

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08181697 1



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



ISB  
(Passaic)  
Scott







HISTORY  
OF  
Passaic and Its Environs

BY  
WILLIAM W. SCOTT



*Historical—Biographical*

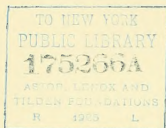


VOLUME II

15 /  
1922  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
NEW YORK AND CHICAGO

A3

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY



COPYRIGHT, 1922  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

ROYAL  
CLERK  
94781

---

---

# History of Passaic and Its Environs

---

---





## CHAPTER IX.

## DELAWANNA.

During the (perhaps thousands of years) occupation of this vicinity by the Indians, it was first called Kantacaw, meaning the dancing place, where the Indians of this neighborhood held an annual thanksgiving feast, to which they invited other Indian tribes. The first white man mistook the first letter "K" for "Y," and wrote the name Yantacaw. In the vicinity of the Passaic river, where was a collection of one-half dozen houses, "The Reef" was applied, because of a ledge of rocks across the river which interfered with navigation very much until removed about thirty years ago.

The word "Delawanna" was applied by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad in 1868, while the road was under construction. It is a senseless word, composed for this place out of the first syllable of Delaware and the last six letters of Lackawanna. Like the Great Notch, Centreville and Allwood, Delawanna is embraced in the Acquackanonk division of the Patent of Acquackanonk which, like the other divisions, contained fourteen lots or farms. Lot No. 1 was the most southerly of all and ran along the Newark township line. Lot 14 was at the present Gregory avenue, Passaic. This lot, like the others, was about 660 feet wide, extending back to the mountain, and in the first division was allotted to Urian Thomasse (Uriah Van Riper), from whom it passed to John Bradbury, who erected a grist mill (which was located just below the dam of the pond along the Newark road, opposite Waldrich Bleachery), about the year 1698, before there was any road. In the "return" recorded for the laying out of what has ever since been the River road from Passaic to Newark, which crossed Yanticaw or Third river at his mill, which "return" bears date March 26, 1707, it recited that:

Mr. John Bradbury, of Hockquackanonk, was at considerable charge in making a Bridge on the Highway near his house before the ways were laid out and cleared, he therefore desires that the making and repairing of the upper works of s'd bridge be a clearance for him from any working on said Highways.

Agreed to by the Commissioners of highways. [Book A, page 12, of Essex County Roads].

Previous to this and shortly after he commenced grinding grain, and to prevent competition, he made application to the Board of Proprietors of East Jersey for a patent or deed for Yanticaw or Third river, below his mills, concerning which the minutes of that board are as follows:

At a meeting of March 30, 1702, upon a petition of John Bradbury for a grant of something which will be convenient for his mill, etc. Deferred to the next meeting of this Board, and that he and Abraham Berry, who opposes it, have, both, notice to be then present here to be heard concerning the same.

Meeting of December 1, 1702. Upon further consideration of John Bradbury's petition for the river of water so far as the tide goes up the river on which his mill stands, a little above Newark, agreed and ordered that he have it, as desired.

The Patent bearing date April 21, 1703, was given to John Bradbury for

All that part of that stream or river, to high water mark on both sides, so far as the tide floweth upon the same, which is commonly called or known by the name of Third river, and emptieth itself into Passaic river, in the county of Essex and said Province, on which said John Bradbury hath already erected a grist mill. Together with all privileges and appurtenances whatever, unto said stream of water belonging or in anywise appertaining. And all the right, title, interest, reversion, claim and demand of the Proprietors of, in and to the same. To have and to hold the same to him, his heirs and assigns forever rendering therefore to said Proprietors, on every twenty-fifth day of March (which was New Years' day.—Editor) hereafter, two pence, money of England, or its value.

Witness the hands and seals of Andrew Hamilton, Governor of, and Lewis Morris, Samuel Purvis, John Brisbane, Samuel Hole, Benjamin Griffith, members of said Board, the day and year first above written.

This part of the Yanticaw river is still owned by the heirs of John Bradbury. As originally laid out, much of Bradbury's lands remained outside of the old Acquackanonk patent, to secure which he applied directly to the Board for a patent, which was issued to him, under the name of John Broadberrie, of Achquickunuck, miller, March 28. 1698, for 150 acres, in two tracts. The second, which included the mill property, is therein described as: "A lot 15x15 chains. Bounded: South by the 'Dutch Men's Field;' west by Third river and the grantee: north by Acquackanonck line, and east by Samuel Plum and Samuel Waard."

In addition he acquired hundreds of acres and later operated more than one mill located at various points along Yanticaw river. He subsequently purchased Lot No. 1 in Acquackanonk patent. He had come from England with his wife and six children about the date of that patent, settling in Newark. His first house erected by him was close by the mill, where the family resided a dozen years, and then removed to a large stone house still standing on the westerly side of River road, a short distance south of Kingsland lane, where he died in August, 1740, a wealthy man. By his will he devised his houses, lands and mills to his son Richard upon condition that he pay certain annuities, and if he failed, then he devised the same to his children Susanna, Elizabeth and said Richard, and the children of a deceased daughter, Mary, who had married John Berry. Up to the date of his death, intestate and without issue, Richard had failed to carry out the condition of his father's will, whereupon the entire estate became vested in the said Susanna, Elizabeth Bradbury and the children of their sister, Mary Berry, whose son John subsequently acquired absolute title to this Lot No. 1, from whom it passed to John A. Van Riper. Subsequent to Bradbury the mill was operated by John and his son Abraham Berry. About the year 1810 the famous Whiting Paper Company (still in existence) and Melville Curtis, father of the owners of "Ladies' Home Journal" and "Saturday Evening Post," manufactured paper at this mill, as also did Joseph and Richard Kingsland. The latter were conducting business when the mill was totally destroyed by fire in 1861 and was never rebuilt.

The Berry graveyard, wherein many of the older members of the family were buried, is now covered by the water of Yanticaw pond.

The canal, or raceway, about one-quarter mile long, was constructed by the Kingslands in order to increase the water power of the old Bradbury mill. Eventually all of the Bradbury property came to the possession of the Van Riper family, of whom John resided in the homestead. He was a deacon of the present "Old First" Church, Passaic, and for many years might have been seen, every Sunday, no matter the weather, with ox team and farm wagon passing to and from church, the grown-ups of his family, and at times a neighbor or two, seated upon high-backed, wooden chairs, with children lying in the straw on the floor of the wagon at their feet. Wagons had no springs then. In this manner the great-great-grandfather of the present John T. Van Riper, lawyer, and A. Ward Van Riper, physician, now of Passaic, traveled a century ago.

The old stone house on the west side of the pond was not only the original home of Bradbury, but of the Curtis family as well. It was also known as the Berry homestead. Abraham Berry left a fortune. His sons,

however, were good for nothing but to sport, spend money and get drunk. So fast did they live that in a dozen years they squandered what their father had required seventy years to gain. One of the sons in particular got into a regular habit when in company at a tavern of taking a \$5 or \$10 bill, put a match to it and lighting a cigar.

River road originally ran from near the corner of Kingsland lane, northeasterly, crossing Yanticaw river and through the mill of the Waldrich Bleachery to near the arch of the Lackawanna railroad on top of the hill, whence it continued to Snyder lane. This part of the old road was subsequently vacated, and the present road, Snyder lane, adopted instead. This lane for many years was "Bradbury lane," and a local race track

David Snyder, a hundred years and more ago, kept a tavern at the corner of River road and Snyder's lane, which was well patronized by patrons of the races. Snyder owned the land on the north side of his lane, extending from River road to Yanticaw pond, which he cultivated extensively. Adjoining his land on the north was the Samuel Speer farm, reaching from the river to Dwas road, whose homestead house originally was at the southwest corner of River road and Delawanna avenue, but after Franklin avenue was laid across this farm, and in 1796 a new home was erected on the westerly side of that avenue, about 400 feet south of Delawanna avenue. And such a house. It was of stone, twelve feet by fifteen feet, and a little more than one story high. The attic was so low as to accommodate windows only one foot high. There were two rooms downstairs, living room and bed room, while the attic was in one room, whose ceiling—the roof—did not permit a child standing erect. A ladder nailed to the wall was stairway. Annexed to the main building, and in the rear, was the kitchen, eight feet square, and just high enough to permit a person of ordinary height to stand erect. There was no porch and no adornment of any kind. Two pear trees stood at each front corner of the house, which was of rough stone and stood 150 feet from the road. In all respects, excepting material and two small windows in front, it might have been compared to Lincoln's birthplace.

And yet with all that this little house lacked in conveniences and size there were born therein two men who attained more than local prominence in their career. One was James Speer, son of Samuel, who was born here March 2, 1800. He fitted for Princeton College at the Acquackanonk (Passaic) Academy, entered Princeton in his twenty-third year, and graduated in the class of 1827. He then studied law with (afterwards) Governor Dickerson and admitted to the bar in November, 1830. He was elected to the Assembly in 1840 and served as judge of our Court of Errors and Appeals from 1845 to 1851. His brother, Rynier, born August 14, 1798, resided here during his boyhood days and attended the district school, located within 100 feet of his home. After his marriage he removed to near the Passaic poor house farm, as now located.

*First Sheriff*—The first sheriff of Passaic county resided on the road still bearing his name, but appearing on the county atlas "Mt. Prospect road" (a new fangled name, which should be obliterated). The original, of which the following is a copy, is in the possession, and the property of, the editor of this work:

#### STATE OF NEW JERSEY

To Rynier S. Speer, Esquire, Greeting: Whereas it hath been duly certified to the Governor of this State, that at the last annual election, you were duly chosen by the electors of the County of Passaic, to be High Sheriff of the said county; you are therefor hereby commissioned to be High Sheriff of the said county, to do, execute and perform according to law, all such matters and things as to the said office of High Sheriff, doth belong and apper-

tain to be done, and to have and to hold the same with the powers, privileges and emoluments thereto belonging, for the time limited in the constitution, yielding to the State its dues and other things thereunto belonging.

In Testimony Whereof, the Great Seal of the State is hereunto affixed. Witness: Philemon Dickerson, Governor of the State of New Jersey, at Trenton, the twenty-fourth day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven, and of the Independence of the United States, the sixty-second.

By the Governor:

JAMES D. WESTERVELT,  
*Sec't of State.*

PH. DICKERSON.

The Reef was the home of many odd characters, nearly all being fishermen or boatman. There was good fishing here, and a rendezvous for that class who eked out an existence at labor in one form or another on the tugs and freighters then on the river. In addition, work could be obtained at the shipyards located on the river alongside of the present Lackawanna railroad and which dated back to the Revolution, it having first been established by Isaac Roosevelt, who daily lunched at the tavern of the Widow Neil, at now the corner of Westervelt place and River drive, Passaic. He was succeeded by Joralemon's—father, son and son's son—for many years, during which many of the river boats were built.

Nathaniel Thorp, in addition to catching fish, went about the county peddling them, and also clams, singing as he went:

Here's clams, fine ones, fine clams, I say,  
They're lately come from Rockaway.

Henry Speer, grandfather of the late Alfred Speer, lived in a one and one-half story stone house, only twelve feet square, containing one room, with a frame extension for a kitchen. Here he raised a family of nine children, two being girls. How he did it in that little house was a puzzle. This house stood until five years ago near Delawanna avenue on River road.

Next north of Speer lived Walling Van Winkle and Sarah, his wife, who had no issue. They were always quarreling—in the house, in the field and on the road to market or church—and so angry and excited would they become as to curse and swear at the very tip of their voices, much to the disgust and annoyance of all residents of the neighborhood, who dubbed them Noisy Wall and Noisy Sall.

Across the road lived Leonard Faulkineer and family at one end and John Devausney and family at the other end of a long house. Between the two families were nineteen children. The husbands were uneducated, lazy, quarrelsome, fighting and drinking men, pretending to be fishermen. A cup of worms, fishline and jug of rum placed in a boat, with themselves, would equip them for their day's fishing. Rowing out to the middle of the river they would anchor the boat and remain in one spot all day. By nightfall they would be too helpless to do anything and a neighbor would go after them and tow them home. The wives supported the lot by working in the paper mills.

Adjoining this house was the residence of John Ennis, who was a sailing master on boats plying between Passaic and New York. South of the Ennis house, not far below Delawanna avenue, there is a road that leaves River road and goes to the bridge. This is the Reef road used to reach the fording place via the reef, consisting of a ledge of rocks extending across the river. This road also led to the Roosevelt-Joralemon shipyard above spoken of, near which there stands to-day, as it did in the days of 1776, the residence of Richard Ennis. The first bridge over Passaic river here was erected in the summer of 1870.

Down at the "Reef" at Delawanna, on the river bank, between the Rutherford bridge and the Lackawanna railroad, stands a small house about 12x15 feet, and a little more than one story in height, added to which are two additions. The addition on the back was built within the past twenty years. The rest of the building, however, was built before the Revolution, and is the original Ennis house, lately owned by Mr. Charles F. Chaplin.

There are indications, however, that the house, originally, was larger. Not long since, while digging a trench on the south side of the present building, Mr. Pyne struck a stone wall, which he followed around, and found it to be the foundation of an extension or addition to the old house, of about half the size of the present building.

The architect, builder and owner of this house, was Cornelius Ennis, sometimes written Innis, whose ancestors came from Holland and settled on Manhattan Island about the middle of the fifteenth century. Ennis lived in this house at the time of the Revolution, and from which he was taken and hung by the British, from the limb of a tree, that stood, some say, near the house, on the hillside by the road, while others will have it that the tree was miles away; others again say that it was across the river.

The house is of stone, mostly, but part of the front and back are of boards. Those in front are the original weatherboards, ten inches wide, fastened with wrought iron, hand-made nails. The original door, an old style battened one, made of wide tongued and grooved by hand, wide, pine boards, hung on old fashioned, hand made wrought iron strap hinges, and an old fashioned hand made English, thumb-latch and button fastener, may yet be seen, still doing duty, after an elapse of 150 years. The same old door frame with its rough-hewn stiles and lintel, the narrow windows, with their small panes of glass, protected by shutters of solid boards, which still hang on their old creaking hinges, all as they were when put in, look strong enough for another century. The timber—floor beams—studding and rafters, are of oak, axe-dressed upon which the marks of the tool may still be seen. The old cedar shingles on the roof wore out long ago making it necessary to put on a new roof. The stones in the walls are the common field stone. Their faces show an attempt at dressing, making a fairly even surface. Originally there were only two rooms down stairs, with an upper floor, all in one room. The floor boards as originally laid, are still there showing much wear in some places. A large chimney, with a big open fire place, stands near the centre of the house. The pink-red color, soft substance and large size of the bricks used, tell the story of their importation from Ennis's old home, Holland.

When first erected the house had a small one-story stone kitchen, on the south end, and what is now the sitting room, was the bed room of the old folks, while the children slept upstairs. The best room was at the north end, and had three small windows whose shutters were kept tightly closed except Sundays and holidays.

The old oaken bucket,  
The iron-bound bucket,  
The moss covered bucket,  
That hung in the well—is gone.

But the old well is still there and in use, sending forth good water, so cool and refreshing as to make the use of ice unnecessary. Mr. Chaplin says the water is the best ever, and cannot be equalled by the best spring.

The old well is walled up with the same kind of stone as the house, and two-thirds of their surface is covered with moss. In fact the stone can scarcely be seen for the moss. Judging by the appearance of the curb stone at the top, a large thick one, a big business has been done at the old well, for this curb stone is actually hollowed out and worn smooth, and farther down, where a stone peeps out, its surface is to be seen equally as smooth, showing the action of the old buckets as they came in contact with, by being dragged against the stones which must have occurred nearly, or quite 700,000 times in the age of the old well, requiring perhaps 600 buckets.

The old barn for years stood just south of the house and about 100 feet therefrom, on a line with the front of the old house. Attached to the barn was a shed for a wagon and fish nets. But these were taken away by Mr. Chaplin some score of years ago, leaving only the old house and well. Connected with the old place were about four acres of land, which Ennis tilled as his necessities required and no more, for first and foremost Ennis was a fisherman and, incidentally, sailor, and sometimes he built small boats, row boats, skiffs and scows. Just below his place on the river bank, he had his "ship yard," and where, also, he shaved shingles, which in those days were all gotten out by hand.

Ennis loved the water, and was a born fisherman and waterman, and spent the greater part of his time on or about the river, and was well known by all the navigators hereabouts in those days.

Standing on the hill back of and not over a quarter of a mile from the old house, and at the corner or bend in the old road or King's highway, at the end of the old Bradbury's lane was a tavern known as the Snyder tavern, conducted in turn by grandfather, father, son and

grandson, of that name for very many years. Here Ennis was employed at odd times, and from time to time as hostler. In this way he became known to many, and was able to keep posted on the current events of the day. It was here, during the Revolution that Ennis learned on November 21, 1776, that the Americans under Washington had evacuated Hackensack, and were moving in the direction of Snyder's tavern, by the way of King's Highway, with the British in pursuit. Everybody was excited and alarmed. Perhaps they had occasion to be because they might be obliged to declare whose side they were on, American or British, in the great struggle, and what must be the answer; and if both armies came together here, they might be obliged to answer in presence of officers from both sides, when they must answer truly. At that time, the few families residing at the Reef, were not of the migratory, shifting kind. They owned their places, and were there to stay. It made a big difference to them whether they declared allegiance to the winning or losing side, in the end. Up to this time some had been not only neutral, but indifferent. What they wanted most, was to be left alone, in the enjoyment of their little homes. Ennis was one of these few. Believing they would be successful, Ennis's sympathies naturally were for the British, and heretofore, he had not been backward in expressing those sympathies to his neighbors, friends and the men about the tavern.

As the day wore on, each new comer to the tavern reported what he had heard, until finally, the news came that the Americans, under Washington had crossed the river at Acquackanonk Bridge, immediately after which the bridge had been destroyed by men under the direction of young John H. Post, and that Washington had put up for the night at Blanchard's tavern, right by the bridge, with his army encamped about the old church.

In order to learn and see for himself, Ennis got out his horse and mounting him, rode post haste to Acquackanonk Bridge (as Passaic was called), where he found the American army, and learned that Cornwallis had divided his troops into two wings; one wing was now on its way toward Acquackanonk, which on learning that the bridge was destroyed would be obliged to go up the river two miles, ere they would find a fording place. The other wing was hurrying toward Newark. These movements indicated the plan of capture—the northern wing was intended to drive Washington right into the arms of the enemy somewhere between here and Newark. It did not take Ennis long to grasp the situation, and to conclude that the British would soon be in the vicinity of his house on the opposite side of the river, and that possibly, his services might be needed. In those days there was no bridge across the river between Acquackanonk and Newark, and no means of crossing except by a ferry at Schuyler's, now Belleville, carried on by private enterprise.

There was, however, just north of Ennis's house "the reef," being a ledge of rock, which at high tide was not visible, but across which, at low tide, a person could ford the river quite easily. Ennis knew this and being familiar with the tides he thought his services might be required, and so hurried off home. Just what transpired after arriving there is hard to tell, as accounts differ.

One account says that Ennis piloted a part of the American army across the river. A few nights after General Howe arrived at the ford, and ascertained what part Ennis had performed. Going himself to the Ennis's house he ordered him out in the middle of the night, and under a guard compelled Ennis to show him the ford. After which the British crossed the river and marched toward Newark, taking Ennis with them. Arriving at the Gully road which now skirts Mt. Pleasant cemetery, the troops were halted, and Ennis was hung from the limb of a sycamore tree, and after death, the troops passed on to Newark, leaving the body hanging. It hung there until the next day, when friends came and took it away, and buried it in the old church yard at Acquackanonk. The grave has been pointed out to the writer.

Another account is to the effect that upon arriving home Ennis found the British on the opposite shore, puzzled how to cross the river. Ennis showed them how they might do so at low tide, for which they waited, and were then able to get over safely, and passed on. That night Ennis was called from bed by some belated British officers, and was forced to tell them all he knew of the ford; where it was located, and what time it could be forded.

Some days after this a number of men residing in the neighborhood, became so angry at this that they hung Ennis from the limb of a tree on a hill in the neighborhood. When the hanging occurred the sun was shining brightly, with not a cloud in sight, when, without any warning, heavy rain fell for an hour.

Another account has it that while Ennis was fishing and hunting along the river one day during the war, he observed a man sneaking along on the other shore with a gun in his hand. Presently the man dodged quickly behind a large rock, over which he peeped, at the same time stealthily raising his gun to the level of the top of the rock. Concluding that he was one of the enemy, Ennis, who naturally, it is said, was quick of action, hastily raised his gun and fired. The man dropped. Curiosity led Ennis across to the man. To his amazement he saw he was a neighbor. Although unconscious, the man was not dead. Ennis brought him over and laid him on the bank, while he rode post haste to Newark for a doctor.



But the doctor refused to go so far, and Ennis returned without him. When he got back the man was dead. For this, it is said, he was hung, or as we say nowadays, lynched, from a tree.

These accounts are traditions only. There is, however, another account, not a tradition, written at the time by a soldier on the scene, and for that reason may be considered, perhaps, the most authentic of all accounts, and is taken from the journal of Captain William Beatty, of the Maryland line, which the writer discovered in his investigations of the subject recently. This journal contains a fine account of what occurred between June, 1776, and January, 1781, in Acquackanonk and neighborhood. He participated in the famous retreat in 1776 and on November 21 his journal says: "We now began our retreat through the Jerseys, by way of Acquackanonk Bridge, which was tore up, after our troops had passed it. From this place we retreated down to Second river, to a little village of same name."

On July 30, 1777, his troops began their march from Paramus very early in the morning and made a halt about 10 o'clock at "Passayac" river, about a mile below the falls. Curiosity led him to visit them, where he also saw the famous deformed little man with head the size of a half bushel measure and body the size of a 7-year-old. "About 2 o'clock we proceeded on our march three miles below Acquackanonk bridge on 2d (?) river. The whole day's march about 19 miles. Thursday, 31st. This morning, about the time the troops began to march, one of the inhabitants were taken up for assisting some of our deserters over the Second (?) river; about a mile before passing through Newark, the troops halted, a court martial being immediately ordered for the trial of the Tory taken in the morning. The court passed sentence of death on him, which General DeVore ordered to be put in execution by hanging the poor fellow on the limb of a sycamore bush (·) close on the side of the road." [The captain is a little mixed about rivers, as seven times out of ten he calls the Passaic Second river.—Editor.]

According to Captain Beatty, Ennis was hung (if it was Ennis) for assisting deserters from the American army to escape across Passaic river.

The sycamore bush or tree, from which Captain Beatty says the hanging occurred, is very rare in this region. Recently the writer paid a visit to the Gully road, and among all the trees along its sides, of which there are a great many, only one sycamore tree was to be found, from a large stump of which was a thrifty sycamore of about forty years growth, from a limb the writer cut, and now has in his possession a small twig. Without doubt the old stump is that of the tree, whose limb performed the scaffold part in the hanging.

The Ennis house still stands along the river shore about 500 feet east of the stone monument, and has been in daily occupation and use for at least 170 years. It is a small, two-story stone house. Ennis was a sailor and fisherman, son of the Rev. Alexander Innis, chaplain in New York.

Ennis left a widow and several children, viz.: Three boys: William James, George, and Richard, and two girls. William James and George moved to New York city, married, and died there.

The widow survived her husband many years and died at a good old age. Richard continued to reside on a little place adjoining that of his father. He led a quiet life until his death, April 28, 1860, aged 89 years, 11 months and 15 days. Although very young when his father was hung, he remembered well the circumstances, having heard his own mother relate them many times, and heard the old men tell of those thrilling times.

Of at least six houses at the old "Reef," standing there during the Revolution, four remain, and it is the only locality hereabouts that shows fewer changes during the past 155 years. The old King's Highway is the same. The old tavern is still there, and not far away along the road side, is the bubbling spring from which Washington quenched his thirst, using a pewter mug, handed him by Miss Molly Berry, who took such good care of it that to-day, in the possession of one of her descendants, is as good as new. Washington not only went over this route with his troops several times, but in company with Mrs. Washington he passed over it several times, on their way from Newark to the Hudson, when they both drank at this spring.

At one corner of the rear of Ennis's lot is a stone about four inches square and only a few inches above the ground, which is marked E. G.—I. B. This stone stood originally by the east side of what was River Road, south of the point where it now turns west, crossing under the Lackawanna Railroad at Delawanna. About 1796 this portion of the road was closed, and the portion turning west was opened instead.

Reference is made to this stone and its inscription in documents as early as 1783. It stands on the northwest corner of the homestead plot of Richard Ennis, whose neighbor was Robert Giles on the north, while John Bradbury owned land adjoining on the south. From these facts it seems easy to translate E. (Ennis), G. (Giles), and I. (or J.) John, B. (Bradbury). Ennis was hanged from the limb of a sycamore tree that was standing by the roadside at this spot, according to the late John Morris.

*Houten-Houttyne*—There was in Colonial days a place on the border line between the township of Acquackanonk and Essex county, bearing the name which sounded like Houton, but written, as appears on the public records, also: Houttoun, Haut-tyne, Houtton, Houtang and Houtown. Just which, if any, is correct, it is hard to tell. In a small volume entitled *Castle Inn*, by Weiman, we read: "When bore and borish were words of haut-ton, unknown to the vulgar in 1767," etc. From this we get the idea that the correct name was Haut-ton, from the French meaning, high class. But as the first settlers were Hollanders or Low Dutch, ignorant of the French language, and the ones who gave names to localities here, it is but natural to believe that they gave the name to the locality, which at the time it was first applied, about 1700, was heavily wooded.

Like the Indians, names applied had reference to certain characteristics or features of the place named. In the Holland language, Houten meant woods, and was applied here most appropriately, with reference to the dense forest covering it. The diversity in spelling was the fault of uneducated scribes or justices who drew the papers wherein the name appeared. The family name of Van Houten is composed of Van, meaning from and Houten woods; or, in other words, "From the woods."

The location of Houten was approximately in the neighborhood of the present Nutley Terrace, but the name is never used. It was close by Yanticaw or Indian Dancing Grove, nearby the Newark trolley car house, across the road from which and now the "Old Homestead" was the homestead for many years of one Harp Van Riper, concerning whom entries in his Bible and copied by the writer say:

Harp Van Riper was married to Margaret Berry this twenty-fifth day of April, 1762, by Dominie Marinus.

Our son John was born the seventh day of December, 1762. Baptized the 16th day of December following, by Dominie Marinus.

There was another Houttyne in what was known as Spring Garden, south of Nutley.

Standing near the roadside of Franklin avenue in view of passengers on the right of the trolley going to Newark, is a stone post, six inches square, weather beaten and stained from the storms of over two hundred years. This stone is upon the line dividing Newark from Hockquecanung (or Acquackanonk as now written).

In 1683 a commission was appointed to run this line and to erect suitable monuments. The commissioners were commanded to "make no other agreement with them (the inhabitants of Hockquecanung) of any other bounds than what was formerly." More than a century later the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures was authorized by its charter to incorporate an area of six miles square, to be governed by a municipal corporation, and this territory, of which a map was made and filed with the Secretary of State, Trenton, was considered a part of "The Town of Paterson." The southerly boundary of the new Paterson was a line on which this old monument stands. The area is described as follows:

Beginning at the mouth of Third River formerly called Yontekaw, where it empties into Passaic River, thence north 51 degrees 15 minutes, west along marked trees marked with a blaze and the letters P. A., 570 chains (or 7 miles) to Little Falls; thence north 25 degrees east across Passaic River above the upper reef of the little falls 50 chains to a large chestnut tree marked as above (near Little Falls Station on D. L. & W. R. R.); thence north 40 degrees east 435 chains (or  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles to North Paterson); thence due east 44 chains (to Fairlawn Station); thence south 10 degrees east 450 chains ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles) to near Saddle River Bridge (Garfield Park); thence south 19 degrees west 266 chains (about 3 miles to Lyndhurst Station); thence north 51 degrees, 15 minutes west 28 chains (across Passaic River) to the beginning. Containing 36 square miles, equal to six miles square.

This tract of thirty-six square miles takes in the present cities of Paterson and Passaic, Little Falls, Totowa, Clifton, Athenia, Richfield, Allwood and Delawanna in Passaic county, and Saddle River, Wallington, Garfield and parts of Rutherford and East Rutherford in Bergen county. This was quite some city for a century ago. As this charter has never been repealed, the society still retains the power thereby conferred. Should any action be taken, this stone will play an active part, being the only remaining monument.

In 1837, when Passaic county was set off from Essex county, the line upon which this old stone stands was taken and still continues to be the southerly boundary of Passaic county. Just why this old stone has been allowed to remain while all others have disappeared is hard to explain, although it has stood nearer a much traveled road since 1796 when this part of Franklin avenue was laid out. Perhaps this fact has been the cause of its preservation, while other monuments in the woods and wilderness have disappeared. Near this line and about half a mile southeast is another. This stone post is in the vicinity of Houton.

Every resident of the present Delawanna during the struggle for independence was loyal to the cause, and, although few in numbers, she furnished more than one man to take a leading part in the preliminaries.

On the third day of May, 1775, at a meeting held in Leslie's tavern, Passaic, and more fully spoken of in this work (see Weasel Division, Vol. 2), John Berry and Abraham Van Riper had the honor of being appointed on the committee then chosen for the purpose of protecting the interests of their neighbors, who by electing them showed their confidence and faith in them to do all that was expected of them to do. Both were men of large affairs, possessing unusual ability.

While there were no battles fought in this vicinity, Delawanna witnessed the passing of thousands of troops, both American and British, who were obliged to traverse the old River road, which was the only road hereabouts leading to important points north and south.

Little or nothing has been preserved in writing of the incidents of those days, while traditions are almost as scarce. Some years ago Mr. John Morris, whose grandfather resided near the old ship yard above spoken of, related to him what he had seen and heard of the doings of the army at (now) Delawanna, among them he well remembered: That the British army forded the Passaic river via the rocky reef. That a small boy, grandfather's nephew, who boy-like had been attracted by the assemblage of the British troops on the opposite shore awaiting low tide before crossing, and had crossed over with a man in a boat, who had disappeared, leaving the boy, who secreted himself in the bushes and gazed with admiring eyes upon the well-dressed and equipped privates in their scarlet coats, and the gorgeously arrayed British officers, including their big hats and high top boots. For an hour or two he remained in hiding for fear of arrest. When he did come out the water was too high for fording, whereupon he went southerly along the river until opposite his uncle's house and signalled, which was seen by his aunt, who went after him in a rowboat and brought him home. That Richard Ennis, who was supposed by all who knew him to be a loyal American, did not hesitate to show the fording place to the British. Some months after this a company of American troops stopped on the road in the rear of Ennis's homestead lot, some 500 feet back from his house, while four officers went down to his house and returned with Ennis, who was placed upon a white horse with hands tied to his sides and led away with the company. The next day he was brought back, hung, and buried in the graveyard in Acquackanonk. At the moment

of hanging, heavy rain fell, while the sun shone brightly. When the drop fell, the rain ceased and darkness prevailed.

After fording the British encamped in "Flax Stock" field (this field is now the land along the whole length of Snyder's lane—Editor) while the officers took possession of the Abraham Berry house, at the present Yanticaw pond, where they spent the night. That at this same house General Washington once stopped for a drink of water, which was given him by little Susanna Berry in a bowl filled at a spring in the yard. (This bowl is still preserved in the family of a descendant of the former little Miss Sue, as the editor is informed, but whose name is not divulged).

*British Raids*—So far as the records show, only four Delawanna families were raided and robbed, and they were Henry T. Speer, Rinier Speer, John Wanshair and Halmagh Sip. From Henry T. Speer was taken: Three fine linen shirts, three homespun shirts, three woman's shifts, one short gown, two cambric aprons, one linen handkerchief, three silk handkerchiefs, one pair silver shoe buckles, one cambric cap with lace, one new scarlet waistcoat, six pewter tablespoons, five knives and forks, one new wool hat, ten new ribbands, one cambric apron, one lawn handkerchief, seven pounds sugar; all valued at £13½.

From Rinier Speer was taken: Five sheep, one gun and sword, one shirt, two pairs of stockings, one pair of mittens; all valued at £7½.

Both men resided on River road, near Delawanna avenue, one at the north, the other the south side, where the raids occurred November 27, 1776, during the British pursuit of the American army.

On the same day John Wanshair reluctantly parted with: One horse, four years old (quarter English); one horse, five years old, with foal; one stallion, four years old; one mare, three years old, very likely; four working horses, twelve sheep, two calves, one long scarlet coat, two short scarlet coats, one cloth surtout, three black velvet waistcoats, one pair velvet breeches, seventeen shirts of fine linen, two chintz gowns, two black aprons, four lawn aprons, four lawn handkerchiefs, six cambric caps, six sheets, six pillow cases, two cotton petticoats, one pin cushion, silver chain and band; ten pairs of stockings, one pair silver buckles, coverlid.

Perhaps they had now taken all that could be conveniently carried and they passed on.

In October of the next year a raiding party, under General Clinton, known as cattle raiders, took from him: Five milk cows, one yoke of oxen, eighteen young cattle, fifteen sheep. Again, in February, 1780, were taken four working horses, and, in May, 1781, one fine mare. The sum total was over £407, or about \$2,000.

In the raid of October, 1777, Halmagh Sip lost: One wagon, five horses, one calf, thirty sheep, barley and wheat destroyed, pair shoes with silver buckles; of a total value of £118 and over.

These two last named men resided on River road, just south of the present southerly limits of the city of Passaic. Both very wealthy.

Of men from the present Delawanna and vicinity who served in the Revolution there were: Cornelius, Garret, John and Thomas Van Riper; Abraham Spear, who served in Captain Cornelius Spear's company, Second Regiment, also in Captain Craig's company, State troops, also in Continental army, and later in First Battalion of the Second Establishment and Militia; John Spear, of First Regiment; Henry Spear, of Captain Craig's company, and later in the Second Regiment and in State troops. All served through the war and honorably discharged.

*Civil War Days*—In the Civil War, Delawanna was represented by several of her young men, among them: William T. Riker, son of Abraham T. Riker, who then resided corner of River drive and Snyder's lane, who died March 10, 1862, at the age of twenty-two years. His monument in the "Old First" Church graveyard bore this inscription, following his name and date of death:

Orderly Sergeant Riker first responded to his country's call for the defense of our Capital with the 12th Regiment, N. Y. S. M., for three months' service. Returning after fulfilling their term of service assisted in organizing the 102 N. Y. S. Vol., was stricken down suddenly by disease contracted in the service when about to return to the field.

Thou art gon, dearest friend, in the pride of thy youth,  
 Away from the loved ones that cherished thy name;  
 For piety, honor, virtue and truth,  
 Thy name, brother soldier, aloud was proclaimed.  
 When our country called loud for her noblest of sons  
 To quell proud Rebellion, our Flag to sustain,  
 Thou wert one of the first of Twelfth's handy sons,  
 That flag to defend while life did remain.  
 From thy slumbers no more will the Reveille wake thee,  
 No more will you hear the trumpet's shrill blast;  
 Thou art gone to the camp where Emanuel awaits thee;  
 Thy name to enroll with the legions so blessed.

When the old graveyard was dismantled in June, 1921, his body was removed to the Soldiers' Circle, and the stone discarded.

From the old homestead of Grandfather Zachariah Snyder went forth three Snyder boys—Arthur, Henry and John. This old home still remains, facing Oak street, with its back to Yanticaw pond, near the school, where it has stood since 1811, and in which Francis Snyder, a grandson of Zachariah, resides as owner of all the vacant land thereabout.

Arthur Snyder enlisted among the first, in 1861, leaving a wife and children. He was never heard from during the war nor after, and, being given up as dead, his wife remarried, and moved to Dover, this State. One day in the early part of 1886 Arthur Snyder appeared and made himself known to his brother Henry and friends. He had come to collect the value of his land taken by the Lackawanna railroad, for which he brought suit, recovered \$2,000, and left for Hyndman, Virginia, where he was and since the war had been living with another wife, and where the editor, having occasion to get him to execute a deed in 1906, found him far out upon the mountains, where he still lives.

Henry Snyder enlisted with Arthur, but being assigned to another division, never saw him again for twenty-five years. Henry completed his term of service, returned and settled in Passaic, where he resided until death a few years ago, honored and respected.

John Snyder also served his country faithfully to the gratification of his family.

Space forbids dwelling at length upon the history and services of others from this section who went forth to engage in a worthy cause. They needed no coaxing, but stepped forth from their respective homes and, to their everlasting credit, and the honor of the present Delawanna, enlisted, thereby showing their patriotism.

While there might have been others the editor recalls the names of: Abraham Bros, Henry Deitch, Amzi Dodd, Thomas Cueman, Abraham Ennis (grandson of the Revolutionary victim); Leonard Faulconier, Richard Oakes, Josiah M. Speer, Lawrence Quiner, Andrew Straut, William K. Willis and Isaac Van Gieson. A splendid list of the best men hereabouts, and it is doubtful if any community comparable in size can equal it in the number of volunteers, which fact entitled the name of Delawanna to be placed high on the Civil War honor roll.

*District School*—Previous to 1796 there was no school within a radius of three miles from the (then) 100-year-old Acquackanonk school and academy. In the year 1795 what is now Stone House Plains road was opened, and the next year the present Franklin avenue. In the latter year Harp Van Riper erected his stone house, where now is the "Old Homestead" tavern, near the corner of the two roads, and Rinear Speer built his dwelling about 500 feet to the north. Between the two was the first school, which remained there until 1842, when a new one was erected on Stone House Plains road and used until 1899, now owned by St. Clare's Church.

In the early part of the last century there was another semi-private school on River road, near the present limits of Passaic, which continued for twenty-five years, when lack of pupils in that neighborhood compelled its abandonment.

In Colonial days there was quite a settlement along the river in the locality of the school, where there were a dock, store, blacksmith and wheelwright shops, and a physician. This was because Turtle Hill road or Brook avenue was the only outlet for traffic from the forests, mines and fields of the back country, which centred here for many years.

Among lines of business carried on in Delawanna long ago was that of the Yanticaw Ice Company, which had immense ice houses at the pond. The ice being shipped to the large cities by boat, to which a narrow railroad track was laid from the pond ice houses. The cars were drawn by mules driven at one time for several years by Herbert Vreeland, who subsequently became president of the Broadway & Seventh Avenue railway, New York. He was the son of Rev. Abraham H. Vreeland, who resided on Franklin avenue in a stone house which stood on land now in Ridgelawn cemetery.

For many years Delawanna did not grow, because of lack of industries, but in 1896 the Waldrich Bleachery located near the Yanticaw pond, and later the Goodlatte oil cloth factory near the Lackawanna railroad, started a growth, accelerated by other industries, which has continued to date.

Some twenty-five years ago the Presbyterians established a church here, purchasing a house on Delawanna avenue, but which, owing to the removal of every leading man of that denomination, was abandoned in 1897.

Several years later the Episcopalians established St. Stephen's Church, which has been successful.

A fire company has well equipped house on Delawanna avenue—the main street. A water company, owned and operated by property owners, supplies all necessary water to the various house, obtained from driven wells. There is a fine public school located on Oak street, which was opened in October, 1899. In the rear of this school, by the way, is the old graveyard of the Snyder family, dating back to 1800, wherein bodies of many of that family were buried and there remain. The last to be buried was Zachariah, who died from hydrophobia in the old barn still standing, into which he rolled while in the agony of the dread disease.

There being a real need of a Catholic church here, St. Clare's Catholic Church was incorporated, and in the early part of December, 1913, purchased the old district school house on the Stone House Plains road, which four years before had been abandoned for the new and larger school on Oak streets. Many alterations and improvements were made inside and outside, until today there is presented one of the neatest of church edifices. Its continued growth is evidence of its need.

Because of its peculiar location as to Clifton proper, where the city offices, high school, stores and churches are, from which the Delawanna section is completely cut off by the city of Passaic, which intervenes, there has been a



desire of many of the Delawannaians to be annexed to Passaic. So long ago as 1871, when the need of annexation was apparent, a meeting was held in the old school house, January 19, when the subject was discussed, but the question being put to vote, was lost. This did not end the matter, which continued to be agitated until 1913, when at another meeting held for the same purpose in the new school, the question was put to vote and lost.

The advantage of location and facilities possessed by Delawanna makes it desirable for residence or business. It has communication by water, rail and trolley with Newark, New York and other cities, which is bound to attract home-seekers and business concerns. Already it is becoming known for its large number who own their own little homes of an honest, industrious and frugal people.

*East Ridgelawn Cemetery*—One of the most beautiful spots in the State is that section of Delawanna which has been converted into the East Ridgelawn Cemetery, which presents a most attractive and beautiful picture, whose elevation in the rear, gently rolling toward the front, makes it appear as if a painting of the scene were raised at the farther side in order to view the whole of the 135 acres of beautiful, contiguous lawn at a glance, which shows nothing of the old-fashioned graveyard's repulsive features, but presents an inviting place for rest. This cemetery was organized September 30, 1905, and has spared neither time nor money to convert a wilderness into a beautiful garden of repose.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### THE NOTCH.

The Notch here spoken of as being part of Clifton is not to be confounded with Great Notch in the borough of Little Falls, having a railroad station and post office of that name and lies on the mountain top. Clifton Notch lies along and under the opposite side of the mountain and has neither railroad nor post office, although older of the two by nearly two centuries. The notch itself is nearly two miles long, extending through the mountain between Clifton Notch and Great Notch. This name was applied to the cleft or opening formed by nature in the Weasel mountain and was so applied by the Lord's Proprietors of East Jersey, when they owned it previous to 1684.

Among the members of this Board of Proprietors were several Englishmen and Scotchmen, who gave names to various localities which they still bear. A close study of the words will reveal their origin. Saddle river, applied to a river and township in Bergen county, were so named after a river and township in Scotland—Saddel.

The word Notch is English, which aptly applied here—a cleft in the mountain.

During the occupation by the Indians of this country and for thousands of years a path led through the Notch, known as the Great or Minisink path, that led across the State, from Amboy to Easton.

At the time of the great migration of tribes from beyond the Mississippi river to the Atlantic seaboard, the Indians then in occupation of the country between this mountain and North river attempted to impede their passage through the Notch with a small force, which, when it was told the chief by a runner acting as a spy that the enemy could not be numbered because of multitude, was increased by every available man of his tribe, skilled fighters as well as those unskilled. But all in vain, as they were beaten and the Western tribes passed on to Acquackanonk.



The Notch, situated on a main highway, has, since its first settlement, been known to the traveling public on their way to and from the iron mines far back in the country, over which American troops passed many times when going to or returning from the large encampments at Totowa, during the Revolutionary War, when a patrol guarded the Notch road as far as the Passaic river, at what is now Passaic, with headquarters in the log school house which stood where the canal now crosses that road, as it then existed, on land owned by M. H. Rowe. (See Roads, for the vacation of this part). It boasts of the finest vegetable farms in the county, which, sheltered by the mountain and supplied with the proper soil, gives to the place greater advantages than those of other localities.

The mountain furnishes trap rock, which has been proven to be the best of any stone used in foundations of the best public and private roads, for which it is extensively used.

The inhabitants of the Notch have ever been known for their industry, frugality, orderliness, and unassuming lives. Especially have they been law-abiding—too busy for trouble, which has been and to-day is unknown here.

Much of the land lying south of the Notch road (not Clifton avenue) is taken from a farm of 800 acres lying between Van Houten and Brook avenues, Passaic, and extending from the Passaic river to the mountain, which was originally owned by Dirck Van Riper, from whom the part referred to descended to his son Abraham, whose homestead was that occupied for many years by the late Henry Hepburn. From Abraham it descended to Philip A., his son, who died July 11, 1834, nearly eighty years old, leaving three children, among whom was Adrian, one of whose children was Catharine Ann, who received from her father's estate large tracts of land hereabouts.

Van Riper avenue, running over this farm, takes its name from this family. Catharine Ann was married to Henry Hamilton, who, in 1856, purchased and went to reside in a fine old Dutch one-and-a-half-storied stone farm house standing on the westerly side of Old Cranetown (now Valley) road, about 300 feet south of Old Notch lane, or road. This was the homestead of Ralph Van Wagoner, for whom it was built by John J. Vreeland, mason, living at Passaic. After the death of Van Wagoner, it was conveyed to Edwin Ford, who conveyed the same to Henry Hamilton in November, 1856, who resided there until his death in May, 1887. By his will, dated August 1, 1886, he devised the homestead to his three daughters or survivor. The survivor is Miss Susan, who owns and occupies the place.

*Peculiar People*—The Notch years ago numbered among its residents men who publicly manifested a peculiarity which was added to the Christian name, in some instances, whereby the man became known. Among them was a wealthy man who resided near the Normal School. Every time he passed the Piaget tavern he would drop in and purchase a six-cent glass of brandy and a one-cent cigar. The brandy was the purest and best, kept in a bottle for his sole use. When under the influence of the spirits he would wander about shouting, "I am George Washington. Look upon the father of his country."

Another noted character went about roaring like a lion, as he said, which earned for him the sobriquet of Billy the Roarer.

Another noted character who went along shouting at the top of his voice anything that he might think of became known as John the Noisy. Still another was one who roamed about singing jolly songs and jumping every few steps, which gained for him the title of Jumping Jolly George.

In addition to men there was one woman of peculiar ideas. This was Rachel Vreeland, who went around singing hymns and after her death her

neighbors said she had gone where she might gratify her great desire of singing. Perhaps it is unnecessary to add that she was a Methodist and a member of that church here spoken of elsewhere.

Perhaps the man longest to be remembered because of his daily appearance in the village for half a century or more was John Griggs, who was general utility man for the community which he served as messenger, purchasing agent, newspaper and letter carrier to and from Paterson and Acquackanonk. He made his rounds among the homes and his trips in all seasons on foot and in all kinds of weather, in foretelling which he was a good prophet. His charges for services were so small as to earn for himself the title of "Cheap John." After his death no one took his place.

*Church and Sunday School*—The first settlers in and about the Notch were Protestants, mostly Hollanders, many of whom were descended from or related to the fourteen men who purchased the patent of Acquackanonk and founded the Reformed church, now the Old First of Passaic, then and for half a century afterwards the only church for many miles around. Like the hardy Scot, of whom there was one family here, religion was inborn to these first settlers, who considered regular attendance at church one of their most important obligations. Among the families were those of Brower, Garrabrant, Glass, Doremus, Peckston or Paxton, Pier, Post, Van Blarcon, Van Riper, Speer, Van Wagoner, Vreeland, Garritse, Powlison and Van Winkle. All attended Acquackanonk church from time to time, some going regularly, among whom were the families of Richard Van Riper, who resided on Valley road, north of Clifton avenue, and Uldrick Brower, next door to Van Riper. They furnished the conveyance—two long wagons, fitted with board seats, which on one were arranged lengthwise on each side of the wagon body, and on the other crosswise. Each would accommodate about ten adults and half as many children, who were placed on the bottom of the wagon among the straw which covered it. At a reasonably early hour on Sunday mornings all those who desired to attend church would repair either to Van Riper's or Brower's home, in front of which the wagon they were to ride in would be found ready for the journey, propelled by oxen. In order to be in time for the service, sometimes at 10 in the winter and 9 o'clock in summer, start was made usually at 8:30 or 7:30. A colored man who was a slave would be the driver of each team, at the head of which he walked with a stout stick over his shoulder, occasionally using it on one of his chargers as he shouted: "Ge, haw, or whoa." In the early days there was no direct road to Passaic, in which what is now Brook avenue was called the Church road, over which these people passed to and from meeting.

By 1840 a few Methodists had located in the neighborhood, who under the leadership of five men from Acquackanonk (now Passaic) established a Sunday school in Van Winkle's barn, which stood on the north side of the present Clifton avenue, then Notch road, along the westerly side of the Morris canal. Van Winkle at that time had his tavern on the opposite side of the canal, at the corner of the Bloomfield and Notch roads. This school was maintained for about nine years, when its growth determined the necessity of a chapel as more becoming than a barn. For this purpose a lot fifty feet front by fifty-five feet deep, located on the northerly side of Clifton avenue, near the present easterly corner of the Grange building, was, for the consideration of \$20, and by two deeds, bearing the same date, viz., September 8, 1849, conveyed to William O. Short, of the Notch; David C. Taylor (who, as a stove maker, worked for Stephen R. Frazier, stove manufacturer); John Nutley (who had a bakery in Passaic); Samuel Scull (Nutley's son-in-law and a journeyman

baker), as trustees for the Methodist Episcopal church of Acquackanonk (Passaic), where all but Short resided. Upon this lot a small frame church or chapel was erected in the years 1850-51, into which the Sunday school removed from Van Winkle's barn, Sunday, September 7, 1851.

Although there was a desire to have preaching service also, it was only occasionally that such was held, and by the Passaic dominie until the fall of 1853, when John M. Howe, a New York dentist, moved to Passaic. He was also a licensed lay preacher of the Methodist church, generally, and immediately allied himself with this Notch church, driving over with the four Passaic trustees every Sunday afternoon. He conducted the services and preached here, at first every Sunday, but later every two, and later still every four weeks. But the work was too much for him, as he was not a strong man and had moved to Passaic to rest and recuperate. As a result he was compelled to relinquish entirely his work at the Notch and the trustees finding that they, too, were not physically able to continue their labors here week after week, endeavored to shift it to the shoulders of the Notch Methodists themselves and retire. But men of that faith they found very scarce around there, and could not be secured, whereupon all services came to an end, and the property was sold to a Mr. Brower about 1855, who later sold the building, which was removed to and now stands near the corner of Valley road and Clifton avenue, remodelled into a barn and carriage house, a view of which, as it appears to-day, neglected and unused, a silent witness of the long ago, is herewith presented.

Miss Hamilton, still living, attended this Sunday school, and of the faithful teachers remembers Mrs. Prine, her sons, Barney and Daniel, and two Misses Labagh. The latter resided opposite the present Reformed church, of Centreville, now Athenaia.

Very few of the scholars have survived the passing years. One of the latest was Louis A. Piaget, who was at one time one of the best known men here and in the city of Paterson, where he had been engaged in the jewelry, watch and clock business for more than half a century, and where he died in May, 1921.

The only place for religious worship in Clifton's Notch is that of St. John's Lutheran Church, on the south side of Clifton avenue, perhaps 500 feet west of the canal.

Richfield and the Notch remained without a church for thirty years after the Methodist people ceased their labors. During this period many of the early Dutch settlers died, or sold their farms and moved away, and in their stead came many most excellent German families, who realizing the need of religious instruction, began agitation for church organization, which succeeded, resulting in the incorporating on April 10, 1886, of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Richfield, with W. B. Peterson, president, organized April 10 at the residence of Herman Kesse. This church owns its building on the southerly side of Clifton avenue, near the canal. The Rev. J. Boschen is the present pastor of this church, now known as St. John's Lutheran Church.

The land upon which Notch Tavern, the most famous of New Jersey's hostelries, stands, in the original partition of the patent of Acquackanonk of 1684, nor in the subsequent partitions, was not drawn by, allotted or set off to any one or more of the patentees, by whom it was enjoyed in common. By an old deed dated the thirtieth day of July, in the year of the reign of King George the Second, it appears that Symon Van Winkle, one of the fourteen, outlived all the others and thereby claimed to be the owner of all such undivided land, which he, by this deed, assumed to convey to his four sons, Abraham, Jacob, Marynus and Simeon. By a friendly partition among these

brothers, this and other land was set off to Marynes, who gave the same to his daughters, and they conveyed to Cornelius E. Vreeland in 1792, who, by deed dated February 7, 1801, conveyed to Cornelius A. Vreeland.

The first tavern here was established about 1793 by Vreeland, who previously had been working on the docks at the Landing (now Passaic), to which great quantities of iron ore, hoop poles and farm produce were carted from the back country over the Notch road, along the whole length of which there was no tavern, the need of which was spoken of very often by drivers of the teams.

The tavern met with success and supplied a long felt want not only to these drivers, but to travellers generally, both on the Notch and Valley roads. It soon became popular and was used for trials by justices of the peace of the county, when the litigants resided near here.

Cornelius A. Vreeland conducted the tavern until 1818, when he sold the premises to Simeon Brown, who conducted business until 1839, when he sold the same, the buildings and about thirty acres of land for \$4,000 to Henry F. Piaget, at that time a watch and clock maker, doing business in New York City, where he had a small shop. He was a most competent mechanic, having inherited the knack from his father, with whom he served an apprenticeship of seven years, and thereby acquired the art and technique of a Swiss watch maker and repairer, in which business the Swiss led the world then and for centuries before and many years thereafter.

Mr. Piaget was born in Neuchatelle, Switzerland, and, because of the natural resemblance of the Notch in many phases to that place, he tried at various times to have the name changed to that of his birthplace village, but without success.

Mr. Piaget came to the Notch on account of his health, which was greatly benefited thereby. He continued his New York business several years after coming here. His custom was to drive over to Passaic or Paterson and there take the train. He also engaged in farming, and to him is to be given the credit for discovering and introducing the cauliflower in this State at least, and came about in this way: In purchasing cabbage seed in New York, he was offered a new imported kind which he was requested to try. He took and planted it. One Sunday he was entertaining an old country friend, a gardener. In their tour of his farm they came to the cabbage field, when Piaget was surprised to see a deformed inflorescence in the top of each plant, something never seen on cabbage, which led him to express his surprise and great disappointment to the gardener, who relieved all fears regarding the nature of the plant by telling him that it was cauliflower, one head of which was worth many cabbage heads, and gave instructions in its proper cultivation, which Piaget followed, resulting in a bumper crop, which he marketed in New York, obtaining as much as \$10 and \$12 a dozen head. Extra fine heads brought \$2.00 each. He made money for several years out of cauliflower, or until other farmers discovered the value of the plant, which soon thereafter became general and as a result the price tumbled to a figure so low as to force Piaget to cease its cultivation.

Mr. Piaget conducted the tavern for a dozen years. One Sunday he sold to a farmer for three cents a glass of cherry cordial to relieve colicky pains. For which Samaritan act this customer had him indicted, convicted on Piaget's own admission and fined \$200. This so disgusted him that he quit the tavern business, selling the same to his son Frank, then a jeweler in Albany, but who came here to run the tavern about 1852, and at the same time transferred his regular business to Montclair, both of which he operated for ten years, when

he sold the tavern business to George Kesse, who continued it until about 1868, when it was resumed by Piaget.

In addition to farming Mr. Piaget cultivated water cresses in the big spring which is the source of the stream known as Pearl brook, Third river, Yanticaw river, which empties itself into the Passaic river at Delawanna. There was great demand for these unusually large and luscious cresses by the leading New York hotels, who paid big money for them. The demand was greater than the supply, which was limited because the cresses thrived only in a limited area of the spring and could not be enlarged profitably.

There was a time within the last seventy-five years when various kinds of business was carried on in and about the Notch.

Cornelius Post had a wheelwright and smithy on Mountain road, not far from which Peter Brower conducted an establishment for making hames used on horses collars. In the same building shoe stitching by hand was done for makers of shoes in Newark. Scores of women designed and braided tassels on shawls from Duncan's mills, located in Nutley, which was then known as Franklin. In fact, this latter industry furnished this kind of work to women in their homes for miles around and afforded means of earning money by light work.

At a period when even parlor floors were covered at their best (and among all classes, even the richest families) with a handsome rag carpet, made from rags, cut and sewed together in long strips and rolled into balls of 100 yards each, ready for the weaver, the business of weaving was carried on very extensively all over the country. Some was done in homes by members of the family. The business began to assume such large proportions, however, that enterprising men set themselves up in the business of weaving for others. One such, known as George the Weaver, living within the Notch, carried on this business for many years, becoming noted for his consummate skill. His place of business was visited by neighbors, their visitors and strangers to watch the dexterity of the weaver and to inspect his loom and appurtenances and everything used in the process of weaving such as "wheels, sleys, swifts, skarns, quilling wheels, warping-bars, clock-reels and heaps of yarns and thread. Being expert, he weaved, besides rag carpets, coverlets, woven in those fanciful geometric designs, just as the ancient Gauls wove them in the Bronze Age, which formed a favorite bed covering of our ancestors, some of which may be found in the homes of a few of the older families in the country to-day. Ingrain carpets crowded the rag ones to the wall and put its weavers out of business.

In Colonial, Revolutionary and later days ready-made footwear was unknown. All boots and shoes were made to order. Women and youth wore shoes, which for centuries were considered too effeminate for men, who wore knee-high boots, which long after the Revolution were made for boys, also with a patch of colored leather—red, blue, green or yellow—at the top in front.

A good boot and shoemaker was looked on as a man of skill and ability, commanding the greatest of respect by all who new him. In addition to the settled shoemaker who had his shop usually in a small addition to his house, there were itinerant ones who went about among the farmers from November to March and made boots and shoes for the whole family.

Of the former was Halmagh John Van Riper, living on Notch road, not far from Valley road, whose little one-story shop was added to his dwelling on one side. He has the distinction of placing a sign printed with pen and nailed to the side of his shop door: "Halmagh John Van Riper, Boot and Schoomaker. Repairing don." He sold to Richard Ludlow, about 1806.

Several of the older men of the Notch engaged in business at Acquackanonk Landing, now Passaic. Back in the Revolution Elias Speer and John Van Riper owned a schooner named "Queen Anne," which carried freight and passengers between that place and New York. Both men had been loyal Americans, working and suffering for the cause of Liberty. Three days after the Declaration of Independence had been signed, they erased the old name of the boat, substituting therefor the name "Free American," which with "Weasel" continued business until the beginning of 1800.

There never was a more neighborly or kinder-hearted people than those of the Notch, the most of whom had succeeded because of their pluck and industry. Many had experienced hardships, which caused them to "have a heart" (to use a slang expression). It was this "having a heart" that controlled a middle-aged bachelor, living in the midst of the Notch mountain to become the leading man in the following drama:

A neighbor and his wife were accidentally killed, leaving two girls, about four and six years of age, respectively, without a known blood relative, whom he took to his own home, which thereafter was their creche. He came to loving them dearly, educating and caring for them most scrupulously, until they married and went to homes of their own, well mannered, good and accomplished young women.

Starting at the Notch spring a short distance back from the road, there runs a brook, which crosses both Notch and Valley roads, known hereabouts as Third river or Pearl brook, which farther on in its course, until emptying itself into Passaic river, is also known as Yanticaw river.

The explanation of the two last mentioned names, and reason for their application are given in the chapter dealing with Delawanna.

The story of Pearl brook and under what circumstances and when that name was acquired adds an interesting chapter to the history of this locality.

In the year 1857 there was a cobbler by the name of David Howell, who lived and had his shop near the corner of Slater and Marshall streets, Paterson, who on the fifth day of October went to this brook to fish, with the proverbial luck of a fisherman. He caught nary a fish. Not wishing to return with an empty basket, he gathered a mess of mussels, beguiling himself with the thought that they would be better than no fish for breakfast. He took them home, gave them to his wife, asking her to stew them for his to-morrow's breakfast. This was done, but so poorly cooked as to be unpalatable—in fact, as Howell once told the writer, they were raw, because cooked over a slow fire and without fat, and in order to thoroughly cook them he and his wife decided to fry them in plenty of grease over a sizzling fire; to increase which tallow was put among the sticks of firewood in the stove—this was before the days of coal fires. In a few minutes the mussels were ready for the table, and Howell began to eat them, when he encountered a hard substance in one of them which when taken out of his mouth was so attractive as to lead him to suspect it was a pearl. He took it to a dealer in precious stones, who confirmed his suspicion, pronouncing it a pearl of the first order, worth in its natural condition \$25,000, but worthless now, as too much cooking had ruined it completely.

The news of Howell's discovery spread over the country and in time brought hundreds of men to the old North brook, as it was often called, and gathered mussels in such quantities that in a short time after Howell's discovery and until to-day not a mussel remains.

It is unnecessary to add perhaps that no more pearls were found. Howell himself tried many times, but never found another.

From and after this discovery Pearl brook was applied to the little stream.



*Roads*—The first regularly laid out road was the one known as Notch road, from Passaic through the Notch itself, to Little Falls, and was laid out November 17, 1724. The Valley road was laid out April 2, 1792, to take the place of a cowpath, as it was called, but never laid out as the law required. Bloomfield road was first laid May 8, 1794, from Paterson to Povershon, but vacated May 13, 1796, when it was relaid from Paterson to the Notch road, from which point it continued southerly to the bridge over Third river. The point in the Notch road where these roads met is located 190 feet "west of a log school house, standing on the south side of said road."

Originally the Notch road was laid out from River drive, in Passaic, over what is now Van Houten avenue, direct to the first bend or angle, from which point it was continued on a course of about south seventy-six degrees west to the present corner of the Notch road and Bloomfield road, and thence over the former road to the Notch and through the same to Little Falls.

In 1802 that portion of the road beginning at point 300 feet on a course of about south seventy-six degrees west of the beginning point of the angles and extending to Bloomfield avenue, was vacated, and Clifton avenue laid out.

For over a century this stretch of angle, only 300 feet long, hidden by an embankment on both sides, was a menace to all vehicular traffic, but when the auto came it proved a veritable dead men's curve, and so continued until 1919, when it was improved by eliminating its curve features and making it straight.

The reason for the existence of this short angle has ever been a puzzle to the public, more particularly to drivers of vehicles, who could see no excuse for it, the dangers from which are now removed.

There was no wagon road from the Notch to Bloomfield and Newark during and previous to the Revolution, access to which places by wagon was over the Notch road, and Sip's lane (now Van Houten avenue) to the River drive, Passaic, which was followed to Newark, where Bloomfield avenue, as it is to-day, led out to Bloomfield or Cranetown, as it was then called.

*Wars, Revolution, British Raids in the Notch*—Although three miles from the main artery of travel—Weasel road—every farm in this neighborhood was looted and robbed. The first raid was on the afternoon and night of November 27, 1776. The British army was encamped in the present City Hall Park, Passaic, from which raiding parties were despatched to the Notch and vicinity.

The Notch itself was looked upon as an ideal camping ground. The "New York Gazette" of December 6, 1779, says: "All the army but 1,200 left at West Point are marching down the country in Divisions, under their proper Generals, supposed for Morris county; and 'tis conjectured they will hut this Winter either at Morristown, the Notch, below Passaic Falls, or mountain in the rear of Mr. Kimbel's." Unfortunately it was Kimble's mountain, Morristown, very inferior to the Notch for a winter's encampment, entailing great hardships. The first place raided was that of Jacob Van Wagoner, at the southwest corner of Notch and Valley roads, which furnished to the raiders:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
30 bushels of oats .....	3	15	0	1 gallon bottle, 2 jugs. ....	0	5	0
20 bushels of potatoes .....	2	10	0	1 shift, 3 pairs stockings. ....	1	11	0
12 bushels of apples .....	1	4	0	1 bay gelding, 7 years old. ....	25	0	0
10 bushels of turnips .....	0	10	0	1 black gelding, 6 years old. ....	18	0	0
3 tons English hay .....	9	0	0	1 bay mare, 4 years old. ....	25	0	0
500 cabbage heads .....	3	10	0	Cash .....	0	15	0
100 sheaves of wheat. ....	0	15	0	Cash, 2 doll's and half. ....	0	18	9
4 geese, 1 duck, 13 fowls. ....	1	1	10				



From Cornelius De Graw, who lived nearby in a small hut in the shadow of the rocks, there was taken his most valuable possession: One cow, £5. Leading the cow, the raiders went south to Peter Jacobusson's house, which they entered and soon came forth with:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
140 ells linen cloth.....	24	10	0	2 white, 4 check aprons.....	1	12	0
1 castor hat .....	1	8	0	3 short gowns .....	1	2	0
1 pair breeches, silver buttons...	2	0	0	12 silver buttons, silver buckles..	1	0	0
1 pair breeches (buckskin).....	1	10	0	Silver shoe and knee buckles....	1	0	0
4 pair stockings, 1 pair shoes....	1	12	0	Silver snuff box .....	2	0	0
7 shirts, cloak .....	5	5	0	Pair trousers, 2 pr. stockings....	0	18	0
Silk for two bonnets.....	1	4	0	Wagon to cart them away.....	25	0	0
6 shifts, 3 sheets .....	2	5	0				

Retracing their steps, they returned to the Notch road, and proceeding into the Notch itself, went to the barn of Yellous (Giles) Mandeville, and took his only horse, worth £8. Coming back to the Valley road, and going south again, this time passing Jacobussen's house, which they had robbed an hour before, the looters proceeded to a lone barn that stood back from the road, where they found a nine months' old calf worth £2, and a partly worn wagon worth sixteen shillings, the owner of which was Uriah Garrabrant, whose house they failed to rob, or even disturb the family. From here they visited the Van Ripers, Garret, Richard and Richard J. From the former they took not only two horses valued at £30, but an £80 negro man, whose services were required to take charge of the stolen horses. From Richard J. Van Riper they took:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
1 pair of oxen, 4 years old.....	12	0	0	1 Purple Gown .....	2	8	0
1 fatted swine, wt. 220 lbs. about	3	0	0	12 Linen Shirts new & 6 Good			
1 beaver hat 45/ .....	2	5	0	homespun Shifts .....	12	0	0
Copper teakettle .....	1	7	0	2 Homespun sheets 30/, 4 Pillors			
2 gold rings 45/ .....	2	5	0	Cases 21/ .....	2	11	0
1 pair of silver shoe buckles....	1	4	0	Lace for 2 pair of Pillow Cases 6/	0	6	0
1 pair of silver knee buckles 14/	0	14	0	2 Cambric Aprons .....	2	5	0
5 silver tea spoons .....	1	5	0	2 Cambric Silk, 2 Check'd, 1			
1 pair of silver sleeve buttons...	0	3	0	Chintz, &c., 1 Striped handker-			
1 Dutch Psalm book Clasp'd &				chief .....	2	18	0
bound with silver .....	2	16	0	2 Check'd Aprons 17/ .....	0	17	0
1 pair of buckskin breeches with				2 Pair of Men's Woollen Stock-			
silver buttons .....	1	10	0	ings .....	1	0	0
1 new broad cloth Coat .....	2	10	0	1 Chain of ——— .....	0	3	0
Black Callimanco Quilt .....	2	10	0	2 Bordered Cap 26/ & Handker-			
Scarlet short Cloak .....	2	6	0	chief blue & white.....	1	10	6
Newdark Chintz Gown .....	3	8	0				
Bambasin Gown .....	3	0	0				
					68	1	6

From Richard they also made a valuable haul of:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
New iron bound wagon.....	18	0	0	3 steers, 1 heifer .....	8	0	0
2 oxen, 6 years old.....	14	0	0	2 swine, 170 weight each.....	5	18	2
24 sheep .....	18	0	0	2 swine, 50 weight each.....	1	13	4
4 tons English hay .....	12	0	0	1 mare, 5 years old.....	12	0	0
3 milk cows .....	18	0	0	1 horse, 7 years, saddle & bridle	12	8	0
1 steer, 3 years old.....	4	0	0				

With this booty they left. Having learned that Van Riper had two more horses that had gone off with a load of hay to Newark, and returned on January 12 following, when they secured: One brown horse, eight years old, £16; one bay horse, eleven years old, £8; and another negro man, £70.

After four years of warfare the British found themselves greatly in need

of live stock, particularly horses, and being unable to buy from the New Jersey farmers, raids were planned. In January, 1780, three raiding companies were sent out to cover Bergen, Essex (including Passaic county) and Morris counties. One company visited the Notch neighborhood and from Captain Francis Post took: One large horse, seven years old, £30; one stallion, three years old, £35; one horse, five years old, £13; one mare, seven years old, £14; one horse of Dr. Philip Dey, four years old, £25.

From Matthias Everson, living at the northeast corner of Valley and Notch road the company took: One sorrel mare, £14; one brown mare, £12.

Richard Jacobus lost: Two horses, four years old, £36; one horse, twelve years old, £7; one mare, £15.

The estate of Abraham Smith, who had a stud farm, gave up four horses and three mares, worth £92.

John Pier, who adjoined Matthias Everson, parted with two horses, saddle, bridle, blanket and rug, valued at £24.

At the same time Cornelius S. Vreeland gave up two horses valued at £30, and two calves fattened, ready for the butcher, valued at £3, while John Van Winkle parted with three horses of the value of £44.

The loss of so many horses by the farmers seriously crippled their business, and they made an appeal to General Washington, who complied with their request, as appears by his orderly book, where we find the following order:

MONDAY, OCT. 9, 1780

Col. Moylan with his regiment of cavalry will take post near the Little Falls, and Major Parr at the Notch, and both will parade on the road to Newark and Acquackanock. As the army is encamped very conveniently for wood, destruction of fences will be without excuse, and must be prevented at all events.

Major Parr remained here only until October 17, when he was ordered to join Lafayette's Rifle Corps, encamped in the Goffel, three miles to the north, while a regiment from the Second Connecticut Brigade replaced him at the Notch. Parr's camp ground has ever since been known as the "Rifle Camp," and was so named because his men were equipped not with the older style four-foot musket, having a straight, smooth bore, but with a shorter gun whose bore was twisted. It was invented by an army officer, but not proving faultless was discarded.

On October 22 a corps of light infantry was added to the camp, under General St. Clair, who was to take care of the approaches from the left, to accomplish which he established headquarters on the site of the present Notch hotel, corner of Notch and Valley roads. Colonel Moyland's regiment, the order book says, would furnish the necessary men to patrol those roads, and for that purpose his regiment took a new position at the opposite corner from the light infantry. Officers to have only two rations a day, there.

The road from Paterson over Garret mountain via Stony road to the Notch is Rifle Camp road.

During the Revolution a signal and lookout station was maintained at the most southerly point of the mountain from which the lower bay in New York harbor, Sandy Hook, Amboy and Newark were visible, and which was used to signal the guard on duty at Acquackanock (Passaic) bridge.

For at least fifty years after the war the United States Coast and Geodetic Surveys Department used the old station, which was elevated seventy-six feet above the rocks upon which it stood. It was made of oak timber, whose corner posts were one foot square, held in place by enter ties of the same size, firmly held by wooden pins.

Along the edge of the mountain overlooking the gorge may be seen large boulders, remnants of many placed there long ago by soldiers of the Revolu-

tion for the purpose of rolling them down upon the British, should they attempt to pass that way. At least this is the explanation tradition has given ever since the war for the position of these stones. But while one is apt to lift his eyebrows and smile when he is told the tradition, he must not lose sight of the fact that those were primitive days, whose methods are not to be compared to those of the present day, judged by which they appear childish and silly.

During 1781 there was not a single raid in the vicinity of the Notch, and only two in 1782. One of the victims was Captain Francis Post, who gave up a mare valued at £9. The other was Jacob Smith, from whom one horse valued at £20 was taken in addition to three pairs silvers shoe buckles, £4, 10d.; one silver milk pot, £1, 10d.; one gold ring, 15d. This was the last raid of the war in this neighborhood.

A study of the lists of property taken will give an idea of the material wealth of the farmers here in the days of '76.

That these farmers of the Notch were prosperous is evidenced by the quality of their property taken, which in these raids among a dozen families netted thirty-five horses, twenty-four sheep, twelve cows, six pigs, four oxen, three negro men and eight tons of hay, besides lots of grain, fruits and vegetables. Then, too, the quality of their apparel—linen, silk and wool; silver buttons and buckles on coats, stockings and shoes, added to which are found silver tea knives, forks and spoons, indicates that these belonged to families of the gentlemen's class; men to whose names "Mr." was prefixed, or "Esquire" added, when addressed.

The last farm visited in the Notch neighborhood in 1780 was that of John Van Winkle, from whose barn on Monday, January 10, there were taken: One mare, four years old, £20; one gelding of the same age, £20; one gelding, eighteen years old, £4.

During the Revolution there were only two roads in the Notch neighborhood. These were the Notch road, and Cranetown cowpath, now Valley road, which at that time was simply a path. The only road suitable for vehicles therefore was the Notch lane (so called then, but later and now Notch road).

The Notch furnished one or more men in every war this country ever engaged in, viz.: War between England and France, 1745; Revolution, 1775; expedition against the Indians, 1791; Pennsylvania whiskey insurrection, 1794; war with France, 1798-1801; war with Great Britain, 1812; war with Algiers, Africa, 1815; war with Mexico, 1846-48; Civil War, 1861-1865; Spanish War, 1898, and the World War, 1917-18. And to the credit of her men be it said that they always made immediate response to their country's call.

Thomas Doremus, born May 9, 1730, owned a farm of 220 acres, which extended from Peckamin river easterly to the patent line. He was a farmer in summer and a shoemaker in winter. He served as private in the militia from Essex county in the Revolution, being one of the "Minute Men." He subsequently was chosen captain and in a short time became a major. He died in September 1801. Among the articles listed in an inventory of his estate are: One Dutch Bible, 4s.; two sides upper leather, £1, 12s. He attended the Reformed Dutch church at Acquackanonk (now Passaic), going and coming with his family in a wagon drawn by oxen.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### CLIFTON: WHEN AND BY WHOM NAMED.—A RETROSPECT.

Previous to the name of Clifton the present business portion of the city lying within a quarter of a mile of the post office was called Ackerman's lane,

which was noted on Erie timetables. The lane proper is Clifton avenue, where trains made stops, although there was no station there then of any kind, not even a shed. Until 1865 this and all other parts of the city was in farms. In that year Mr. Samuel Grocock, then living in Brooklyn, came here and purchased a farm of over 100 acres, through and over which he afterwards laid out Washington avenue about in the centre, Lincoln avenue and cross streets from First to Eighth. The object of his settling here was to improve the health of his wife (who, by the way, lived to the age of eighty-one, and Mr. Grocock to ninety-four. They were soon joined by Mr. George V. Demott, who lived to the age of ninety-six, Mr. Charles D. Spencer and wife, and others, who took a liking to the place, but not the name, so much so, in fact, that they purchased between Main street, the Erie railroad, Clifton avenue southerly to about 150 feet south of Madison street, together with pretty much all the land on the westerly side of Main street from the Passaic city line, northerly to the Grocock farm. A map was prepared upon which streets, blocks and lots were laid out and arrangements made for incorporating a land company, which would take title to the land. It was then that the question arose as to the name to be given to the place, which led to an open-air meeting of those interested for the purpose of selecting a name. Those in attendance walked over and surveyed the land. It was a beautiful day in the middle (16th is set down as the date) of October, 1867. Over many fields a second crop of grass was growing in abundance, other fields were awaiting the harvesting of potatoes, corn and garden truck; along the borders of the fields were numerous trees, while in the distance were orchards of apple, peach and pear trees, which added much to please the eye and lent an attractiveness to the scene which enhanced it materially. The old Weasel brook, the Indian trail, the Dwas line, Indian spring and beautiful grove were all noted, any of which might have furnished a name.

Finally the parties arrived on the corner of Second street and Union avenue and began to discuss the names suggested. Acquackanonk was too cumbersome; Claverack (Dutch for Cloverfield) met with favor until some one came in with a reminder that this was the name applied to the present Athenia. Weasel was a fine name, but already used for the vicinity along the road of that name (now Lexington avenue or Dundee drive), which, like Athenia, was not even a part of the forthcoming village. As a compliment to the Vreelands and Garrisons, who had ages ago owned nearly the whole of the land about to be purchased, those names were suggested, but met with no more favor than that of Ackerman's lane. Garret D. Van Riper, who in addition to Francis C. Van Dyke, John Harland and Richard Green had listened to all suggestions, at this point suggested the selection of an impersonal name, whereupon Mrs. Charles D. Spencer, in a suggestive tone, asked: "Why not Clifton?" More to confuse than for information, Mr. Van Dyke, of Paterson, asked: "Where are your Cliffs?" Going from under the branches of an apple tree, where all had congregated, Mrs. Spencer, with a small stick in her hand, pointed toward Weasel mountain, whose perpendicular side sparkling in the sunlight added a pleasing feature to the scene, unobserved by all but Mrs. Spencer, who after thus standing until she had gained the attention of all, said in reply: "There are the Cliffs and the name shall be Clifton." Immediately Mr. Scotto C. Nash, who had come upon the scene a few minutes before, spoke out with "I second that suggestion." The question was put to the house and carried unanimously without a word of discussion. Mr. Nash resided here until his death, at the age of ninety-two.

Very soon after this meeting the Clifton Land and Building Association

was incorporated (November 15, 1867), which took title to the land and selected that name as the title to the above map.

Fifty years ago, or in 1872, when it looked as if Clifton was going to advance as Passaic had advanced into an incorporated village by a special act of the Legislature three years before, there were signs of a coming village. The old barrel at Garrison's lane crossing of the Erie, which had served as ticket office by our genial friend, Mr. Samuel Groocock, had given way to a real station, like the present one, which was rebuilt on the site of the first one, destroyed by fire; nearly opposite on Railroad avenue was a general store in the building now known as 70 Florence avenue, connected with which was a post office. Mr. Edward G. Cone, an educated, good-natured gentleman, was storekeeper, postmaster (succeeding Mr. Alvin Webb, who had been such in 1870-1871), ticket-express agent and station master. There were two real estate offices; a flour and feed store, kept by the former well-known F. H. McDonald, on Clifton avenue, between Main and Florence avenues, next door to printing office of "The Echo." The Clifton Grove Hotel was being run by Mr. A. Bunker, from St. Nicholas Hotel, New York, who controlled Clifton Grove on the westerly side of Main avenue. The district school was on the second floor of the post office building. With the exception of the Methodist church building on First street, Clifton proper was bounded by Main, Madison, Railroad and Clifton avenues. Main avenue, from Passaic to Paterson, boasted of only four houses to relieve the journey of the thousands of sports who passed over it to the Riverside race track, Paterson. But there had been great attempts made during 1870 and 1871 to develop other sections. Among them Highland Park, now the Roosevelt section; Hamilton Heights, still known as such between Lexington avenue and the railroad; Arlington Heights, between that avenue and the river through which Arlington avenue now runs, and in order to facilitate the sale of lots, Hamilton & Hall, the promoters erected an attractive railroad station at Kip-Piaget avenue, with an attractive sign of "Arlington" thereon. In that eventful year Clifton had her first directory, from which we quote: Population—Adults, 169; children, 108; one church, one school, one newspaper, one hotel, two real estate offices, railroad station, one saw mill (Post's) and one grist mill (Westervelt's). The names of twenty streets are given, but sets forth the names of only 110 presumably of adults, which raises the question as to why the other 59 were omitted? We learn from the directory that the present Clifton Homes Company tract was then called "Rose Bank."

The Clifton Land and Building Association had purchased nearly all the land on the westerly side of Main avenue, from the Passaic city line to the line of the Groocock farm, as well as the above business block, of all which an elaborate map was made, showing new streets, and started out right smart in the sale of lots until a sale of most all of the land of the company was made to William H. Bloomingdale, an inexperienced operator from Albany, who failed, and the land was returned to the company, but too late to take advantage of the boom then beginning to recede. Black Friday and the panic of 1873 called a halt to improvements and held up the growth of Clifton for over thirty years, but affected Passaic less than half that period, or until 1889, when the coming of the Botany and other large mills started Passaic's wonderful growth. Clifton stood still almost until 1907, when a score or more of Passaic hustlers made their appearance in Clifton proper, organized land companies, and made improvements which added thousands to her population. When Passaic manufacturers were compelled for lack of room to enter Clifton, many other thousands were added, to be included in her census.

The average yearly growth in population has been: 1869 to 1879, 38;

1879 to 1885, 52; 1886 to 1891, 104; 1892 to 1895, 200; 1896 to 1900, 350, and during the next six years, 1901 to 1906, declined to 325, when, as it now seems, the engine had been getting up steam for 1907 to 1910, in order to make a record of 1,075, increasing the figures for 1911-1914 (when the project of acquiring a municipal building was agitated) to 1800. Here dizzy heights were reached and, whether it was because the municipal building had been finally acquired, or the change from the excellent township to city government made, there was a perceptible halt in growth, which during 1915-1922 fell to 1,100. As will be observed the highest per centage was in 1907-1910, which was never equalled before or since.

It is well to bear in mind that the directory of 1872 was for Clifton proper only. No other section is mentioned. Not even Athenia, nor the Paterson & Newark, nor Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroads, both of which had been operating since 1868 and 1870, respectively, which showed that even Athenia, then called Centreville, was considered a community separate and distinct from the village of Clifton, as it then was.

Previous to 1913 and before any thought had been given to the formation of a city, there was no municipal or similar building. For the past forty years up to that time the meetings of the township committee (which until 1879 was composed of five members, when the number was reduced to three until 1894, when it was increased again to five) were usually held in the reading room of the Clifton Hotel. Sometimes, but only for the convenience of inhabitants of other sections, special meetings would be held at the several hotels in Delaware, Richfield and Notch neighborhoods. But all meetings concerning matters of general importance were held in the Clifton Hotel, which has been a public house since Captain Folger first opened its doors back in 1869. It was here that many meetings were held concerning the applications for a race track, the introduction of water, gas and electricity into the township, and for the construction of the trolley—matters of greater magnitude than any that have come up since—all which were carried out by three men whose capacity for business may be judged by the magnitude of their transactions so efficiently carried out.

All books and papers were in the possession of the township clerk at his home and later delivered to the city clerk. With the growth of the township and more frequent meetings of the township committee, the need of a municipal building became apparent and with that end in view the committee called a special election to vote upon the purchase of the land upon which that building now stands for \$5,000, and the erection of the present building for \$30,000. At this and a subsequent election the proposition was defeated, but at a third election, on March 5, 1914, it was successful, and shortly after the land was bought and building erected.

POPULATION—FROM 1920 CENSUS.

AGE PERIOD.	All Classes.		Native White.		Foreign-born White.		Negro.	
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
Clifton.....	13,319	13,151	8,331	8,466	4,954	4,657	20	27
Under 5 years.....	1,635	1,674	1,629	1,664	3	6	3	4
Under 1 year.....	295	269	294	206	1	1	..	2
5 to 9 years.....	1,553	1,584	1,506	1,529	47	53	..	2
10 to 14 years.....	1,308	1,353	1,242	1,217	124	134	2	2
15 to 19 years.....	1,059	1,146	852	893	205	253	2	..
20 to 44 years.....	5,472	5,403	2,383	2,495	3,069	2,895	6	12
45 years and over....	2,228	1,989	716	667	1,505	1,315	7	7
Age unknown.....	4	2	3	1	1	1	..	..
18 to 44 years.....	5,841	5,863	2,660	2,839	3,161	3,011	6	12
21 years and over....	7,501	7,160	2,964	3,005	4,510	4,136	13	18



## CHAPTER XII.

## CHURCHES.

Until Clifton received its name and began to grow, there was no need of a church. The farmers attended either the "Old First" Reformed or Methodist churches, Passaic. In 1869 several members of the latter settled here, among them Charles Hemmenway and Charles Hathaway, who interested themselves in the organization of the Clifton Methodist Episcopal Church, and in the early summer of 1870 commenced the erection of a church, the frame work of which was razed by a storm, July 8, but rebuilt; in the tower of which was a bell from Howe Academy, Passaic, given by Dr. Howe, who with John Butler, Methodist, and Rev. P. F. Leavens, Presbyterian, gave much help to the pioneer congregation. Rev. Peter G. Blight was the first settled pastor.

As Clifton continued to grow the need of religious influence was felt, particularly for the young people, many of whom were too small to journey to Passaic. This moved Charles D. Spencer (whose wife had given the name Clifton, not to the present entire city, but to the locality about the Four Corners), his brother, Lucius F., and Rutgers Clarkson, who were of the Baptist sect, incorporated on June 30, 1883, the Clifton Union Sunday School Society. This was the beginning of active religious work, which led to public prayer meetings during the week and preaching services Sunday afternoons or evenings. The late Rev. Dr. Leavens, of Passaic Presbyterian Church, being the preacher at most of these services until he secured Rev. William Manche, a member of his own church, to be the stated supply.

Mr. Leavens preached at the first service, January 1, 1888, as a result of a vote taken to test the sentiment of the people as to the establishing of a preaching service. Forty persons signed cards pledging support of the services financially and personally. These services were well attended and loyally supported and became so successful as to encourage the thought of forming, in place of the Sunday School Society, a church organization. On February 3, 1892, a meeting was held at the home of George E. Dinsmore, attended by representatives of the chapel preaching services and of the Sunday School Society—George E. Dinsmore, J. W. Melony, W. R. Payne, W. Kerr, S. G. Thorburn and Rev. William Manchee. After lengthy discussion it was unanimously decided that the time was ripe to organize a church, which should be of the faith of the Reformed church in America.

At a public meeting, February 14, 1892, a resolution to organize the Clifton Reformed Church was adopted, whereupon such proceedings were had that led to such organization, April 19, 1892, with thirty-four charter members, of whom twenty-two came from the North Reformed Church, Passaic. The first services were held Sunday, May 1, 1892, under Rev. Manche, who served until June 26, 1892. The first regular pastor was the Rev. Edward Birdsall, installed January 12, 1893, serving until his sudden death, April 8, 1899.

In 1893 the Sunday School Society conveyed its property to the new church organization, which in 1902 erected the present imposing edifice, finished in time for dedication, Sunday, May 20, 1903.

In April, 1894, a commodious parsonage was completed, largely through the efforts of the Ladies' Aid Society. The church has had the following pastors: The Rev. Edward Birdsall, 1892-1899; the Rev. C. Van Haagen, 1899-1900; the Rev. John T. Ellsworth, 1901-1905; the Rev. J. Alexander Brown, 1906-1907, and the present pastor. A new church was dedicated on Sunday, May 10, 1903, and several memorial windows were placed. One by the church

in grateful memory of its first pastor, the Rev. Edward Birdsall, and his wife, Mrs. Sarah Birdsall.

A tower window, in memory of her parents, by Mrs. George E. Dinsmore; in memory of J. N. W. Wright, by his wife; in memory of Alonzo C. Hascy, by his wife. Also a large and beautiful window, "The Good Shepherd," presented by the members of the primary department. The present pastor of the church was installed on January 21, 1908, coming from the Morningside Presbyterian Church, New York City, which he had organized and where he labored for fifteen and a half years.

In the fall of 1910, an addition to the chapel was built at a cost of \$3,000. The church also has been enlarged to seat 425 persons at a cost of \$10,000. The Christian Endeavor Society of the church was organized on October 19, 1891, with Miss E. F. Hascy as first president. The King's Daughters Circle came into existence on August 18, 1891, the first president being Mrs. J. P. S. Alyea.

The Ladies' Aid Society, successor to an association of women of Clifton, organized immediately after the founding of the church, was reorganized on November 30, 1892. Mrs. George E. Dinsmore was first president. The first consistory of the church consisted of Elders George E. Dinsmore, J. W. Meloney, father of Assemblyman Lester F. Meloney, M. D., and freeholder, and W. R. Payne; and Deacons W. J. McCall, P. H. Williams, and Samuel Grant Thorburn, mayor of Clifton, and a charter member of the church.

The present consistory consists of Elders Samuel Grant Thorburn, James Bailey, F. W. Hess, and John List; and Deacons Thomas Arthur, John G. Brown, A. W. Morre, and Henry Van der Groef. The officers of the church are S. G. Thorburn, treasurer; James Bailey, financial secretary; and F. W. Hess, clerk of the consistory.

The planting of a Reformed church at Athenia resulted from efforts of Mr. Hugh Cheyne, who having made this his home since 1880 found no church of his faith nearer than Passaic. He had attempted to foster religious services in Clifton proper, but the chapel there having been destroyed by fire, he confined his efforts to the present Athenia (then Centreville) section. The plan at first was to make it a mission of the Old First of Passaic, but later a petition signed by 102 persons asking for church organization was presented to classis September 18, 1882, which was granted, and on October 5 the Reformed church at Centreville was founded and incorporated on November 22, 1882, with membership of nineteen. Early in the same year Mr. Cheyne had purchased land upon which at his own expense he erected the church, infant class room attached and horse sheds, and had all completed by December 23, 1882, when by deed of that date he conveyed all to the church, free of incumbrance, for absolutely no money—the same being an absolute gift, which entitles him to everlasting remembrance, not alone for this, but for his munificence, which made possible the securing of the parsonage in 1894, supplemented by his regular and large contributions until his death in February, 1899, which was a big loss to the church not alone financially, but in other ways.

The following is a list of the pastors of this congregation: Alexander McKelvey, December 28, 1882, to December 18, 1883; John L. Stillwell, March 4, 1884, to September 1, 1888, when he left for another field, causing all but twenty-eight of the members to leave the church; Anson DuBois, November 1, 1888, to April 17, 1901, when he was declared emeritus and the membership reduced to about a score; Rev. Dr. N. H. Van Arsdale, November 10, 1901, to November, 1909; Rev. Dr. Jacob Poppen, October, 1910, to November, 1914; Rev. Henry J. Scudder (of the famous missionary family), April 1, 1915, to September 30, 1919; Rev. Henry K. Hotaling, 1920 to December, 1921; Rev.



Theodore A. Hageman, the present pastor, was installed December 9, 1921. Mr. Hageman was born at Cuddebackville. Received secondary school education at the Kingston Academy and Rutgers Preparatory School. Attended Rutgers College and the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, this State; was ordained by Box Butte (Nebraska) Presbytery, and served (1910-1913) on the home mission fields of the Presbyterian church of that State. He returned East and served the Jerusalem Reformed Church, Kelly Forest, New York, until 1916, when he went to the Fultonville Reformed Church at Fultonville, New York, where he served from 1916 until he received the call to Athenia. Mr. Hageman has a wife and three children. He is the son of a dominie, Rev. Herman Hageman, who at the installation services here delivered (most appropriately and very unusual) the charge to the minister, his own son. This church is now known as the Athenia Reformed Church.

As will be noticed, the Reformed denomination leads among the Protestant churches of Clifton.

When Clifton was the village of Acquackanonk township, some Episcopalians desired the religious instruction of the Episcopal church for their children and so organized a Sunday school on August 16, 1896, calling it St. Paul's Sunday School.

The Rt. Rev. Thomas A. Starkey, who was then bishop of the diocese of Newark, recognized the need of a church home and took steps to form a mission and suggested that its name be St. Peter's Mission. Thus the Episcopal church received the name by which it is now known. The first service of the new mission was held November 19, 1896. It was held at McDaniel's Hall, which was located over the post office on Florence avenue, opposite the Erie railroad station.

In January, 1897, a group of women interested in the new church formed the Dorcas Guild. For many years this guild was one of the means of providing the chief support to the church. Many of Clifton's most prominent families were connected with the work of the guild. About ten years ago it was succeeded by the Parish Aid Society, which is now the women's organization of the church. It was largely through the efforts of the Dorcas Guild that the present church building was erected. This was first used on September 17, 1899.

The social life of the church required some additional room to accommodate the many activities then desired and so in 1906 the Guild Hall was erected in the rear of and adjoining the church. This hall has been the scene of many gala times of Clifton's society and has not been wholly restricted to the use of church members, but the effort has been made to contribute to the moral and social benefit of the town at large. The hall has now grown too small for the needs of the present day, and is being supplanted with a new and larger parish hall.

The mission had been conducted by faithful members, aided by lay readers who came from the General Theological Seminary, in New York City. The names of the families of Charles Williamson, Alvin Webb, E. G. Wells, Warren Hait, Russell S. Trevit, Frank Wilkinson, Albert D. Cheston, George T. Anderson, W. E. Smith, Mrs. Margaret Meshew and Miss Minnie Fontayne are indelibly written in the early history of the church.

The first service in the church was conducted by the Rev. William P. Evans, who was then rector of St. Mark's Church, Paterson. Among the clergymen who assisted in the services at times in the early days were the Rev. Henry M. Ladd, of Rutherford; the Rev. E. J. Balsley, the Rev. D. S. Hamilton, the Rev. R. F. Mansfield, the Rev. Charles Douglas, Dr. R. J. Mombert and Dr. De Costa.

The Rev. E. J. Balsley, once rector of St. Luke's Church, Paterson, succeeded the Rev. Mr. Evans as minister in charge. While he served in that capacity, the mission was cared for by the following lay readers at various times: Messrs. McLean, Kellrick, Anderson, Kelly, White, Ornick, Binnington and Wilson. Several of the lay readers were ordained as clergymen later.

On March 23, 1909, Rev. Hugh D. Wilson was ordained a deacon in St. Peter's Church and became minister in charge, having at the same time charge of St. George's Episcopal Church, Passaic.

The Rev. Henry Baldwin Todd came to Clifton as lay reader and was ordained a deacon on November 6, 1910. Soon afterward he became the minister in charge. Bishop Lines appointed A. D. Cheston as warden and he served in that capacity and as organist of the church for many years. A rectory was purchased in 1912, next door to the church. It is in use as such.

The present rector, the Rev. John Goodrich Martin, was appointed minister in charge April 1, 1914. On the 25th of the same month he was ordained to the diaconate, and on May 8, 1915, he was ordained to the priesthood. In the fall of 1914 an addition was built to the parish hall, providing a men's club and a woman's room. At the same time steam heat was installed throughout the building.

The church membership was steadily growing. Then came the World War and St. Peter's responded loyally, sending thirty-five of her members to the colors. She sent her rector, also, who went to France for the Young Men's Christian Association, where he served in the Champagne sector with the French army, taking charge of the Foyer du Soldat hut, just behind the lines.

After the war the church took on a new strength, and in December, 1918, became a parish and at the same time Mr. Martin became permanent rector.

In the following year, ground was purchased adjoining the church property and is now fully paid for. The mortgage on the church property is cancelled and the new parish hall is being built. This building will take care of a substantial increase in the church and community. According to the plans the building will suffice to take care of the future.

*Lakeview Avenue Chapel*—In the early part of 1913 the pastor, Mr. Brown, of the North Reformed Church, of Passaic, engaged Rev. Stephen Ryder (now a missionary to Japan) to make a canvass of the Lakeview section, which revealed that out of about 190 families eighty per cent. were Protestants, without any church affiliation, whereupon a Sunday school was started in a vacant dwelling on Hopper avenue, about half a block east of Lakeview avenue, in charge of Mr. Ryder, on Sunday, July 20, 1913, at 3 o'clock. The Sunday school proving a success, led to the formation of a mission and erection of a chapel by the North Reformed people.

Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church was founded July 4, 1920, and incorporated September 26, 1921. On Sunday December 5, 1920, before an enthusiastic congregation that filled to overflowing both church and Sunday school rooms of Calvary Baptist Church, the Rev. P. J. Mayer, formerly of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, was installed as first pastor of Trinity English Lutheran Church, of Clifton, Passaic and Garfield. The service was opened by the Rev. J. Boschen, of Richfield, the solemn act of installation being performed by the Rev. W. Koenig, of Paterson, assisted by the Rev. F. P. Wilhelm, of Bogota; the Rev. George Gona, of Garfield, and the Rev. J. Boschen, of Richfield. The sermon was preached by the Rev. F. P. Wilhelm, director of missions of the Atlantic District of the Missouri Synod.

The Rev. Mr. Mayer and family arrived from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on December 1, and are residing at 18 Grove street, Clifton. He is a graduate of

Concordia Theological Seminary, St. Louis, and has served as missionary along the Gulf Coast of Mississippi and Alabama, and as pastor of Mount Calvary Lutheran Church, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He preached his first sermon on Sunday, December 12, 1920.

The congregation is busy in its endeavor to mark the proper location for the erection of a chapel. Several prospects are in view, but nothing definite has been decided upon. The pastor announces that if things are carried out successfully that within one year all will be completed.

Striving under difficulties, the church has lived through more than one year, increasing in membership steadily. The organization of the church came as an outgrowth of a short meeting of a small number of persons, including Mrs. H. Kroder, Mrs. Garrett, Mrs. E. Hoffman, Mrs. A. Bruns and William H. Bruns. The congregation of the church has increased approximately fifty per cent. within the past six months.

After that first inauguration meeting, the members met regularly for afternoon services at the old building of the Calvary Baptist Church, in President street, until April. Neighboring Lutheran pastors preached at the services. It was not until December, 1921, that a call was sent to the present pastor, the Rev. P. J. Mayer, formerly of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Services are now conducted at the Masonic Temple, in Clifton avenue, Clifton.

The church is connected with the Missouri Synod, numbering more than a million members throughout the country. The synod is to celebrate its seventy-fifth anniversary this spring.

The mission Sunday school, from which sprang the Calvary Baptist Church of the city of Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey, was founded in October, 1900, by the First Baptist Church, of Passaic. The pastor, the Rev. W. W. Pratt, and a number of the members of the First Baptist Church, being desirous to further extend their missionary work, appealed for help to the New Jersey Baptist Convention, and after a careful survey of the district, they decided to open a Sunday school, and accordingly secured the premises on Lexington avenue, known at that time as Hartkorns Business College, which at the present time, 1921, is occupied by the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks' Club. In the very beginning of the Rev. Pratt's endeavors in this new work, he had associated with him Samuel Groocock, Richard Bigelow, Robert Goodwin, Dr. B. F. Holden, Dr. George W. Pope, and other representative members of the Baptist church, who resided in the neighborhood, and at a meeting and conference held by these gentlemen, Dr. Pope was elected the first superintendent and Dr. Holden was made the first secretary of the organization.

Dr. Pope continued this work with the Sunday school for several years, when he accepted a position in the employ of the United States Government at San Diego, California. It was soon after the Sunday school had become practically organized that Samuel Hird brought his family from his home in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and located in the city of Passaic. They promptly became identified with the work of the new Sunday school. About a year later, the Sunday school property was disposed of and its managers having found it impossible to secure suitable quarters, it was decided to build a chapel on President street, in Passaic. During the latter part of the year 1909, it was generally recognized that there was need for a separate Baptist church organization in this section of the city, and, accordingly, on October 20, 1909, a meeting was called, at which the members present decided to again meet for the purpose of organizing a new Baptist congregation. The time designated was November 17, 1909. At this meeting and conference it was resolved by those present to organize a new Baptist congregation to be known as the

Calvary Baptist Church, of Passaic, there being twenty-eight charter members. At this conference the following first officers were elected: Deacon, Samuel Hird; trustees, John J. Hazzard, Robert Goodwin, Charles W. Whitenour, John Mertens, Samuel Hird; and Henry E. Hird was appointed clerk of the church organization. Rev. Schuyler Foster, of Fall River, Massachusetts, was called as the first pastor and remained with the organization for about a year and a half. During his pastorate the New Jersey Baptist Convention and the First Baptist Church of the city of Passaic likewise rendered important help to the Baptist Mission Sunday School.

Soon after Rev. Foster had accepted a call to New England, the Rev. Dr. Farrier, the then pastor of the First Baptist Church, secured the services of the Rev. D. C. Hughes, father of our present Secretary of State, the Hon. Charles E. Hughes. Rev. Hughes was at that time practically retired from the ministry. His selection was most fortunate for the interests of the little church, for the services were always well attended, and his preaching and his loyalty to the Master made a lasting impression on the minds of his parishioners, whom he advised to continue their work, as he himself felt confident that in the course of time the little Sunday school organization would surely develop into a successful church to minister to the people of Passaic, Clifton, and the surrounding community.

Rev. D. C. Hughes, owing to the impaired condition of his health, was obliged to discontinue his work after a few months, much to the regret and sorrow of his associates. Rev. Hughes, however, kept in close touch with some of the members of the Sunday school organization, and frequently communicated with Samuel Hird, giving advice and assurances of the wonderful opportunity that the little organization had before them in contributing to the welfare of the community. It has since been frequently stated by those who had been closely identified with the church that the wholesome influences and encouraging advice of Dr. Hughes had much to do with the developing and successful building up of the Calvary Baptist Church, which has since been erected at the southeast corner of Lexington and Clifton avenues, in the city of Clifton, a beautiful church building.

The Rev. Robert Elder, of New York City, succeeded Rev. D. C. Hughes and filled the pastorate of the church for about two years, when he was succeeded by the Rev. C. H. Waldron, who remained with the organization up to 1915, at which time its present pastor, Rev. Lee James Beynon, was installed. Immediately after assuming the duties of his charge, Mr. Beynon entered upon the task of further increasing the membership of the Sunday school and church, and under his guiding influence and the constantly increasing interest among the people of the cities of Passaic and Clifton and the surrounding communities, the membership rapidly increased.

During 1919 the indebtedness of the Calvary Baptist Church was duly liquidated, and on March 3, of the same year, a celebration was held, at which time the mortgage, which had been paid off, was burned in the presence of many of the members of the church congregation, in the midst of great joy and jubilation. The Sunday school chapel, which the congregation had erected in President street, was found to be no longer adequate to accommodate the rapidly increasing membership, many of whom at that time lived in Clifton, and it was finally concluded among the members of the Calvary Baptist Church that it would be advisable to erect a modern church edifice with greater seating capacity, to be centrally located so as to be convenient for the families of many members who resided in Clifton and the adjacent communities. Accordingly, with this purpose in view, Samuel Hird purchased the site located at the southeast corner of Lexington and Clifton avenues, comprising

six city lots, which he donated to the church organization, upon which to erect the present modern edifice of the Calvary Baptist Church, now standing on this site in Clifton. After having suitable plans drawn by the noted architect, John F. Jackson, of New York City, ground was broken in August, 1919. The erection of the present modern, attractive church edifice was successfully carried forward and was finally completed May 1, 1921, at an aggregate cost of the land and church edifice of \$130,000.

*Catholic Church*—Until 1898 the Catholics of what is now and for thirty year has been known as the Botany district were without the advantages of a church. Many Italian families had settled there and were still coming. The need of a church for them led Father Sundri to organize the Catholic Church of Our Lady of Mount Carmel and erect the church edifice on Parker avenue in 1898, in which work he had the help of his parishioners, who furnished most of the labor free, even to the casting of the bell now in the tower, used ever since.

In other sections of the present city, previous to 1915, there was no Catholic church building, although Catholics were not deprived of the consolations and advantages which the same afforded, many of them attending St. George's Church, Lakeview. With the growth of Clifton the number of Catholics increased rapidly, to accommodate whom Father Flannigan, of that church, in June, 1913, established St. George's Mission, in the fire headquarters of Fire Company, No. 1, on Passaic avenue.

In the following year the entire care and management of the mission was transferred to Father Thomas J. Kernan, rector of St. Nicholas Church, Passaic, of which a number of Clifton Catholics were then communicants, and the place of worship was changed to headquarters of Fire Company, No. 4, near the corner of Main and Luddington avenues, where services were held until removal was had to the present church edifice at corner of Union avenue and Second street.

In the meantime there were many activities set in motion to raise a fund for the purchase of (although unknown to them then) the identical plot of land upon which Mrs. Spencer stood when she gave the name of Clifton to the locality. Fairs, festivals, lectures, plays, parties and other entertainments were held in abundance, and in a short time the amount raised and pledged justified the beginning of operations.

The first thing done was that of the adoption of a new name in lieu of St. George's Mission for the parish and church. This new name, that of St. Paul's Catholic Church, of Acquackanonk, was adopted and as such was incorporated June 18, 1914.

Title to the land was acquired by deed bearing date July 1, 1914, and the erection of the church immediately begun, and of which the cornerstone was laid on Sunday, December 13, 1914, by his reverence, the Very Rev. Joseph J. Cunneely, rector of Holy Trinity, Hackensack, who conducted the services. In this stone was placed a box containing mementos of the place and times, a religious history of the parish by Father Kernan and a secular history of the title to the church lot, prepared by William W. Scott.

This was a great day for the infant church, whose interest and care were to become a part of the life of every good Catholic of that parish. About 1,000 persons attended, among them many from the parish of St. Nicholas, Passaic, Knights of Columbus, Holy Name societies of St. Nicholas and Trinity churches, St. Patrick's Alliance, Ancient Order of Hibernians and auxiliary. Dean Cunneely was assisted by Fathers Kernan and Hugh J. Friel, of St. Nicholas Church, Passaic; Rev. P. F. McDermott, of Kingsland; Rev. M. S.

Callan, of Jersey City; Rev. William E. Carlin, of Lodi; Rev. E. F. Hillock, Rev. Father Dominick, O. F. M., and the Rev. William F. Grady, of Rutherford. The last named preached the sermon to the 1,000 or more gathered about him on the church lawn.

The building was finished in the spring of 1915, and immediately occupied. It is 110 feet long, thirty-seven feet wide in front and forty-four feet in the rear.

It did not take long to establish St. Paul's School, in the basement of the church, whose inadequacy led to the purchase of a plot at the corner of Main and Washington avenues, where on Sunday afternoon, May 14, 1922, two thousand persons of Clifton and vicinity witnessed the blessing and laying of the cornerstone of St. Paul's new parochial school. The Rev. Paul P. Guterl, rector of St. Paul's Church, Clifton, was in charge of the ceremonies. The Rev. Thomas J. Kernan, rector of St. Nicholas's Church, Passaic, laid the stone in the absence of Rt. Rev. Mgr. John A. Sheppard, of Jersey City, who was prevented from appearing as scheduled by pastoral cares.

Preceding the exercises at the site of the new institution of learning, a short parade was held. It formed at Union avenue and Second street and marched about a bit to the school. In it were the school children of the parish, the Holy Name Society, several visiting societies from Paterson, Passaic and other towns, the Boys' Cadets of St. Joseph's Church, Newark, and other organizations.

A platoon of Clifton police, under command of Sergeant Oswald Varetoni, headed the line. The members of the platoon were Officers John Keating, George Gluhly, John Funk, Marino De Mattia, William Wynne, Edward Quigley, Frank Dross and George Frieda. Mayor S. Grant Thorburn and Councilmen Theodore L. Wortman, James W. Taylor, Thomas Johnson, Hamilton M. Ross, Sr., Peter J. Varetoni, Emil Albrecht, Nicholas Hoedemaker and William V. Negus, Jr., were present, representing the official life of the city.

When the paraders reached the grounds, the children occupied the complete floor space, and formed a cross. The girls were dressed in white and wore wreaths. They looked very pretty. After the laying of the cornerstone by Father Kernan, the Rt. Rev. Mgr. John A. Duffy, chancellor of the diocese of Newark, delivered a short address on Catholic education. Father Guterl introduced him. He said the Catholic church and school were the greatest combaters of the evil tendencies of the day.

The musical program consisted of appropriate hymns by the children of the school. Other members of the Catholic clergy present were the Rev. Michael A. Magnier, curate at St. Paul's; the Rev. John A. Dillon, superintendent of diocesan schools; the Rev. George Fitzpatrick, the Rev. Thomas Callery, the Rev. Father Carlin, of St. George's, Paterson; the Rev. Edward F. Schulte, rector Holy Trinity, Passaic; and the Rev. Father Buetscher, St. Francis de Sales, Lodi. Many interesting papers and much data were placed in the stone. St. Paul's new school is being erected at a cost of \$150,000 and will seat 800 pupils, having a large auditorium.

In 1913 the parish of Sts. Cyril and Methodius Slovenian Catholic Church was organized by Rev. Anthony Gracik, who was its first pastor. It was formed for the benefit of the Slovak Catholics, and the lot for a church edifice was bought from Mrs. Mary Kmetz, at No. 143 Ackerman street, corner of Holden street, Clifton. The price paid for the property was thirteen thousand dollars, which, with the cost of the church, has been all paid and a goodly surplus is in the treasury of the church, available for the new church and parochial school that the congregation has in contemplation. There are eight hundred souls in the parish and one hundred and thirty children attend the



Sunday school. The pastors have been Rev. Anthony Gracik, Rev. John P. Miklus, Rev. Frank X. Dayzi, and Rev. Anselm Murn, the latter the present pastor, who came to the parish from Northampton county, Pennsylvania. The present trustees of the church are Andrew Frankavic and John Čejka.

Rev. Anselm Murn was born in Carniola, Jugo-Slavia, August 29, 1875, son of Frank and Josephine Murn, his father a farmer. He attended local school and gymnasium, and then began theological study, eventually becoming a priest of the Order of Friars Minor. He then came to the United States and devoted his life to missionary and pastoral work. He organized St. Joseph's Catholic Slovenian Church of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, built there a fine church, and served about eight years before coming to Sts. Cyril and Methodius Church in Passaic. He is a member of the Carniolian Slovenian Church Catholic Union, the Croatian National Union, and the Knights of Columbus, and although loyal in his Americanism is devoted in his sympathy for his countrymen and their efforts to establish a State.

---

### CHAPTER XIII. CITY GOVERNMENT.

The movement to incorporate Clifton into a city of the second class was hastened by rumor that Passaic was planning to annex a large portion of the old township to her own municipality. To frustrate this, a special election was called for April 24, 1917, when 1,276 votes were cast in favor and 948 against incorporating. Two days later the city began to function under the title conferred by an act of the Legislature of April 26, the Mayor and City Council of Clifton, which, being found too cumbersome, was nine days later, May 5, changed to its present title, City of Clifton.

Clifton retained the form of township government until the first day of January, 1918, a period of nearly nine months, during which the governing body consisted of: Clarence Finkle, Sr., committeeman at large, and chairman of the township committee, the other members of which, viz.: William O. Jackson and Abram A. LaRue, of the first ward; James Marsh and Richard H. Handy, of the second ward; Adam A. Ritter and Dr. Lester F. Meloney, of the third ward; George F. Schmidt and Peter J. Varetoni, of the fourth ward; Alexander P. Fulton and George P. Meyers, of the fifth ward, became the first councilmen of the city, whose clerk was Edwin D. Close; treasurer, John W. DeMott; assessor, Richard Berry; collector, S. Grant Thorburn, and attorney, William B. Gourley, Esq., all but the clerk holdovers of the old government, whose list of chairman, going back for fifty years, includes the honored names of Daniel H. Schoonmaker, 1882; Andrew Doremus, 1873; George V. Demott, 1874-75; Nicholas Frederick, 1876-81-1893-95; John H. Merselis, 1883-92; William Holden, 1896; Hiram Keasler, 1897-98; Nicholas Alyea, 1899; John H. Prentiss, 1900; S. Grant Thorburn, 1901-03; Henry Frederick, 1904-09; Eugene Piaget, 1910; George F. Schmidt, 1911-15; Clarence W. Finkle, 1916.

The clerks for the same period were: Robert K. Stewart, 1872-74; Alfred Van Riper, 1875-79; Joseph A. Rhodes, 1877; John A. Post, 1880-85; William W. Welch, 1886-88; H. H. Schoonmaker, 1888-89; Henry Hepburn, 1890; Cornelius Van Houten, 1891, 1896, part 1897; Herman Kesse, 1892-95; Alexander Clarkson, part 1897; A. J. Van Brunt, 1898-1907; Edo M. Yereance, 1908-14, 1916 to August 7, 1917; Eugene F. Piaget, 1915; Edwin D. Close, August 7, 1917.

Tax assessors: Peter P. Kip, 1875-1889; Charles Hemmenway, 1890-1895; Richard Berry, 1896-1917.



Tax collectors: John J. McCleece, 1875-1883; Andrew Doremus, 1884; Seba Bogert, 1885; Ellis W. Lawson, 1886-1899; Herman B. Kesse, 1900-1909; S. Grant Thorburn, 1910-1917.

Treasurer—This office existing only since 1900 has been filled by Henry D. Simmons, 1900-1903; S. Grant Thorburn, 1904-1908; John W. DeMott, 1909-1918.

Although Mayor Finkle and his council had reduced the tax rate and carried on business in an efficient manner, which many believed should be rewarded by reelection, there were more who thought the honor of mayor should go to George F. Schmidt (county auditor then and now), who had worked hard toward the change in government, besides having been actively interested in all public affairs for several years. But the friends of Herbert R. Fenner felt that his years of labor should be rewarded by being crowned mayor.

At the primary election, September, 1917, Finkle and Fenner lost out to Schmidt, who at the regular election two months later was elected mayor and the following composed the council: Abram LaRue and William O. Jackson, from the first ward; Dr. George H. Connors and Darius F. Wood, from the second ward; Dr. Lester F. Meloney and Harold Godwin, from the third ward; Peter J. Varetoni and Max Kraft, from the fourth ward, and Jacob Van Broekhoven and Alexander P. Fulton, from the fifth ward. Upon organization of the council, Dr. Meloney was elected chairman, shortly after which Mr. Fulton resigned and John Hammersma was appointed in his stead to serve until the end of the year.

Officers for the year 1918: Mayor, George F. Schmidt; chairman of council, Lester F. Meloney; city clerk, Edwin D. Close; city treasurer, John W. DeMott; tax assessor, Richard Berry; receiver of taxes, Samuel G. Thorburn; city counsel, William B. Gourley; city engineer, John A. Doolittle; city physician, Ralph J. Vreeland; street commissioner, Lewis C. Randall; building inspector, Jacob Kulik; chief of police, William J. Coughlan; captain of police, Frederick Haas; superintendent of schools, George J. Smith; overseer of the poor, James J. O'Neill; recorder, William J. Barbour; attendance officer, George Eisenhauer; president Board of Health, Richard Lovell; secretary Board of Health, Edwin D. Close; registrar vital statistics, Edwin D. Close.

During 1918 a paid fire department was established and Mr. Adam A. Ritter was appointed the first chief.

At the fall election there was no change of councilmen in the first and second wards, but in the third ward Robert M. Johnson succeeded Mr. Godwin, and in the fourth ward Charles Leonhardt took the place of Mr. Kraft, while two new men, George S. Duffus and Siebe Roosma, were elected from the fifth ward. The latter was elected to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Fulton, who had been succeeded temporarily by Hammersma.

Officers for the year 1919: Mayor, George F. Schmidt; chairman of council, Darius F. Wood; city clerk, Edwin D. Close; city treasurer, Adrian Wentink, Jr.; tax assessor, Richard Berry; receiver of taxes, Samuel G. Thorburn; city counsel, William B. Gourley; city engineer, John A. Doolittle; city physician, Ralph J. Vreeland; street commissioner, Lewis C. Randall; building inspector, John Kulik; chief of police, William J. Coughlan; captain of police, Frederick Haas; superintendent of schools, George J. Smith; overseer of the poor, James J. O'Neill; recorder, William J. Barbour; attendance officer, George Eisenhauer; president Board of Health, Richard Lovell; secretary to Board of Health, Edwin D. Close; registrar vital statistic, Edwin D. Close; chief of fire department, Adam A. Ritter.

With this new council of 1919, Mayor Schmidt was unable to carry out his

plans, because the council, known as the fifty-fifty council, was evenly divided; one-half being opposed to him. His supporters were the councilmen from the first and fifth wards, and Dr. Meloney. In addition, Mayor Schmidt was handicapped by the Federal prohibition against municipal improvements during the war. Although two new schools, one at Allwood and one on Highland avenue, were authorized because of the absolute need for their erection, the council of 1920 rescinded this action, thereby nullifying the attempt to furnish needed schools at that time.

The unfriendly feeling between two political factions then existing—Connors-Coughlin (the latter then, as now, chief of police, and at that period an enemy of the mayor) faction on one side and the Schmidt faction on the other—led to intense strife for control of municipal affairs, to accomplish which each faction led forth its strongest man for mayor and those who would support his policies for councilmen. At the 1919 primary election Connors defeated Dr. Meloney for mayor, and at the general election in November was duly elected. There was then no Democratic or other political organization in the city. After this election the following composed the board of council: Darius F. Wood, chairman; Herbert R. Fenner and Abram A. LaRue for the first ward; Darius F. Wood and William McMullen for the second ward; Robert H. Johnson and Alfred J. Ridsen for the third ward; Charles Leonhardt and Peter J. Varetoni for the fourth ward; George Duffus and Siebe Roosma for the fifth ward.

City officers, 1920: City clerk, William A. Miller; city treasurer, Charles D. Lieblich; tax assessor, Lambert Strong; tax collector, Thomas P. Browne; city counsel, William B. Gourley; city physician, Lawrence B. Coen; street commissioner, Jacob Kucala; building inspector, Jacob Kulik; chief of police, William J. Coughlan; captain of police, Frederick Hass; superintendent of schools, George J. Smith; overseer of the poor, James J. O'Neill; recorder, William J. Barbour; attendance officer, George Eisenhower; president Board of Health, A. P. Rosenkrans; secretary to Board of Health, William A. Miller; registrar vital statistics, William A. Miller; chief of fire department, Adam Ritter; health inspector, Jeremiah P. Quinlan.

The election of Councilman Connors to the office of mayor necessitated his resignation as councilman, thereby creating a vacancy which was filled by the appointment of William McMullen to fill the unexpired term, ending December 31, 1920.

Under Mayor Connor's administration the peace and quiet of the little city began to show signs of disturbance that were discovered arising along the horizon, not only of political things, but of material matters as well, affecting the interests of every home owner and taxpayer.

The first thing to cause agitation was that of sewers, of which the city's engineer, John Doolittle, had been directed in 1919 to prepare plans for a sanitary sewer in thickly populated sections of the city. The engineer complied and presented plans to the council, which were referred to an out-of-town engineer, James F. Bowe, to check up. He did, making an eighty-four-page report of his findings to the council, which at the same meeting, when the reports was read, April 20, 1920, and much to the astonishment of all but the six councilmen who voted for it, passed a resolution to employ Mr. Bowe to construct the system on a cost plus basis at the rate of seven and a half per cent. of the cost. This so aroused the indignation of many taxpayers, in whose behalf the Chamber of Commerce called a meeting, which filled the council chamber to overflowing on April 28, when resolutions were passed condemning the action of the council, and requesting Mayor Connors to veto the resolution, which the mayor ignored by signing, thereby approving the

resolution the next morning. This added to the intensity of the opposition and led to another crowded meeting on May 7, whereat further resolutions were passed condemning the action of the council and mayor and threatening to take the matter into court. But the mayor and council refused to do anything, whereupon the matter was taken to court, which, however, the court refused to consider other than that the resolution (as well as the contract which had already been executed) were legal and binding in the absence of fraud.

Notwithstanding this defeat those who were opposed to the Connors administration, including the Citizens' Sewer Committee, began agitation for commission form of government, leading up to a special election July 13, 1920, the results of which showed 1,172 votes in favor and 1,266 against the proposition. Even in the face of these turmoils the regular business of the city continued unimpaired, and every department functioned without obstruction. And now, after the lapse of two years, it is evident that these outbreaks were as ripples upon the municipal surface which is now placid and all about is serene.

The November, 1920, election for councilmen resulted in the following board of council for 1921: Herbert R. Fenner and Abram A. LaRue for the first ward; Darius F. Wood and James W. Taylor for the second ward; Hamilton M. Ross, Sr., and Alfred J. Ridsen for the third ward; Emil Albrecht, Jr., and Peter J. Varetoni for the fourth ward, and William V. Negus, Jr., and Siebe Roosma for the fifth ward.

Mr. Negus was not elected, but had been appointed to succeed George S. Duffus, who although reelected for a full term resigned to accept appointment as treasurer by the mayor, whom he had been opposing to the satisfaction of his constituents who reelected him to continue his fight against Connors and his lieutenants. This caused another ripple that rose wave high on the municipal waters, and the frail craft bearing Duffus was buffeted so violently by censure, ridicule and stigma from his supporters in general and the newspapers in particular that for safety-sake, Mr. Duffus instantly pulled for the shore and "took to the woods," abandoning his treasurer's portfolio, leaving behind nicely written resignations, which are still on file. Even this episode is forgotten by even those most excited then, and Mr. Duffus still lives and is very active in material things, but not in political matters. In politics he is spoken of as an "Has been; now on the outside."

City officers, 1921: Mayor, George R. Connors; chairman of the council, Herbert R. Fenner; city clerk, William A. Miller; city treasurer, Walter Fieldhouse; tax assessor, Lambert Strong; tax collector, Thomas P. Browne; city counsel, William B. Gourley; city physician, Lawrence B. Coen; street commissioner, Jacob Kucala; building inspector, Jacob Kulik; chief of police, William J. Coughlan; superintendent of schools, George J. Smith; overseer of the poor, James J. O'Neill; recorder, William J. Barbour; attendance officer, George Eisenhauer; president Board of Health, A. P. Rosenkrans; secretary to Board of Health, William A. Miller; registrar vital statistics, William A. Miller; chief of fire department, Adam Ritter; health inspector, Jeremiah P. Quinlan.

Unfortunately for the whole city Mr. Roosma was taken ill at a council meeting and died the next day. He was one of the best of the city's councilmen. Nicholas Hoedemaker was appointed to succeed him for the remaining portion of the year of 1921.

During this year the Engineering Bureau, of which Russell S. Wise had been the head, was abolished, much to the displeasure of Mr. Wise, who took the matter to the Supreme Court to learn that no court had the power to dic-

tate to public officers, how they should vote on any matter or thing, and upheld the action of the council, thereby adding an "r" to Mr. Wise's name. This led to renewed interest in and discussion of sewers, which were simplified when Mr. Bowe (to his credit be it said) voluntarily cancelled and delivered up his contract to construct the sewers, whereupon a new Engineering Bureau was established, with Arthur S. Mahoney, chief engineer, paying much lower salaries.

Early in the year Councilman Negus evolved (presumably from the Bowe report) and presented to the council a sewer plan, which was embodied in an ordinance, which was reluctantly and under great pressure approved by Mayor Connors, June 17, 1921. This plan provided that the whole matter be referred to some engineer of note, unknown at least by politicians in this city, to consider and report with recommendations.

Colonel George Watson, an eminent engineer, was then selected to lay out and report upon a general sewerage system for the entire city. Mr. Watson began at once to make surveys, soundings, etc., and at the end of five months presented his report to the council, which by a resolution of December 19, 1921, accepted the same and provided for the filing. But to the surprise and chagrin of the entire city, Mayor Connors deliberately vetoed the resolution, in order simply to gratify a desire to be remembered as the mayor who performed startling acts on Clifton's political stage. This was his last important political act.

Although Mayor Connors must have felt, and perhaps told, that he could not be reelected, he boldly entered the race again for mayor, accompanied by Councilmen Fenner and S. Grant Thorburn, former member of the old township committee, collector of taxes and later treasurer, who has been identified with the public interests of this community for the past quarter century or more. At the primary election Mr. Thorburn received 3,020 votes; Connors, 1,561, and Fenner, 576. To the surprise of many, a Democratic organization had sprung up which put forth James Sigler for mayor. The returns of the general election held November 8, 1921, showed 3,578 votes for Thorburn, and 1,341 for Sigler. At this election there were several new men elected to the council, which for 1922 is composed of Abram A. LaRue and Theodore L. Wortmaman for the first ward; James W. Taylor and Thomas Johnson, Sr., for the second ward; Hamilton M. Ross, Sr., and James Adams, for the third ward; Emil Albrecht, Jr., and Peter J. Varetoni for the fourth ward, and Nicholas Hoedemaker and William V. Negus, Jr., for the fifth ward. Mr. Hoedemaker was elected to fill the unexpired term of Siebe Roosma, deceased.

One of the first and among the most important acts of the 1922 council, on January 3, was to pass a resolution accepting and filing the report of Colonel Watson anent the sewers, which Mayor Thorburn approved at once, thereby insuring one of the greatest benefits to the city for generations to come.

City officers, 1922: Mayor, S. Grant Thorburn; chairman of the council, Abram A. LaRue; city clerk, William A. Miller; city treasurer, Francis T. Tilton; tax collector, Thomas P. Browne; tax assessor, David F. Rea; tax assessor, John P. Vogler; city counsel, William B. Gourley; city physician, Fred S. Caverly; street commissioner, John W. Shackleton; building inspector, Jacob Kulik; recorder, William J. Barbour; chief of police, William J. Coughlan; superintendent of schools, George J. Smith; attendance officer, George Eisenhauer; chief of fire department, Adam Ritter; overseer of the poor, James J. O'Neill; secretary Board of Health, William A. Miller; health inspector, Jeremiah P. Quinlan; plumbing inspector, George Van Varick; registrar vital statistics, William A. Miller; city engineer, Arthur S. Mahoney; president Board of Health, William Nebel.

While the Conors administration showed an interest in educational matters, they exhibited poor judgment when two properties were purchased for high school purposes—the old race course and the Burg tract—containing altogether over fifty acres. Through the efforts of Colonel Adamson, a resident of Clifton for nearly half a century, and a close student of her affairs, the Burg purchase was carried to the Supreme Court and not only set aside, but declared illegal. The race track was retained, upon which an up-to-date building will soon be erected.

The sewer committee, with the approval of the mayor and council, decided to advertise for bids for constructing sewers, which they did on May 4, 1922, requiring the submission of the bids on May 16, when four were received, upon the lowest of which—that of the Frank B. Beasman Corporation, for \$759,493.81—the contract was awarded, and on May 23 the same was signed, when a bond for \$760,000 was filed. This bid was \$100,000 lower than the next lowest bid, but does not include the costs for rights of way, tunneling, bridging and many other unforeseen things which no doubt will carry the cost well up to Colonel Watson's estimate, which was \$1,839,529. The work will be done under the supervision of Colonel Watson and Arthur F. Mahoney, Clifton's engineer, and will be commenced July 1 next. It is a work of magnitude which there is no doubt will be finished satisfactorily to the mayor and council, who at this writing are working in harmony and everything is working out well.

Clifton's tax rates have been, starting with 1913, as follows: 1913, \$1.59; 1914, \$1.55; 1915, \$1.72; 1916, \$1.63; 1917, \$1.52; 1918, \$1.63; 1919, \$1.78; 1920, \$2.30; 1921, \$2.53; 1922, \$3.25.

In 1916 and in years previous the tax rate was not uniform throughout the township of Acquackanonk, which is now the city of Clifton. Some sections had lights and water. The rates given here are general, plus the light and water rates, which brought the rate up in various parts of the city, such as Clifton proper, the Botany section and other sections that had the light and water.

During this period the valuations for taxable purposes have more than doubled (from eleven to nearly twenty-five millions), while the population has increased: 1913, 17,242; 1914, 19,033; 1915, 20,822; 1916, 21,951; 1917, 23,080; 1918, 24,209; 1919, 25,338; 1920, 26,470; 1921, 27,601; 1922, 28,502. The funded debt of Clifton was \$330,200 in 1913, while in 1922 it is \$1,223,900 (including authorized issues of bonds). School enrollment in 1913 was 3,876, and in 1922 it is about 6,268.

---

[NOTE.—The editor desires to express his thanks to Mr. Francis T. Tilton for much of the data pertaining to City Government].

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

### BANKS, NEWSPAPERS, POST OFFICE, LIBRARY, STREETS.

Clifton has two banks. One (the first to be established in what was then the township of Acquackanonk), the Clifton Trust Company, commenced business May 6, 1915. William H. Huey was president; George F. Schmidt, vice-president; Adrian Wentink, Jr., secretary-treasurer. Business was started with a capital of \$100,000, and surplus of \$50,000. The stockholders were from Clifton, Passaic and Paterson. Success has followed and to-day it is in flourishing condition, having secured the confidence of the entire community. It is at the corner of Main and Clifton avenues.

The other is known as the First National Bank of Clifton, which was





PRESS ROOM, OFFICE AND BUILDING  
THE CLIFTON PRESS, INC.  
CLIFTON, N. J.



organized June 25, 1921, with the election of C. Wesley Bensen, of Paterson, president; Peter Cimmino, vice-president, and William E. Walter, of Rutherford, cashier. Its capital and surplus are the same as the other bank.

The reason for establishing a second bank was that of convenience for the inhabitants of the mill district, among whom, and at the corner of Parker avenue and Centre street, a banking house was erected and where business began in January, 1922.

Previous to the establishing of the Clifton Trust Company the need of a financial institution, with banking facilities, was pressing to the front. Trips to the Passaic and Paterson banks were becoming costly in money and time; in order to avoid both the Clifton Banking Company was incorporated October 20, 1913, from which was evolved the trust company.

The Clifton Building and Loan Association was incorporated March 30, 1909, since which time it has continued to prosper under the direction of some of the most capable of Clifton's best men, resulting in much good by assisting worthy people to acquire homes.

The Albion Place Building and Loan Association was incorporated May 25, 1922, and commenced business the week following.

*Newspapers*—Beginning with 1869, Clifton felt the boom in real estate and for the first time took steps to create a village in which there came to be the Clifton Grove Hotel, post office, district school, two real estate offices, flour and feed store, Methodist church and Sunday school, several boarding houses, and in 1872 a Saturday weekly newspaper, "The Echo," edited and owned by Robert S. Gardiner, whose printing shop was in the old "Billy" Ackerman house, then owned and for the most part occupied by the late Scotto C. Nash, Clifton avenue, southerly side, midway of Florence and Main avenues. The price of the paper, when first issued, October 1, 1871, was \$2.50 a year, but on the first of the following October was reduced to \$2.00 a year, whose end it did not live to see, because the expected growth of the village did not materialize, and before 1873 many families, including at least eight of his financial supporters, left the village and the little paper, of four pages each, twelve by fourteen inches, suspended after its last Saturday in August's issue, to the regret of its patrons. For more than forty years thereafter Clifton had no home paper, presumably because of its slow growth until about 1907, when a number of Passaic's enterprising men lit the fuse that blasted away the old order of things and placed Clifton on the map of New Jersey.

From 1872, even to the present day, the Passaic newspapers have, and still do, publish so completely and written so entertainingly, all matters pertaining to Clifton as to preclude any demand, or to leave any need, of a home paper. There were a few who thought that a home paper might worm itself into the hearts of Cliftonites, notwithstanding this handicap, and prevailed upon two Patersonians, Reinhardt and Unger, who, in 1916, launched Clifton's second weekly newspaper, giving it the title of "Acquackanonk Journal," which, however, was printed at and issued from the city of Paterson, until it was sold to William Lyall and C. F. H. Johnson, of the Brighton Mills, and the name changed to "Clifton Journal," which became a bi-weekly, issued Tuesday and Friday of each week, with John R. Meader, of Passaic, editor, who continued as such until October 15, 1919, when the Clifton Press was incorporated by Johnson, Meader, William M. Duncan and Clifford S. Lee, which took over the "Journal," with Lee as editor. He was of the famous Lee family of Virginia and very capable. But he remained only about one year, succeeded by the present editor and manager, Edward C. Brennan, under whom the paper is growing and circulation increasing fast. It is a strong Republican in politics,

unable to detect the very faintest good in a Democrat, and cannot understand why that party exists at all, except to annoy the Republican party. The paper is full of local news, proceedings of the city council, and city departments, never hesitating to express praise or condemnation when called for; a strong supporter of the public schools, fire department, Chamber of Commerce and the Citizens' Republican League. It believes in Clifton, doing all it can to make of it the biggest and best city in the State.

Not a copy of the "Acquackanonk Journal" can be found anywhere.

The "Clifton Times" was incorporated June 1, 1917, just thirty-six days after Clifton became a second-class city, and in time to help prepare, if necessary, political fences. Its first issue was on July 5, 1917, since which date it has appeared weekly from its printing plant, 695 Main avenue. Its present editor is I. Neville Vickers, who claims that it is the successor of the "Little Falls Eagle" and "Clifton Times," established in 1901 by James Steele, of Little Falls, where it was printed. This is probably why the volume of 1922 is set down as volume 21. It is full of local news and choice selections of the best reading matter. While it is Republican in politics, it is not so rabid as its neighbor at 690 Main avenue, whose editor, Mr. Brennan, is one of the big chiefs in the Republican camp. While neither fears a Democrat paper, there is likely to be one soon to support that party, which under the leadership of the Hon. William B. Gourley is gaining strength daily, and in five or six years will be able to turn the rascals out and put their own rascals in.

*Post Office*—Clifton's first post office was established in 1870, with Alvin Webb postmaster, in a building still standing and known as No. 70 Florence avenue, where it was continued for ten years and then removed to the corner of Madison avenue, then the real estate office of George V. Demott, where it remained until abolished about 1900 and made a substation of Passaic, and for the past two years located in a one-storied building on Clifton avenue, near Main avenue. E. G. Cone and George V. Demott succeeded Mr. Webb. Before becoming substations of Passaic, separate post offices were maintained at Peru or Somerset (now Allwood), Delawanna and Centreville (now Rich field).

There is a movement afoot in Clifton to create a third-class, independent post office in Clifton, permitting the appointment of a postmaster for the city. Edward C. Brennan, editor of the "Clifton Journal," a twice-a-week newspaper, in which C. F. H. Johnson is interested, is being mentioned for the postmastership. Mr. Brennan came to Clifton in 1920. He had lived in West New York and has been president of the State League of New Jersey Republican Clubs. But some Clifton leaders say the personality of the postmaster-to-be is not the thing of interest now, but rather the independent post office.

Mayor Thorburn, last April, said that he had met Congressman Amos H. Radcliffe a month before, when the Representative sought data on the postal service of the city. The mayor sent this information to Mr. Radcliffe a week later. Mr. Radcliffe promised to keep in touch with him, but at this writing, no word has come.

"No names have been mentioned so far. I have not been consulted, and I know of no one out for the position. When the time is ripe, there will be candidates," said the mayor.

Some of the postal carriers fear that the proposed status of the Clifton office would bring a reduction in pay for the men in that office—about \$200 a year. This fear is based on the reduction of the status of office from a branch of the Passaic post office to an independent third-class office.

The section of Clifton near Passaic is served from Clifton proper, by way of Passaic. Athenia has a fourth class office and Delawanna has a similar office. Allwood and part of Delawanna are served by Passaic's rural free delivery. Richfield and Albion Place are served, "R. F. D." from Paterson. Paterson carriers go into Lakeview and Lakeview Heights.

The Passaic-Paterson boundary line, in the postal sense, is Vreeland avenue, near the Doherty mill, along Main avenue. Along Lakeview avenue, Paterson carriers come as far as Hamilton avenue, Clifton. Between Lakeview and Lexington avenues the Passaic carriers go as far as Dundee avenue, farther north. The telephone boundary line is Wellington avenue.

Clifton, although well served, chafes at the chains binding her to Passaic and Paterson in this manner, and feels that her present size and importance justify a postmaster of her own. This, however, will not be until a new Congressman is elected, which at this writing appears to be ex-Mayor Seger, of Passaic.

Clifton's Public Library was established by an ordinance in 1920, providing for a board of nine trustees to be appointed by the mayor, and appropriating \$2,000 towards its establishment and maintenance. Mayor Connors made the appointments at once. The board organized October 22, 1920, and elected William Blair president, Mrs. Agnes Steiner vice-president, Alexander Beattie treasurer, and Mrs. Genevieve Gersey secretary, and appointed Miss Helen Graham acting librarian temporarily, who with the assistance of Mrs. Sarah B. Askaw, librarian of the State Library Commission, made all preparations for the opening of the library, which occurred January, 1921. Miss Graham continued to act as librarian until April, 1921, when she was appointed assistant and Miss Mary R. Tommins librarian, both of whom continue in service at this writing. The present trustees are: William Blair, president; Alexander Beattie, secretary; Mrs. Agnes Steiner, Mrs. Genevieve Gersey, Godfrey M. Meyer, Louis A. Schneider, Dr. Beresford Pierpoint, Mrs. John Aron and John B. Cametti, who have served since 1920. The library occupies a store, where it was established, 716 Main avenue. It has about 4,000 books and a membership of about 1,500. The only newspapers on file are the two local papers, "Clifton Press" and "Clifton Times" which, however, commence only so far back as April, 1921, from which time the files of the most popular magazines date. The library is open every day of the week, from Monday to Friday, from 2 to 9 p. m., and on Saturdays, from 10 a. m. to 9 p. m. It is not open Sundays nor holidays. It is popular with the school children, of whom large numbers visit there daily to read and study, besides taking books home. They, particularly, are proud of it.

The streets of Clifton proper, the Lakeview and Roosevelt sections are, many of them, improved; but in other sections are unimproved country roads, excepting the main arteries of travel, which are county roads, fully improved.

Speaking of streets recalls an accident, corner Lexington and Clifton avenues, Christmas, 1920, which resulted in the deaths of two men: one a friend of Alfred Hyde, nineteen years old, of Cambridge (Mass.) High School, who was driving an automobile, which collided with another machine, and then ran upon the sidewalk at the Calvary Church corner and killed a man who was returning home from another church. Hyde was found guilty of manslaughter, fined \$1,000 and sentenced to a reformatory for one year. He and his two brothers who were with him were sued for \$50,000 damages for the death of the man coming from church. The suits were settled on March 2, 1921, and discontinued.

Clifton's streets as a rule are safer now, as her policemen are on the alert for all violations of traffic laws. All important crossings have a policeman all day and part of the night.

The road committee of the City Council at its meeting April 3, 1922, discussed the changing of the names of several streets that have the same names so as to avoid confusion. The following are some of the repetitions that were brought to the attention of the committee: Two Arthur streets, one in the Botany section and the other in Delawanna; two Central avenues and two Centre streets, one in the Botany and the other in Athenia; three Fifth avenues, one in Lakeview, one in Athenia and another near Montclair Normal School; two Frederick streets and two Franklin avenues, one in Clifton proper and the other in Delawanna. There are two Garfield avenues, two Highland avenues, two Hope streets, two James and two John streets. Three Linden avenues, all in Delawanna, and are within four blocks of each other. There are four Montclair avenues, all in the Albion Place section. There are three Passaic avenues in Delawanna and one in Clifton proper; three Spring streets, one in Lakeview Heights, one in Delawanna and one in Clifton proper; there is a William street in Delawanna, one in Lakeview Heights and another in Albion Place. The change was also suggested so as to avoid confusion in the calling of the fire department. Until the change is made a call to headquarters for fire, the section of the city in which the street is located should be given. The compilation of the various streets was made by City Engineer Arthur S. Mahony.

The Botany District, although the most modern of Clifton's subdivisions of territories, is the most thickly settled and prosperous, and is the result of the prosperity of the monstrous Botany Worsted Mills, Passaic, located partly within her borders, and the Forstmann and Huffmann Mills close by. A city in itself, its growth has been wonderful, and to-day there are stores of all kinds, churches, bank and even a play house called "Regent." With it all, however, there is no trolley, which is needed, because of the great distance to Passaic. At present a bus line operates frequently to Passaic and Clifton only. But there is a trolley rumor abroad which is hailed with delight.

The Lakeview section of Clifton is one of the most beautiful in the city because of its elevation and exclusiveness. From its heights an extensive panorama of the country for miles around, presenting a beautiful picture and feast to the eye, may be had. Its streets are parkways, with piazzas in the center, adorned with grassy lawns, shrubs, etc. Building restrictions are attached to every lot sold by the Lakeview Heights Association, which at one time or another owned nearly all of this section, upon which it has spent hundreds of thousands of dollars, furnished by Passaic men, who also carried on the improvements by and through Mr. Arthur S. Hughes, to whom more than other men belongs the credit for the growth of Lakeview. Contrary to the old order of things the Lakeview cemetery, "just across the road," because of its beauty and peacefulness, attracts homeseekers, rather than repels them, which was what the old-fashioned graveyards did, with their ghost and goblin stories that to-day are not even spoken of and seldom thought of.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### HISTORY OF CLIFTON'S FIRE DEPARTMENT.

In a small frame building on Passaic avenue, built in 1900, now used by Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, the Acquackanonk Township Fire Depart-

ment was organized on October 12, 1909, with the following companies: Company No. 1, Passaic avenue; No. 2, Arthur street; No. 3, Mahar avenue; No. 4, Main avenue; No. 5, Sheridan avenue; Albion Place Chemical, on Valley road.

Reorganized March 14, 1912, when the following companies were admitted: Company No. 6, South Second street; No. 7, Clifton avenue, Athenia; No. 8, Delawanna avenue, Delawanna; No. 9, Crooks avenue; No. 10, Richfield.

The Volunteer Fire Department of Aquackanonk township and city of Clifton was one of the best in the State of the Volunteer Fire Departments, baring none; and they were always ready at all times to respond to all alarms of fire. Companies 1 to 10 built their own quarters and bought their own apparatuses and hose.

John H. Adamson was the first and very able president of the department for two years. Chief Adam A. Ritter was vice-president two years and president five years, and through his efforts the department became one of the best in the State. James Lincoln was the next president for two and one-half years and made a very able one.

The following named chiefs served the department from 1909 to 1918: 1909-10, Chief J. C. Muller, of Albion Place; 1910-13, Chief William Rudolph, of Company No. 4; 1913-14, Chief Henry Kaack, of Company No. 3; 1914-16, Chief George W. Hughes, of Company No. 1; 1916-18, Chief James Sweeney, of Company No. 4.

The Relief Association was organized in 1910. James J. Wynne was the first president of the association. All companies are members of the above association. The treasurer's report shows a balance on hand of \$9,798.29.

Chief Adam A. Ritter was president of the association for seven years and it was by his able manner that the funds grew rapidly. Edwin D. Close has been treasurer since the beginning of the association, and there is none like Ed, who is always on the job when it comes to getting in the kale. R. C. Barr, president; William Blair, vice-president; Edwin D. Close, treasurer; George W. Hughes, secretary.

The Acquackanonk Firemen's Relief Association is composed of the members of the Volunteer Fire Department and this association takes care of all injured and sick firemen and the widows and orphans of the firemen killed while in the performance of fire duty.

In July, 1918, an ordinance to establish, regulate and govern a fire department in the city of Clifton, was passed, thereby creating a headquarters company with a chief, assistant chief and four paid men. The volunteer companies have twelve callmen in each company, known as part paid men, and they respond to all alarms in their districts, or general alarms, and are paid for every fire attended. Chief Adam Ritter was appointed August 20, 1918. Assistant Chief Herbert Day was appointed December 3, 1918. Assistant Chief James Sweeney was appointed January 6, 1919. Firemen H. Barton, C. Niederfield, J. Viltal and J. Moss were also appointed on December 3, 1918. All the above members reported for duty on December 11, 1918. Fireman J. Moss resigned on December 14, 1918. Assistant Chief Herbert Day resigned on May 6, 1919.

In July, 1913, the department had nineteen alarms of fire, which was the largest number of alarms in any one month in the history of the department. Henry Kaack was the chief at that time and was one of the best.

Headquarters Company, No. 1, Municipal Building, was organized on

December 11, 1918, with six paid men, who are on duty day and night. The city has seven motor apparatuses, two at headquarters, one in Athenia, one in Albion Place, one in Lakeview, one in Richfield, and one in Delawanna. The department has eight thousand feet of hose on hand at the present time, one hook and ladder, five two-wheel hose jumpers, one two-horse hose wagon, one combination chemical and hose wagon, horse drawn.

From August 20, 1918, the department has answered seventy-four alarms of fire, the total value of property involved was \$74,975.00, the amount of insurance was \$73,400.00, the total loss was \$8,350.00; the loss was very small, owing to the efficiency of the department. The city of Clifton has eleven and three-quarter square miles of territory to cover. The headquarters company responds to all alarms in all parts of the city: Albion Place, Athenia, Delawanna, Richfield, Allwood, Botany, Lakeview and Clifton proper.

The Exempt Association has ninety-five members and was organized May 8, 1911. The meetings of the association are held quarterly. Following are the officers of the association: William Rudolph, president; Fred Ballermen, vice-president; James Lincoln, treasurer; T. L. Wortman, financial secretary; Edwin D. Close, recording secretary.

The following are the captains of the volunteer companies: Company No. 1, captain, L. Jacobs; lieutenant, G. W. Hughes. Albion Place Company, No. 2, captain, R. C. Halden; lieutenant, C. Michel. Athenia Company, No. 3, captain, L. Weigle; lieutenant, E. G. Ruble. Clifton Company, No. 5, captain, C. Lembeck; lieutenant, Aaron Vander Tulip. Clifton Company, No. 6, captain, J. Baumann; lieutenant, B. Ricket. Delawanna Company, No. 4, captain, J. Vittal; lieutenant, William Dunne. Clifton Company, No. 9, captain, William Blair; lieutenant, Al. Moench. Richfield Company, No. 10, captain, H. J. Braemlage; lieutenant, J. Sedyen. Allwood Company, No. 2, captain, J. B. Johnston; lieutenant, T. E. Dunn. Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, Passaic avenue, captain, G. W. Hughes; lieutenant, E. F. Herrschaft.

The following are the paid men on the fighting force: Chief engineer, Adam A. Ritter; assistant chief, James Sweeney; fireman, John Zanet; fireman, Clifford Waer; fireman, Benjamin Latteri; fireman, Robert Allen; fireman, Peter Van Dorn; fireman, James Van Houten; fireman, Robert Taylor; fireman, Bart Marchioni; fireman, John Niverth.

The department is now working the two platoon system, the day man working ten hours and the night man fourteen hours, changing every fourth day, and each man having twenty-four hours off on each eighth day.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

### POLICE DEPARTMENT.

(By Marino DeMattia).

Seventeen years ago the township of Acquackanonk, with the exception of several constables, had no police protection whatsoever, and with the opening of "Fairyland Park" at about this epoch, which was practically the only amusement park in the northern section of New Jersey, it consequently found a vast number of pleasure seekers, especially on Saturdays and Sundays. The large throngs that congregated here made it imperative, for the enforcement of law and protection of the public, to furnish adequate police protection. On May 15, 1905, at a meeting of the township committee, whose chairman at that time was Henry Frederick, William J. Coughlan, who prior to this date had



been a constable, was appointed "chief of police" in charge of the "Fairlyland Park" Police Department. And in the course of the next few years several industrial enterprises located here, and with the constant increase of population, the community outgrew its village clothes, and the need of an organized and permanent police detail became an absolute necessity.

At a meeting of the township committee, held on January 1, 1908, it was deemed essential for the protection of life and property, enforcement of law and ordinances, that a police department be organized, and William J. Coughlan, who had served as constable as previously mentioned, was appointed its first paid policeman, with the title of chief. Prior to that, Acquackanonk township was no more than a struggling hamlet, with the customary elected constables, aided by any volunteer help that might be available, whenever the occasion required.

A large garage adjoining the Clifton Hotel on Main street was renovated, two cells were purchased and installed and occupied as the first police headquarters of the township until April 30, 1912; and as the personnel of the department gradually increased, more adequate quarters became imperative. On May 1, 1912, the store at the corner of Main and Madison avenues, and at the present time occupied as a drug store, was rented, and answered the purpose well until November, 1916. At a special election authorized by the township committee, held on March 5, 1914, the amount of \$30,000 was appropriated, of which \$5,000 was for acquiring land and \$25,000 for the erection of the present headquarters. Judging from the constant and enormous rapidly increasing population, it is only a question of time when the entire Municipal Building will in all probability be converted into police headquarters of the city of Clifton.

Since that time until the present day, rapid strides have been made in the department, which is well organized, with an excellent record of achievements covering a period of fourteen years, equipped with practically every modern device to assist in the prevention and detection of crime. The Police Department of Clifton compares favorably with that in any city of its size in the country, credit of which is largely due to the untiring efforts and persistent determination of Chief Coughlan.

Insofar as crime is concerned, Clifton has an enviable record which it can feel proud of, as very little crime of any serious nature is seldom perpetrated, as undesirables and malefactors give the city a wide birth, chiefly due to the alertness of the police; and, from a glance at the annals of the department, it is evident that this reasonable record is attributed to the careful and efficient efforts and service rendered by the entire police force from the chief to the youngest patrolman, in maintaining a peaceful and law abiding city. Men from innumerable walks of life comprise Clifton's Police Department to-day. Some abandoned excellent trades and a few quit business establishments to enter the department. There are men in the department who have risked their lives time and again to protect life and property; there are men in the department who were instrumental in placing behind prison bars many of the most noted crooks in this section; there are men whose alert minds, endurance and foresight have prevented disasters, and there are men in blue who have sacrificed personal regard frequently for the betterment of their community and (let it be said) humanity, too. But, taken as a whole, modesty reigns supreme. Service given unstintedly and not a blaze of glory has been a fundamental teaching each member received. Hence the efficiency and unassuming demeanors.



During Chief Coughlan's career, and particularly the period when he was the only peace officer of the town, he encountered some very difficult problems, all of which were disposed of in a most proficient and intelligent manner, due to his skilled knowledge and executive ability. His fearless actions, yet tender feelings for those unfortunate ones who erred for the first time, won for him the staunchest friendship of the men of affairs of the city. As a police officer, his faithful service, integrity and record of achievements accomplished, is something which the head of a police department can be proud of. His discipline of the department has been perfect, and his men work together in harmony and good spirit. And Clifton is exceedingly proud of the comparatively young man who guides the destinies of its Police Department.

To indicate the problems that confront Chief Coughlan to-day, it may be mentioned that the city has a population estimated at more than 27,000, and covers an area approximately eleven and one-half square miles—greater in area than Passaic and Paterson combined. And with a total number of thirty men, including desk officers, chauffeurs, traffic men, and members of the Detective Bureau, leaves about twenty uniformed men available, including sergeants, to patrol the entire city, which is manifestly an inadequate number to give the outlying districts ample police protection.

In his annual report to the mayor and City Council, Chief Coughlan has recommended the additional appointment of five more men, the installation of a telegraph system, two horses for mounted duty for the outlying sections, three motorcycles, and offered numerous other suggestions which he deems essential, that if adopted, would tend to bring the department to a higher degree of efficiency.

Quoting a recent editorial of the "Clifton Times" on the efficiency of the Police Department of the city of Clifton: "The chief really needs more cops for Clifton, but because the city wallet cannot afford a full complement, he manages to make the city one of the safest in the country with his present force. The yeggs, hold-up artists, stick-up men, et cetera, know that operations here are fraught with visions of night sticks and automatics in the hands of men who mean business, and a yawning jail door in the foreground. And, mostly, they keep away."

On February 15, 1911, the first appreciable increase was recognized when five patrolmen were appointed; and it may be interesting at this particular time to present the names of the officers who were appointed by the township committee. They were: James F. Coughlan, Anthony Battel, Fred Hass, Frank Van Houten, and Roy Barker. On February 25, 1911, Patrolman Barker tendered his resignation as a member of the Police Department. On May 4, 1911, Michael Dudacik was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Barker's resignation. On February 15, 1912, Gustav Weller and George Osur were appointed patrolmen. In the month of June, 1912, four bicycles were purchased, and their introduction made it possible to give better police protection throughout the township. On February 15, 1913, James Marsh, Jr., Neil Campbell and George Dluhy were added to the department. On February 1, 1915, Henry Prall and Frank Dros were appointed patrolmen. In the month of June, 1915, two Harley-Davidson motorcycles were purchased and replaced the bicycles, and made it possible to render more adequate protection throughout the entire township.

On July 8, 1917, Clifton's first patrol, a Ford type of auto, made its first appearance, and Paul Lyman was appointed to the department as chauffeur,

with police powers; until this time prisoners walked to headquarters, unless a passing vehicle was pressed into service, which was the case on different occasions, and the introduction of the patrol was a real progressive stride, and rendered great service to the community. In 1920 a combination ambulance and patrol of the Oldsmobile type was purchased, and has rendered invaluable service, especially in conveying patients to the hospital, numerous calls for which have been made since its installation. A Chevrolet touring car was purchased for the Detective Bureau in January, 1921, and has proven a valuable asset to the department; in March, 1922, it was exchanged for a Studebaker. Two motorcycles complete the motor equipment of the department.

In the month of April, 1918, the rank of captain of police was created in the department, and Mayor George F. Schmidt promoted Patrolman Fred Haas to fill the new position, and he served in that capacity until June 15, 1920, when he tendered his resignation as a member of the Police Department, to take up agriculture. And at the time of his promotion the number of men in the department was thirteen.

On April 1, 1918, Harry Grieves, Tunis Holster and Oswald Varetoni were appointed patrolmen. On April 15, 1918, Patrolman George Osur resigned from the department. On July 31, 1918, John Adams and Andrew Petruska were appointed patrolmen. On August 1, 1919, Edward Bojanowski was appointed a patrolman. On January 14, 1920, Patrolman Frank Van Houten resigned from the department. On January 21, 1920, Marino De Mattia was appointed to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Frank Van Houten.

In April, 1920, under the administration of Mayor George R. Connors, the most progressive steps since the department was organized were taken, when a Detective Bureau was established. Two lieutenants of police, three sergeants of police, and six new patrolmen were named. This move was imperative in order to give the city adequate police protection, for the population had increased 123 per cent. since the last census was taken in 1910. On December 16, 1920, seven additional patrolmen were appointed by Mayor Connors, being the largest number of men appointed at one time since the department was organized, and that brought the total personnel of the department to thirty-one.

The following promotions became effective April 15, 1920: Patrolman Anthony Battel promoted to captain of Detective Bureau; Patrolman James March, Jr., promoted to lieutenant of police; Patrolman Gustav Weller promoted to lieutenant of police; Patrolman James Coughlan promoted to sergeant of police; Patrolman Tunis Holster promoted to sergeant of police; Patrolman Oswald Varetoni promoted to sergeant of police.

On April 15, 1920, Thomas Rooney, George Benson, William Wynne, Louis Carls, Arthur Schroeder and James McCarthy were appointed patrolmen. On April 18, three days later, Patrolman McCarthy resigned from the department. On May 1, 1920, Harry Doremus was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by resignation of McCarthy. On June 1, 1920, Patrolman Louis Carls resigned. On June 15, 1920, Captain Fred Haas resigned. On August 16, 1920, Sergeant James F. Coughlan was elevated to captain of police, and Henry Prall was promoted to sergeant. On September 1, 1920, John Funk and Gaetano Giovatti were appointed patrolmen. On October 1, 1920, Patrolman Andrew Petruska resigned, and on October 15, 1920, John Jordan was appointed to fill his vacancy. On December 16, 1920, Patrolman Neill Campbell was promoted sergeant, and Peter Sweeney, Thomas Sloane,

George Freda, John Keating, Edward Quigley, Thomas Johson and Joseph Sastic were appointed patrolmen. On March 31, 1921, Patrolman Peter Sweeney resigned. On June 15, 1921, Roy Barker was appointed a patrolman. On February 1, 1922, Patrolman Thomas Sloane resigned.

The department functions under the command and personal supervision of Chief Coughlan, and ably assisted by two captains, two lieutenants and four sergeants. The department is operated under the three platoon system, reporting for duties: 3.45 a. m. to 12 m., 11.45 a. m. to 8 p. m., and 7.45 p. m. to 4 a. m. The men are granted one day leave of absence every month, and fourteen days' vacation annually.

Next in line in command of the department is Captain James F. Coughlan, one of the oldest members in point of service, whose appointment dates back to 1911, who was promoted to sergeant by Mayor Connors on April 15, 1920, and when Captain Haas resigned. Mayor Connors appointed him his successor, recognizing his efficient and commendable record as a fitting reward, and he has proven a valuable asset to the department, as well as an able assistant to Chief Coughlan. Captain Coughlan is in command of the department at night.

Captain Anthony Battel, in charge of the Detective Bureau, was promoted to his present rank of captain by Mayor Connors on April 15, 1920. He also enjoys the same distinguished record as Captain Coughlan for length of service, having been simultaneously appointed. Captain Battel has been of valuable aid in the solving of crime, and bringing to justice some of the depredators of the most important crimes perpetrated, and his record as a policeman during his lengthy career has been of the best character.

Lieutenant James Marsh, Jr., was appointed to the Police Department on February 15, 1913, as desk officer, and was promoted to his present rank by Mayor Connors on April 15, 1920. He has attained a remarkable record during all his years of service, has always been assigned to desk duty, and is in direct charge of all records, bureau of identification, finger print and Bertillon systems; his work is carried on in a very creditable and efficient manner. His genial disposition has won him the confidence and respect of every policeman on the force, including Chief Coughlan.

Lieutenant Gustav Weller was appointed a patrolman on February 15, 1912, and was promoted a lieutenant by Mayor Connors on April 15, 1920, and assigned to desk duty; his intelligence, with years of experience, makes him a very valuable official; he is very popular among the members of the department. Prior to his promotion, he was attached to the motorcycle squad.

The sergeants, four in number, are thoroughly competent to execute their various duties in a most proficient manner, and their promotion was a deserving one in every respect. Sergeant Campbell was appointed a patrolman on February 15, 1913, and was promoted to his present rank by Mayor Connors on December 16, 1920. Sergeant Henry Prall was appointed a patrolman February 1, 1915, and promoted a sergeant by Mayor Connors August 16, 1920. Sergeant Tunis Holster was appointed a patrolman April 1, 1918, and promoted a sergeant by Mayor Connors April 15, 1920.

Of all the varied problems confronting the police and civic authorities, the traffic problem is the most important. We meet it at every turn. It has become as inevitable as the tides, the natural growth and prosperity of the country ever increasing its volume and adding to its complexities. The growth of the motor vehicles in this country has been marvelous. In the United States in 1912 there were registered 944,000, and in 1920 the registration amounted to





CLIFTON HIGH SCHOOL



CLIFTON FIRE HEADQUARTERS

9,118,000 motor vehicles. This is approximately one automobile to every twelve persons in the country. It was bad enough as far as the pleasure car was concerned, but the advent of trucking by motor has made conditions considerably worse.

Traffic in Clifton, although enormous, is capably handled, considering the fact that three of its main highways, namely, Lexington and Franklin avenues and the Valley road, are practically considered the best and shortest route for motorists bound for upper New York and New England States. Congestion was so great at times that it became imperative to remedy conditions, and in the month of May, 1921, two "Flash Beacons" (traffic stanchions) were purchased, and installed at Lexington and Clifton avenues, and Franklin and Delawanna avenues, and, since their installation, have tended to relieve congestion at these points, as well as adding a greater degree of safety to pedestrians. But the constant increase of traffic, and imminent danger to the public at the corner of Main and Clifton avenues, made it obligatory to assign a policeman permanently here, and since April 1, 1922, an up-to-date "Stop and Go" semaphore has been installed, and its innovation proved a very essential accomplishment. Patrolman Arthur Schroeder is the traffic officer in charge.

All things considered, the Clifton policeman regards himself as fairly well off. Conditions within the department never have been more harmonious than at present. There are three separate organizations in the department, which tends to the welfare of the policeman, and all are functioning properly and efficiently, and are coöperating with one another—the Police Burial Fund, Patrolmen's Benevolent Association, and Police Pension Fund.

The necessity for supreme effort and courage on the part of a police force comes only occasionally, but never has it come up in Clifton when the department was found wanting. It is only through the integrity and efficiency of such a body of men that life and property is safe these days of crime of all kinds, and the police in every city should have the hearty commendation and backing of the people as it has in Clifton.

---

## CHAPTER XVII. THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Shortly after the abandonment in 1868 of the old district school house, which stood on the northerly side of Clifton avenue, about in the centre of Lakeview avenue, a public school was opened about January 3, 1870, on the second floor of a building still standing on Florence avenue, near Clifton avenue, on the first floor of which Mr. Edward G. Cone had a general store, wherein was the post office, with Mr. Alvin Webb as postmaster. With the exception of the small building still standing at the corner of Madison avenue, and then used as the first real estate office in the present city by Mr. George V. Demott, this was the only building on Florence avenue at that time.

On this upper floor the present system of Clifton's public schools had its beginning and whose thirty scholars, from six to sixteen years of age, were taught everything from A B C to McGuffey's fifth reader and Thompson's higher arithmetic, by Miss Kittie Hartt. By 1874 growth in attendance necessitated the erection of what is now No. 3, corner Clifton avenue and First street, to which Miss Hartt and her scholars, grown to sixty, were transferred.

This was only one of the schools in the township whose various sections soon called for schools, which were erected without delay. The desire to furnish means and facilities for properly educating her youth has led to the erection of the many fine school houses now possessed by the city.

The members of the Board of Education, one from each ward, are: President, John H. Adamson, 101 Hadley avenue; vice-president, Ernest Remig; members, George A. Easton, Charles D. Lieblich, Walter E. Albrecht; secretary, David W. Ganly, not a member of the board; superintendent of schools, Mr. George J. Smith, residence, No. 10 Chester street, Clifton.

The following history of Clifton public schools is by George J. Smith, superintendent:

Since history concerns itself chiefly with growth or expansion, the history of the schools would necessarily deal primarily with the growth of schools. This can be easily shown in two ways: first the growth in the number of school children, and second, in the points of progress along the line of improvements in school buildings.

The first school building, School No. 1, Acquackanonk township, was located on a plot now in Ridgelawn cemetery, Franklin avenue. Removed 1872 to the Allwood road, on the site now owned by the Franciscan Fathers, who in 1908, came from the monastery on Stony road, Paterson, purchased the old school property, and, after remodeling, immediately began to use and ever since have used it for their place of worship. In 1906 a new frame building was erected on Oak street, called School No. 8. For three years both old School No. 1 and new School No. 8 were used. Then old School No. 1 was abandoned and No. 8, containing five rooms, was used for school purposes. In 1909 the frame building was discarded and the present brick structure erected. School No. 2 was erected in 1898 on Van Houten avenue, Richfield section, replacing one of 1872, which took the place of an earlier one, and has been used continuously since. School No. 3 was erected in 1897 and has been used continuously since that time. It is situated on Clifton avenue and First street. School No. 4 first stood on Hazel road, near Marshall street, where it was erected in 1833, and known as "Postville School." In 1903 this building was discarded and a one-room frame building was placed on the present site, South Second street and Sixth avenue. In 1909 this structure was torn down and the present modern building was erected on the site of the old one.

In 1912 the present School No. 5, situated on Valley road (Mountain avenue), Albion place, was erected. This building replaced an old five-room wooden structure on Gould street, erected in 1889. As far back as 1822 there was a school on Hazel street.

School No. 6, Athenia, was erected in 1913. Originally school was held in a two-room frame building. Two more rooms were added later, making a four-room school. When the present eight-room brick structure was erected in 1912, the original two rooms of the old building were torn down. At present two rooms of the frame building are being used in conjunction with the eight-room brick structure.

School No. 7, corner Botany place and Parker avenue, erected in 1904, was originally a two-room frame building. Later six rooms were added. To these six rooms were added eight rooms of brick, making fourteen rooms in all. In 1919 the six rooms of the frame part of the school were torn down and fourteen rooms were added to the eight room brick structure, thus bringing it up to the modern standard of schools.

The present School No. 9, Bloomfield avenue, Allwood, has stood since its original erection in 1907.

School No. 10 was, when first erected in 1905, formerly a six-room building. The east wing of said building was added in 1907. Three years after this the west wing and the third floor were added, making twenty-four rooms in all. It is on the north side of Clifton avenue, corner First street.



No. 11 school was originally a two-room brick structure situated on Merseles avenue. In 1910 six rooms were added, making the present structure of eight rooms.

No. 12, or Roosevelt School, on Clifton avenue, east of Lexington avenue, was erected in 1910, containing twelve rooms, to which twelve more were added in 1914, in an attempt to meet the great increase of pupils.

Even though the city had added school after school in rapid succession, the year 1921 called louder than ever for still more schools, with the result that No. 13, on Highland avenue, and No. 14, on Van Houten avenue, were decided upon, and at this writing (January, 1922) are in course of erection. In addition to these there was felt the need of an additional high school, whereupon the old race track was purchased, whereon it is purposed to erect a million-dollar structure. The land cost \$100,000.

Some idea of the growth of the city of Clifton (Acquackanonk township) will be seen from the table of enrollment of school children, as follows: 1906, 1,604 pupils; 1907, 1,933; 1908, 2,030; 1909, 2,342; 1910, 2,691; 1911, 3,309; 1912, 3,821; 1913, 3,876; 1914, 4,256; 1915, 4,597; 1916, 4,823; 1917, 4,974; 1918, 5,254; 1919, 5,448; 1920, 5,678; 1921, 6,035.

On April 26, 1917, by referendum vote, the township of Acquackanonk became the city of Clifton. The main changes affecting the schools of the community were: The supervising principal became the city superintendent of schools. The mayor of the city was given power of appointing members of the Board of Education, where heretofore the members of the board had been elected by the people.

*The High School*—The first principal of the High School was George J. Smith, the present superintendent. Mr. Smith organized the High School in 1906. This position he held until 1910, when he was appointed as supervising principal. Mr. B. D. Vail succeeded Mr. Smith as principal of the High School and held the position for one year. In 1911 Mr. Walter F. Nutt was appointed as principal of the High School (also Nos. 3 and 10 schools). Mr. Nutt is a graduate of Hobart College.

The following is the personnel of the schools:

#### PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

##### SCHOOL No. 2, RICHFIELD

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn. 1, 2—	Margaret Clay.....	\$1,150	5, 6—	Edith Burgess .....	\$1,150
3, 4—	Roberta Coleman .....	1,150	7, 8—	Eleanor Sinnigen .....	1,425

Miss Sinnigen also acts as Principal of School No. 2, Richfield; has held this position for four years. Before that time Miss Sinnigen taught in the 5th and 6th grades. Total years of service, 10. Began teaching, September, 1911.

#### PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

##### SCHOOL No. 3, CLIFTON

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn.—	Ethel Schaefer .....	\$1,325	2—	Marguerite Thorburn .....	\$1,400
Kdgn.—	Ethel Hamilton .....	1,200	2—	Susy Kehoe .....	1,300
1—	Sade Torrens .....	1,200	3—	Grace Offt .....	1,200
1—	Regina Bordner .....	1,150	3—	Teresa Grish .....	1,375
1—	Elsie Vorrath .....	1,150	3—	Jeannette Ferguson .....	1,200
1—	Chrissy Falk .....	1,200	Vice-Principal—	Josephine Hoch ....	1,525
2—	Grace Auburn .....	1,150			

Miss Hoch has taught since September, 1906. For the past ten years she has acted as Assistant to the Principal, in charge of Schools Nos. 3 and 10. Schools Nos. 3 and 10 are considered as one school as to the principalship.

## PASSAIC AND ITS ENVIRONS

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 4, LAKEVIEW

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn.	Sara Brower .....	\$1,525	5	Jessie Sipp .....	\$1,325
1	Sara Brower .....		6	Florence Swain .....	1,375
2	Anna Cashman .....	1,250	7	Agnes Weller .....	1,375
3	Mary Mason .....	1,150	8	Charles Sheehan .....	1,500
4	Elsie Andrews .....	1,150			

Mr. Sheehan has acted as Principal for one year. He took the position as Principal of School No. 4, September, 1920.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 5, ALBION PLACE

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn.	1—Julia Molteni .....	\$1,550	5	Roylouse Thorburn .....	\$1,100
2	Florence Owiter .....	1,100	6	Frances Robertson .....	1,325
3	Helen Lamson .....	1,150	7	Harriet Miller .....	1,250
4	Ruth McCrum .....	1,150	8	John H. Fox .....	1,500

Mr. Fox took the principalship of School No. 5, September, 1920.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 6, ATHENIA

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn.	Grace Teare .....	\$1,100	4	Claire Barclay .....	\$1,150
1	Florence Jordan .....	1,150	5	Agnes Purcell .....	1,200
1	Lila Romary .....	1,200	6	Margaret Gaffney .....	1,150
2	Janet Padien .....	1,150	6	Constance Smith .....	1,150
3	Anna Dunn .....	1,150	7	Mabel Harrison .....	1,250
3	Raphael Godwin .....	1,150	8	Margretta Dobbins .....	1,300
3	Helen McGlashan .....	1,300		Principal—Conrad O. Schweitzer....	2,000
4	Alice Randall .....	1,200			

Mr. Schweitzer has been a principal in our schools for 12 years; 10 years at School No. 8, Delawanna; one year at School No. 4, Lakeview (1919-20), and the present year at School No. 6, Athenia.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 7, CLIFTON

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn.	Myrtle Mellert .....	\$1,200	4-A	Alice Young .....	\$1,200
Kdgn.	Mary Pellett .....	1,150	4-A	Elizabeth Birkland .....	1,100
1-B	Ada Lamb .....	1,150	5-B	Sylvia Sonnabend .....	1,100
1-A	Gertrude McArdle .....	1,100	5-A	Grace MacKillop .....	1,100
1-A	Claribel Hunt .....	1,150	5-A	Sadie Scorcroft .....	1,150
2-B	Edna Hazzard .....	1,100	5-A	Grace Frazee .....	1,150
2-A	Nellie Chance .....	1,375	6-B	Hannah Jaffe .....	1,100
2-A	Sadie Ratsch .....	1,150	6-A	Mabelle Grooby .....	1,100
3-B	Hazel McCollom .....	1,100	6-A	Adeline Zirpoli .....	1,150
3-A	Elvera Clarkson .....	1,200		Principal—Chester F. Ogden.....	2,800
3-A	Jeannette Birkland .....	1,100		Vice-Principal—Sarah Brennan .....	1,250
4-B	Sara, Sickles .....	1,100			

## CONTINUATION SCHOOL

## Held in School No. 7, Clifton

Principal, Chester F. Ogden. Teachers: Cecil Morse, \$1,500; Genevieve Quinlen, \$1,400.

Miss Brennan entered the system, January, 1910, as a teacher of the primary grades. In September, 1920, she was appointed Assistant Principal to Mr. Ogden.

Mr. Ogden's record of service in Clifton is as follows:

Principal of School No. 5, Albion Place, from 1907 to 1909.

Principal of School No. 4, Lakeview, from 1909 to 1917.

Principal of School No. 7, Clifton, from 1917 to present time.

He has spent 30 years of service in the State of New Jersey and has not been absent a day on account of illness during that time.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 8, DELAWANNA

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn., 1—	Maude Travers	\$1,400	5—	Margaret McCann	\$1,200
2—	Grace Krudop	1,150	6—	Charlotte Lewis	1,325
3—	Ethel Reinhardt	1,100	7—	Anna Dunmore	1,275
4—	Christina MacIntyre	1,100	8 and Principal—	Laura F. La Vance	1,750
5—	Helen Forbes	1,200			

Miss La Vance entered the system, September, 1908, as a grade teacher. In 1910 she was made Assistant Principal to the Principal of No. 7 School, which position she held until 1919. At that time she was made Principal of School No. 4, Lakeview, and September, 1920, she was transferred as Principal to School No. 8, Delawanna.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 9, ALLWOOD

This is a rural one-room school. Miss Lulu K. Garrabrant has been teacher and principal since 1900. In 1919 another teacher was added to the corps, Miss Louise Ludwig. Miss Ludwig teaches Kindergarten and first grades from 12 o'clock noon till 4 p. m. Miss Garrabrant teaches Grades 2, 3, 4, and 5, from 8 a. m., till noon each day. There are about 70 pupils enrolled in School No. 9.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
3-A—	Florence Verhoeff	\$1,100	6-B—	Irene Feeney	\$1,150
4-B—	Sadie Aspell	1,150	6-A—	Margaret Roat	1,200
4-A—	Marguerite Walsh	1,100	7-B—	Lucy Singer	1,425
4-A—	Helen Francis	1,200	7-A—	Lulu Garrabrant	1,400
5-B—	Eva Wyckoff	1,150	8-B—	Elizabeth Gawn	1,350
5-A—	Elizabeth Wood	1,150	8-A—	Anna Putscher	1,250
5-A—	Ethel Perriman	1,100	Principal—	Harold Adams	2,500

Mr. Adams was appointed Principal of School No. 10, February, 1921. Previous to his employment in this system he was Supervising Principal of the Lodi Schools for about four years. Mr. Adams is also Principal of School No. 3.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 11, CLIFTON

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn., 1—	Agnes Duncan	\$1,350	5 and Principal—	Bertha Wintamute.	
2—	Julia Hoffmeister	1,200	6—	Lillian Thorwelle	\$1,150
3—	Helen Weeks	1,200	7—	Alice Langstroth	1,200
4—	Gertrude Westhoven	1,200	8—	Ellen Rodger	1,200

Miss Wintamute's record of service in this system is as follows: Teacher in School No. 6, Athenia, from September, 1896, to June, 1907; teacher in Albion Place School No. 5, from September, 1907, to January, 1908. Principal of School No. 11, Clifton, from January, 1908, to present.

## PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

## SCHOOL No. 12, CLIFTON

Grade	Teacher	Salary	Grade	Teacher	Salary
Kdgn.—	Sara Cunningham	\$1,150	6-B—	Edna Fehlinger	\$1,100
Kdgn.—	Dorothy Thorburn	1,150	6-A—	Mary Pajja	1,150
1-B—	Marguerite McArdle	1,100	7-B—	Cecilia Kelley	1,150
1-A—	Margaret Putoz	1,200	7-B—	Alphonsine Pluym	1,400
1-A—	Vera Wellenkamp	1,200	7-B—	Mary Hrubeck	1,300
2-B—	Josephine Smith	1,100	7-A—	Modeste O'Connell	1,200
2-A—	Blanche Bradley	1,200	7-A—	Rose Keys	1,425
2-A—	Dorothy Sinn	1,150	7-A—	Elizabeth Reilly	1,525
3-B—	Helen Platt	1,150	8-B—	Nina Damon	1,325
3-A—	Alice Cross	1,150	8-B—	Marguerite Sipp	1,300
4-B—	Anna Madden	1,100	8-A—	Linnet Beams	1,325
4-A—	Margery Woodall	1,150	8-A—	Leola Willmot	1,475
4-A—	Carolyn Verhoeff	1,150	Vice-Principal—	Alice Hardifer	1,500
5-B—	Kathleen Greenhalgh	1,100	Principal—	Thurlow W. Hoffman	2,500
5-A—	Margaret Fitch	1,100			

Miss Hardifer has taught since 1911; first as a grade teacher, and in 1920 was promoted to Vice-Principalship of No. 12 building.

Mr. Hoffman has taught in this system since 1907. He was principal of School No. 6, Athenia, until the present year, when he was transferred to School No. 12.

#### PERSONNEL OF THE SCHOOLS

##### HIGH SCHOOL, CLIFTON

Department	Teacher	Salary	Department	Teacher	Salary
Phys. Training—	W. Carlton Palmer.	\$1,800	Latin—	Edith Jackson	\$1,700
French—	Clarice Smith	1,600	Art—	Viola Grammer	2,200
Spanish—	Clara Sharp	2,300	History—	Barbara Arnold	1,500
Mathematics—	Blair Howell	1,700	Commercial—	Florence Lane	1,700
English—	Ruth K. Smith	2,300	Commercial—	Florence DeMott	1,700
English—	Jeanette Hoffman	1,700	Commercial—	Hazel Servis	1,800
Latin—	Harry J. Colleser	2,600	Commercial—	A. Deane Nichols	1,800
Science—	B. F. Derr	2,300	Physical Training—	Sara Musson	1,800
Science—	Grace Wallace	1,500	Principal—	Walter F. Nutt	3,300
History—	Cora Hill	2,000			

Mr. Nutt has served as principal in this system since 1911. First as principal of Schools High, 3 and 10, and in 1920 being given the principalship of the High School alone.

The High School is run on a one-session plan, from 8.30 a. m. to 1.45 p. m., with ten minutes for lunch.

Grammar schools have two sessions from 9 to 12 and from 1 to 3, making a five-hour day.



## CHAPTER I.

### GARFIELD'S ADVANTAGES.

The city of Garfield to-day is but an infant of the giant city that is destined to spread over and fill up the territory allotted to her. Contrary to the expectations of her founders, she has grown into a manufacturing city, instead of a village affording homes for the workers in the Passaic mills, as was first intended. And yet she has homes; hundreds of them occupied by their owners, who love the city of their choice, whose interests they are constantly seeking to advance. All that Garfield is to-day is owing to these homes, which have brought to the city the many industries now located within her borders. Unlike many manufacturing towns, where nearly all of the workers in mills live in rented rooms, Garfield, first and last, has been and is a city of homes. Too much emphasis cannot be placed upon this fact. Homes, rather than tenements, give stability, engender pride and beget love for the home city, whose advancement, both materially and politically, is sought at all times by the owners of these homes, who do more than sleep here. Happy Garfield, whose foundation of homes has been the means of attracting to her many other homes, and some of the largest of diversified industries.

The natural advantages of Garfield cannot be excelled. On her westerly and southerly borders flows the Passaic, while on the east the Saddle river wends its way, rendering assistance to mills already on her banks. The topography of the city is so varied and pleasing as to meet the requirements of the most exacting person. She has hills and dales, upland and meadows, brooks and creeks, affording to the eye a pleasing prospect. Situated at the head of tidewater of the Passaic river, Garfield will have the advantages of river navigation soon after the trunk sewer relieves the stream of all sewage and the channel of the river dredged and deepened.

The spirit of enterprise that prevails in Garfield was shown when she had an excellent sewer system installed and connected with the trunk sewer, which discharges into New York bay, whereby she outstripped many older cities and towns. The same enterprise was shown in the improvement of her streets, of which she possesses many miles, that equal in appearance and durability those of any other community of the State—all kept in fine condition.

She was the first municipality in the county to favor the construction of a trolley, which she would have had ten years earlier, had not the opposition of one person who controlled the right-of-way prevented; to circumvent which the proposed route was changed three times.

In the department of education Garfield never hesitated to provide liberally for her youth. All but one of the school buildings are massive and attractive modern structures, more being constantly required to meet the onrush of children. Above and beyond her school buildings, beautiful and useful though they be, are the curriculæ, which are so planned as to meet the particular needs, not only of the youth, who will follow the occupations of their fathers in the factories, but of those who aspire to professions, and positions requiring higher and more profound education.

Even in her infant days Garfield organized her own system of pure spring water supply and piped her streets to meet, not only present, but increased future requirements, the wisdom of which is now shown in the distributing

system that supplies that wholesome necessity over the entire city which, with the assistance of an efficient fire department, affords protection, without limit, as to quantity of water and dexterity of her firemen to every building in the city, which should result in low insurance rates.

Garfield has been most fortunate in her municipal government affairs, which have been administered by efficient, faithful and honest officials, who have given freely of their time and skill, laboring always to please their constituents and striving strenuously, as with one eye singly, to make of Garfield the safest, soundest and best city not only of the State, but of the entire United States. And this they have done without blasts of trumpets or beat of drums, so that to-day Garfield stands as a city of which her citizens may well be proud and other cities envious.

Garfield is well supplied with shops and stores of every kind. For several years already the First National Bank of Garfield has been of material assistance to the city and its people, the enterprise of which institution was shown when in the early part of the present year it came to the assistance of the post office department and offered to erect a post office building next to its bank building on Midland avenue, which offer was accepted and work started at once, with the intention of having it ready for occupancy by the coming May 1, 1923.

The writing of the complete history of such a city is worthy of a more facile and better descriptive and narrative pen than the writer possesses, but in the absence and for lack of a better one, the editor will assume the task of reducing to writing the history of Garfield from the days of its occupation by the Indians to the present time, much of which for the first time is given to the public, who are told of its accidental discovery by a mere youth who was struck by its beauty and natural advantages.

---

## CHAPTER II. GARFIELD OF ANCIENT DAYS.

Garfield lies within the bounds of a tract of land known as the Saddle River tract, which extended from the present southerly boundary of Garfield to the Big Rock, near Ridgewood, which as early as 1679 was called Aqueyquinonke.

*Indian Occupation*—During the centuries of occupation by the Indians the Saddle river was a busy hive of industry its entire length. It was here that wampum, white and black, was fashioned and strung on strings, bows and arrows made, together with other implements of warfare, as well as those used for domestic purposes. They were adepts in the making of canoes from bark or hollowed trees, baskets made from grasses or slivers of wood, and images carved from wood and stone. Many articles of manufacture were used to barter for other things, either among the members of one tribe or those of other tribes. They lived in huts along the river, some standing alone, others in a cluster. The headquarters of this tribe, where dwelled the chief, was at the bridge over the river at Garfield Park. It was here that the Indian lived, manipulated his canoe over the turbulent waters of the Passaic, and moved along and about the placid current of Saddle river. Unfortunately the Indians left behind them for our edification and profit no written history which we are able to learn, only

In stocks and stones  
And dead men's bones.

Even these are very scarce. From the discovery of hatchets, arrow points, pestels and other implements cut from flint, and heaps of stone chips along the Saddle river, we learn that they had their homes beside this stream and made use of the Passaic for fishing, canoe-races and aquatic sports every fall,, with skating and ice sports in winter.

The Hackensack clan of the Leni-Lenappe, or Delaware tribe, of the Algonquin nation of Indians were in possession and the owners of all land in Garfield. They were stalwart and brave. Their skin a dark brown, or cinnamon hued; hair long, black and straight; iris dark, eyes deep-seated; nose broad; lips full and rounded and face broad across the cheeks; prominent cheek bones and broad forehead, very low; back of head flattened and top elevated; face fully developed, good teeth and powerful jaws. The faces of the men were in most cases bare of hair. They never shaved. Their average stature was no greater than that of other races. They were most cruel to prisoners of war, showing no mercy to either sex. They were cunning, tricky and deceptive to those not of their own tribe. Their muscular development was not great and, while they were agile and strong in sports and warfare, were inferior to the white man in labors requiring compactness of muscle and long-continued exertion. The animal propensities predominated over the intellectual.

They believed in a future life, and recognized a Supreme Being and good and evil spirits—the latter especially to be propitiated. The idea of sacrifice was general among all tribes; both animals and human beings were sacrificed. Great respect was shown the dead, whose graves were tenderly cared for. This tribe had no place of burial in that locality, but buried their dead across the Passaic river in a burying ground at the head of President street, overlooking that (then) beautiful stream.

#### THE INDIAN BURYING-GROUND.

In spite of all the learn'd have said,  
I still my old opinion keep;  
The posture that we give the dead,  
Points out the soul's eternal sleep.

Not so the ancients of these lands—  
The Indian, when from life releas'd,  
Again is seated with his friends,  
And shares again the joyous feast.

His imag'd birds, and painted bowl,  
And ven'son, for a journey dress'd,  
Bespeak the nature of the soul,  
Activity, that knows no rest.

His bow, for action ready bent,  
And arrows, with a head of stone,  
Can only mean that life is spent,  
And not the finer essence gone.

Thou, stranger, that shalt come this way,  
No fraud upon the dead commit—  
Observe the swelling turf, and say  
They do not lie, but here they sit.

Here still a lofty rock remains,  
On which the curious eye may trace  
(Now wasted, half, by wearing rains)  
The fancies of a ruder race.

Here still an aged elm aspires,  
Beneath whole far-projecting shade  
(And which the shepherd still admires)  
The children of the forest played!



There oft a restless Indian queen  
 (Pale Shebab, with her braided hair)  
 And many a barbarous form is seen  
 To chide the man that lingers there.

By midnight moons, o'er moistening dew,  
 In vestments for the chace array'd,  
 The hunter still the deer pursues,  
 The hunter and the deer, a shade!

And long shall timorous fancy see  
 The painted chief, and pointed spear,  
 And Reason's self shall bow the knee  
 To shadows and delusions here.

In burying the dead the body was placed in the grave, six feet deep, in a sitting posture facing sunrise, of which a poet of their day wrote:

Thou, stranger, that shall come this way,  
 No fraud upon the dead commit;  
 Observe the swelling turf, and say:  
 They do not lie, but here they sit.

In the grave were placed food and drink, which it was believed would be necessary on the eternal journey, accompanied with the dead man's trusty bow and arrow, to be used as occasion might require. The grave for one year was not filled with earth, but simply covered with tree branches and bushes, in order to facilitate the replenishing of the food, which usually was stolen by those who, while they believed in the custom, knew that the dead could not eat, and felt that the more of this food the living made use of the less there would be for wild animals and birds. For their burial places the Indians always showed tender regard. This same poet truly says:

In spite of all the learned have said,  
 I still my old opinion keep;  
 The posture that we give the dead,  
 Points out the soul's eternal sleep.  
 Not so the ancients of these lands;  
 The Indian, when, from life released,  
 Again is seated with his friends,  
 And shares again the joyous feast.  
 His imaged birds and painted bowl,  
 And venison, for a journey dressed,  
 Bespeak the nature of the soul—  
 Activity—that knows no rest.  
 His bow, for action ready bent,  
 And arrow with a head of stone,  
 Can only mean that life is spent,  
 And not the finer essence gone.

These tribal burial places seem to have been for men only. At least no mention is made of women, for whose burial less pretentious arrangements were made. They were buried here, there and everywhere, as convenience warranted. Their graves were immediately filled in with earth, and a small supply of food placed thereon, if preadventure they might need it. From time to time since then, excavations near and about Saddle river, in field and wood, have revealed human bones, which undoubtedly were those of Indian women, whose last resting places were as tenderly cared for as those of the men, and shown greater respect than is shown by some people to-day for their ancestors' graves.

Among the sports of the Indians was what might be called a Thanksgiving party, which was held annually in November, after crops had been harvested

and the winter's supply of nuts carefully and safely stored underground out of the reach of wild animals, which in great numbers roamed the country far and near. The greatest of care was taken in the preparations for this event, including edibles for the feast, made up of the best of everything, in quantities to feed hundreds. This being a national event, celebrated by and among all tribes, it was customary to extend invitations to noted men of other tribes. While women and girls were good enough to take care of babies, work in the fields and perform all sorts of menial labor, they were considered very inferior to men and their only excuse for existence was they could bear children for the men. Of course, it was under the skill of the women that feasts were prepared. Another very important feature of this feast and the part enjoyed most was the dancing performed in a dervishlike style, but in such rough manner that only robust, strong persons with agility could safely engage in it. Although called a dance, it bore no resemblance to dances of the present day, consisting mostly of hopping, jumping and twirling motions, accompanied with singing or chanting by the dancers, all of whom were athletic men. It was seldom that a woman joined in the dance.

Since the time of the Indian the contour of the land has not changed—the same hills and hollows and expanse of meadow—but the landscape has materially changed. From Passaic street northerly to the city's limits, extending from the Passaic to and beyond the Saddle river, there was a forest with patches of cleared land. The land south of Passaic street was used by the Indians for the raising of corn, grass and hay. It was here that the first white men on their trip of discovery saw Indian women and girls working. The male Indian attended to no agricultural work, which the women performed. The men were engaged in hunting, fishing and warfare, and the making of everything needful in domestic life and tribal relations.

The most business-like place was at the confluence of the two rivers. This spot was the launching place of boats and canoes; the landing place for returning hunting and fishing parties, and where sat the judges of contests of skill in sports on the river.

On the westerly bank of Saddle river there lived, until his death, the last survivor of his tribe. His name was Nachpunck. For many years after his death the site of his cabin was pointed out situated between two large trees, about ten feet from Saddle river, opposite to the mouth of Cantacoy brook. Although the trees have disappeared, that spot to-day is about what it was in his day, and to those interested a visit there might be a pleasure. In time this, too, will disappear.

Of the names of the Indians here, few have been handed down to us. Among those who lived in and about Garfield there are the names of: Manoky, Mandenark, Hamahem, Tanteguas and Captahen, who acted as arbitrators in the case of an Indian named Knatsciosan, accused of assaulting a Dutchman, and for which they imposed a fine. Capetahen was a witness to the deed for Newark, in 1667. His name appears signed to a deed given in 1671, for a large tract of land near Lodi. In this deed he is described as "Captahem Peeters, Indian Sachem and Chief."

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE COMING OF THE FIRST WHITE MEN TO WHERE IS NOW GARFIELD.

With the coming of the Hollanders the Indians retreated westward, after conveying to them their land at their own figure which, although it might seem

small in comparison with present-day values, was probably all it was worth. That this is so was later confirmed by the Brotherhood of the Indians held some years afterward, which placed on record the fact that not a foot of the soil in New Jersey had been obtained from the Indians without value having been paid therefor.

And so it came about that 100 years before the British army passed through Garfield in pursuit of General Washington and the American army, a young man from Utrecht, Long Island, a civil engineer and surveyor, having heard so much of the beautiful country in this vicinity, came to investigate. The man who was attracted to the beautiful region of Garfield and beyond, lying between the Passaic and Saddle (Sadel) rivers, was Jacques Cortelyou (an ancestor of the once private secretary of the late Theodore Roosevelt). He came in a small sailboat from Nyack (now Governor's Island), accompanied by an old Indian, called Hans (Dutch for John), who acted as guide and interpreter. He had peculiarities of mind, was hard to manage and disagreeable in his manner. Rum, however, made him obedient and kind. Cortelyou evidently knew of the region through which he was to sail, for in sailing up Newark bay they passed the Hackensack river (then North Kill), to which he refers in a written account of his trip. They continued on to the Northwest Kill (Passaic river), along which they sailed so long as there was a breeze, and when that died out Hans placed the oars in position and rowed. It was slow going when the tide was against them, added to which were the discomforts of rain and cold. In the face of all difficulties and with the help of a little rum at intervals, Hans kept them going until they arrived at the mouth of Saddle river.

The coming of another white man to these parts must have awakened curiosity as to the object, and hopes that that object was one of purchasing the land whereon Garfield is now located, in return for which there would be paid articles as much coveted by the Indians as toys are by children, viz.: Beads, chains, rings, coats, breeches, hats, fish hooks, bracelets, amulets, cloth, cloaks, shoes, powder, guns and rum. Of the rum they had tasted, and wanted more of the same kind. To them alcohol was unknown until about two years before, when for the first time, perhaps, it had been introduced in this locality.

Cortelyou was favorably received by the Indians, numbers of whom had been observed on both sides of the river following his boat up the stream in silence, nothing being said or done to start a conversation. He had no sooner landed, however, than to his surprise he was surrounded by a crowd of natives—women, men and youth of both sexes—in all sorts of dress and undress. The men wore blankets of bright colorings. But they were chiefs or sake-makers, behind whom were other men and also women. The women were dressed, as he says: Some in mantles of feathers and some in skins of diverse sorts of good furs, and some with only a hemp rope of grass about the loins. The boys and girls were devoid of even this simple protection. All were most perfect specimens of healthy, robust humanity. The men were perhaps five feet nine inches tall, weighing 150 pounds, with strong legs and full body and high chests. Their heads were small, high in the back, upon each of which was a tuft of black hair. Cheek bones were noticeably high, while the mouth was of generous size, set off with white teeth, whose appearance indicated strength and firmness. Prominent nose, small ears and black eyes looked down upon thick neck and high shoulders.

The women, on the average, were about five feet six inches tall, weighed from about 130 to 150 pounds. Their limbs, although smaller, were well

rounded and strong, but presented more delicate lines than those of the men, being shorter in proportion. Their bodies, like those of the men, were full and plump and longer, as were also their chests, every part and appendage to which, being unhampered, were allowed freedom to grow and expand to full capacity. But her crowning glory then, as now, was her hair—thick, strong, jet black and long, which on this occasion, hung loosely over the body, front and back, attracting attention. This was the sight presented to him, and which he took the time (as he afterwards said) to "make a careful study, for fear I might never get another chance." In a few minutes every native was engaged examining our boat, and me too, even to my clothes, the women scanning at first the stitches in my shirts and other wear, which, the better to inspect, I took off my shirt and gave to them." After this had been done he was presented with corn, dried berries and tobacco. The next day he was taken over the fields, where now is Garfield, where as he says he "saw great stores of men, women and children at work, who made me presents of tobacco and red copper tobacco pipes, and other things of copper they did wear about their neck."

Upon landing, Cortelyou and Hans (both) went direct to the cabin of Nachpunc, with whom a long consultation was had and from whom they learned that because of the threatened coming of white men, who had already settled at Hackensack and Newark, the tribe was anxious to sell its land and go West; that, in fact, so many had already left, it would not be long before none would be found in that region, although he intended to remain in his old cabin so long as he lived. Accompanied by him they went along the stream for several miles until they came to the Patackpaen creek, thence westward to the Big Rock (now Glen Rock), thence to the Passaic river, which they followed until they reached their boat. It was now dark, and they were only too glad to accept an invitation to have supper and remain all night with Nachpunc. During the evening they sat around the log-wood fire and listened to the talk of Nachpunc, translated by Hans, the interpreter. He told of the many, many years the Indians had occupied this territory, of their famous men and brave warriors, whose success in warfare had been accomplished, not in pitched battle, but by cunning, crafty and stealthy movements, fair or otherwise, to deceive the enemy. While his tribe had engaged in no warfare in this particular locality, many of their best warriors had been called by their chief to render assistance in the disturbances with the white men at the present Jersey City and Hackensack. He told of their domestic life, and occupations, and dwelled at length on their customs and habits. From him Cortelyou learned that, unlike the Iroquois, they did not live together in one or more large community houses, but like the Dutch, each family lived in its own cabin or hut, at the head of which were the father and mother of children, who were many. This explained why there were so many huts scattered along the entire length of Saddle river.

To Nachpunc this section was as near perfection as any region could possibly be, and tears came to his eyes when he spoke of leaving it. He saw no necessity at this time of doing so and thought it would be time enough when compelled to do so. That time had not yet and might not ever come, and until it came, he was going to stay right there.

The men slept in bunks filled with grass and leaves. When Cortelyou awoke in the morning he found himself alone, but upon going outside he found his Indian friends preparing a most appetizing breakfast of fresh fish which they had caught an hour before in the river in front of the cabin. After break-

fast the three men crossed the Passaic river to the Indian settlement at the corner of the present Sixth and Passaic streets, where Cortelyou consulted with Captahem, chief of the tribe, concerning his proposed purchase of Saddle River tract, when he was offered what became known as the Acquackanonk tract, including the present cities of Passaic, Clifton and Paterson and township of Little Falls. At that time both tracts were called Acquackanonk by the Indians and, even though there is a little deviation in the spelling of the Saddle river tract, which was "Aqueyquinonke," they meant the same, viz.: a river running through a fertile country. The name had been applied to the Passaic river by the Indians, but the white man changed the name from the river to the land and gave the name Passaic to the river. Cortelyou thereupon set out to explore this Saddle River tract, accompanied by Hans and his newly-made friend, Nachpunk, several Indians of lesser note, and a pack of dogs.

The parties with their dogs and bags containing food for the journey of the day, were ferried across the Passaic river from the bend in the shore line, which to-day is as it was then, minus a clump of trees, about 125 feet northwest of Wall street bridge, landing on the present Garfield shore opposite, where the men and dogs disembarked, but leaving the bags of provisions in the boats with the Indian paddlers, who proceeded, *nonharmin tako-ongoto, tongonaoto*, according to instructions, which translated is: "Paddle up against the stream to the high bank at the drift logs." Dams were spoken of by the Indians as drift logs, where either above or below the dams floating logs or trees collected.

The men and dogs explored the land between the river and the hill so far as Outwater lane, where they assembled and proceeded along the river to the drift logs, or dam. The day was a perfect one. The air was tinged with frost, tempered by the unobstructed rays of a particularly bright sun. Corteyou was in good physical trim. His exuberance of spirit manifested itself in his every act, giving expression to the pleasure he experienced on this novel trip of exploration. Added to this was the fact that this day, March 25, was New Year's Day, 1679, to celebrate which nothing could be finer than a ramble of this kind.

The large volume of water rushing over the dam raised a thick spray as it dashed over its rock formation and struck large boulders at its bottom, the noise of which was enough to create at times a roar that could be heard half a mile away. On the opposite shore were high embankments covered with large, tall timber, bare of all leaves, thus giving an idea of the size of the trees. Below the dam the water made veritable rapids as it raced among the many rocks in its course, over a number of which it leaped, as if it was too hurried to go around. Several Indians were fishing. More than one Indian was to be seen sneaking along on the opposite shore in quest of game. The whole scene was a beautiful one, and tempted Cortelyou to order luncheon, after partaking of which the party proceeded on their way. The canoe paddlers were instructed to return home. The route of the party followed the Passaic river as far as the first bend above Wagara, where the course was turned eastward to Saddle river, which was followed to Passaic river, where the party disbanded. Cortelyou, in order to obtain rest, preferred the cabin of Nachpunk to the tents of Captehem, upon whom he promised to call the next day, which he did, and informed Captehem that while he was pleased with the tract, he wanted to secure the coöperation of other men, who, perhaps, might want to visit it, and he promised to return after consulting with

them. He then departed for home, and during the next week consulted his friends, explained matters to them, who, having every confidence in Cortelyou, agreed to join in the purchase, the price of which, although not agreed upon, was by all believed to be (not money) only some trifling articles and, for that reason, none came to inspect the tracts. Cortelyou was well known over Long Island, Staten Island and Bergen (now Jersey City), and on intimate terms with the governors of New York and New Jersey, for whom he often served in a confidential capacity. He was a good judge of mankind, quick to detect deception and fraud, and the best expert on real estate values on Long Island, Staten Island and East Jersey, where he already had had dealings with the Indians, who admired, respected and placed every confidence in him. Exactly what the articles to be given as consideration for the Saddle River tract would be, Cortelyou was at a loss to know. He went ahead, however, and collected a parcel consisting of nearly all the articles required, which were freely donated by himself and associates. When all (as Cortelyou thought) the preliminaries had been concluded, and he ready to return to Passaic, the thought came to him that, according to law, a deed from the Indians would avail nothing, unless a patent could be secured. This necessitated a journey to the office of Governor Carteret, where he ascertained that this tract (Saddle River) was for sale, but did not include Menihenike (Dundee) island, already conveyed. He learned also that application to purchase the tract afterwards known as Acquackanonk patent had been made by other parties. This left only the Saddle River tract, for which he put in an application for a patent thereof. This business attended to he hastened home and the next day, with Hans, started on his trip to close the purchase with the Indians. He received a cordial welcome upon his arrival on April 6, 1679, and immediately entered into negotiations for the purchase of Garfield.

*Indian Title to the Land*—While there was no individual ownership of land by Indians, there was collective ownership of certain tracts, by what we would call divisions, of a tribe. These large tracts corresponded to the later civil or municipal apportionment of the land by the Dutch, called patents. In the old township of Saddle River were the patents of Goffle, Ramapo, Pompton, Totowa, Pequannoc and Sluyterdam, or Jacques, patents. For the land embraced in each patent a separate deed was given of which no two bear the same Indian name or names.

At times these various members of divisions would squabble, and, occasionally, fight, because of encroachments over certain lines. For many years those on the west side of Saddle river fought those on the east side, because the latter claimed ownership of all the little islands or oases in or along the river. A small war lasting years was fought over the possession of what in recent years has been known as Garfield Park. Peace was finally restored only by a council composed of chiefs of three tribes, who decided that those on both sides of the Saddle river should share equally in the enjoyment of the islands and the stream.

There was never any contention over right in the Passaic river between the tribes on opposite sides of that stream who shared its benefits in common. The day was an epoch-making one for the Indians, of whom the older ones were sad as they contemplated leaving their old hunting ground, while the younger ones were rejoicing in the thought of migrating to a better land.

We can well imagine the solemnity of the occasion, and what it meant to these people whose ancestors and themselves had been in possession and actual occupation of this territory for many centuries, perhaps for thousands of



years. It was here they were born, fished and hunted wherever they pleased, and cultivated where they choose, with no interference by any one. It was here they had labored in their mechanical arts and exercised their cunning and bravery in warfare. And those feasts and dances! Must they be things of the past? Here their children were born and grew to manhood and womanhood, adding themselves to their tribe and staying there until death called them, and then buried in cared-for graves. And those graves! Who would care for them now? These, and other questions, no doubt, coursed through the Indian's brain. But fate was against them. The white man was surely coming and the red man must go.

We can imagine the scene. A human ring is formed, composed of the most noted head men of the tribe. In the centre is the chief, Cortelyou and his interpreter, all sitting each on his own mat or rug. The interpreter rises and explains the object of the meeting. He is followed by the chief, who informs them that the proposition of Cortelyou to purchase had been submitted to the King and Council, who had fixed the price and consented to the conveyance, whereupon the deed was prepared, then read, and there signed, at the conclusion of which the various articles given therefor were placed near the Chief, in order that all might see them. After the pipe of peace was smoked, Cortelyou said good-bye and departed, carrying with him the Indian deed reading as follows:

#### TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE.

Know ye that our Predecessors have been, and we ourselves are, lawful owners and the native Proprietors, time out of mind and from generation to generation successively of severall tracts of land in the Province of New Jersey.

And, Further, Know Ye, that pursuant to a former bargain and layout, concluded, made and marked on ye 25th day of March last according to the Christian account, wee had agreed to convey that certain parcel of land herein below described.

Now, Therefore, in consideration of said bargain and the receipt of 200 fathoms of White Wampum, 11 guns, 50 rounds of powder, 6 blankets, 3 cloth co-ates, 6 fathoms of red broad-cloth, 12 fathoms of Duffield, 7 small kettles and one great one, 10 hatchets, 10 hoes, 1 pair of men's shoes, 10 pairs of stockings, 1 anker of rum, 20 knives, 1 augur, and 1 drawing knife,

Wee, arrorickan, Indian Sachem of the land described herein, Mogquack and Woggermahameck, Chief men of the Tribe, inhabiting said land do hereby grant and sell unto Christopher Hoogland, Captain Jacques Cortelyou, Elbert Elbertse, Captain Richard Stilwell, Captain Matthew Nicholls, Hendrick Smok and Robert Yoost, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, the following described tract of land with the appurtenances thereto belonging situate in said Province.

*Description of the Land Called Saddle River Tract*—Being the tract of land called Aquegnonke, lying and being upon Pasawack river: together with all the meadows adjoining, and the seven small islands thereunto adjacent, and being bounded on the south with the creek that divides it from Capt. John Berry's land: on the west by Passawack river; on the north by a creek called Patackpaen, running from thence north, around a great rock lying near the high lands, and from thence to the aforesaid Capt. Berries creek, and the land of the above named Christopher Hoagland.

Capt. John Berry had obtained a patent for all land between the Saddle river and Hackensack river, June 10, 1669.

The following history of the early land titles may not be out of place at this point.

The district of country occupied by Garfield was originally obtained by Letters Patent from the Crown of Great Britain. After the surrender of New Netherlands by the Dutch to the British Crown in 1664, James, Duke of York, afterwards James II, on March 2d of that year, secured from his brother King Charles II, of England, a charter which with other parts, included all the territory between the Connecticut and Delaware rivers. James, over two months later, by indenture of lease and release, dated June 24, 1664, granted,



bargained and sold unto John (Lord) Berkley and Sir George Carteret, all of what has since been known as the State of New Jersey; and this, as had been the case with James, carried with it powers of government as well as possession. Berkley, after a while becoming more and more dissatisfied with the pecuniary profits of his venture, sold his interest to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge, by deed dated March 18, 1673, which interest was described as the western half of the Province, Carteret retaining the eastern half.

On July 30 of that year the Dutch, through war, having regained both East and West Jersey, restored the same to England again by treaty dated February 9, 1674. But as this change of rulers gave rise to doubts in regard to the validity of the title of the Duke of York, he, on June 29, the same year, obtained of the King, his brother, a second charter, confirming the former grant.

James then, on July 29, 1674, executed a grant to Sir George Carteret, individually, for East Jersey alone, he being the owner of that territory before the (then) late war with Holland. Later, however, it having been discovered that this individual grant to Carteret gave him more than he ought to have, or more than his share of the territory, he soon released his title to the Duke, that there might be a more equitable division between him and the assigns of Lord Berkley. Following this and on June 1, 1676, a new deed was given to Carteret, "for a more equitable division," whereby the Jerseys were permanently for those days at least divided into East Jersey and West Jersey. Sir George Carteret, after this the sole proprietor of East Jersey, who died January 30, 1680, at the age of eighty years, by will dated December 5, 1678, directed that the Province be sold to pay his debts, which was done in 1681-82 to the celebrated twelve proprietors, all Quakers, one being Thomas Hart, for £3,400 (\$17,000).

Each of these twelve later on and at different times took a partner, when they became and were called the "Twenty Four Lords Proprietors."

According to directions from Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret to the Governor and Council, dated December 7, 1672, and which became the law of the land: "All land is to be purchased by the Governor and Council from the Indians, in the name of us, the Lords Proprietors and that every individual person is to reimburse us at the same rate it was purchased."

This law was seldom complied with, and instead of the Governor and Council obtaining deeds from the Indians the purchasers of each patent obtained such deed.

Having obtained the Indian deed, Cortelyou and his associates presented a petition to the board on April 12, 1682. This board should have issued the patent, inasmuch as Lady Carteret, by indenture dated February 1, 1682, had conveyed all of East Jersey, including, of course, this Saddle River tract, to this Board of Proprietors. Instead, we find that she executed and delivered the patent. While she could not profess ignorance, Cortelyou could. Because the law did not require patents to be recorded, there was no notice given to the public, and it was not until the following November that he heard of it. The law requiring deeds to be recorded was passed in 1713.

---

#### CHAPTER IV. GARFIELD PATENTS.

The return of survey was made entitled: "Return of Survey by Surveyor-General Robert Van Quellin, of the Aqueyquinonke tract for Gov'r Philip Carteret, Jacob Cortillou, Capt. Matthias Nichols, Christopher Houghland, Capt.

Albert Albertson, Capt. Richard Stilwell, Hendrick Smock and Roger Yoost. Containing 5,320 acres."

On April 14, two days later, a patent was granted to these persons, wherein the name of Robert Yoost, instead of Roger Yoost, appears—evidently the same person, whose proper name was Rutger Joost Van Horne, the ancestor of that family in Bergen, Hudson and Passaic counties.

Matthias Nicolls came to this country in 1664, as an officer in a British expedition against the Dutch, then in possession of Manhattan Island. The Dutch surrendered. Nicolls received the appointment as Secretary of State. He was a thoroughbred English counsellor. He continued secretary until 1671, when he was appointed mayor of the city of New York and took up his residence near Flushing, Long Island. He continued Secretary of State and mayor when the patent for land, including Garfield, was issued. In 1683 he was chosen speaker of the first New York Assembly, under British rule. Nicolls and John Palmer were the first judges appointed for New Amsterdam.

Having obtained the Indian deed, three years elapsed before a patent was obtained, which was dated April 14, 1682. It was issued by Lady Elizabeth Carteret, lady proprietor of the Province, to her brother-in-law, Philip Carteret, then Governor, but who resigned shortly after and died in December of 1682, and the other men mentioned in the Indian deed, with the exception that Elbert Elbertson is written Albert Albertson. This patent was "for five thousand three hundred and twenty acres, a tract called Aqueyquinunke, along Pisaick river." Captain John Berry, on June 12, 1685, and October 6, 1686, filed caveats against the granting of this patent. Mr. Berry succeeded in having this patent cancelled by the Legislature, reserving, however, to the patentees the right to apply for a new patent, which they did, and their application was acted upon by the Governor's Council, May 27, 1685, who decided that Berry claim to be the owner had no foundation in fact or law. That he never had a survey made of his land and had no deed from the Indians, from whom he had never purchased. And upon inspection of his patent it appeared that his grant was of a neck of land. The Council ordered that a new patent be issued to the patentees, according to the survey.

There were frequent controversies over patents. In 1682 a long drawn out contest had been begun over a conveyance by Lady Carteret to Laurence Anderson for a large tract of land in another part of the county, which the Lords Proprietors claimed to own. They had good ground to quarrel with him over his title, and he had every reason to object to being ousted from his land, which he had been in possession of several years before the proprietors became known in the Province. He probably set up the fact that they did not take possession of their new purchase until the November following the date of his patent and that the conveyance to him had been made in good faith and without knowledge of the previous sale. It was no wonder that the attempt of the proprietors to oust his grantee should have stirred up a riot. But it did, and forced the proprietors to desist ever thereafter from pressing their claim. Why there should have been any distinction is hard to tell. But it was decided that a new patent was necessary for our Saddle River tract.

A second patent, bearing date March 25, 1687, was granted by the Lords Proprietors of East Jersey to the following: Captain Richard Townley, Elizabethtown; Albert Albertson, of Flatlands, Long Island; Jacob Cortillew, of New Utrecht, Long Island; Richard Stillwell, of Staten Island; William Nicholls, of New York City; Catharine Hoagland, of New York City; Peter Jacobs, of New York City; Ruhosten Jacobson, of New York City; Hendrick Michielsen, of New York City, "for 4,000 acres of land situated at Acquika-





nuck between Pisaick and Sadle rivers." Of these patentees, as they were known, Richard Townley became lieutenant-colonel in the British army.

It will be noticed that the name of Philip Carteret is not mentioned in the second patent. He had died in December, 1682. In his stead is Richard Townley, who had married Carteret's widow in 1685. Christopher Hoagland having died, is succeeded by Catharine, his widow. Christopher had been the purchaser several years previous of a greater part of the present first and fourth wards of the city of Passaic, which she and her son conveyed to Hartman Michielson (or Vreeland), who while not mentioned in the first, appears in the second patent. Peter Jacobs' name was not in the first patent. Hendrick Smock, becoming disgusted with litigation, sold his interest to Jacobs. The name William is substituted for Captain Matthias Nicholls.

William Nicolls, the son of Matthias, like his father, Colonel Bayard, Anthony Brockholls, Colonel Lewis Morris, Philipse Van Cortlandt, Captain De Puyster, and scores of other good men, were utterly opposed to Jacob Leisler, the commander of the fort and prison at the Battery, who, without authority, proclaimed himself Governor of the Colony of New York, while awaiting the arrival of Colonel Henry Sloughter, who had been appointed to that office by the King, August 31, 1689, but being detained in Dublin on account of trouble with Ireland, he did not reach New Amsterdam until March 19, 1691. Jacob Leisler was called "Lieutenant Blockhead," "The Devil's Own," "Deacon Jailer," "Governor Dog-driver," "Tyrant" and other epithets. For insubordination Leisler sent out a picked squad of soldiers to arrest every opponent. William Nicolls, after eluding the squad by escaping by the kitchen door of his father's house in Brooklyn, started for his plantation in the present Garfield, but got no further than the Long Island ferry house, where he was caught, carried to the ill-ventilated, damp, vermin infested, foul smelling prison in the fort, where Colonel Bayard was then languishing. The charge against both was that of designating Leisler a "German upstart," for which they remained in prison until the arrival of Governor Sloughter, who immediately liberated them. William Nicolls at this time was only thirty-three, an aristocrat of the aristocratic families of that age. He was then and since 1687 Attorney-General of the Province, and his character for snap, courage and professional skill stood very high. He was also justice of the peace, an office of great dignity then. He remained a bachelor until 1693, when he married Anna Van Rensselaer. Later, he and his same friends were again arrested on the old charge by Leisler (who usurped the powers of Governor Sloughter for a year after the latter's arrival here) and imprisoned in Boston jail, from which King William discharged them so soon as he learned of it. Leisler and Jacob Milborne, one of his council, were convicted of treason, and on the 17th day of May, 1691, were hung. It was Sloughter who signed the death warrants.

In 1692 William Nicolls and others presented a petition to King William recommending the addition of New Jersey to New York, because of its ability to supply farm produce. He evidently had Garfield farms in mind.

In May, 1695, he was delegated to call upon the King and explain the condition of the things here. His ship was captured by the French and he was imprisoned in Paris for many months.

William Nicolls was for sixteen years speaker of the New York Assembly. He died at his estate in Islip, 1722, near his father's homestead, at the age of sixty-six years. He was very fond of Garfield and of her elevated land, where he had proposed to Stilwell that they erect their mansions which was prevented by the troublous times through which they passed. Much to his annoyance the family name was often written "Nicholls," "Nicolls," and other

ways, to correct which he left a writing stating that the name was "Nicoll," without the "s."

This land was sold subject to the payment of a half penny per acre on the 25th day of March each and every year thereafter to the Lords Proprietors. This rent was paid to the year 1776, and none since. Whether it could now be collected and why the Board of Proprietors never took measures to collect the same are questions to which answers cannot be given. Some years ago the city of Jersey City was presented with a large bill for quit rents on certain land owned by the city, which was compromised at \$3,000 and paid. Some day, no doubt, the question of these rents will come before our highest court.

At the date of the beginning of Garfield, many of the conditions of value to the formation of State were present. The time—the last quarter of the seventeenth century—was one of general political formation. The thirty years' war had run its disastrous course. William of Orange fought absolutism on the continent, and the Revolution in England was to begin a new era there. The Great Elector, after the battle of Febrbellin was laying the first foundations of Russia, only France was given over to absolutism, but by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, she gave in the Huguenots some of her best men to New Jersey—particularly to Saddle river, in the Cortelyou, Terhune, Bertholf and other families. The New England colonies began a new career when James II. failed and their charters were restored.

Although most of the patentees or first purchasers of the Saddle River tract were English, Scotch or French, not one of them settled here, owing to the fact that the Dutch were settling all about them. The English and Scotch were aristocrats and had in mind a landed aristocracy, which they were soon convinced would not go.

In the opinion of the Englishman there were but two classes—patricians and plebeians. The latter were chiefly of a status little, if anything, better than slavery; the patricians were the lawmakers. The point it is desirable to emphasize is the wide distinction between the landholders—who were the upper classes—and the remainder. The upper class were few in number—there was land enough for all. In those days it needed no great quantity of land to sustain a gentleman.

Therefore, to all intents and purposes, every gentleman was a landholder. The overlords held direct from the Crown, rendering in return the military service which, according to their holdings, could be demanded from them. They sublet their lands, and the under tenants were liable to them for military and other services. The whole being an existence of the Norman upper class was inseparably bound up in and interwoven with the land and the feudal tenure of it. The Saxon landholders who would not accept the new order of things simply "went under." In those days human life was cheap, both in theory and in fact.

When a man's Christian name was not a sufficiently distinctive description, it followed, of course, that he was described as "of" his lands—that is, "de" such and such a place. Now, that practice dates back as an assured and settled custom at least as far as the Conquest. But it should be remembered that at first such additions were not names; they were merely descriptions, and they were not hereditary. Of course, there are a few, a very few, exceptions; but to all intents and purposes it may be taken to be an established fact that the ancient families in England are those which have territorial surnames. What, then, becomes of the Roll of Battle Abbey? To begin with, the Roll of Battle Abbey no longer exists, and nobody really knows what names were originally upon it. Copies of it exist, but they all differ widely, and it is known to have been extensively tampered with.

The names upon it are chiefly territorial descriptions, Christian names, patronymic descriptions and nicknames. None of these had then any fixed hereditary character. Personal characteristics, admirable or the contrary, were then the source of all nicknames, and personal characteristics were hereditary long before surnames became so. The nicknames were perpetuated by virtue of their being perennially appropriate. But even in cases where the same nickname is repeated in later days there is seldom documentary evidence to show blood relationship between any two holders. In all times people have been only too ready to assume that a similarity of name indicated descent or relationship.

But the point is simply this: It is no good boasting of a Norman pedigree unless you have at least a territorial or a distinctly Norman name. Patronymic names—Robinson, Jackson and Johnson—and names derived from occupations—Smith, Cook, Fletcher—did not originate till much later, and never originated at all in England among the upper classes. The upper classes in nearly every case took their names from their territorial descriptions. Those outside the landholding classes had no need for surnames till a later date. Even at the present day there are hundreds of the lower classes who are only known by a Christian name and a nickname, and who find that the only occasions on which they have the slightest use or opportunity of using a surname are their registration of birth, occasionally for the purpose of a marriage, at their appearance in the police courts and for the inquest at their deaths.

In the nomenclature of the Dutch it was a common practice to change family surnames for reasons known and unknown. There were differences among members of the Albertson family, occasioned perhaps by disputes, whereby the name of Terhune was assumed by one of the sons, which is retained to the present time, and has been and still is prominent in the counties of Bergen and Passaic.

The Jacobs family adopted the name of Van Winkle, while the Ruhosten Jacobsons (or Joost, as written in the first patent) assumed the name of Rutgers Joost Van Horne, a name once prominent, but now becoming extinct in Bergen county. Hendrick (error, should be Hartman) Michielsen adopted the name of Vreeland, which, for many years, was and to-day, but to a lesser extent, is well known in the county.

Soon after obtaining the Second Patent, Jacques Cortelyou, the surveyor, and one of the patentees, made a survey and map, upon which he laid out and numbered the farms into which the same had been divided—eighteen in all—their lines running almost due east and west, extending from Passaic to Saddle river. Some were called Small Lots and others Large Lots.

This patent was called the Slaughter Dam or Jacques Patent. Subsequently the farms (each of which bore a number) were equally divided among the nine patentees, each being allotted two. Slaughter Dam soon lost its correct spelling, as noted elsewhere. Just how the division of the land was accomplished is unknown. The custom to which reference is made in ancient deeds was to have been "by mutual exchange, casting of lots, or otherwise." The casting of lots was a religious custom, recorded in Proverbs xvi:33, and practiced by the Jews in ancient days, by the Moravians of the present day, and by the Catholics in choosing a bishop.

The division of the Slaughter Dam Patent, tradition says, was made by the following mode:

Nine cards, with the name of each patentee thereon, were placed in a bowl. Eighteen other cards, each with a number from 1 to 18, were placed in another bowl. The bowls were tightly covered and well shaken, whereupon Nach-



punk, the Indian, blindfolded, drew a name card from the first, and two number cards from the second bowl. These three cards indicated the owner of the two lots so drawn. In this way all lots were drawn, including the large and small lots. Each patentee was supposed to have about 300 acres of land.

In a book, entitled the "Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey in America," by George Scot, and published in 1685, although written in 1680, he states that Jacques Cortelyou and partners had purchased a great tract of land, whereon they have begun some settlement. From this it would appear that Garfield was settled in 1680, or 242 years ago.

Recommended by its favorable position, solubrious climate, and with a most fertile soil, it was not long before this Saddle River tract was looked upon as the garden spot of the State. The Indians were a benefit to the new settlement, furnishing furs, skins and game, to obtain which would have required too much of the settlers' valuable time.

*First Map of Garfield; Origin of Slaughter Dam*—The first division of Slaughter Dam, or Jacques Patent, was shown upon a map of which not a copy is known to exist. It is possible to reconstruct one, guided by old farm lines and references in the public records, according to which:

Farm Lot No. 1 extended from Saddle river westerly and northerly to near Commerce street, thence to Midland avenue where the course was changed to parallel Marsellus place until Saddle river was reached, which was its easterly boundary.

Farm Lot No. 2 ran along Passaic river to about Van Winkle avenue, whose northerly and southerly lines were parallel with the northerly lines of Lot No. 1 to the Saddle river on the east.

Farm Lot No. 3 extended from Lot 2 to about Botany street. Farm Lot No. 4 ran from Botany street to Columbus avenue. Farm Lot No. 5 extended from the latter avenue to Lanza avenue, and Farm Lot No. 6 reached from Lot 5 to and beyond the limits of the present city.

Midland avenue was originally the Dwars (division) line, a lane, at the center of which the courses of the lines between the farm lots were changed. This division was made (presumably) about 1690, as other and after events indicate the most important of which being the use of the name "Slaughter," on the map. As is well known, Colonel Henry Slaughter was, on August 31, 1689, appointed by King William Governor of the Colony of New York, at a time when that tryant Leisler usurped the duties of that office. Among those whom he arrested and cast into prison was William Nicoll, one of the patentees herein above spoken of, who languished in jail for over a year, or until Slaughter arrived from England with his commission. One of his acts was the liberation of Nicolls, which resulted in a close friendship between them. As time went on they became inseparable, going off on hunting, fishing and vacation trips together. About May 15 or 16, 1691, our friend Cortelyou chaperoned a party of several men, including the Governor, William Nicoll, and the latter's father, Matthias, on a tour of inspection of the patent. They had come in two government yawls, each manned by four sailors from the King's battleships, then stationed in New York harbor, and lately arrived from England to protect the waters of the Hudson, Hackensack and Passaic against the invasion of the French, who had designs upon New York and contiguous territory, and if successful, "would put to the torture" some 200 Huguenot families who had settled in New York and vicinity. Louis XIV. had actually instructed Count Frontenac to prepare an expedition without loss of time and

destroy all English settlements. All officers and inhabitants from whom ransoms could be collected were to be imprisoned. It was in answer to appeals to the King for protection that the war vessels were sent to New York. The yawls proceeded with good speed until they reached a point near the present Dundee dam, where their

Progress was blocked by a natural dam of rock in the river, stretching from shore to shore, over which poured a roaring cataract of water in great volume so great in fact was the volume of water that it filled the river, so as to make navigation to the dam possible. The dam was only between three and four feet high, insufficient to be called "falls," and yet of sufficient height and beauty to attract and hold the attention of hard headed business men.

"While enjoying the beautiful scene presented to them, an impetuous 'Peter' (Cortelyou) suggested a name, whereupon William Nicoll (thirty-six years of age), in remembrance of the kindnesses of the Governor, and in honor to his name, suggested Slaughter Dam, which was adopted then and there," and so spelled for years, until there came a time when its origin was lost and the name not only appeared written in many other than the right way, accompanied in some cases by an explanation of the meaning of the word.

There is not in existence, so far as the writer knows, anything in writing showing the division of the patent and what lots were allotted to each patentee. It is partly by tradition and partly by a reference in some paper that the titles to the various lots may be traced, and the reader is cautioned to consider what follows respecting the name of the first individual owner of any lot and all subsequent owners as being traditional only, unless stated as a fact. Tradition is precarious, as is well known, and unreliable, as a rule, yet in some cases it may have something which, if followed up, may lead to the truth, which is one reason for presenting it here.

The writer is encouraged to believe that with careful study the true facts may be brought to light, and perhaps the original writing or copy showing the division may be found. A paper of so great a value would be worthy of a work devoted entirely to the early titles to land in Garfield. With this preface the reader, perhaps, will read with a renewed interest the history of the title to each lot.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### HISTORY, ANCIENT AND MODERN, OF THE FARM LOTS OF THE PATENT GARFIELD, EMBRACES NOS. 1 TO 6, INCLUSIVE, OF THE ORIGINAL DIVISION.

*Lot No. 1*.—Tradition ascribes this lot to Mrs. Catharine Hoagland, whose husband, Christopher, in 1679, had acquired by purchase about 300 acres across the river, including the section called "Dundee," in the present city of Passaic. She is presumed to have conveyed it to Peter Jacob Morris. From this point the title may be traced through the public records, which show that Morris conveyed to Wouter Williamson Von Schyva, by deed dated March 23, 1697. The latter died about 1710, leaving several children, but as he left no will his real estate descended to his eldest son, William, who by deed dated September 29, 1718, conveyed the same to Captain Arant Schuyler, who paid "divers goods and valuable considerations, more especially five shillings, current money of the Province, and greater and more valuable sums of money to him paid." The land is therein described as: "A certain parcel of land upon

Acquonkyuck river, upon the river side of said river, and containing eighty acres (according to them eight lots of land) and one house lot with its survey."

Arent Schuyler, the son of Philip Pieterse Schuyler, was born in Albany, New York, June 25, 1662. He was the pioneer of that family in New Jersey, having settled at Pompton in 1697 to 1710, when he removed to the present Kearney, where he built a palatial mansion, which became famous. Upon his farm copper was discovered, which for years was mined. In this mine the first steam engine in America was used and was a wonder. He was captain of New York Provincial forces in the French and Indian wars. His son, John, was colonel of the regiment of horse and regiment of militia, Bergen county Colonial Wars. His son, Peter, was colonel and the organizer of the Jersey Blues, and his grandson, Arent John, was a member of the Standing Committee of Correspondence in New Jersey during the Revolutionary War and succeeding generation.

After the death of the captain, his heirs in 1800 conveyed to Abram C. Zabriskie the homestead of about 22 acres. Subsequently Zabriskie obtained title to a larger portion, and the remainder was purchased by Tunis Van Iderstine, after several mesne conveyances. Subsequently the whole was acquired by Gilbert D. Bogart, the "mayor" of Garfield, whose first map is entitled "Map of Property of Gilbert D. Bogart, East Passaic, Bergen Co., N. J., 1881." In 1883 he made another, entitling it "Map No. 2, of Property of Gilbert D. Bogart, Garfield," he having, in the meantime, changed name from East Passaic to Garfield.

Traditionally *Lot No. 2* was drawn by Richard Townley, who had married Governor Carteret's widow. Upon his death it descended to his eldest son, Effingham, who conveyed it to Staats Bos (or Bush), from whom it descended to his eldest son, Joshua, who conveyed to Thomas Juriansen (or Van Riper), who was one of the fourteen purchasers of the Acquackanonk patent. He resided in a stone house, still standing in present city of Passaic, where he owned all the land between Van Houten and Brook avenues, from the river to the mountain. Upon his death, *Lot No. 2* became the property of his son, Isaac, who divided it into smaller farms, which he sold to various persons, through whom they passed by mesne conveyances to Gilbert D. Bogart.

*Lot No. 3* is supposed to have been drawn by Richard Stilwell, and upon his death it descended to his son, Robert, whose only child, Elizabeth, inherited it at his death. She, in 1742, became the wife of Hessel Vreeland, of Weasel, now Clifton. They conveyed to Staats Bos (or Bush), whose son, Joshua, became the owner, and who, in 1720, conveyed to the aforesaid Thomas Juriansen, from whom it passed to Isaac, his son, from whom by mesne conveyances it became the property of the late Daniel Van Winkle.

*Lot No. 4* was owned by Rutger Joost Van Horn. At his death this lot descended to an only child, a daughter, the widow of Cornelius Van Brunt. As a matter of fact, there appears of record a deed, dated November 6, 1713, made by Cornelius Van Brunt, Joost Van Brunt, Esq's, and Claas Van Brunt, yeoman (esquire signified a lawyer, and yeoman a farmer), and their respective wives, to Gerrit Gerritsen, which recites the patent to the nine patentees, and then, in consideration of £210 (about \$1,000) "conveys an undivided one-ninth part of all that tract of land situate, lying and being at a place called and known as Aqueghnonk, betwixt Passaic and Saddle rivers, being at the meeting of the said two rivers, thence northwesterly and northerly and to continue

northeasterly as the river runs by many turnings; being in length, reduced to a straight line, four miles and thirty-six chains to a white oak marked on four sides, at the Bound brook; thence from the Bound brook northeast by a great rock or stone, eighty-four chains; thence to Saddle river northeast along the line of the Indian purchase, one hundred and eight chains; thence along Saddle river southwesterly to the place where it first began; being in length along said river, reduced to a straight line, six and one-half miles; the whole being a long, narrow strip of land."

Garret Garretson was a grandson of one of the patentees of the Patent of Acquackanonk, which included the cities of Clifton, Passaic and Paterson, bearing date March 16, 1684-85 (at this date, and until 1752, March was first month). He first settled at Clifton, erecting his home at the northwest corner of Clifton avenue and Weasel road. Here he resided for about thirty years, and then removed to Saddle river, where he built a new home—a substantial stone house, along the river road, near the present Market street. Here he resided for about fifteen years, when he removed to his final residence on the bank of Passaic river, near the present Broadway bridge, where he died, in 1737. He was prominent in public affairs, a shrewd business man, the owner of much real estate, in sales of which he made a fortune, and made him the richest of men in the township. This lot descended to his son, Henry, who devised it to his son, Dr. John Garrison, who lived there during the Revolution, enjoying an extensive practice of his profession in this and adjoining counties.

*Lot No. 5*, tradition says, was drawn by Hartman Vreeland, who by an exchange for other land, acquired *Lot No. 6*. The map was made during 1691, and the division was consummated on May 16, 1692, by an instrument in writing, with the map annexed, as appears by references in public records. But neither has yet come to light, which it probably will some day, and if these lines catch the eye of an heir of a patentee, or other person, who has in his or her possession the said instrument and map, or copy, he will be doing a public favor by communicating with the New Jersey Historical Society, Newark.

Hartman Michielson (or Vreeland), by deed bearing date April 28, 1698, conveyed all his interest in the Sluyter Dam patent to Cornelius Michielson (or Vreeland), who died leaving a will dated October 12, 1713, whereby he devised the same to his three daughters, viz.: Feytie, wife of Lauwrence Van Buskirk; Metje, wife of Rynier Van Giesen; and Achie, wife of Roelif Van Houten, who by deed dated November 29, 1723, conveyed to Michael Vreeland and Daniel Van Winkle all their right, title and interest in said patent.

*Modern History of the Old Farms*—By exchanges and marriages, the various farms or lots came through mesne conveyances to the ownership and possession of the more recent well known families of latter days, among whom, beginning at the lower end, or *Lot No. 1*, was the Zabriskie family, which was descended from Andrew Zabriskie, whose son, Christian A., had three sons: Andrew, Cornelius and Abram. The latter had one son, Christian A., who resided all his life, and until his death, upon the old homestead, which stood near the junction of Passaic and Saddle rivers. In addition to farming he conducted a grist mill and general country store, besides operating a line of boats on the Passaic river to Newark and New York. For many years it was customary for farmers to pay for groceries and ground grain in cord wood and timber, which during winter would be carted to and piled upon the dock in

large piles, where they would remain until navigation opened, when the same would be carried to Newark and there sold. He also had a boat yard on his dock, where he carried on extensive boat building business. The largest boat built was a three-masted schooner. A short distance north of the Zabriskie homestead and facing River road was a stone house owned and occupied for many years by Tunis Van Iderstine until his death in 1828. He was the father of John T., who became the first assessor of taxes of the village of Passaic, and later councilman from the first ward.

The Van Iderstine house became famous as the haunted house; concerning which, it is said that supernatural appearances, accompanied by mysterious apparitions, caused the neighbors and the traveler who happened to be passing, a feeling of dread and a desire to avoid the place, if possible. This old "Spook" house, as it was called, was for many years untenanted because of its unsavory name, and in consequence it became more and more dilapidated until it actually tumbled down. It stood fronting Saddle River avenue on the spot now occupied by two modern dwellings at the corner of Palisade avenue. The old building was a one-story Dutch house with low, rambling roof, annexed to which, in the rear, was a stone kitchen. A cellar extended under the whole. In each corner of the cellar were deep mysterious holes which those inclined to believe in ghosts, had an idea, led to their subterranean caves. Many were the tales told of the supernatural appearances declared to have been seen by different ones of both races—blacks and whites—and persons in passing the old place would do so with bated breath, carefully keeping an eye turned towards its open door and windows in momentary expectation of being terrified by the appearance of some "grim, gaunt and ghastly vision" from the troubled dead. Human bones are said to have been discovered beneath the cellar bottom.

It is related traditionally that a large sum of money which had been hoarded up by a former owner of the place had been buried by him either under the cellar bottom or near the house. After the owner's death his colored slaves, who had been let into the secret, determined to dig for the money until they found it, even though it might be necessary to dig up the whole farm. They chose for their time midnights, when the whole neighborhood was sound asleep. Their work proceeded without reward, until one very dark night in November when four of them, digging with might and main, were encouraged by coming on to a heap of, as they thought, human bones, from which they assumed their treasure was near. Hardly had they made this discovery when they were startled by a most unearthly, soul-thrilling scream that mortal ever heard. Instantly turning their heads in the direction of the sound, they were confronted with a hideous spectre of the size of a giant, dressed in white with a skeleton head from which issued a gleaming tongue of fire and eyes of glaring intensity of gaze. Without waiting for an explanation the diggers dropped their tools and incontinently fled and never thereafter resumed their search, although others did, but without reward.

The Zabriskie farm was sold by his administrators to James Cadmus, in 1851, who shortly after made a deed to his father Garret, and he devised the same to his sons, Cornelius G. and James G., who by deed bearing date May 1, 1873, conveyed this farm, which had become famous as a melon farm, and included the most densely populated portion of Garfield, across which Passaic street extends, to Samuel T. Smith, State Senator for Sussex county; Henry McDanolds, former Assemblyman, and later surrogate of Passaic county, and Gilbert D. Bogart, who, because of the fact that he became the founder of

Garfield, was dubbed "Mayor of Garfield." The amount of the consideration was \$81,000.

*The Founding of Garfield*—It was the intention to found a town, but the time was not ripe for such enterprises, as later developments proved. It was contemplated by these men that because of its desirable location and water and rail facilities, the city of Passaic would commence that remarkable growth, which she later did attain, outstripping in percentage of growth every city in the United States, and would, therefore, require additional space for homes. The thought of establishing mills in Garfield was unthought of at that time; the plan had but one object, and that was to provide homes for Passaic's contemplated future population. They figured that the North had recovered from the effects of the Civil War, high prices and inflation, and that now surely the country was on the eve of a period of real prosperity, and judging the prices that land was being sold for, a large fortune awaited them here. They were governed by prices that had prevailed for the preceding six years when, for instance, lots that then brought \$1,000 apiece, were sold for \$200 each fifteen years later.

While Passaic had enjoyed a period of wildcat speculation, wherein Bogart and McDanolds had shared very extensively to their profit, there had been no attempt to carry operations across the river to Garfield, which still remained in farm land.

Previous to 1870 there had been no bridge connecting Passaic and Garfield. Now, however, there was one called the Irion bridge, connecting with Passaic street, running through the center of this Cadmus farm. In 1870 an act was passed supplementing laws of 1866-67, incorporating a horse railroad to be constructed and operated on the River road running to Paterson. In 1870-73 acts were passed incorporating another horse railroad to Lodi, and in 1874 an act was passed authorizing McDanolds, Daniel Van Winkle and ex-sheriff of New York, Isaiah Rynders, to appoint ten commissioners to lay out anew, grade, curb and gutter River road its entire length and to lay an eight-foot sidewalk. In fact, preparations were being planned to accommodate the inhabitants of a city which was to spring up on this farm. In justification of their predictions these men counted upon the thousands of operatives who would work in the new mills to be erected and operated in Passaic, for which a new day was dawning. In the previous year, 1872, the Legislature had passed acts incorporating Dundee Manufacturing Company, Rittenhouse Manufacturing Company, New York Belting and Packing Company, New York Steam Engine Works and the Passaic Duck Mills, all large concerns. And the Legislature, in order to afford protection to the savings and property of these employees and others had only then recently passed acts incorporating the Citizens' Saving Bank of Passaic, the City Bank of Passaic, Industrial Savings Bank of Passaic, Passaic Fire Insurance Company and Passaic Club. Passaic possessed a graded public school and churches of all denominations. Nothing was lacking that counted for success and great prosperity, and yet these men were at the date of their purchase standing, as it were, on the thin crust of an abyssmal volcano, ready to explode and shatter and scatter all plans.

Black Friday, October 13, 1873, as subsequent developments showed, ushered in the worst panic, far reaching in its damaging effects, that this country ever passed through. Even the sagacious Bogart was caught and held helpless. Things began to grow worse. Business came to a standstill, real estate was the last thing one wanted. Wages fell from \$3 to \$1 a day, and



little work to be had at that. Soup houses had to be supplied to feed the poor. Unable to do anything with the land they reconveyed it to Cadmus in 1877.

Three months later, May 1, 1877, the farm was again sold; this time to Daniel Van Winkle, an honest, enterprising and sagacious man, who had dealt considerably in Bergen county real estate, for \$28,500, being \$52,500 less than the price paid by Smith, McDanold and Bogart four years previous, showing the enormous decline in the prices (not values) of real estate.

Van Winkle soon realized that he had the proverbial elephant on his shoulders and did his best to relieve himself of it by barter or sale, but without success, and then for a year or more did nothing but wait for a customer, who eventually appeared in the person of Gilbert D. Bogart, who in the meantime had removed to Somerville in this State, where he engaged in farming for seven years, and took the benefit of a discharge in bankruptcy, thus relieving himself of a number of old obligations and leaving him with a clean slate with which to resume operations in Garfield, upon which his attention continued to be directed. He accordingly returned to his first love, repurchased the farm in 1880 for \$27,000, of which he caused maps to be made showing streets and lots. He immediately began the erection of houses and continued until the number of buildings erected by him amounted to about 275, every one of which he sold and nearly all on the instalment plan to mill workers and clerks. Mr. Bogart informed the writer that he never took advantage of any one who failed to complete his purchase. In such cases he returned the money paid.

Mr. Bogart, although popular, never entered politics. He was satisfied to serve his people by furnishing them with homes, for which many are grateful to him who taught them frugality.

The Cadmus house, which still stands facing the Passaic river, opposite former Dundee Island, and more recently known as the Garfield Hotel, was considered the last house at the head of river navigation. In olden times there was a dock immediately in front of the house at the river, upon which was a country store, which had been conducted for many generations. The last storekeeper was Richard Outwater, from 1798 to 1810. This dock being at the head of navigation was a busy place, as here was received and despatched all produce, materials, supplies and goods of farmers far and near.

The next lot (No. 2) was the property of Joshua Bush, who acquired the same more than 200 years ago. He was a blacksmith and millwright, with a shop between River road and the river, near Grand street. The infirmities of old age compelled cessation of his labors and, by deed dated June 6, 1720, he conveyed this land to Thomas Jurianse—8½ acres, house, barn and shop for £84. At this point a lesson in Dutch nomenclature may be learned. In examining the record title of this property, the writer found deeds from a person by the name of Isaac Van Riper, to whom no deed was found. This led to a careful study of Dutch names—their mutations and ramifications—and resulted in clearing up the mystery in the following manner: Among the patentees of Acquackanonk in 1685 was Urian Tomasse, who adopted as his patronymic, Thomas Jurianse. The name Urian was Uriah, often changed to Jurie. Subsequently Thomas Jurianse changed his patronymic to that of Van Ripen (after the village in Holland whence he had come) "Van" meaning "from."

With these facts in mind, the search of the records was resumed, which disclosed the will of Thomas Van Riper, who devised this property to his son, Isaac Van Riper. Thomas Van Riper resided in Passaic in a house still standing and now known as 502 River drive. He had seven sons, four of whom were among the prominent men of Garfield in her earlier years and who during the Revolutionary War gave material assistance to the cause of liberty.



Between 1805 and 1811, Isaac Van Riper, by various deeds, conveyed almost all of the entire farm in smaller tracts to various persons, by and through whom the titles of all became vested in Gilbert D. Bogart in 1873. Among these various persons were: Jacob Van Winkle, who owned and lived on the land bounded by River road, Passaic river, Monroe street on the south, and a small brook on the north which, after his death in 1821, was sold to pay his debts to his son, James J., who having failed to execute a deed, applied to the Legislature, which on March 8, 1837, passed an act vesting the title in said James J. Van Winkle, who by a deed bearing date April 26, 1837, conveyed said premises to Charles Wharton, a school teacher, then and for many years in charge of the district school, which at that time stood at the corner of the present River road and Belmont avenue. The spot where the school stood is now owned and used by the Passaic and New York Railroad Company.

Another of these various owners was Henry Van Vorst, an ancestor on his mother's side of the Hon. John Jacob Slater, the present, and for twenty years past, county clerk of Passaic county.

The best known and most popular of all of these various owners was a famous minister of the Reformed Dutch church, because of whose prominence, private and public, it may be proper to say a word. In 1809 a tract containing over 100 acres was conveyed to Rev. Wilhemus Elting, who was born near Kingston, New York, during the Revolution, 1778; studied under Rev. Dirck Romeyn, of Hackensack, and took charge of Paramus and Saddle River churches from 1799 to 1811, Paramus church 1811 to 1816, Totowa and Paramus 1816 to 1833, and Paramus church alone 1833 to 1850. He was elected a trustee of Queen's College in 1809. Called at the early age of twenty-one to the ministry, he remained for fifty-one years in one charge—Paramus. He possessed great firmness and decision, and it was difficult to change his opinion. He neither courted the favor nor feared the frowns of men. He was a pointed preacher and faithful compassionate pastor; earnest in his preaching, delivered in stentorian tones with much emphasis. During the first three years of his ministry he was blessed with a revival, during which 300 were converted and united with his church. He became noted for his punctuality at all times, and it is said that in the course of forty years, during which he resided on this farm, he was never late at the opening services. The distance was ten miles, over poor roads, in all kinds of weather, and behind slow horses, which he preferred for safety. It was his custom to leave home on a Saturday afternoon, drive to the home of a parishioner, where he partook of supper, and gave a lecture to an audience composed of farmers' families of that neighborhood, thereby serving those who could not attend church services. In this way he served in many homes. After spending the night at such home he would journey on to the church Sunday morning and conduct services, at the close of which he would go to some other home, have dinner, followed by another lecture, and then the drive home. As he advanced in years he suffered from the cold weather in his back, and to keep it warm he would take along on his weekly journey a grandson, who would nestle close behind him and the heat from the boy's body kept the old man warm. In time the boy was known as the minister's backwarmer. He conversed and preached in the Dutch language. He was a ready and prolific writer. Some of his publications were: "Letters of Religious Intelligence from Paramus," in New York Missionary Magazine, Vol. 3:76. "A Peacemaker: or an Essay on the Atonement of Jesus Christ," 1823. "Sermon on the Inability of Man to Believe in Jesus Christ, Except the Father Draw Him," 1823. "A Review and Refutation of Short Notices and Reviews," by a Dutchman Good and True, of 1824.

In addition to his religious activities, he engaged in farming, continuing his activities until his death in 1851. His body was removed in 1861 from Passaic to the Paramus church graveyard. By his will he devised a tract of sixty acres, through which Grand street and Van Winkle avenue now run, to his son, Cornelius, and his daughter, Maria B. Van Winkle, from whom by mesne conveyances the same became vested in the East Passaic Land Company. Upon this Eltinge farm the United States Government maintained a cattle quarantine for a quarter of a century until it was removed to Athenia, in Passaic county.

The dominie had what was considered one of the finest places at Slaughter Dam. His residence was a large stone mansion and great barns, surrounded in front by a massive stone fence with large stone posts at the driveway. On the south side was a lake, stocked so well with fish that he never had to fish in the river. The place remained in its beauty and was as attractive as ever when, in 1873, John F. Barkley conveyed it, and land adjoining on the south, lying between Passaic river and Midland avenue, then called the road to Centreville (which was known as the old Bears' Nest), to Gilbert D. Bogart. Bogart organized a company, incorporated in 1873, by the name of East Passaic Land Company, to which company by deed bearing date November 1, 1873, he conveyed so much of Lot No. 2 as lay between the Passaic river and Midland avenue.

This property was laid out in lots and blocks and a map made of it. The object being to sell lots to the workers in Passaic mills. Quite a number were sold and about seven houses erected by the purchasers. The new village then arising evoked the following from Orrin Vanderhoven, of the Passaic Herald:

#### EAST PASSAIC.

Now let us turn our joyful eyes  
To view the thrift and enterprise,  
Which springs from Erie's open door,  
To build a branch on Bergen's shore.  
Next we will see on Bergen soil,  
Extensive works for "Standard Oil;"  
An influence we'll relish when  
They're paying off five hundred men.  
Merselis, who is called "Boss Eel,"  
His former oats will once more feel;  
And Bogart, surnamed "Gil the Great,"  
Will fatten upon real estate.  
Methinks I see a merry twinkle,  
E'en in the face of Dan Van Winkle;  
Whilst in a rustic little grotto,  
Smile Outwater and Captain Otto.

—*Passaic City Herald*, Jan'y 6, 1881.

*The First Monroe Street Bridge*—In 1875 Joseph Scott erected a bridge across the Passaic river on the lines of Monroe street, Passaic, to Monroe street, East Passaic. Although Bogart was interested in the Cadmus farm, he was devoting his time and energies to developing East Passaic. In spite of his wonderful enterprise and push, business lagged. Lots could not be sold even on easy terms. Gradually the effects of the panic were being felt and things went from bad to worse. On December 8, 1878, the bridge was carried away in a freshet. Finally, when the company failed to pay the interest on the mortgages, all the property of the company as well as the lots of innocent buyers were, in 1882, sold under foreclosure to the Garfield Land Association, which later sold many lots to individuals, and the remainder to the Monroe Street Bridge Land Company, named in honor of a new bridge then lately

erected across the Passaic river and which gave an impetus to the sale of lots, nearly all of which have been built upon. To-day this section, after so many ups and downs, is become one of the finest in the city with its improved and sewered streets and sidewalks.

There is one objectionable feature, however, and that is the freight tracks of the Erie railroad through the center of Monroe street, which were first laid during the dark days of the East Passaic Land Company, when it was thought the railroad would be a benefit. It has never been and the rails should be removed.

East Passaic Land Company not only brought losses to its stockholders but ruin to a number of persons who had purchased lots covered by mortgages, under the foreclosures of which they were cut off and all they had paid was lost. The very name East Passaic was so closely linked with misfortune that it has ever since been avoided and has never been popular enough to be applied to any person, place or thing since.

The next lot, No. 3, so far as the earliest records show, was owned by Dominie Elting, who conveyed the southerly portion by mesne conveyances to Augustus Hasbrouck, whose wife was a daughter of Dominie Elting. He came here from Goshen, New York, and for many years engaged extensively in raising produce which daily during the summer seasons he hauled to the New York markets. His corn, in particular, became famous. In addition to corn he raised a family of eight stalwart sons and one daughter, all of whom reached adult age. Not one, however, remained in the township, leaving there and making homes elsewhere.

Mr. Hasbrouck erected for his home a large octagonal stucco mansion upon the hill about in the center of the original Belmont. Because of its unusual peculiar shape and elevated position, it caught the eye and commanded attention from afar and near. It was the only house on that long, high hill. This farm was conveyed to Daniel Van Winkle, who made a map of the land and called it "Belmont," because of the resemblance of the hill to a bell. The land occupied by the old Sluyterdam school, above spoken of, was part of this farm.

Near to and north of the school has stood for more than a century a low one and a half story stone Dutch farm house, with a one-story kitchen attached on the east side, not far from which were the ever-present smoke house, barns and outbuildings. Standing there, as it does to-day, it is a curiosity when compared with modern houses nearby and a sad reminder of the past. But the most peculiar feature of it is that while one corner touches the edge of the River road the building was not parallel with it. Instead, it was set askew. The reason being that houses were built four-square to the four points of east, west, north and south, irrespective of the course of the road which ran before it. While this rule was general it was rare to find it appearing so startlingly true. This was the ancestral home of the Posts, wherein many of that name were born. So far back as 1780 the house was considered old, as appears by the following notice in a newspaper of December 6:

To be Sold—Six acres of good land, two thirds of which is in orchard, has sixty large apple trees and some very fine peach and cherry trees of the best sort; the other third is in meadow laying along Passaic river opposite to Weazle.

It joins Posts mills and lays along the publick road.

Hard or Continental money at the exchange will be taken in payment.

For further particulars inquire of the Printer, or Alexander Stewart at Mrs. Rutger's in Newark.

N. B.—There is some old buildings on the place, and an exceeding fine well.

This advertisement did not bring a customer, and the old house and the exceeding fine well remained for nearly a century afterwards, when the place

was sold to John Kiggy. The old house still stands after weathering the storms of well nigh 200 years, while the well continues to give forth its cold, sparkling water. This property adjoined on the south the grist mill of Post, referred to in description of the following farm.

The next farm going north was that of Joost Cogh, who purchased it from one of the patentees. By his will he devised the same to his daughter, Anna Maria, who was the second wife of Cornelius Post, who was born in 1736, and who devised all his lands to his sons, Casparus and Cornelius, from whom the land descended to Cornelius, who obtained the southerly; Theodore, who obtained the middle, and Jasper, the northerly third of the original tract, which went to Outwater lane. Cornelius had a grist mill on the easterly side of the River road, north of the present Belmont avenue, and along the Indian brook, whose waters formed a pond which furnished the power for the mill. He was known as Cornelius C. Post, and did a large business. During the construction of the Erie railroad (1831-36) from Paterson to Jersey City, he supplied all provender to the hundreds of horses and mules employed in that undertaking. He died in 1856 at the age of fifty years. In 1872 Gershom Rusling and his brother, Genard James F. Rusling, of Trenton (the former was a salesman for a New York wholesale grocer, and the latter retired officers, with limited means), purchased the two lower farms with the intention of founding a town. In order to facilitate which they made application to the freeholders of the two counties to build a bridge across the Passaic river, which was granted, and the bridge was erected. In the meantime they were busy on plans for a model city, including a grand hotel on "Saddle River Lake," the new name for Post's mill pond, bungalows along that beautiful stream—Indian creek—whose clear, health-giving waters go tumbling into the majestic Passaic, whose rapids at this point are a continual feast for the eye. A town hall had been prepared—on paper—in which entertainments, theatricals, musicales and concerts could be held. A spot for a music stand had not been forgotten, and it was "rumored that a school and church would soon be erected." This and more was contemplated. But before they had spent any money for improvements, excepting the cost of the bridge, they sold their entire holdings to John F. Kilgour, known as the Blue Stone King, and who became prominent in the political and social life of Passaic. The schemes and plans of the Ruslings captivated Mr Kilgour, who added thereto a plan for a horse car line to Passaic and Paterson over the new bridge. This, however, was as far as he got, and yet before the effects of Black Friday and the panic of 1873 caught him, he was able to sell out to Daniel Van Winkle who, while having in mind the building up of a village, was prepared to hold on even through a long panic. This he was obliged to do. After his death on January 19, 1886, his heirs laid out his land on a map, taking first the Hasbrouck farm and later the Kilgour or Posts' farms, and called this vicinity "Belmont." Since then his heirs have worked hard to build up a model village and to them is due the credit of having done so. The Rusling bridge went to ruins and was finally swept away in the flood of 1882.

The city of Garfield selected a portion of the Theodore Post farm upon which to place a city hall and other public buildings, and went so far as to pass an ordinance providing funds for its purchase. Mayor Whitehead, however, placed his veto on the ordinance, on the ground of its distance from the real business section of the city. No attempt was made to over ride the veto, and the vision faded away.

The farms at the southeast and northeast corners, respectively, of the River road and Outwater lane were part of the farm of Joost Cogh, who came here about 1737 and purchased several hundred acres, which extended along the

Passaic river from a point about 1,000 feet south of Outwater lane northerly to and beyond the corporate limits of Garfield, and from the river for more than a mile, excepting a small farm adjoining the Outwater farm on the north, known as the Dr. Garritse farm. Joost Cogh came from (as he wrote it) Nassouw, Dillenburgh, Hoochduytschland, which translated means Village or Hamlet of Nassau, part of the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, which then was independent duchy of Germany; area only about .43 miles square. He left a beautiful, cultivated country on the Rhine, where he and his ancestors for generations had been engaged in farming. He married, August 24, 1739, Marietja Toers, daughter of Abram Toers, who had for a number of years owned and occupied a farm in the Bear's Nest section on Midland avenue. They had a son, Joost, born October 28, 1752, who in 1798 conveyed the southeast corner to Joseph Gillam, who was son of Micha G. and Christina, the daughter of the second Joost. Christina Cogh, then a widow, in 1800 married Barent Spier, a widower.

In 1757 the first Joose had a son, Arent, and by his will he gave the northerly portion of his domain to Arent and the southerly part to Joost. Joost, the second, died in 1800, intestate, and his land descended to two sons, David and Joseph. The latter being under twenty-one, in 1803, commissioners divided the land between him and Joseph. Each received 68.45 acres. Joseph was awarded the southerly and David the northerly moiety. The northerly portion included Cosha Cadmus farm and the southerly the John Post or Banta-Acker-man farm.

The Arent Cogh portion of the estate of the elder Joost became and still is known as the Van Bussum farm, some portion of which may still be owned by some of his kith and kin.

The Botany Worsted Mills of Passaic acquired this farm several years ago with the intention of erecting mills thereon. But a change in the tariff laws interfered so seriously with its business that the plan was abandoned and the land divided into building lots and sold mostly to mill workers, who erected homes thereon, and to-day scores of houses stand upon the old farm. The first district school stood between the River road and the river on land belonging to this farm.

The farm at the southeast corner of Outwater's lane and River drive, known for the past forty years as the "Otto place," was obtained by Charles Otto by two deeds: one for two and one-half acres from heirs of Theodore Post, including an old stone house, in March, 1877, and one for eighteen and one-half acres, including a smaller frame house, which for nearly a century before had belonged to the Gillam family, December, 1878. Charles Otto was an old sea captain, sailing all over the world. He was then and for many years had been living in Pennsylvania, far from the ocean upon which he had spent all his life. The time was drawing near when, because of age limit, he must retire, but when that time should arrive he wanted to spend his declining years near a river, upon which he might gaze in reverie of his old days on the sea. For the twenty-one acres he paid only \$2,275, which was a low price obtained through the kindness of a friend of that old Pennsylvania town, who was Mr. Frederick Whitehead, father of the present mayor, and also of ex-Judge Whitehead. At that time the place was in fine condition and very attractive, which the judge distinctly remembers, as he spent many happy days there. In speaking about it recently the judge said his father often took him there, where he would remain all day, playing in and about the barns. Those were the happiest of days. He was fond of the captain, who reciprocated in his attention and interest in the lad's sports.

The captain was married to a lady much younger than himself, of great beauty, well educated, and a very attractive figure. They had no children. While off on voyages the captain would leave her alone on the place, which proved a hardship to her, and to relieve the monotony she entertained very often and for lengthy periods a young gentleman friend. When a neighbor informed the captain he upbraided her and notified the man never to visit there again. But so soon as the captain left the visits were repeated until the inevitable happened and the captain began a suit for divorce on the ground of adultery, wherein on the first day of October, 1883, he obtained a decree for absolute divorce from Blance, permitting him to, but forbidding her from, remarrying during his lifetime. After this the captain was a changed man and grieved over the loss of a wife whom he had dearly loved. The place lost its attractions and he appealed to Mr. Whitenack to find a purchaser, which he did in the person of Robert Pettigrew, a retired diamond merchant, who had made a fortune in diamond digging in his own mines in South Africa, where it used to be the custom, according to Mr. Pettigrew, of beating the workmen, in order to make them fear their masters too much to dare to steal, and then send them naked to work in the mines, thus preventing them from secreting a precious stone about their bodies, which were carefully scanned, and their mouths and ears examined for traces of a diamond.

Mr. Pettigrew was from the same town in Pennsylvania that Mr. Whitehead came from, and purchased the Otto place June 6, 1885, for \$10.00, and went into possession, although having no family, being a bachelor. He lived with a family to whom he had leased the farm until the fall of 1888, when he went on a visit to his old home. The next week fire destroyed the buildings, to be followed by his death two months later, whereupon the farm descended to certain infant nephews and nieces, who by William W. Scott, guardian, by deed of October 14, 1889, conveyed it to George S. Robinson. Robinson sold the place to Edward W. Jewett, of Passaic. Subsequently a land company acquired it, laid out streets, and divided it into lots, many of which have now individual homes thereon. The Garfield Woolen Company has its mills on the rear end of the Gillam tract. The brick building of Fire Engine Company No. 4, of Garfield, between the road and the river, is upon this tract also. As recent as twenty-five years ago, and before changes began to take place, this spot was an unusually attractive and desirable one as a place of residence. In front flowed the river as it does to-day, only then it was unpolluted and had greater volume of water. On each side were fields under cultivation, while in the rear, were hills covered with luxuriant trees and their varied colored leaves. Indian brook coursed its way across the rear, supplying power to the grist mill of Cornelius Post just below, whose waters to-day are used by the said Garfield Worsted Mill. But, perhaps, the view from the old house must have fascinated one then as in a measure it does to-day. Going back to the thirties, a glance toward the river would show a beautiful cascade—the Dundee dam—whose great volume of water as, in great fury, it went tumbling down, would throw hundreds of sprays far out on the waters below, while the terrific crashing and churning of the water as it struck the bottom of the dam turned the whole into a white seething mass, which at some distance resembled soap suds, masses or clusters of which by the hundreds would go floating down the river, only to disappear as they came in contact with the rocks below. The greater volume and force of the water, which later was caused by the fourteen-foot fall over the dam, impelled it so ferociously and suddenly among the rocks that it tore savagely, not only around, but down to the very bottom of them, forming in very truth rapids which extended down to the present



bridge. The scene was most fascinating, added to which were fisherman wading these rapids up to the waist, climbing over the hundreds of rocks which covered the bottom. On the opposite shore, just below the dam, could be seen the old stone house and barns of Elias J. Vreeland, surrounded by tall trees and with an apple orchard that reached nearly to the present bridge. Just above this bridge was an island covered with timber. Adrian Post's grist mill along the River road, just above Outwater's lane, was doing a good business, in front of which farmers' wagons with their grain and grist might be seen. Over all this enchanting scene would be wafted the roar from the dam and the rumble of Post's mill wheel, which would reverberate from the hills along the other shore and be wafted down the river and lost among islands there. No wonder Mr. Otto was captivated.

The Outwater farm was at the northeast corner of River road and the lane which was originally (1700) called Toers' lane, and so named by Arent Toers, who resided at its extreme easterly end along the Siddle river. The farm originally was owned by Joost Cogh and later became the property of Philip Van Bussum, who settled here before the Revolution, or about 1770. During and for several years after that war he maintained a flag pole, known as Sloterdam Liberty Pole. Later the farm into the possession of Richard Outwater, after whose death and in 1895 his son, Peter, conveyed fifty acres of it to James Roberts, an Englishman, who had up to that time been engaged for a number of years in the worsted business in Philadelphia, and who wanted not only more room now, but room for expansion. He visited here and soon after acquired the land (fifty acres) and erected the mill and buildings thereon in 1895. From the very start the business—that of making worsted yarns particularly, and dyeing the same—proved a great success. In fact, the growth of the business was phenomenal and far beyond Mr. Roberts' greatest expectations, and, to his surprise, it kept on growing; so much, and so fast, that he contemplated enlarging the mill, and would have done so had he lived. Unfortunately Mr. Roberts was taken ill and died within a week, leaving no will, and all his property descended to his heirs at law, subject to the widow's dower. At his death his books showed that he had expended for the entire property, including machinery, about \$110,000. In order to be able to dispose of this property and give a good title, it was considered best to foreclose a mortgage of \$25,000 that was upon the property.

Mr. Roberts named the locality "Robertsford," having in mind the old ford across the river opposite. (Postsford, it should have been). At the sheriff's sale the entire property, land, mills and a row of brick tenements, were sold to Mrs. Sulzer, wife of John Sulzer, who held the mortgage, for about \$26,000, and she sold to Samuel Hird for a little more, but not including all the land. Mr. Hird formed the company of Samuel Hird and Sons, who have done well, reaping the benefits of a business so well established by Mr. Hird's former employer.

The old homestead, which stood for ninety years at the corner, was torn down in the winter of 1919.

*Dr. Garrison's Farm*—The farm adjoining on the north was in the possession and ownership of the Garrisons from the date of the first settlement until about 1854. Dr. John Garrison resided here during the Revolution.

The ancestor of Dr. Garrison was Pieter Gerritse, who had among ten children, three sons, who were called "Pietem's Gat," "Pietem's Piet" and "Pietem's Hans." Gat was also, by reason of his stubbornness, nicknamed "Spijker-kop Gat," or "Nail-headed Gat," because his head was considered as hard as a nail.



After the death of the father his vast landed property was divided. The division did not suit "Spijker-kop Gat," who thereupon renounced the name of Gerritse and assumed that of Van Wagoner. In this way was the Van Wagoner family born; maintained to the present time.

Adjoining the Dr. Garrison farm on the north was a small lot of about one acre, which John MacCarthy, a Scotchman, purchased in 1764 and erected a small frame house thereon, which stood for over one hundred and thirty years. In 1763 he married Abigail Van Bussum. She died in 1795 and in 1797 he married Elizabeth Post. Subsequently this property became vested in Gitty Stockholm, who conveyed it to David Devoe in 1807. A small parcel adjoining was in 1814 conveyed by Andrew B. Van Bussum to Gabriel Devoe, who conveyed the entire property to the Dundee Manufacturing Company.

John Post, the miller, subsequently acquired the Devoe, Dr. Garrison and other farms—more than 150 acres in all—which upon his death descended to his only child Gitty, then the wife of John G. Banta, whose heirs conveyed large portions to Gilbert D. Bogart, who incorporated the Passaic Brick Company, which for a few months made common brick at a loss and then sold the land to Mendel Presberger, who attempted to found a city, which resulted in failure, because of the lack of factories or mills, and no means of transportation. The heirs of Mrs. Banta organized the Ackerman Land Company, to which their holdings were conveyed.

With the formation of the Saddle River Land Company, life was injected into this section, which began improvements that still continue.

The next farm to the north, in what is now Garfield, was known as the Cadmus farm for nearly 200 years, during which period the land had been owned and possessed by members of that family until the remaining portion was conveyed to Gilbert D. Bogart, who at various times owned nearly the entire river frontage of the city.

The farm adjoining Cadmus on the north was originally part of the farm of Joost Cogh (about 1737), who devised the same to his son Arent, who gave it to his wife Catharine. In 1800 she, being a widow, married Barent Spear, and they conveyed the same to John Cadmus. This land was acquired by the Saddle River Land Company, which conveyed to the Forstman & Huffman Company the land now occupied by mill buildings. All the farms fronting Passaic river had their northerly and southerly lines run on a course of about north seventy-three degrees east.

That the rear end of the farms fronting on the river was a wild country for many years after the first settlement is evident from the fact that in 1720 money was raised by taxation to pay for the killing of wildcats, panthers, wolves, bears and foxes. The forest and swamp between Plauderville avenue and the turnpike along the line of the Short Cut railroad was the home of many wild beasts, and in particular bears, which led to the giving of the name of Bears Nest to these woods, by which they are still known.

As to the farms between Midland avenue and the Saddle river: As stated elsewhere, Midland avenue was at the rear end of the farms facing Passaic river, which broke their side lines, from which point they took a course of about south seventy-five degrees east to Saddle river. All that portion of Garfield lying between Midland avenue and the said river (excepting portions of the Cadmus and Zabriskie farms) is included in what were originally the (1) Van Winkle and (2) Kip farms, both being old Bergen county families.

The ancestor of this branch of the Van Winkle family—a numerous one hereabouts a century ago—was Ary Van Winkle, who left a will the language of which seems strange to us as we read:

In the name of God, Amen! The twenty sixth day of November in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and forty eight, I, Ary Van Winkle, of Sadel River in the county Bergen, and eastern division of the Province of New Jersey, weaver, being in good health, and of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, therefor, calling unto mind the mortality of my body, knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this, my last will and testament, that is to say: Principally, and first of all, I give and recommend my soul into the hands of God who gave it; and my body, I commend to the earth to be buried in a Christian-like and decent manner at the discretion of my children, nothing doubting, but at the general resurrection, I shall receive the same again, by the mighty power of God, and, as touching such worldly estate, wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

Imprimus, I will and order that my loving wife Yanchie (or Jennie—Editor) shall possess and enjoy all my estate, both real and personal, during the time she doth continue to being a widow, and no longer.

Item. I will and order, after the death or re-marriage of my said wife, all my lands shall devolve to my son Johannes Van Winkle, together with all my horses, cattle and utensils of husbandry, unto him my said son Johannes Van Winkle, his heirs and assigns forever.

He directs Johannes to pay to each of testator's children, viz.: Simeon, Tadius, Marynus, Casparus, Ann, the wife of George Bird, and Johanna, the wife of Staats Boss, twelve pounds and ten shillings, current money of the said Province within eight years after the death or remarriage of his widow.

Ary's grandfather, Marynes, settled here about 1698, erecting a substantial stone house which stood on the northerly side of the present Saddle river avenue, about 850 feet easterly from the river bridge. Only the narrow south end faced the avenue, and extended back the full length of the house. This was so because the road now known as South Main street from Lodi crossed the avenue at this point, and was the important road. When this road was closed it left the house without a front road. The old building was destroyed by fire about six years ago.

The Van Winkle farm reached from this house westerly to Midland avenue and extended along that avenue north and south nearly half a mile. While the homestead was never in Garfield, being in the township of Lodi, nearly the entire farm was. By the foregoing will this farm was devised to Johannes Van Winkle, from whom it passed to his son James, who devised it to his son, Jacob J., who left it to an only child, Catharine (born July 3, 1825), the wife of Henry Merselis. She died about 1912, leaving an only child, Annie, the wife of Henry Hubschmidt, born near Bears Nest.

Henry Merselis, son of Peter E., a Dutchman, believing the family descended from the Roman family of Marcella, of his own notion, adopted as his patronymic the name of Marsellus, whereupon his brothers and sisters, but not their father, did likewise. All others kept Merselis.

Mrs. Merselis (or Marsellus) sold the land from time to time in lots, preferring to do this rather than to place them in a land company. Had it not been for the stubbornness of her husband, the trolley would have followed Passaic street from the railroad depot to Lodi. He would not permit his wife to give her consent (which was necessary, as she owned the greater part of the lineal feet of frontage) simply because his great enemy, Gilbert D. Bogart, wanted the trolley. After a bitter fight this project was given up and the trolley laid out on its present route.

The ancestor of the Terhune family was Nicholas. They are of French descent and belong to the stock of Huguenots who left their native country to avoid persecution, first settling in Holland and subsequently came to this country, settling on Long Island. They were among the first settlers in this part of the county, having come here at the suggestion of Jacques Cortelyou, surveyor, and one of the patentees. Nicholas Terhune settled here about the

beginning of 1700, and purchased hundreds of acres, extending from Hackensack river to Midland avenue. (See History of Lodi).

Terhune had as neighbor, who likewise owned hundreds of acres, John Kip, the son of Isaac, the son of Nicause or Nicholas, descendants of Hendrick Kip, who came from Holland and settled in New Amsterdam in 1635, and who, by the way, is the progenitor of all the Kips hereabouts. Around this John Kip, and the land lying between the Van Winkle farm on the south, Charles street on the north, Saddle river on the east and Midland avenue on the west, hangs a tale.

John Kip was born November 23, 1735, in the old homestead on Polifly road (now Terrace avenue), along which in Colonial days so many rich men lived, cultivating hundreds of acres, extending, in this case, from that old road, clear across to the present Midland avenue. John Kip had inherited vast possessions from his father, and, like Weirt Banta, his desire to protect his possessions was greater than his love of country, and during the Revolution he had played a double part. In 1781, when raids and robberies were being carried on by the British, it was found that he was harboring those who were committing the depredations, who used his barns for storing much of the plunder in the night.

While all others were complaining of their losses, John Kip never spoke of the matter. This was suspicious and led to an inspection of his barns, where there were to be seen many of the articles stolen from farmers, including a beaver hat and shoe buckles that had been taken from his neighbor on the opposite side of the road, Nicausie Terhune.

In addition to this, he believed that the King would win the war, and in order, as he afterwards said, to help bring it to an end and thus save his property, he deliberately enlisted and went off to fight for the King.

Proceedings were instituted against him on the charge of "enlisting in the service of the King of Great Britain," whereof he was convicted and judgment rendered against him in the Bergen county court, in the term of January, 1782, under which this (vacant) and all other of his land was forfeited to the State and sold, as above stated.

This tract remained in the heirs of Nicausie Terhune until sold to Gilbert D. Bogart and others. The Bogart Heights Land Company acquired the greater portion of it. Several cemeteries are located there, among them the Sts. Peter and Paul, St. Nicholas cemetery and church farm and Hebrew cemetery.

On the westerly side of Harrison avenue stands an old weather-worn, two-storied house, the first story stone and the second frame, with a one-story kitchen attached. Its exact location is such that if Naples place were extended to the said avenue, it would run through the house. Originally about five acres of land went with the house, were part of the Van Winkle farm, and conveyed by Van Winkle to Joseph Wharton, the schoolmaster of the old Slaughterdam school, who sold it to Garret Van Vorst, among whose children was Catharine, who married James Slater, May 31, 1838, and had two children, James Henry, born September 20, 1840, died January 24, 1842, and John Jacob (after two uncles), born November 28, 1842. During this period the family resided at Five Corners, at what was then Hudson City, and where one of their closest friends, the late George V. De Mott, resided nearby.

Mr. Slater does not, nor did he ever, remember his father, who died in 1844, before he was two years of age, whereupon Mrs. Slater and John Jacob made their home with her father, at the present Garfield. Mr. Slater, while making his home on his grandfather's place, Garfield Hill, began going to Slaughter Dam school when about six years of age. The old school house stood between the road and river, where Belmont avenue, if extended, would have

taken it in. His teachers were a Mr. Cross, who was the mildest of men, and James Yorston, whose handwriting was equal to any copper plate engraving, as appears by a bill which Mr. Slater has preserved in a frame under glass hanging in his bed room, and which reads:

Slauterdam, May 7th, 1849.	
Mrs. Slater:	
To James Yorston	Dr.
To school fee for John Jacob for one quarter fee for January 29th..	\$1.75
For a reading book .....	6½
	<hr/>
	\$1.81½
Received payment,	
JAMES YORSTON.	

This teacher was very strict in discipline, far more so than Mr. Cross, who had a habit of taking a nap during school hours, of which boys took advantage by jumping out of a window and engaging in sports outside for about fifteen minutes, when they would crawl back the same way they jumped out and be in their seats when teacher awoke. In 1850 Mr. Slater took up his residence with his Uncle Jacob, of Paterson, where he resided for five years, during which period he attended what is now No. 3 School, on Main, near Slater street, and for the rest of his time he was clerk in the clothing store of Henry Demarest, of 97 Main street. In 1855 he went to Lodi and secured employment in the office of Rennie's Mills, where he remained until 1857. On May 30, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Second New Jersey Volunteers, from Paterson. He saw three years active service, participating in the battles of Bull Run, Chantilly, Antietam and Gettysburg, without a wound, and received an honorable discharge, June 21, 1864. Mr. Slater served as county clerk of Passaic county from April 16, 1901, to November 15, 1921.

## CHAPTER VI.

### ISLANDS, NAVIGATION AND LOCALITIES.

Originally there were seven, but by the formation of Dundee lake, those above the Dundee dam were obliterated from sight. This left three below that dam, the title of which is vested in the owners respectively of the land lying opposite to each in Garfield, by reason of the patent by which they were conveyed. These islands have never been improved. The largest one, between Belmont avenue and Botany street extended, was used by the Indians in their fishing operations. At one time Cornelius C. Post attempted to cultivate it, but floods destroyed the crops and put an end to cultivation.

The bridge from Passaic street to Wall street, Passaic, was first built in 1868, and called the "Iron bridge." In 1859 a law was passed authorizing Christian A. Zabriskie, Andrew C. Cadmus, John Banta and others to erect a bridge "at some point between Zabriskie's Landing and Dundee dam," and to charge tolls: Persons on foot, one cent; wagon, cart or sleigh, four cents; one-horse carriage, six cents; two-horse carriage, ten cents; two-horse drays, eight cents; four-horse vehicles, ten cents; horned cattle and horses, two cents; hogs, calves and sheep, one cent. Persons on foot, going to attend divine service or a funeral, were not required to pay toll. This bridge was never built.

On Monday, September 11, 1871, one of the three spans of the iron bridge fell down into the river, while a team of horses belonging to Robert Rennie, of Lodi, was upon it. The horses were not even injured, but the driver was lost. Instead of repairing, at a cost of \$1,300, an entirely new bridge was

built in 1872, which after a quarter century's use was replaced by the present iron, reinforced with cement, bridge.

The second bridge was the one from President street, Passaic, erected in 1872 by Gershom Rusling, to enable him to sell his land in Garfield. The third was at Monroe street, which was erected in 1875 by the East Passaic Land Company. Both the second and third were destroyed by freshets. The fourth was at Outwater lane, built as a county bridge, the entrance to which was conveyed to the county by Charles Otto and John R. Outwater in 1881. The fifth was the present Monroe street bridge.

As far back as 1811 an attempt was made to erect a bridge about a thousand feet north of the Dundee dam, where was an island. In May of that year commissioners laid a road between the River road and the river and across the island, but a resolution to build the bridge failed because there was "no road at the landing of the bridge, as the law required." At this point there was a fording place from the first settlement to about 1860, when Dundee lake submerged it.

*Navigation*—During the Revolution, when acres and acres of land were heavily wooded and when nothing interfered with the rain drops as they coursed their paths to the "river Passaick," that stream was much higher in its volume of water than since. Then boats of light draught were able to navigate to Adrian Post's grist and saw mill, just north of the Outwater bridge.

One of the earliest boats to navigate the river between this point and Newark was the schooner "Polly," a sailboat, which operated from 1800 to 1820. Henry F. Post, the owner and captain, was in 1816 sued for damages by Benjamin Munn, who charged Post with having maliciously damaged his fishing net by sailing the "Polly" into and through, causing a loss of many shad. The case was tried before 'Squire Van Winkle and a jury, at the house of Adrian Post (not related to defendant), who assessed the damages at \$25. On an appeal to the Supreme Court the verdict was sustained.

Boats carrying both freight and passengers operated on the Passaic river between Zabriskie's dock, Newark and New York, from about the year 1790. The first were sailboats, followed by steamboats, of which the first one, named "Oive Branch," commenced her trips to Newark daily, but discontinued on the coming on of winter, never to resume.

In 1842 Abraham Zabriskie, in order to supply the demand, built a light draft boat 100 feet long, but only twenty feet wide, in order to negotiate the narrow bridge draws, and as a venture for that time placed the propeller in the stern instead of one on each side. She bore the strange name of "Proprietor and Owner," was pronounced a very nice boat of her kind, and was used for freight and passengers between the present Garfield, Passaic, Delawanna, Belleville, Newark, and New York, making trips Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. He had storehouses built at each of the places named, and did a thriving business for two years, when because of troubles in business of other kinds, Zabriskie was obliged to suspend all trips by this boat.

The writer has in his possession the original bill on blue paper, of which the following is a copy:

Steamer Proprietor and Owner.

New York, May 31, 1844.

Bought of Delaware & Hudson Coal Co. 3 tons Lackawanna Lump Coal \$3.75—\$11.25.

Received payment,

F. NEILS, Treasurer.

The next boat to operate between Garfield and New York was the "Lodi," which made trips every other day. At the end of three years the river chan-

nel became too shallow to permit of navigation so far as Garfield, and the next boat to ply the waters of the Passaic, the "Hugh Bolton," had her terminus on the dock at Gregory avenue, Passaic, and navigation to Garfield were never resumed.

Abraham Bush, whose grandsons still reside in Garfield, was a sea captain and operated boats on the river, most of the time for Zabriskie, between here, Newark and New York. He was called and known as Captain Bush. He died December 22, 1866, in his ninetyeth year. He was captain of the "Polly" from 1800 to 1820. In his many years of sailing he never had a fatal accident. He resided in an attractive cottage on Peck Hook road (Saddle River avenue), opposite Hammerschlag mill. Captain Caleb Neagles was a well known and popular pilot on the river between 1810 and 1860.

*Floods*—The first of which there is any record occurred away back in 1765, which did considerable damage to buildings near the shore, the water covering the low land south of Outwater lane and extending from 200 to 500 feet inland, flooding many cellars. Similar floods occurred in 1767, 1778, 1792 and 1804. The one of 1810 demolished the dam near the present Dundee dam, and later it repeated the trick, doing even more damage to property. Until 1852 the country escaped floods, but witnessed several freshets. In 1854 floods renewed their havoc, repeating them in December, 1878; February, 1881; September, 1882; August, 1893; March, 1902, and October 8, 9, 10, 1903. This last eclipsed any previous flood in the extent of its flow and damage.

*Localities*—Peck Hook, a locality lying on Saddle River avenue, between that river and Lodi road, was named after an Indian, under circumstances as related in the history of Lodi, in this work, to which readers are referred.

Peck Hook Landing and Zabriskie Landing were one and the same, located on Passaic river, about opposite Bogart avenue. Peck Hook road led from this point to Peck Hook.

Plauderville, near Bear's Nest, with a station on the Bergen County Short Cut railroad, was so named by Franz Danz, a farmer there, and under the following circumstances:

Franz Danz, Frank Muller, John T. Brand and others, all Germans and owners of considerable real estate in the neighborhood, sought a proper name, but their efforts brought no results. They were advised to consult "Gil" Bogart, which they did, and he suggested that they go to Brooklyn and lay their plan of forming a German town before their friends there. A saloon on Fulton street, Brooklyn, and night of meeting agreed upon, each of the men wrote to friends inviting them to attend the meeting, which there was held, and plans submitted to a committee, who after investigating the property reported with a recommendation of the purchase of a tract in the borough of Garfield, then known as the Amos Brand farm, part of which during the Revolution had been owned by Joost Cogh, the patriot who fought, worked and sustained losses through the war, and part by Dr. John Garrison, who was a Tory and acted the part well. The Plauderville Land Company was formed and deed taken for the Brand property. Plauderville was selected from "Plauder Ecke" (gossip corner), a newspaper of Brooklyn, circulating among the Germans. It means "gossip village," which from the beginning was a lie, as the place is not, and never was gossipy. The name should be forgotten for this, if for no other reason.

Belmont, a name given to the hill section, whose center avenue was given that name by Daniel Van Winkle, forty odd years ago.

East Passaic adjoined Belmont on the south, and was applied to that locality by John F. Barkley, the owner of the land in 1872.



Dundee Dam originally was Slaughter Dam until about 1858, after the same had been acquired and a new dam erected by the Dundee Manufacturing Company, when the old name gave way to the name of the company, and the region thereabouts was referred to as Dundee Dam.

That section of the city fronting the Passaic river and extending from Monroe street to and beyond the city's northerly limits, was called and known as Slaughter Dam, modernized into Slotterdam. The Passaic river between Grand street and the Dundee dam had been for centuries the best and most noted fishing place throughout the entire river, and where every spring shad were easily caught by thousands. The Indians who had inhabited this region from a time, as Blackstone says, "whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary," constructed a series of loose stone dams across the entire width of the river. Near or about midway of the stream an opening was left in each dam, through which the fish would attempt to pass and be caught in nets placed there. These dams, some in dilapidated condition, were in existence when Hollanders settled here. The dams were repaired and fishing in the same old way was continued by the early settlers. The openings in the dams were sluiceways or sluices, which some people have assumed gave rise to Slaughter Dam—not dams—as will be observed. But it is impossible to make Slouter out of sluices. Then, again, a few students of history have advanced the theory that the locality was named Sluyter dam, after Peter Sluyter, who was possibly the first white man to have seen these Indian dams. About noon of March 4, 1679, in a rowboat with two other men, he came up the Northwest kill (Passaic river) from Newark to inspect the land between that stream and Saddle river, intending to visit the Great (or Passaic) falls at Paterson. In his written account he says that, upon reaching where now is Garfield, they took their provisions out of the boat and carried them to the hut of some Indians, and proceeded on foot to the falls, which he speaks of as a most difficult trip, from which they returned at 8 o'clock, tired, wet and cold. It was dark and walking slippery over precipices, and crossing little streams. The presumption is that one or more of these dams blocked the boat's passage and obliged him to forego the continuation of his trip in the boat whose motive power was furnished by Hans, a husky Indian. In addition to this, Sluyter was an intimate friend of Jacques Cortelyou, the first white settler here, and who no doubt out of respect to his friend, and as a reminder of that friend's trip, called it Sluyter's dam (not dams). There have always been as many reasons given to the meaning of the word as there have been ways of its spelling, which have been: Slaughter, Slaughter, Slater, Slatter, Slaughter, Slotter, Sooter, Sluiter, Sluyter, Slotter and Slaughter. Some of the definitions were: Place of slaughtering animals; Slater, name of a Lodi family; Slaghter, name of some German, but of what place or date was unknown; Slotter, Slaughter, sluiceways in dams. But no explanation was offered for the last-mentioned spelling, which is the correct one. If this had been done, the name would have been and continued to be written "Slaughter" Dam, pronounced "Slotter."

Formerly the name was Slaughter Dam, but of more recent years one word has been used for the two, viz., Slotterdam, the derivation and meaning of which puzzled the writer for years and years. He was satisfied that the reference was to one dam, and not to the many fish dams of the Indians or Dutch. He also believed that the name was neither Indian or Dutch. This led him to a careful study of the word, covering a period of over twenty years previous to 1922, at the end of which he made the discovery of the meaning of the name and the reason of its application as set forth in another part of Garfield's history (see Chapter IV, under title "The Land Divided").



Slougher Dam Landing was on the shore of Passaic river, near the entrance to the present bridge at the foot of Tuer's (Outwater's) lane, and often referred to in ancient documents. The ford across the river was from this place, to which a road or lane led from the main road, now River drive. It was the best known spot in the old township. It was from this place the British started in their pursuit of Washington and the American army on November 26, 1776. Near by were Adrian Post's grist mills.

Saddle River was a name applied both to a large tract of land and the river. The Indian name for the latter was Warepeake run, or Rerakanes river, and the tract of land Aqueyquinunke in the Indian deed, for which it is "Capt. Berrie's creek," whose it was, as appears by an Indian deed dated November 29, 1686, from Weighrerens on behalf of Nachpunk, Wittamackpao, Hanayahame and Tantaqua, Indian proprietors, "for their share of a run of water called Warepeake or Rerakanes or Saddle river, of which said Berry had bought a share before." This reference is to an Indian deed dated February 2, 1671, for land in Lodi and other townships, "five rods beyond the Warepeake run," in which deed the two first named Indians did not join. They represented the division of the tribe on the east side, and the others of the tribe on the west or Garfield. Occasionally "Sadler's brook" is given to the stream.

The name Sadel River was given by two of the patentees, viz., Captain Matthias Nicoll and Richard Stillwell, who came from Argylshire, Scotland, wherein are a valley and a stream, both bearing the name of Sadel. Townley in 1685 married the widow of Governor Carteret, through whom he claimed to be the owner of all land the Governor owned at his death. Townley died in 1711, leaving his widow and two sons, Effingham and Charles. Under the old English law of primogeniture, Effingham inherited all his father's estate, he being "the eldest son."

## CHAPTER VII.

### OLD HOMES, SLAVES, PHYSICIANS, FUNERALS.

Without exception, every one of the early settlers of Garfield was "on easy street." Each had extensive farms with a comfortable dwelling, large barns and numerous outbuildings, well supplied with all necessary farming utensils and well stocked with horses, cows, hogs (and, being near streams), ducks, geese, chickens and colored slaves. The dwelling house was furnished in keeping with the times.

The land was exceptionally fertile, and the whole region was looked upon as the garden spot, where abundance prevailed. This was very forcibly shown by the soldiers of the British army, who, during the week of November 21-27, 1776, lingered here, attracted by the abundance of good food, provender and shelter, instead of pursuing General Washington and the American army, which they had started from Hackensack to do.

The following verses on "The Bergen Planter" were written by Philip Freneau about 1764:

Attached to lands that ne'er deceived his hopes,

This rustic sees the seasons come and go.

His autumn's toils, returned in summer's crops;

While limped streams to cool his herbiage flow,

And if some cares intrude upon his mind,

They are such cares as Heaven, for man, designed.

He, to no pompous dome comes, hat in hand,

Where new-made Squires affect the courtly smile;

Nor where Pomposo, midst his foreign band,

Extols the sway of Kings in swelling style,

With tongue that babbled when it should have hushed,  
A head that never thought—a face that never blushed.

He, on no party, hangs his hopes or fears,  
Nor seeks the vote that baseness must procure;  
No stall-fed Mammon for his gold reverts,  
No splendid offers from his chests allure;  
While showers descend, and suns, their beams display,  
The same to him, if Congress go or stay.

He at no levees watches for a glance,  
(Slave to disgusting distant forms and modes)  
Heeds not the herd at Bufo's midnight dance,  
Dullman's mean rhymes or Shylock's birthday odes;  
Follies like these he deems beneath his care,  
And Titles leaves for simpletons to wear.

Where wandering brooks from mountain sources roll,  
He seeks, at noon, the waters of the shade,  
Drinks deep, and fears no poison in the bowl  
That Nature for her happiest children made:  
And from whose clear and gently passing wave,  
All drink alike—the master and the slave.

The scheming statesman shuns his homely door,  
Who on the miseries of his country fed;  
Ne'er glanced his eye from that base pilfered store  
To view the sword suspended by a thread—  
Nor that "hand writing," graved upon the wall  
That tells him—but in vain—"The sword must fall."

He ne'er was made a holiday machine,  
Wheeled here and there by Squires in livery clad;  
Nor dreads the sons of legislation keen,  
Hard hearted laws and penalties most sad—  
In humble hope his little fields were sown;  
A trifle in your eye—but all his own.

The real life of a Jersey Dutchman was lived on these farms, which as a rule was productive of large families of children, and tended to longevity, many reaching into the eighties, quite a number of the nineties, and a few passing the century mark.

The houses were constructed of stone gathered from the fields and laid up in a clay mortar, mixed with fine straw. The walls on the inside were white-washed. The main building was about thirty by fifty feet, with a broad hall extending from front to rear, at each end of which was a double Dutch door, made into two parts, one above the other. The upper part was found very serviceable. It could be left open to let the air and keep the babies in and keep the fowls, swine and cattle out. From the lower hall broad stairs led to the upper floor, which, if divided, was into small rooms with board partitions. As a rule, however, the entire second floor was one large room, used to store grain, fruit and vegetables. Attached to one end, usually the south or east end, so as to get the benefit of the sunlight in the early, and shade in the later, hours of the day, was the kitchen, which at all times, especially in winter, was the most popular and comfortable place on the whole farm. It had four rooms, two down and two up. Besides the living room, with its large open fireplace, there was a bedroom opening into it, and used by the "old folks." The rooms above were bed rooms, one for boys, the other for girls of the household. In rare cases an extra bedroom for "company" was partitioned off of one of the immense rooms of the main building downstairs. One of these rooms, the sitting room, was used only when company came, while the parlor was set aside for the calls of the minister and his wife, weddings, christenings and

funerals. All timber was of oak, axe dressed, joined together with tongue and mortice joints held in place by wooden pins.

In those early days, bed rooms were never heated. If the nights should be extremely cold, an extra feather bed would be placed atop of the quilts. Gerrit Post, who lived in the old Post homestead, informed the writer that he, like all other boys, slept in the big open garret, whose walls were the unfinished stone walls of the house, and the ceiling was the unfinished rafters and shingles of the roof, through the racks of which glimpses of light might be caught, and rain and snow would fall upon the bed. Many a morning he awoke to find his bed covered with snow. But he suffered no discomfort nor ill effects therefrom, and attained the age of eighty-four years, in spite of the rain and snow falling on the bed.

Whittier aptly expresses this aspect of a boy's life of that time in his "Snow Bound:"

Within our beds, awhile, we heard  
The wind that round the gables roared,  
With now and then a ruder shock,  
Which made our very bedsteads rock.  
We heard the loosened clapboards tost,  
The board nails creaking in the frost;  
And on us through the unplastered wall,  
Felt the light-sifted snow flakes fall.  
But sleep stole on as sleep will do,  
When hearts are light and life is new;  
Faint and more faint the murmurs grew,  
Till in the summer-land of dreams,  
They softened to the sound of streams.

The only means of light were candles of home manufacture. They were made by mothers and daughters in moulds, in the centre of which the wick would be suspended, when the hot tallow would be poured into the mould and allowed to stand until the candles became hard, when they would be taken out ready for use. Candlesticks were of various metals, some of them being richly ornamented, particularly the silver ones. In the course of time, lamps came to be used, the first kind being called the "Betty," which were shallow things, some about three inches in diameter and one inch deep, while others were square or triangular. All had a spout projecting from the rim. They were filled with grease, while a wick would be placed in the spout. This wick would reach the grease, which it would absorb and carry to its farther end, which would be lighted, giving forth fitful dull illumination, accompanied by much smoke and nauseous odor.

Spinning and tailoring were also occupations of women exclusively. Flax was raised in small quantities at least on every farm. It had to be, as it was a necessity. Flax was pulled for spinning when the base of the stalk began to turn yellow, which was the last week in June. The flax was spun on spinning wheels, which were usually made by wheelwrights. Most of those used here were made by John Vasher, who had his shop on the old Wesel road, about 300 feet south of Crook's avenue, in the present city of Clifton. This was before the Dundee lake was ever thought of, and when the Passaic river was so shallow as to permit fording. In addition to flax, there also was the spinning of wool. Each farmer, while raising enough flax to supply the household linen, kept enough sheep to supply enough wool for the family wardrobe. After being sheared the wool was assorted and cleaned, then it was soaked in grease, about three pounds of grease to ten of wool. Carding came next. Wood cards were rectangular pieces of thin board, with a handle on the back or side; fastened to this was a slab of leather, thickly set with bent wire teeth,

similar to a coarse brush. A woman took one card with her left hand, and resting it on her knee drew a bunch of wool across it several times until a sufficient quantity of fibre had been caught upon the wire teeth. She then drew the second wool card, which had to be warmed, across the first several times until the fibres were brushed parallel. The wool was then carded or rolled into small, fleecy rools, ready for spinning, which was the most flexible and graceful series of movements imaginable. The spinner stood, slightly bent forward, lightly poised on her left foot; with her left hand she picked up a slender roll of the wool, about as large in diameter as the little finger, and wound the end of the fibres on the point of the spindle. She then gave a slight push to the wheel with a wooden peg in her right hand, and seized with her left the roll at the right length from the spindle to allow for one spinning. It took months of labor to finish the work. The wool was often dyed—blue from indigo; red from cochineal logwood and madder; browns and yellows from red oak or hickory. Weaving of all kinds was done on hand looms, which were made by local carpenters. In addition to the weaving of cloth, toweling, carpet and other wide materials, there were also woven tapes, ribbons, garters, belts, hat bands, and even shoe strings. Because of the hard work entailed in the production of these materials, great care was taken of them, and it is a matter of common knowledge that articles of clothing served several generations, both of men and women. Many useful kitchen utensils of wood were made with a jack knife by men who were adepts in that art. Leather was supplied from the cattle, the skins of which would be taken to tanneries and made into leather. Michael Vreeland had a famous tannery near the shop of John Vasher, above referred to. In fact, this community was almost self-supporting, and there were very few articles purchased at stores.

#### THE DESERTED FARM-HOUSE.

This antique dome the insatiate tooth of time  
 Now level with the dust has almost laid;  
 Yet ere 'tis gone, I seize my humble theme  
 From these low ruins, that the years have made.

Behold the unsocial hearth!—where once the fires  
 Blaz'd high, and sooth'd the wintry traveller's woes;  
 See the weak roof, that abler props requires,  
 Admits the winds, and swift descending snows.

Here, to forget the labours of the day,  
 No more the swains at evening hours repair,  
 But wandering flocks assume the well known way  
 To shun the rigours of the midnight air.

In yonder chamber, half to ruin gone,  
 Once stood the ancient housewife's curtained bed—  
 Timely the prudent matron has withdrawn,  
 And each domestic comfort with her fled.

The trees, the flowers that her own hands had rear'd,  
 The plants, the vines, that were so verdant seen,—  
 The trees, the flowers, the vines have disappear'd,  
 And every plant has vanished from the green.

Once, in the bounds of this deserted room,  
 Perhaps some swain nocturnal courtship made,  
 Perhaps some Sherlock mus'd amidst the gloom;  
 Since Love and Death forever seek the shade.

Perhaps some miser, doom'd to discontent,  
 Here counted o'er the heaps acquir'd with pain:  
 He to the dust—his gold, on traffick sent,  
 Shall ne'er disgrace these mouldering walls again.

Nor shall the glow-worm fopling, sunshine bred,  
Seek, at the evening hour, this wonted dome—  
Time has reduc'd the fabrick to a shed,  
Scarce fit to be the wandering beggar's home.

And none but I its dismal doom lament—  
None, none but I o'er its cold ashes mourn,  
Sent by the muse—(the time perhaps mis-spent)  
To write dull stanzas on this dome forlorn.

The following from an account book will give the prices of articles in early days:

1807—1 lb butter 0.20  
1807—One Bushel of tators 0.4.0  
1807—1 pt of milk 0.0.3  
1807—For going to Hackensack 0.2.6  
1807—Gidion Ackerman Cr. Eight Cheairs  
3.4.0  
1807—3½ bushils of flax seed 1.18.6  
1807—1 bushel of Sault 0.8.0  
1 lb of to-bacco 0.1.6  
½ bushel of Corn 0.2.9  
1808—One Calf Skin 0.10.0  
½ Gallon of Oil 0.5.0  
1809—to one Beurow 6.8.0  
May  
1809—19 shad 0.15.10  
125 herren 0.5.0  
1 Drake 2.6  
31 cabbage heads 8.0  
1809—1 Gal. vinigar 0.2.0  
1 Qt. Rie Flour 0.7.0  
For matting one Chear 0.2.0  
1810—to ——— 48 feet of Gum Bords for  
his Mothers Coffin 0.16.0  
1810—to one hogg  
7 cts lb amounts to 18 dollars 9  
cts  
1810—1 Gallon of Cider 0.1.0  
1810—\$37.50 it being the one equal half of  
the price of a new waggon  
1810—For the youse of the Cider mill  
1812—to riding Chearse to Hoboken 0.16.0  
Paid Gates 0.5.0  
1812—1 Shad 0.1.0

(Evidently wedding outfit.)

1831—Apr. 22—  
One Beurow & Field Bedsted &  
Cord .....\$35.87½  
15 yars Bedtick 6 yards Muslin &  
quilt cotton ..... 4.81  
One Washkittel & teakittel & Can-  
delstick ..... 8.25  
One Closeline & Butter tray & Ladel  
& Wash machine (board)..... .88  
Fethers & one pare blankets..... 19.50  
one part Smoding Irons..... .88  
one Lookinglass ..... 13.00

the Above account must not Be Chard against her.

1812—Two lbs Cotton 0.2.0  
1812—A half loaf of bread 0.1.0  
1812—for making one trowsers 0.3.6  
1812—7 lbs of Indian flour 0.1.0  
1 lb of Lard 0.1.3  
1½ lbs of Pork 0.1.6  
½ bbl. cider 0.7.0  
Sept.  
1812—Dr. Campbele Dr. three Loads of  
Apples with 38 Bushels in each  
Load at eight cents per Bushel come  
to \$9.12 ct.  
1813—to one pair of sled shoes 0.2.0  
1813—7½ Bushels of Ashes 0.7.6  
1813—10 Bushels of Oats 2.10.0  
1814—One Qut Mutton 14½ lbs at 7d po  
0.8.6  
1814—one beasts hide waying 55 lb at 6 cents  
per lbs 1.6.5  
1814—Three pare of Stockens 0.9.0  
1 Sheap Skin 0.1.0  
1815—1 Qt. Lam 0.5.0  
Oisters 0.6.0  
1 lb pepper 0.2.9  
½ lb Tea 0.6.6  
14 lbs wheat flour 0.7.0  
7 lbs. Sugar 0.8.9  
1825—to esepences to New York 0.10.0  
Cartage 0.1.6  
horskeeping 4  
Pikeage 2.6  
1825—one lb of candals 0.1.0

one pare hand Iron & Shovel & tongs.\$ 6.00  
one tubfore kelors (colors), three  
pales, one churn ..... 10.25  
one Sope tub ..... 2.25  
A half Dozen Chairs ..... 5.00  
One Cow ..... 15.00  
One tabel \$9. Ditto one \$4. one  
Stand \$4 ..... 17.00  
1832—March 10  
Eight fancy Chares ..... 14.00  
Sept. 16—  
Dr to Cash ..... 60.00

*Slaves*—Every farmer had slaves, numbering from half a dozen to a score or more, who were used for all kinds of labor. Within the limits of the present Garfield, before and during the War of the Revolution, there were more than 200 held in bondage. This number almost doubled during the following thirty years. Next to New York, New Jersey had more slaves than any other State

north of the Mason and Dixon line, and Bergen county led all others in the number of her slaves, which reached high water mark in 1810, when there were 2,180 held in bondage within her borders.

It may be stated generally that they were not treated with any such inhumanity as depicted in "Uncle Tom's Cabin," or in the ghastly records of the South. And yet, in the records we find instances of great cruelty right here, adjacent to Garfield, although be it said to the credit of her former slaveholders, no unreasonable treatment or punishment was inflicted upon their slaves. So far as the records show, the most cruel forms of punishment were inflicted in what is now either the borough or township of Lodi. For an account of which see under the "History of Lodi" in this work.

Although colored folk were brought to this country from Africa, few of them reached the farmers of this locality, where nine-tenths of those held in bondage were native slaves, born in lawful wedlock or otherwise, upon the many farms, who until sold or manumitted remained with their respective masters until death. Notwithstanding the enactment of laws intended to abolish all slavery in the State, it was not until the adoption of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution, December 18, 1865, that this blight upon the United States was removed, and slaves and slavery ceased to exist, although nearly all of the older slaves refused to consider themselves free, preferring to be called, treated and serving as slaves, in order to be sure of care and support from the old master. A case in point is that of Anthony Appleby, a slave in the Terhune family, where he was born, and after his freedom continued to serve as a slave for a long time thereafter until his death.

Slaves were considered only as chattels, being bartered and sold, as any inanimate article. The price of males was greater than that of females of the same age. From forty to forty-five years of age, they brought the highest prices, ranging from £50 to £90, rarely £100. Women brought about one-half of what men brought. Prices of boys ranged from £20 to £50; girls one-half of these sums, in ages from eight to twenty years. Slaves were often advertised for sale, and in these enlightened days it causes one to ponder as he reads:

The subscriber, being in years, purposes to leave off Farming, and has now to dispose of, a likely Negroe man 21 years of age. Has been in the country seven years; understands country work; is a willing industrious Fellow, and very handy about the house.

Also a Mulatto Lad, this Country born, 15 years of age, large and strong and understands Plantation Work well, is a good hand among horses, and drives a team well.

Fifteen years! That tender age when the youth of the present age has the privilege of attending school. In those far-off days, slaves were not allowed to go school.

"To be Sold—For no other fault than that of a little intoxication, a Negro Fellow, aged 20 years. Expert at waiting and every kind of housework. Enquire of the Printer." Only two lines are given to capital punishment: "John Thomas and John Lucas were executed for felony yesterday."

Opposite Slotterdam and along the westerly shore of Dundee lake was a rich and beautiful plain called Wesel, settled by Hollanders from Wesel (pronounced Weasel), in Rhenish Prussia. Among them was Paul Powilisson, who resided in a stone house (still standing) at the corner of Dundee drive and Kipp avenue, Clifton. He owned many colored slaves, among them one Prince, whom he sold, according to a bill of sale, the original being in the possession of the writer:

Know All Men By These Presents, that I, Paul Paulison of Weasel, in the township of Acquackanonk, county of Essex, state of New Jersey, for, and in consideration of two hundred and twenty-five dollars to me paid by Abraham Cadmus, of the township of Saddle

River, in the county of Bergen, state aforesaid. Have bargained and sold, and by these presents, do bargain and sell in plain and open market, one negro man, named Prince, aged about forty-seven years, who, to the best of my knowledge, is sound and healthy, in all his parts, and I do bind myself, my heirs and assigns unto the said Abraham Cadmus, his heirs and assigns, that the said Negro man named Prince from all persons or person claiming or to claim from, or under me, I will warrant and forever defend.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this nineteenth day of December in the year of our Lord, 1800.

PAUL POWELLSON.

Witnesses: Henry Doremus, Thomas Cadmus.

This sale was made at a public auction held in the tavern shed of the Tap-House-on-the-Hill, adjoining the old First Reformed (now the Polish) Church on River drive. These sales were held annually by farmers, who took this means of disposing of slaves, whose work being finished, were no longer required, and whose sale relieved the master for the slave's support and care during the winter months.

Slaves had a habit of running away. The poorer ones were never sought, but the better ones were hunted and advertised for:

Ran away from the subscriber on Tuesday, November 26, 1772, a Mulatto servant man named Cornelius Gallagher, about 26 years of age, 5 feet 6½ inches high. Had on when he went away: A grey homespun jacket, bluffel trousters, new shoes, old hat, an old coarse shirt. But it is supposed he will change all his clothes. He is middling well set. Has red beard, and lost the first joint off forefinger of left hand, and part of the other next to it. Whoever shall take him up and secure him in any of his Majesty's goals or bring him to me shall have forty shillings reward and all reasonable charges paid by me.

WILLIAM HUGG.

Ran Away—From the subscriber fourteen days ago, a Negro man named Pompey—a well set fellow about 5 feet 8 inches high, speaks both English and Dutch, but something broken. Had on when he went away, a claret coloured coat, grey waistcoat, lined with flannel, blue broad cloth breeches, white linen trousers, one check and two white shirts. Is about 35 years of age. Whoever takes up said slave and secures him in any of his Majesty's goals or returns him to Captain Josiah Banks (Slooterdam), near Hackensack, shall have four dollars reward. May 19, 1771.

Not only the men, but women also, ran away, as appears by the following notice published in a newspaper:

Ran away from the subscriber, on Sunday night, May 9, 1773, a likely young Negro wench named Hager, about twenty years old. Had on a black and white striped linsey woolsey short gown and petty-coat with some other clothes she took with her. She had stole some goods and was under a warrant for stealing when she absented herself. Any person who takes up and secures her, so that she was be had again, shall have reward ten dollars and all reasonable charge paid by

JACOB MORRELL.

In addition to colored slaves, there were white ones, mostly Irish, who were known as "Redemptioners," so called for this reason:

The terrible famine in Ireland during the middle of the eighteenth century drove thousands from that country to this. Ninety-nine per cent. probably was unable to pay costs of board and transportation, to raise which these poor wretches were sold by the ship's owner to the highest bidder, usually farmers, who would take the person so sold and keep him at work at an insignificant wage, requiring years to work out, in order to secure his redemption. Among them were men of learning, such as ministers, lawyers, doctors and school teachers. Timothy O'Brien, one of them, taught here. Many of these "Redemptioners," tiring of the drudgery of farm life and longing to engage in their trade or profession, ran away before completing their terms of service. Among the many cases in which rewards were offered may be seen the following:

Ran Away—John Colgan, John Barlow, Howell Dawdy, Irishmen. The first about 30 years of age. Dark complexion, hair and eyes. He has followed school teaching. Barlow was 35, Sandy complexion, light hair which he wears tied. He understands medicine.



Dawdy was about 26. Has light hair, with a mole on his chin. All are fond of singing, particularly after partaking of strong liquor of which they are fond.

The following obituary may prove interesting:

Charity, a slave 95 years old, died March 12, 1871, and was buried in Slauterdam burying ground.

She remained a slave, having refused to be free. She was born a slave at Slauterdam, in the family of Simeon Van Riper, on the bank of Passaic river in 1776 and distinctly remembered events after the Revolution. Upon Van Riper's death, she went to reside with his daughter's family, Richard Alyea. She had no other name. Never until a few weeks of her death had she known what sickness was. On the same date Anthony Appleby died at the age of ninety years. He had been a slave all his life after being born in slavery in Slaughterdam.

To the credit of the slave owners of this locality, it may be said that their fatherly kindness and consideration won from their slaves the greatest of affection, and the thought of being separated was enough to keep them in the path of right living. Many of them accompanied their old master and "missus" to church, where they were accommodated with seats in quarters allotted to them in the "Slaves' Gallery." They appreciated their good homes, and, as a rule, lived to a good old age to enjoy them. They were seldom sick, although many, because of careless living, suffered later with rheumatism.

In addition to colored slavery there was a form of slavery placed upon the white youth, which, while it lasted, was more exacting and burdensome than colored slavery. This was apprenticeship during which a youth was most rigidly bound to serve his master for a term of years, which he did faithfully. The following, being a copy of the original in the writer's possession, is of the general form of Articles of Apprenticeship then in use:

This Indenture, Witnesseth that Halmagh Cadmus, son of Thomas Cadmus, of the County of Bergen, and State of New Jersey, aged fifteen years and seven months, hath put himself, of his own free will, and with the consent of Thomas Cadmus, his father, testified by said Halmagh Cadmus, hand and seal, apprentice to William Terhune, to learn the art, trade, and occupation of a cordwainer, of the town of Newark, and, after the manner of an apprentice, to serve from the date hereof, for the term of four years and eleven months, during which time the said apprentice, his master shall faithfully serve, his secrets keep and his lawful commands obey; he shall do no damage to his master, nor suffer it to be done without letting or giving notice to his master; he shall not embezzle nor waste his master's goods, nor lend them without consent; he shall not play at dice, cards or any unlawful games; he shall not frequent taverns or tippling houses, commit fornication, nor contract matrimony; he shall not absent himself from his master's service without his master's consent, but shall, in all things behave himself as a good and faithful apprentice, during said term. And said master shall endeavor to teach or cause to be taught and instructed said apprentice in the art, trade and occupation of cordwainer, and to find him during said time, in sufficient meat, washing and lodging, and to pay him yearly and every year, the sum of fifteen dollars, and one quarter's night schooling, and what shoes he will wear during said term, without any charge therefor. And for the performance of the covenants aforesaid the parties bind themselves each to the other firmly by these presents.

In Witness Whereof, They have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals, May 2, 1826.

Witnesses:

PETER DOREMUS,  
JOHN ZABRISKIE.

HALMAGH CADMUS,  
THOMAS CADMUS,  
WILLIAM TERHUNE.

The following is a copy of a slave's bill of sale:

To all to whom these presents Shall Come Know Ye that I Derrck Van Geisen in the County of Bergen and State of New Jersey For and in Consideration of the Sum of Seventy six pounds five Shillings Current Money of New York to me in hand well and truly paid by Halmagh Van Winkle of the said County and State aforesaid the Receipt Whereof I do hereby acknowledge and myself therewith fully Satisfied Contented and paid And by these presents Do hereby Acquit and Discharge the above Named Halmagh Van Winckel, his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns Have Given Granted Bargained and Sold and by these presents Do Give grant bargain and Sell unto the said Halmagh Van

Winckel his heirs and Assigns forever a Negro Wench Named Poll together with her Child named Harr together with their wearing apparel To have and to hold the said Negro Wench and her Child aforesaid to him the Said Helmagh Van Winckel to the only proper use and behoof of him the Said Helmagh Van Winckel his heirs and Assigns forever. And that the aforesaid Helmagh Van Winckel his heirs and Assigns may at all times hereafter forever Use Employ Let here, sell Convey and Confirm the above Bargained Slave and her Child And I the said Derrck Van Giesen Do Covenant to and with the said Helmagh Van Winckel his heirs or Assigns that I have full Right good power and Lawful Authority to Sell Convey and Confirm the above bargained Wench and her Child And also bind myself my heirs Executors and Administrators firmly by these presents to Warrant and Defend the above bargained Wench and her Child from all person or persons whatsoever. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this first day of April in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty four.

DERRCK VAN GEISEN.

Sealed & Delivered in the presence of

JOHN VAN GEISEN,

HALMA G. VAN GEISEN.

*Early Physicians*—About the year 1725, a husky young fellow applied, one winter's morning at the farm house of Abram Toers, located along a lane of that name, which was little more than a path (now Outwater lane), and asked for a job. He could not speak English, only German. He introduced himself as Max Steinhardt, late of Germany, unmarried, and in need of work. He was hired then and there, and began his duties at once, showing natural aptitude for agriculture. He possessed an education superior to any man in the neighborhood. He had little to say, and spent his spare time gathering herbs, wild flowers, leaves, etc. He at first worked over these in the barn, but later in a shack which he built, under a big rock out in the woods. One day he invited Mr. Toers into his workshop and displayed scores of bottles filled with many colored medicines, the properties of which he explained with the request for time off to peddle them around the country. His request was granted, as it was winter, with no work to do. The next morning "Doctor" Steinhardt, as he was dubbed, started off on horseback with his saddle bags filled with his medicine bottles—the beginning of a business carried on for many years, at a big profit, until his death about 1780. He left behind, in manuscript, his views on medicines and cures for certain maladies:

I verily believe that if people knew what all the herbs in America were worth and what they are good for when people are sick, they would cry aloud for these herbs; yea! they would ramble the woods; you would see them in swamps praising God on their bended knees, and gathering what God has prepared for the sick.

Mixed with much that is curious, it is only just to say there is a vast deal of good sense and sagacious observation, and the insistence that men should never take more physic than barely to assist nature. At the very beginning he vents his spleen against fashionable folly in a furious jeremiade against corsets:

Young ladies, please to receive advice, as I am perfectly acquainted with female complaints. I would advise you to throw away such body shackles or burn them up. I have known the liver and lights to grow fast together by this lacing up tightly as in a vise. (Corsets then were stiff, inflexible boards, and not the more modern invention of whalebone or steel with elastic bands.) Will God bless pride? No, I should certainly expect to lose my life if I lived in this way.

For colds, whooping cough and weak bowels he prescribes a green muskrat skin worn about the neck or middle as infallible. The water with which medicaments are to be mixed is a matter of nicety. It must be "spring water drawn from the north side of a hill at high noon" to insure the best results. For the new-born babe just before it begins to nurse the *esculapius* prescribes a little of the false tongue of a colt (a fleshy protuberance in the roof of a very young colt's mouth, which is removed). "This is good to stop fits and always ought to be kept by every family." For bilious colic the following is recom-

mended as a sovereign specific: "First give a strong decoction of the queen of the meadow root, as hot as can be taken down; then give the West Indian medicine, which is one part West India molasses, one part of old rum, one part of hog's lard; dose, spoonful every ten minutes till relieved."

Canker rash yields to "rattlesnake's gall done up in chalk." Apropos of the rattlesnake (for *crotalus horridus* was once a "pesky varmint" in the Vermont hills) he recommends to cure the bite—a tight ligature above the bite has been tied—"take a live chicken, cut a small piece of flesh from under the wing and apply the fresh wound of the fowl to the wound made by the teeth of the snake; as soon as the fowl dies—for it will die very soon of the poison—apply another in the same way. Repeat with fresh fowls till one shall survive the operation." Something similar to this is still practiced by the negroes of the Gulf States.

A cure for a felon is "a root that has a small bunch in the middle, from whence proceed many small roots." This is mashed fine, sprinkled on bread and butter and applied as a salve as well as eaten. Indigestion is relieved by the inside skin of a pigeon's or partridge's gizzard, dried and reduced to powder, no more nor less than modern pepsin. In the matter of toothache we are informed that an infusion of moosewood bark will kill "the worm (?) of the tooth, which gnaweth there." As for worms in general, before giving his recipe, he says: "Doctor for worms in the increase of the moon, when their heads are up, so that they will eat the medicine in the first of the increase, if possible."

A sure cure for "quinsy sore throat" is the following: "Take a pint of new milk from a red cow, put in a new earthen pot, heat a piece of rusty steel so hot as to make the milk boil, and apply flannel hot and wet therewith." For a cold in the head he would have his patients "pare very thin yellow rind of an orange, roll it up inside out and thrust a roll into each ear."

The green sickness is relieved by "an ounce of quicksilver ground together into a fine powder with three ounces of the finest steel filings and two ounces of fine sugar candy"—dose from a scruple to a half dram each morning. This heroic remedy is an exception to the general course of Dr. Hewes, who mostly advises gentle vegetable infusions.

Dr. John Garrison, a direct descendant of one of the patentees of Acquackanonk and whose ancestor had purchased hundreds of acres in the township of Saddle River, practiced over the counties of Bergen and Essex before and during the Revolution. He resided in a stone house on the River road, just north of Outwater lane, where he owned a small farm which he cultivated for the needs of his family. He possessed a large frame, well filled out, wore a heavy beard, and, although brusque in his manners, had a kind heart and at times was very jolly.

In addition to Dr. Garrison, Drs. Kemmena (from 1740 to 1780), his son (1780 to 1783), Van Wagoner, John Van Beuren (1788 to 1800) and Beekman Van Beuren practiced here. The latter were relatives of President Martin Van Buren. The following explain themselves:

1784

Mr. Jacoby D. Mereft—

To Doctor Beekman Van Bueren.

Feb.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
28 to innoculating 7 of your family .....	4 1 0	13 to a visit .....	0 1 0
31st to a visit .....	0 1 0	" to Bleden .....	0 1 6
" to a Dose annodyn .....	0 2 6	" to a mixer for the Fity (city) children .....	0 2 0
April		14 to a visit .....	0 1 0
1st to a purge .....	0 1 6	" to a Purge .....	0 1 6
" to 2 Doss anodyn .....	0 4 0		

DOCTORS' BILLS FOR ATTENDANCE ON SLAVES.

1799 July 15. Mr. William Ely Dr

To Doctor Beekman Van Buren

To medicine for mothers winch £11

Recd. the ful contents in full per mee.

BECKMAN VAN BUREN.....

Received of Peter Demarest the sum of twenty shillings for medicines for a negro child.

Nov. 1, 1779.

GARRET J. VAN WAGONER.

Funerals in those days, even for the wealthy, were not the expensive affairs that they are to-day. Coffins were not the glittering-with-varnish, trimmed with tinsel and ornamented with tinplate and other material of the cheapest kind, but so bright and shining on the outside as to deceive the eye, as now are seen; and there were no undertakers. When a person died, if a male, a man slave washed and dressed the body under the supervision of some man of the neighborhood. If a female, the body was washed and dressed by a wench, under the direction of some woman, usually a neighbor. This rule of sex was rigidly adhered to, and no man was permitted to view the nakedness of a dead woman. The coffin, a plain box, was made to order by some carpenter there. The following gives an idea of the expenses for a funeral in those far-off days:

Recd. of Jacobus Demaree the sum of fourteen shillings for making a coffin for the Deceased Molley Goelet—Recd by me

Oct. 16, 1720.

his  
ABRAHAM (X) DEVOE.  
mark

1815—July 5—William Ely and William Bettel and Robert Adams the executors of Robert Berahill Deceased Dr to John J. Demarest—

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
for Proving the Will .....	0	4	0	for Bringing the Corps to Hacken-			
for taken the inventory .....	0	6	0	sack .....	0	8	0
for Going to Hackensack for wine							
and pipes for the funel.....	1	12	0		1	10	9

1820—July 5—Undertaker.

Rec. of William Eale, one of the executors of Peter Demarest Dec. the sum of three dollars for tending the funeral.

ALBERT N. VANHOORHIS.

1829—Nov. 4, 1829 Paid John Anderson for Sundrys for Mother (in law) funeral ..... \$8.88  
Paid Albert Van Vorhis (undertaker) 3.00  
Paid Dr. Hopper ..... 1.50

Pade Cornelius Herring for the Cof-  
fin ..... \$0.75  
" Black Wooman for washing.... .50  
7) \$14.63  
\$) 2.9

CHAPTER VIII.

OLD ROADS, RAILROADS AND TAVERNS.

After the date of the patent, 1682, three roads were laid out, viz., River road, which commenced far up in the county and extended southerly along the Passaic river to Zabriskie's corner, which was known as Peck Hook Landing, where it left the river and took a more easterly course to the Saddle river, passing the present Hamerslag mills. After crossing Saddle river by a bridge, it continued until it met the road running from Passaic to Hackensack, but not the present road. The River road at the present time is divided by names into various sections. Saddle River avenue, Dundee avenue, Riverview drive and River drive; all which should be changed to the River road.

It was over this old road all the travel of Colonial Revolutionary and modern times has passed. It has witnessed the passing of soldiers who enlisted in every war in which this country was ever engaged. Farmers for many miles around used it in going to and from market. It has witnessed the

changes that have taken place on every side. Not only on the Garfield side have wonderful transformations from farms to factories and dwellings taken place, but the western shore of the river has been changed from farm land into a city whose mighty mills cover land where for centuries nothing higher than Indian corn was to be seen. This old road is worthy of preservation as an historical land mark. A small portion of this old road, now called Saddle River avenue, extending from Bogart avenue easterly to the bridge over that river in front of Hamerslag's mill, was called Peck Hook road, which led from Peck Hook Landing (Zabriskie's dock) to Peck Hook (Garfield Park). During the Revolution, Captain Abraham Bush, a noted sea captain resided in a small cottage on the northerly side of this road, opposite the said mill. The Joshua Bush house, now in a sad state of neglect and greatly dilapidated, still stands the one and only frame dwelling remaining in the borough to recall Colonial days, and it should be repaired and preserved. On the same side of this road, between Bogart and Midland avenues, and near the site of the building now there, at the apex of the two roads, owned and occupied by the late "Mayor" Bogart, there stood for over a century the dwelling of Archie Williams, who, as was usual among Englishmen in a new country, placed a cornerstone in his cellar wall, inscribed with his initials and date of erection: "A. W. 1732." Mr. Bogart accidentally came upon it in the late 90s, and placed it in the wall of a new house he was then erecting at the corner of Somerset street and Palisade avenues, now owned by Letter Carrier Patrick J. Durkin, where it may be seen doing service after an exposure of nearly 200 years. Mr. Williams taught in the old school.

Toer's lane, another road during Colonial and Revolutionary days, was the scene of much activity. In addition to the many farm houses stretched along its border, whose many acres were scrupulously cultivated, presenting a pleasing picture, there were many teams of horses and oxen passing over it daily from the western country, with iron, timber and grain, destined for Hackensack and Little Ferry, whence the same was loaded on boats for New York and other ports. For the convenience of travellers and teamsters there was a tavern at the bridge over Saddle river, kept many years by Arie Bush.

It was over this road on that eventful day, November 25, 1776, that young Adrian Post sped on horseback to and from Hackensack to ascertain the destination and intention of the leader of the British forces. In imagination we may see him yet as he urges his steed to his utmost. The rain was falling thick and fast, as it had been for several days. In addition to its being anything but smooth and even, the road was full of ruts and in places the mud was thick, necessitating debouching into and riding over the fields. But this only intensified his anxiety to go faster, which he kept urging his horse to do, until he reached his destination, where in a jiffy he learned what he sought and was off with the speed of the wind for home. The storm increased and the darkness deepened, but homeward he sped with ever-increasing speed. As the clatter of his horse's hoofs was heard on Saddle river bridge, mine host Bush rushed out and said something which young Post could not understand, but who called out as he sped past: "They've gone down to Quacnic bridge," and was gone. That historic ride of Paul Revere, between Boston and Lexington, in April, 1775, was in his mind, as he often afterwards said. But Paul Revere made no greater attempt at speed than did young Post, whose return is referred to in this work under the chapter on the Revolutionary War.

It was over this lane that British raiding parties passed several times, the most important one being that of September 14, 1777, when Generals Vaughn and Campbell marched with about 500 of their troops for Hackensack with 400 cows, 400 sheep and twelve horses, which they had stolen from the farm-

ers. The famous American general, Winds, followed, chasing them nearly to the Hudson river. But they escaped.

Near the northeast corner of the old lane and Midland avenue front on the avenue there may be seen a very old one-story stone house, whose windows and doors are missing and presenting an appearance of utter neglect. This was the home of Abraham Toers and Cathalyne Deiderick Toers, his wife. On the night of November 26, 1776, they were aroused from slumber by a crashing of the back door, through which several British soldiers came into the house, lighted candles and proceeded to ransack every drawer, chest and closet, making off with their booty, notwithstanding the protests of the owners, who upon a later occasion sustained other losses from these thievish soldiers.

Toer's, now and for the past century called Outwater's lane, was laid out at the time of the division of the patent. Its width at that time, like that of Midland avenue, was only sixteen and a half feet, a mere lane, to give direct outlet to Slauter dam from the interior in and about the present Plauderville and Lodi sections. It extended from the River road easterly to Saddle river, near the house of Gerret Toers, which was at its easterly terminis. In 1786 it was relaid and widened to thirty-three feet. It seems remarkable that the name should have been changed from Toers, who lived at the extreme easterly end to that of Outwater, who resided at its extreme westerly end. This lane was used as a means of direct communication from Hackensack to Slauterdam, as a road led from Polifly road or Terrace avenue to meet its easterly terminis. At no time, however, was there much travel over it, and until recent years was considered a by-road. During the Revolution it was used on several occasions by British and American troops and by British raiding parties. There were several farm houses scattered along its route, among them being those Van Bussum, Van Winkle, Toers, Terhune, and Hopper. The old lane is still used, but its width is now sixty feet. For the sake of preserving so far as possible Colonial names, of which there are so few, if any, remaining, the name should be changed from Outwater's to Toer's lane and thereby keep in remembrance the name of a soldier of the Revolution who resided on its borders.

Midland avenue was laid out as the Dwars, or Division road, at the same time as the River road. It divided the farms between the Passaic and Saddle rivers. It was also called the Drift way, Bearsnest road, Centreville road, the road to the Half Way House, etc. Originally this road ran no farther north than Toer's lane. There was, however, a narrow zigzag path or lane extending from Toer's lane, northerly for about half a mile. In 1794 this was vacated and a new road laid of two rods width, which began at Arie Bush's bridge and extended southwestwardly to Toer's lane. In 1853 that portion of Midland avenue south of Toer's lane was widened from one to two and a half rods, and its lines which before were illusive were fixed and remained so until about 1863, when changes by encoachments were made, materially altering its width, which is not uniform. South of Van Winkle avenue it is sixty feet, and from there to Toer's lane it is about forty feet wide. In 1864 that portion of Midland avenue from the lane northerly to the turnpike was relaid and the road of 1794 vacated.

Arie Bush's bridge was and is the one across Saddle river on the Paterson & Hackensack turnpike and was a noted landmark, judging by its frequent references many years ago.

The northerly part of Midland avenue near old Toer's lane passes close to and over part of the Great Bear swamp, in which are many springs of water: many little streams find an outlet into Great Bear brook, which flowing near



the Short Cut railroad, furnishes all the water at the pumping station for locomotives. From 1880 until 1913 this supply was furnished from a large spring an eighth of a mile below, where a wooden tank held water for the locomotives and where they were fed. The locality in 1880 acquired and still retains the name of Spring Tank and is so listed on time tables. This is an ancient spring being referred to in old documents more than 200 years ago. This is another land mark worthy of some mark of identification.

*Railroads*—The first constructed in Garfield was the Bergen County Short Cut of the Erie Railroad Company, and was built in 1880, over which both freight, coal and passengers are carried. It is as its name implies a short cut between Ridgewood and Rutherford, and was intended to relieve the cities of Paterson and Passaic from the annoyance and noise of long, lumbering freight and coal trains passing through them, and with no thought of furnishing railroad facilities to Garfield, which was then too insignificant to be paying attention to and whose remarkable growth in inhabitants and factories were never contemplated.

In order to furnish railroad facilities to the many mills in the Dundee section of Passaic, a spur or branch, incorporated the "Bergen & Dundee railroad," was constructed through the centre of Monroe street, from the Bergen County railroad to and across Passaic and the former Dundee island to the Passaic mills. The road of late years has become a dangerous nuisance to Monroe street and should be removed. The danger is becoming more and more apparent as business both of the railroad and of the community increases.

The Passaic & New York railroad was organized in 1885, and the road completed in 1886, when both passenger and freight trains were operated over its entire length from the corner of First and Passaic streets northerly to and across the Passaic river to and through Garfield to Passaic junction. There was a station at the corner of River road and Belmont avenue for passengers. There were four trains each way. But they had so little patronage that after six years' operation they were taken off. For freight the road has always been well patronized and the foresight of its promoters is being realized more and more to the factories located along or near its line.

*Taverns*—During Colonial days there was but one in the present city of Garfield, which stood at the southeast corner of River road and Outwater (then known as Toer's) lane, in order to serve travellers, who, going in any direction at this point, must needs pass this tavern, which, standing as it did near the fording place across the river, necessarily caught the travellers who came and went by that route, over which there was much traffic to and from the east and west. Right at the corner a Liberty pole was erected at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and was the rallying point for the farmers for miles around. Nailed to the pole was a board upon which notices and all important public events and meetings were posted. Political meetings were also held here. Little is known of the men who conducted the tavern. Nicholas Vreeland was there as early as 1760, and later Jacob Toers and Abram Bush were followed by Abram Post, who was probably the last of a long line of proprietors. The ruins of the old tavern inspired a New Jersey poet to soliloquize as follows:

Where now these mingled ruins lie  
A Temple once to Bacchus rose,  
Beneath whose roof, aspiring high,  
Full many a guest forgot his woes:  
No more this dome, by tempests torn,  
Affords a social safe retreat;  
But ravens here, with eye forlorn,  
And clattering bats henceforth shall meet.



The Priestess of this ruin'd shrine,  
 Unable to survive the stroke,  
 Presents no more the ruddy wine,  
 Her glasses gone, her china broke.

The friendly Host, whose social hand  
 Accosted strangers at the door,  
 Has left at length his wonted stand,  
 And greets the weary guest no more.

Old creeping time, that brings decay  
 Might yet have spar'd these mouldering walls,  
 Alike beneath whose potent sway  
 A temple or a tavern falls.

Is this the place where mirth and joy,  
 Coy nymphs and sprightly lads were found?  
 Alas! no more the nymphs are coy,  
 No more the flowing bowls go round.

Is this the place where festive song  
 Deceiv'd the wintry hours away?  
 No more the swains the tune prolong,  
 No more the maidens join the lay:

Is this the place where Chloe slept  
 In downy beds of blue and green?  
 Dame Nature here no vigils kept,  
 No cold, unfeeling guards were seen.

'Tis gone!—and Chloe tempts no more,  
 Deep, unrelenting silence reigns:  
 Of all that pleas'd, that charm'd before,  
 The tottering chimney scarce remains!

Ye tyrant winds, whose ruffian blast  
 From locks and hinges rent the door,  
 And all the roof to ruin cast,  
 The roof that shelter'd us before,

Your wrath appeas'd, I pray be kind  
 If Mopsus should the dome renew;  
 That we again may quaff his wine,  
 Again collect our jovial crew.

During Colonial days and later, there were laws regulating the charges to be made, and no greater by tavernkeepers, under which the Court of Common Pleas of the county in which the tavern was located made an order from time to time as exigencies of the times called for, fixing the rates for man and beast. The following is one of such orders taken from the Bergen county court records:

THE FOLLOWING RATE FOR TAVERN KEEPERS—1763

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
A warm dinner .....	0	*	3	1 quart of Beer good.....	0	0	5
Cold Dinner .....	0	1	0	1 quart of Syder good.....	0	0	5
Supper .....	0	1	0	1 quart of Oats .....	0	0	3
Breakfast .....	0	0	9	good English hay for one night	0	2	0
Bottle good Meadeary wine.....	0	5	0	good salt hay for 1 night for			
Common wine .....	0	3	0	horse .....	0	0	0
1 quart bool. of Good Limé Punch	0	1	6	1 Gill of Brandy or Gellwine....	0	0	8
1 quart Boal, with out Limes.....	0	1	0	2 Lodging one night for Person..	0	0	5
1 quart of Good Matiglum.....	0	1	6	Pastering one horse Day.....	0	1	0
1 Gill of Rum .....	0	0	5				

\*Can't read.

By Order of Court April Term 1763.

DAVID W. PROVOOST, *Clerk.*

## COPY OF ONE MAN'S TAVERN ACCOUNT FROM A DAY BOOK.

1798		£	s.	d.			£	s.	d.
June 24	to Grog, Bitters & Milk punch .....	0	3	6		to ½ Cheair hire to fort Lee & Licker .....	5	6	
24	to Beer & Milk punch..	2	6		17	to Brandy & Milk punch	1	5	
July 2	to Wine Grog & Spirits.	5	0		19	to 2 glases Grog.....	1	0	
7	to wine Sling & Sundry	4	6		23	to Milk punch .....	1	3	
24	to Grog & Bitters .....	5	3		Oct. 1	to 4 Quarts Cyder.....	0	2	0
27	to 2 Supper & Licker...	12	0		5	to Dinner & Breakfast.	0	3	0
29	to wine Wather & Milk punch .....	2	6		20	to Cold Supper & Licker	0	14	0
Aug. 10	to Licker & cord wood. & Cafh .....	7	16	9	25	to Grog Bitters & Cyder	5	0	
11	to Spirits wine & grog...	5	6		Nov. 5	to 1 Glas Gin Grog.....	0	0	8
15	to Grog wine & Gin....	3	9		6	to Rum Grog Cyder & Bitters .....	0	3	6
19	to 4½ glasses Grog....	2	3		Dec. 11	to Sundrys .....	1	2	2
Sept. 13	to Cheair (Riding Chair) hier & Milk Punch .....	9	0			to 1 Grog & half Gil Bitters .....			9

## CHAPTER IX.

## WARS—REVOLUTION, WHICH FOUND THE MEN OF GARFIELD LOYAL TO THE CAUSE OF LIBERTY.

## THE BERGEN COUNTY SOLDIER.

In vain you talk of fruits and flowers.

When rude December chills the plain,  
And nights are cold, and long the hours,

To damp the ardour of the swain,

Who, parting from his social fire,

All comfort must forego,

And here, and there,

And every where

Pursue the invading foe.

But we must sleep in frosts and snows ;

No season breaks up our campaign :

Hard as the oaks, we dare oppose

The autumnal, or the wintry reign,

Alike to us, the winds that blow

In Summer's season gay,

Or those that rave

On Hudson's wave,

And drift his ice away.

Traitors and death may cloud our scene,

The ball may pierce, the cold may kill,

And dire misfortunes intervene ;

But Freedom shall be potent, still,

To drive these Britons from our shore,

Who, cruel and unkind,

With slavish chain

Attempt, in vain,

Our free-born limbs to bind.

*War of the Revolution*—Although no battles were fought here, the farmers hereabouts witnessed the coming and going of many troops and were kept in a constant state of alarm and anxiety and suffered losses from depredations of the enemy, which was the price paid for their adherence to the cause of American liberty.

There were few, if any, Tories. From the very beginning of the causes that led to the war, these farmers were outspoken in their denunciation of the attempts of the British Parliament to impose taxes without their consent. At

their first meeting held for that purpose, Cornelius Van Nostrand, an ancestor of County Clerk John J. Slater, and who resided here, was appointed to represent this district on a committee to take charge of these matters. During the entire war there are few cases of desertion known.

The first act in the tragedy of the war was a most distressing and depressing one to the farmers hereabouts. The Americans a few days before had lost not only Fort Washington and with it over 2,500 men and officers killed and captured, but compelled to abandon Fort Lee in a hurry, leaving behind their supplies. They fled to Hackensack, which, however, afforded no protection. Not wishing to be hemmed in between the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, Washington determined upon his famous retreat across the State. It was 2 o'clock in the afternoon that the American army left Hackensack for Acquackanonk Bridge, as Passaic was called, where it soon arrived and crossed the river on the bridge which was very soon thereafter destroyed by men under the lead of John H. Post, a farmer's boy.

The British, however, did not follow. They did not know where the enemy had gone. In order to ascertain which, General Harcourt, in command of the Sixteenth Dragoons, with some companies of Light Infantry, scoured the country to the Passaic river, where they discovered the dismantled bridge and learned from Halmagh Van Winkle of the crossing of the American army on the 21st, which, with Washington, had since left, but for what point he did not know. Harcourt was anxious to cross the river, but Van Winkle told him there was no other bridge. There was, however, a fording place, just below Post's dam, farther up the river and in the rear of Adrian Post's mill, by which, Van Winkle said, the river might be safely waded. With this information he returned that night to Hackensack and made a report to his superior officer, Lord Cornwallis, who was encamped about three miles from Fort Lee. As soon as he had heard the report he sent a messenger for General Howe, who was at Delancy's Mills, on the east side of the Hudson river. Howe returned with the messenger and went into conference with Cornwallis, which lasted until near midnight, the result of which was that the Second and Fourth British Brigades and a battalion of the Seventy-first Highlanders were added to the forces of Cornwallis two days later. With all but the Second Brigade he started the next day, November the 25th, in pursuit of the Americans. In the hope of finding that repairs had been made, he came to the old bridge, but found it unfitted for use. The patriots of Acquackanonk had not been asleep. Not only had they placed barricades at the end of the bridge, but stationed a guard of armed men with cannon at the westerly (Passaic) end. Some of Cornwallis' men made an attempt to tear down the barricade, but were frustrated by fire from the patriots, which was returned by the British, and kept up for some time, causing Cornwallis to give up attempts to cross there, turn about and march to Post's ford. Their route was across fields to the present Eighth street bridge, and River road to Peck Hook road, now Saddle River avenue, at the house of Johannes Van Winkle, where they turned to the left, crossing the sixty-year-old bridge over Saddle river, continuing on that road until they reached the old River road, over which they marched until the vanguard reached Adrian Post's saw and grist mills. It was now about 7 o'clock and dark, of a cold, rainy day. Not knowing the contour of the land around these mills and in order to secure convenient camp grounds for his soldiers for the night, detachments were left at the best farms and houses along the road, so that the entire hillside from Passaic street northerly to Toer's lane was covered by the British soldiers, and where during the night the lights from their campfires might be seen. It was so unexpected, this un-

heralded coming of the British, that the patriot farmers did not know what it meant and submitted in silence, as well they might, being unprepared.

In order to obtain information, young Adrian Post had been sent to Hackensack on horseback, as the result of a conference at the house of Dr. Garrison, among Philip Van Bussum, who lived on the corner next to Dr. Garrison, and who had come here from Rockland county, New York, about 1770; John MacCarthy, a worthy Scot, who lived next to the doctor on the north; Abraham Toers, after whom the lane was named and who lived at the present Plauderville; Elias Cogh, his neighbor; Micha Gillam, who resided at the southeast corner of the lane and River road; John Cadmus, who lived on the River road above Post; Cornelius J. Van Houten, his neighbor; Cornelius Post, who had a mill near the present Botany street, and others. Adrian returned about 6 o'clock and reported that the enemy had left Hackensack for Acquackanonk Bridge, by which it was expected they would cross the river in pursuit of the American army. This information allayed all fear and every man went home to tell the comforting news to wife and children.

Their surprise may be imagined when within an hour thereafter the dreaded British troops quietly and orderly came upon the scene.

Adrian Post's house and mills were located between the River road and the river—about on line with the present Columbus avenue. The house stood about thirty feet from the road, while the mill was below it, near the river, leading to which was a mill race which commenced at the dam above. The River road is elevated about twenty feet above the dam, making somewhat of a steep hill between the two. The old house and mill disappeared half a century ago. The contour of the land remains unchanged to-day.

All of the Post family were at supper excepting young Adrian, who was in the act of locking the mill door when he was startled by hearing a voice say: "You need not lock it, as my men will occupy it to-night." It being too dark to distinguish the speaker he enquired, "Who are you?" and was informed, "General Harcourt, of the British army." In an instant Adrian rushed to the kitchen door and yelled, "The British are here," whereupon his father and younger brother John hastily got up from the supper table and went out to General Harcourt, who explained that necessity compelled them to remain in that vicinity during the night, preparatory to crossing the river on the morrow and that he, his officers and men would occupy Mr. Post's barns, sheds and mill. To which Post had to submit, as there seemed no way to oppose the intruders.

In the meantime, an officer visited every house in the neighborhood and took possession of barns, buildings and in the cases of Van Bussum, Cadmus and Van Houten took up officers' quarters in those homes. With one exception these farmers were loyal Americans, with only one Tory among them. But, strange as it may seem, there was one Tory living there. Whether Cornwallis knew it or not, he entered the house of a friend, when he opened Dr. John Garrison's door, where he was cordially received and given the spare room, after a sumptuous dinner. During the evenings confab, attended by his officers, Cornwallis explained why they came that way—to cross the river by the ford, which the doctor promised to show them the following day. It was a week later that the news got abroad that the doctor was a Tory and he was shunned by his neighbors.

Halmagh M. Post, an aged man who was born and always lived in the city of Passaic, related to the writer thirty years ago, the following traditions relating to Dr. Garrison. He stated that he remembered his wife's grandmother relate the incidents that occurred under her own observation. She was a Garrison and resided on the Wesel road in what is now Clifton. She remem-

bered the time when the British crossed the Passaic river at the fording place below the present Dundee dam. She was at the home of Dr. Garrison when the British came. His office was a small extension at the road end of his dwelling. Upon the approach of the British he had the contents of his shop removed to the cellar for safety, where he hid his medicines, wine and whiskey, and set his slaves to work at their regular tasks in the cellar. The next morning, while a woman slave was churning, a shot came through the door and lodged in the wall near her. This so enraged her that she rushed forth with dasher in hand bidding defiance to the whole British army. Mrs. Garrison remained all night and during the evening assisted in furnishing refreshments to the officers. Cornwallis was a loud talker, so that she had no difficulty hearing him. Soldiers were on guard about the house all night. She did not retire—too excited. As early as 4 o'clock preparations were begun for breakfast, which was served at 6 o'clock, and so soon as it was over Cornwallis and several officers, with the doctor leading on horseback, went out to the ford, by which all of them crossed and recrossed the river and then returned to the house of the doctor.

The weather at this time was bad. For eight days rain had fallen heavily, causing the water in the river to rise considerably and thereby making the fording more difficult. This was why the British lingered here several days in the meantime, making their lot an easy one, having plenty of good food and comfortable quarters. In addition to this, Cornwallis was in no hurry to end the little war in which he was gaining experience. He firmly believed that he already had "broken" Washington, and put an end to Freedom's cause, and now the only remaining act in the little drama was to arrest Washington and punish him. But, as this was in sight and a sure thing, haste was unnecessary. It was in this way that that this mighty general spoke in reply to a question of old farmer, Abraham Toers, who had come all the way from his home on Toer's lane at Saddle river, as to when he expected to leave and how long it would be before he would capture Washington. "Why man that's all but done now. It isn't worrying nor hurrying me. He's doing that, not I."

Shortly thereafter, and on Wednesday morning, November 27, 1776, the entire force of British troops began fording the river, which according to Mrs. Garrison, presented no difficulties. There was no ice to be seen anywhere. A group of farmers stood in and about Post's premises, watching in silence the procession until the last trooper had left the shores of Bergen county.

Among the officers of the American army was Cornelius Van Vorst, who at the very beginning of the war was appointed lieutenant-colonel of foot militia. He was a fine example of the soldier, a tall six-footer, broad shoulders, large head, and a voice to raise the dead, which earned for him the nickname of the "Dead Raiser." He owned and resided upon a small farm near the corner of (then) Toer's (now) Outwater's lane, where he died long after the war.

*The Ford*—For more than a century there was in existence a place or "spot of ground," as some old deeds have it called, and known for many miles around, Slaughter Dam Landing. It may still be seen as it appeared during the Revolution and may be located at the edge of the shore of the Passaic river, about seventy-five feet north of Toer's (now Outwater's) lane. A path or roadway led from the main, or Slouterdam, road (now River drive), starting at Toer's lane and running diagonally to the edge of the river, where the fording way commenced and continued across the river, not directly at right angles, which would be, say, ninety degrees west, but on a course of about sixty degrees west in order to secure better footing to avoid large stones under the water and to reach a good landing and road on the other shore. Instead of

making this under-water road more easy of travel by removing obstructions, these early settlers, who had all and more than they could do on their farms, followed the line of least resistance, when they came to roads. This road came out upon the land of John Elias Vreeland, who had acquired the same only a year before under the will of his father, Elias John, whose father, Johannes, was one of the fourteen patentees of the Acquackanonk patent in 1684. From the river this road continued on the same course until it reached the Dundee canal, thence over land upon which the canal is now located, gradually rising to the height of the present feed gates, where it debouched to the right until the river shore was reached, which it followed, coming out upon Dundee drive, at its intersection with Randolph avenue, which is the old ford road removed from the edge of the river as it was in 1776, which was then only about 150 feet wide. This fact should be considered in attempting to locate the old ford road.

Mrs. Garrison above mentioned, who by the way was the cousin of Dr. Garrison, preceded on horseback the British troops as they crossed the ford on that (in her life) most eventful occasion, and, as her father, Abraham Garrison's, dwelling was opposite the present Randolph avenue, she saw the whole show, which to her was the biggest and most dazzling array of men she ever saw. The British and Germans to a man were in uniforms of most attractive fit and color, while even the horses were panoplied with vari-colored blankets and bespangled harness. Marching, to her, was what impressed her the most of all, and she wondered how it was possible for so many men and horses to keep step.

The farmers found after departure of the British that they had been robbed to a greater or less extent. In addition to taking possession of Adrian Post's buildings and farm of 150 acres across the road opposite his house, upon which the greater part of the army encamped during the night of Monday, November 25th, and the earlier part of the 26th, he sustained the loss of:

	£	s.	d.
One pair of men's shoes, nearly new.....		7	6
13 pairs mens & woemens shoes & stockings $\frac{1}{4}$ worn.....	3	6	6
1 felt hat and a good axe; new.....		15	
6 pairs pillow cases with lace.....	2	10	
A new silk weoman's hat.....		15	
12 handkerchiefs and half worn shirts.....	2	8	

These thefts occurred on the night of the 25th, when officers slept in his home. Not satisfied with this booty, two of the thievish military returned during the night of the 27th and got away with:

	£	s.	d.
12 weoman's caps, faced with lace.....	2	7	0
6 pairs pillow cases $\frac{1}{3}$ worn.....	1	10	0
5 checkq aprons $\frac{1}{3}$ worn.....		15	
Black horse about 14 hands high.....	18	0	0
$\frac{1}{2}$ worn saddle worth £3, or.....	1	2	6

But Adrian Post was not the only one to suffer loss of personal property. John Cadmus, Cornelius Post, Abraham Toers and wife Cathalyne, Deidereck Toers, Micha Gillam, Harmonis and Philip Van Bussum, Cornelius, Henry and John Van Houten, Jacob C. Zabriskie, Aaron Bush (a gun, sword and halberd worth £5, 3 shillings), Mary Zabriskie (blanket, cow and tub) were minus many of their most valuable and needed articles, including harness, horses, cows, sheep, hogs, poultry, farming utensils, household furniture and utensils, wearing apparel, beds, bedding, lumber, fence posts and rails. The latter for fuel during camp, as the weather was very cold. Thomas Van Riper,

who resided near Belmont avenue and had furnished board for several non-commissioned officers, was never paid. But he ought to have known better and is entitled to no sympathy.

Previous to this British invasion, the farmers had felt little personal concern in military matters, until they realized that they were looked upon by the King and Parliament as good taxpayers, obedient to all commands and without a voice to be heard in their behalf. In addition to which they had experienced the ruthless, indifferent and insulting conduct of these emissaries of the King toward them, who were honest, intelligent, capable and loyal subjects, they revolted to a man and immediately decided to become active in support of the new government. On the afternoon of Thursday, November 28, 1776—one week after Washington had crossed Acquackanonk Bridge, a rousing public meeting was held in the Slaughterdam school house, which was packed by women and men. The former felt outraged by the conduct of a number of women who were following the army—some as wives or relatives of soldiers, others who were downright thieves at heart and felt that all enemies of the King had no rights, not even to personal property. To satisfy these ghoulish women, their husbands, relatives or lovers were in league with them. This accounts for the stealing of household and table linens, dresses and other articles, even to underwear, of women's apparel. Consequently at this meeting the farmers' women raised their voices in denunciation of the depredations committed, and encouraged the men to enlist for the preservation of their homes and liberty.

Philip Van Bussum was chairman and Micha Gillam, secretary. Speeches were made by Adrian Post, the miller, and others. When Dr. Garrison's name was called he was not there. It then leaked out that he was a Tory, who did not sympathize with the objects of the farmers.

Each man then took the following oaths: 1776, November 28—to wit: "I, A. B., do sincerely profess and swear That I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to the King of Great Britain. So Help me God."

The following is the oath of allegiance to the popular government: "I, A. B., do sincerely profess and swear That I do and will bear true Faith and Allegiance to the Government established in this State under the authority of the People. So help me God."

A resolution was passed, pledging not only financial and material support to the acts of the new American congress, but then and there an enlistment roll was signed by the following men: Aaron Bush, Casparus Cogh, Elias Cogh, Andrew Cadmus, John Cadmus, Adrian Post, Jacobus Post, Cornelius Post, John C. Post, Abraham and Jacob Toers, John and Philip Van Bussum, Abraham, Adrian, Carinus, Hendrick, Jacob and John Van Houten and Thomas Van Riper, who were determined to punish the thieves or to know the reason why.

The British army of invasion was made up of the First and Second Battalions of Light Infantry, two battalions of guards, two companies of Chasseurs, two battalions of Grenadiers, the Thirty-third and Forty-second Regiments, one battalion of the Seventy-first Highlanders, a detachment of Light Dragoons, two other British brigades, and two battalions of Hessian Grenadiers, and finally, the Hessian Jagers, under Colonel Donop. These latter German troops always were in the lead while marching, as well as in the rear, being divided for that purpose. They were exposed to greater danger than other divisions, being the first to receive the fire of the irate farmers, who rarely failed to deliver a parting shot to rear-enders as they disappeared in the distance. It is estimated that over 5,000 British troops were in this incursion.

Jacobus Post, the ex-sheriff, was a major in Colonel Williamson's Light



Horse Cavalry, from October 27, 1775, to April 10, 1778, in which he rendered service that made him famous for many years among his old neighbors and friends.

*Tories*—While there were many in the county, there was only one in Garfield.

A BERGEN COUNTY TORY TO HIS FRIEND IN PHILADELPHIA.

Dear Sir, I'm so anxious to hear of your health,  
I beg you would send me a letter by stealth;  
I hope a few months will quite alter the case,  
When the wars are concluded, we'll meet and embrace.

For I'm led to believe from our brilliant success,  
And, what is as clear, your amazing distress,  
That the cause of rebellion has met with a check  
That will bring all its patrons to hang by the neck.

Cornwallis has managed so well in the South,  
Those rebels want victuals to put in their mouth;  
And Arnold has stript them, we hear, to the buff—  
Has burnt their tobacco, and left them—the snuff.

Dear Thomas, I wish you would move from that town  
Where meet all the rebels of fame and renown;  
When our armies, victorious, shall clear that vile nest,  
You may chance, though a Tory, to swing with the rest.

But again—on reflection—I beg you would stay—  
You may serve us yet better than if mov'd away—  
Give advice to Sir Harry of all that is passing,  
What vessels are building, what cargoes amassing.

Inform, to a day, when those vessels will sail,  
That our cruisers may capture them all, without fail—  
By proceedings like these, your peace shall be made,  
The rebellious shall swing, but be you ne'er afraid.

I cannot conceive how you do to subsist—  
The rebels are starving, except those who 'list;  
And as you reside in the land of Gomorrah,  
You must fare as the rest do, I think, to your sorrow.

Poor souls! if ye knew what a doom is decreed,  
(I mean not for you, but for rebels indeed)  
You would tremble to think of the vengeance in store,  
The halters and gibbets—I mention no more.

The rebels must surely conclude they're undone,  
Their navy is ruin'd, their armies have run;  
It is time they should now from delusion awaken—  
The rebellion is done—for the Trumbull is taken!

In addition to being on one of two main roads leading from Smith's Clove, Ramapo, Suffern and Paramus to New York and Newark, over which troops of both sides frequently passed, going north and south, those of the enemy never failing to rob the farmers along the route of everything they could lay hands on, the farmers of Garfield were annoyed by and suffered from plundering raids. Garfield was raided and plundered and lost more than any other section in the present county of Bergen. This was because it was considered that her land flowed with milk and honey, and her farmers were all rich men.

Of the days of 1776, Cornelius J. Cadmus informed the writer that he personally knew and conversed with Captain John H. Post, who resided in a stone house, corner Crooks avenue (formerly Weasel driftway) and Erie railroad, in Acquackanonk township.

In the original Cadmus house, then of Edo and Cornelius Cadmus, River

road, Garfield, overlooking the present Dundee lake (which did not then exist), about opposite Crooks avenue, were enacted some exciting scenes.

John Cadmus, the great-grandfather of the speaker, resided there, where the British found him, his family and son-in-law, David Marinus, who was a cooper. Recently his steel die, "D. M.," was found in the barn. Upon the approach of the British soldiers, the men of the household crawled through a scuttle hole into the loft, over the kitchen.

In answer to "Where are the men?" Mrs. Cadmus replied, "Gone to the woods for firewood." The truth of the ready answer was questioned, the soldiers began to look around, and presently discovered the hole in the ceiling, whereat they became suspicious, and concluded that they knew the men were up in the loft, and so told the old lady. Notwithstanding her denial, they began investigating, purposely, however, looking down cellar and outside. Coming inside again, they informed her that they would not be satisfied until they had looked in the loft, and then began to poke at the trap door over the scuttle hole, with their bayonets. Finding the door was being held down by some live weight, they called up to the men to surrender. The men replied, refusing. Attempts were made to force the door, upon which the imprisoned men stuck their bayonets—they were unloaded and the two had no ammunition—down and threatened to run them through the first man that got within reach of them. While the officers went outside to hold a council of war, Mrs. Cadmus, who knew the men had no shot, got some, and tossed it up to the prisoners, saying in Dutch, "Suit yourselves." (This should be "shoot yourselves," I presume.—W. W. S.)

Finding his efforts ineffective, the officer said, "Oh! We'll let them stay. We'll burn the house and they may stay where they are." This frightened the stowaways, who reasoned that they had better surrender than be burned, even if arrested. By surrendering, their lives and, in due time, their liberty would be accorded them. But, if dead, their loss would be upon their families as well as their country.

Whereupon they offered to surrender, provided they were given a promise of fair treatment. The promise was given, and the men came down. To their surprise, however, they were immediately shackled hand and foot and taken to New York and confined in the Sugar House, remaining there quite some time until finally released.

Of this occurrence the "New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury" of Monday, May 19, 1777, says:

Last Monday afternoon, a Detachment of his Majesty's Provincial Troops, consisting of 300 men, under the Command of Lieutenants Barton and Dongan, marched from Bergen Town, in order to attack the redoubted General Heard, who lay at Pompton with a Party of Rebels of 350. The various impediments, occasioned by Morasses, etc., rendered it impossible for the troops to reach the place by the time intended. Colonel Barton, who commanded, held a consultation, wherein it was determined to take the Road to Paramus, and destroy some stores said to be deposited there, under a guard of eighty or an hundred men. Colonel Dongan was previously detached with a small party to Saddle River and Slotterdam in order to surprise a Party of Rebels under the Command of Captain Marinus and two others. The Colonel arrived at the place at the dawn of day, made the attack, carried his point, took the Captain, his Lieutenant, and three others, together with a small cask of powder, some ball, eight or nine stand of arms, a drum, and some other articles. In this skirmish the Colonel had the misfortune to have Captain Hardnut, a worthy officer, wounded in the groin by a bayonet, but not mortally. Colonel Barton marched on to Paramus, drove the Rebels from their strong holds, and obliged them to retreat to the woods.

The bravery of the provincial troops on this occasion does them honour.

On this trip Nicause Terhune lost his best beaver hat and six pairs of woollen stockings.

Four months later General Clinton, of the British army, planned a raid

on New Jersey cattle to obtain meat for his troops, for which purpose he organized four raiding parties. General Vaughn had charge of the one for these parts, where he was joined by General Campbell, who had made raids between Newark and Acquackanonk of all cows and sheep, which were driven to the corner of Tour's (Outwater) lane and River road and added to the cows and sheep which Vaughn had stolen. This was on Sunday, September 14, 1777, in the afternoon, when all started with their booty toward New Bridge, above Hackensack, which they reached the next day, and on the 16th went back to New York, whence they started, having secured 400 cattle, 400 sheep and about a dozen fine horses, having lost forty-three men in their operations.

In this raid John Cadmus lost five blooded horses and thirty-three sheep, value at over \$800. Henry Van Houten lost one horse, seven years old, valued at \$200. Adrian Post, the miller, had taken a sorrel horse, saddle and bridle, an extraordinary good gun, wagon, a little the worse for wear; one good axe; one negro man, 34 years old; valued at £85, about \$400. Thomas Van Riper, in addition to his bill for boarding officers, still unpaid, added to his loss: Six horses, ten sheep, four calves, wagon, 250 panels of fence, a dozen silver buttons, a side of upper leather, forty-two ells of linen, six shirts, five handkerchiefs, four quilted petticoats, buckskin breeches, two negro men, one at £85, the other £77; negro wench, £70; house damaged and windows broken, making his total loss this time £298.

Remarkable as it may seem another British raid was made here in September of the next year, 1778. At midnight of the 26th a party of raiders arrived at the corner of Toer's (Outwater's) lane and River road, where they awaited daylight, singing, shouting, talking loudly and giving vent to their derision of the farmers, and using the most lewd and indecent language, intended for the ears of the women, but who, as Mrs. Gillam afterwards said, were behind closed doors and heard nothing of that kind. Advantage was taken of the absence of the men, most of whom were in the American army. The thieves had finished their ransacking of the house of Philip Van Bussum, against the protests of his wife, and were about to proceed to other places when they were surprised by the unexpected appearance of General Winds, who of all men was fearless, and to whom danger was unknown. General Winds, with a thousand men, left Acquackanonk on the morning of September 27, 1778, for the purpose of clearing this region of the raiders, who saw the general coming up the River road, but did not wait to meet him. They actually ran away over Toer's lane, with the general close behind. He chased them to New Bridge, whence they crossed Hackensack river and disappeared. General Winds succeeded in clearing the county of the invaders between the Passaic and Hackensack rivers, much to the relief of the residents. No hero ever received greater acclaim than he when as a conquering hero he returned to old Acquackanonk.

In addition to this, General Winds made a surprise attack upon Fort Polivly (Polifly), whose garrison he made prisoners and blew the fort up so completely that hardly one stone remained upon another. This fort stood upon the top of Polivly hill, about 500 feet west of the old Polivly road (Terrace avenue), and near the road leading to Acquackanonk bridge, which left the Polivly road perhaps 100 south of the old Lodi railroad, from where it ran in a straight line to Peck Hook (now Garfield Park).

The presence of General Winds and the establishment by Lord Stirling of headquarters at the Acquackanonk bridge, which had been rebuilt, and where sufficient troops were kept to give needed assistance to the farmers, had the effect of putting an end to these annoying raids. He had men scattered around within a radius of a few miles to give the alarm. They lived in huts—

three men to each, attached to each group was a fleet-footed horse, ready to speed to headquarters. One of these huts was on the Gillam place at the southeast corner of Toer's (Outwater's) lane and River road. Stones, used for the floor and bake oven, may still be seen scattered over the ground.

On October 13, 1778, an attempted raid was repulsed by these guards and nothing was stolen or damaged.

On October 16, General Woodford's brigade marched from Paramus to the bridge. On November 30 the American army passed through Garfield on its way to winter quarters at Middlebrook. General Washington and his staff followed on December 2, but returned December 5 until the 8th, when he joined the army at Middlebrook for the winter, where it remained until May 29, 1779, and then marched for West Point, passing through Garfield. They remained at West Point until November, when they marched to Morristown, and remained during that winter, 1779-1780.

The next year, 1780, witnessed the arrival in this country of the Marquis de Lafayette to render assistance to Washington. Lafayette formed the Lafayette Light Infantry Corps in August. It was composed of six battalions or two brigades and during the greater part of this year 1780, together with Virginia's famous legion of Major Henry Lee, known as "Light Horse Harry Lee," were stationed in the township of Saddle River, which during this same year had all the famous officers of the American army, in addition to the noted Marquis de Chastellux, within her borders.

During this year, 1780, the old township had within her borders the First and Third Pennsylvania Regiments. On July 5 General St. Clair held an exhibition drill and parade at the bridge, witnessed by the people for miles around, and in the evening Dr. Thatcher took tea with some Dutch family, but gives no name, whose neatness and orderliness impressed him very much. On May 30 a detachment of 300 British, under the command of Colonel Buskirk, made a descent here to murder and carry off the militia. They divided into two parties, each going upon a scout. They met at the house of John Zabriskie at 1 a. m., and mistaking each other in the dark for the rebel guard, fell upon each other most furiously and with their guns made dreadful slaughter. After eight had been killed the mistake was discovered and they retreated.

Two days previous to this bloody affray, Generals Arnold and Wayne passed through this place on their way to headquarters; also Major Lee, with his corps of Light Dragoons, to join the main army. On June 15, Mrs. Martha Washington passed through in her coach from West Point to Philadelphia. Washington himself passed in the other direction on August 5, and again, four days later, for New York, which he was ready to attack if the British should engage the American fleet at Rhode Island, which they failed to do. There were other important events here this year, recounting too many of which might prove tiresome.

The year 1781 continued full of excitement and unrest for the residents of Saddle River. During this year General Hazen, with his troops, passed through, as also did Washington's French troops, General Lincoln's troops and nearly the entire American army. It was in the early part of this year that mutiny broke out in the latter army, but was soon quelled. This was the year in which the standard of the American army was: "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon," Judges vii:20.

During 1782 and until peace was declared, September 3, 1783, there was rest in the old township, because the theatre of war was elsewhere. The last troops to cross her borders were the American armies hastening to their homes, after their discharge in December following. There were, in fact, so

much of importance transpiring here during the Revolution as would fill a good size volume.

Not many years ago a laborer unearthed, near Lafayette's camp, an octagon button, which had lain there probably since 1780. After being cleaned the letters "G. W. We live and hope in G. W.," signifying faith in George Washington. Between the G. and W. was the picture of an eye. The name of the makers, Edward Jones & Son, Dublin, appears very legibly. The button evidently had been used as a seal, inasmuch as the "G. W." are transposed.

During the Revolution the original township of Saddle River had more troops and officers of distinction within her borders at certain times and for longer periods than any other section of the entire country. Washington, in person, spent many months within her limits. From the Hopper house he sent out many letters and orders. He seemed to prefer this locality above all others, and was so proud of it as to escort Lafayette over the territory.

Mr. Cornelius J. Cadmus informed the writer that upon this occasion Slotterdam was visited by Washington in the summer of 1778, in whose honor a dinner was given, the tables being set in the Cadmus apple orchard, one of which was that at which Washington and General Lafayette sat. In after years the French general, on a tour of the United States, was presented with a cane made from a limb of this apple tree at a dinner given in his honor at Liberty Tavern, corner of the Five Points, Jersey City. The cane was most attractively made, so much so that the nimble fingers of a petty thief were attracted to the stick, which disappeared at the moment when Lafayette was expressing his appreciation for the gift, which so mysteriously disappeared, never to be recovered.

In the immediate vicinity of the old Cadmus homestead, few changes have been made during the last century, excepting that the river is now a broad lake. Old houses occupy the same sites with their barns, the old orchards still bear luscious fruit, so much coveted by the British soldiers, but the old slaves' quarters, and their occupants, are no more seen. Not far away, however, great changes have been made by the erection of houses and mills, so much so as to bear no resemblance to the beautiful farm land of a century ago.

To have lived 100 years, and that, too, in her native county, observing daily the varied changes in the community, and the passing away of every early acquaintance, should make the biography of Mrs. Ann C. Yereance interesting reading to every resident of this vicinity.

Mrs. Yereance, daughter of Thomas Cadmus and Margaret Doremus, was born at Slotterdam, June 7, 1819. This old homestead may still be seen overlooking Dundee lake, in Bergen county, a short distance above Dundee dam. At that time Dundee lake was not in existence, neither was the dam. Through the centre of the present lake flowed the Passaic river, a non-navigable stream of about seventy-five feet wide, so shallow as to permit of fording. A short distance above the present dam there was an island, across which a road was laid, but never adopted by the counties. About 1,000 feet below the dam was a ford, which was the only crossing between the bridge at Passaic and the foot of Park avenue, Paterson.

It was over this ford, not island, that the British army crossed in the pursuit of Washington, November 26-27, 1776. About ten feet south of the present Dundee dam, which is fourteen feet high, stood a mill dam six feet high, used for the operation of a grist mill on the Bergen shore. During the Revolution the Cadmus homestead and vicinity were visited by the enemy more for the purpose of obtaining food and supplies, than for committing any great and cruel atrocities.

To have been born and reared at Sloomer dam was enough always to give good recommendation and standing to any person, place or thing.

Inasmuch as the inhabitants of Saddle River were human, it is only natural that their actions, thoughts and impulses were just like those of other persons. While ninety-nine out of every hundred were on the side of Washington, there were a few who remained Loyalist, and as a result lost all their property, which was confiscated to the estate. Robert Drummond, a wealthy merchant and ship owner, residing at Acquackanonk, who abandoned all there and came here to recruit a company of 200 men, of which he became captain, and later major, lost everything he had, including a farm of .50 acres, by confiscation, while he was away from home, spending to the utmost what cash he had and devoting all his time and energies assisting the British army. He was one of the wealthiest men in this region.

Another instance is the case of Weirt Banta, a youth of only nineteen years of age, whose loyalty to the King caused the loss to his heir-at-law, Richard Banta, of a most valuable farm, which had been left to him by his father. At the commencement of the war, Weirt allied himself with the Americans, but the retreat of Washington and his tattered, beggarly army, followed by the well equipped and handsomely dressed Britishers, led him to spell defeat for the cause of independence and liberty, which he, like his neighbors, hoped for. But his love for tangible property was greater than love of independence.

There were older folk than he who were figuring first and last how to save their possessions. They must be careful not to be on the losing side when the horse reached the post, as that meant the loss of everything. As long as there was so much at stake Weirt flung principle away and determined to retain his principal by enlisting with the British army, October 16, 1776, but died December 26, following, of nervous breakdown, caused by worrying over the question, "Which side?" Confiscation followed, which Richard tried to have annulled on the ground that the confiscation act was not passed until after the death of Weirt. But the Supreme Court decided that the act was retroactive and declared the property confiscated.

#### AT THE CLOSE OF THE REVOLUTION.

The following is from the minutes of Second Regiment:

Every man over 18 years of age has to train each year until they trained 10 years. They wear white trousers, blue coats, high hats. The officers wear a red silk scarf across their bodies and high red feathers on the front of their hats. June 4th is annual training day, all meeting at Hackensack.

The Continentals—of whom Garret G. Ackerson Sen is Captain wear drab knee breeches & vest & blue coats & three cornered hats.

1802. Capt. Cadmus. one man (Seal) Returned Ruben Hemmond 1 Dol.

A Return of all the men who have been fined for Deficiency and non attendance at the Battle Muster on May 17, 1802—

RYNIE EARLE, *Capt.*

Also a Return of Regiments Muster fined for the same on June, 1802, and October

RYNIE EARLE, *Capt.*

Rune Ludlam .....	\$3.	John Evans .....	\$2.
Matthias Wade .....	2.	James Ludlam .....	1.
John Lumliam .....	2.	Henry Speer .....	1.
Ezele Stillwell .....	3.	Able Smith .....	1.
Robert Renwick .....	2.	William Crum .....	2.
Michel Floy .....	3.	Nathan Slaker .....	1.
Nathaniel Bud .....	1.	John Post .....	1.
Samuel Pryme .....	1.		

1812—March 26

Notice is heare by given that an election will be held for 2d Reg. Bergen Bergade on the forth Day of April next at one o'clock in the afternoon of said day at the house of Peter D. Christie, inn keeper at Ceraalenbergh

JOHN D. HARING *Maj.*



1812

John J. Jr. Demarest Dr—  
A hat, feather, sword and belt.  
£7.12.0.

1812

Gabril Purdy—Dr—  
to horses goen to traing. £0.8.0.  
Barant Naugle is in command of a training band.

*After the Revolution*—For a considerable period following the war every farmer felt its bad effects. They had lost the very best, and in many cases all, of their horses, cows and oxen, which could not be replaced by purchase of neighboring, or even far away, farmers, because all, from near and far, had sustained like losses. The British had been in sore need of horses, both for their cavalry and draughting operations and were not particular in their selection

It would not have been so bad had the oxen remain. They were missed even more than the horses, being in great demand daily in work not only considered too heavy for horses, but in places where it would be too dangerous for horses to go. In those days land was being cleared of heavy timber. Some of this land was swampy and soft, into which the oxen might venture without the risk of breaking their short sturdy legs. In this work it was not safe to use horses for fear of having their longer and more slender legs broken. Work in this line was held up a dozen years. This loss of motive power entailed more laborious work upon the men, who were compelled to act the part of a horse in many ways, and of oxen as well. The writer was informed many years ago by Andrew Van Bussum, who was told of incidents and doings of those days by his father, who resided on Toer's lane, that during harvest time all the men from other farms would go to their neighbors' field and haul a loaded wagon to the barn. This would be continued until the end of the harvest. In the spring, or planting season, the same assistance would be given not only in hauling fertilizers to fields, but also in plowing, when several husky young fellows would be the horses before the plow, which, however, applied to fallow ground. New ground, because of the lack of oxen, was not plowed until these meek and lowly animals appeared. All heavy work on and about the farm was retarded about seven years, while awaiting the growth of horses and oxen.

Although the loss of cows was keenly felt, it was not of so great importance as that of horses and oxen, and although the farmer had looked upon milk and butter as necessities, he soon found that they were luxuries, without which a person could live as well as with them, besides it gave the women folk rest from their labors. During about four years the scarcity of cows continued.

The loss of hogs caused loss of less than one year's duration, during which hens continued to lay eggs.

Of course the loss of hay and grain was pecuniary only, as the absence of horses and cattle created no demand for them, hence none could spoil.

Aside from these losses the farmers passed through the war with their lands, houses and barns preserved to them, although many furlongs of fence posts and rails went to keep up enemy bonfires. In many homes there were fewer articles of clothing and household furniture, kitchen utensils and farming tools. But as these could be replaced when required by purchase at the Quacknick stores, or by the men and women of the house, no great inconvenience followed their loss.

And yet, with all their losses and sufferings, the farmers of Garfield entertained no thought of stopping progress, because forsooth their horses and cattle were gone. Business was carried on with greater zeal and confidence



than ever, because the war had put an end forever to the peril of unjust taxation, which had so seriously interfered with progress and advancement. There would never be another odious stamp tax, nor tax on the necessities of life, or any other thing, excepting what the farmers, through their representative might impose. The thought of being citizens of a free country made them not only happy, but gave them a dignity which they had not dared to possess since Parliament tried to force them to obey laws, in the making of which they were denied a representative therein.

CRISPIN'S ANSWER.

Much pleas'd am I, that you approve  
 Freedom's blest cause that brought me here:  
 Ireland I lov'd—but there they strove  
 To made me bend to king and peer.  
 I could not bow to noble knaves,  
 Who equal rights to men deny:  
 Scornful, I left a land of slaves,  
 And hither came, my axe to ply.  
 The axe has well repaid my toil—  
 No king, no priest I yet espy  
 To tithe my hogs, to tax my soil,  
 And suck my whiskey-bottle dry.  
 In British land what snares are laid!  
 There, royal rights all right defeat:  
 They tax'd my sun, they tax'd my shade,  
 They tax'd the wretched crumbs I eat.  
 They tax'd my hat, they tax'd my shoes,  
 Fresh taxes still on taxes grew;  
 They would have tax'd my very nose,  
 Had not I fled—dear friends—to you.

Forests were cleared and increased acreage added to farms that were under cultivation, with grain, hay, corn, rye, buckwheat and oats in such abundance as to merit the name of the richest garden spot in the county of Bergen. In fact, the farmers hereabouts were noted for industry, frugality and wealth as long as they continued in the business.

In addition to farming, grist mills were established to turn into flour and feed the grain raised on their fields, while numerous saw mills became necessary to turn the trees of the forest into timber and lumber necessary for the erection of new houses, barns and sheds. More than this. Not satisfied with placing buildings on land, they built boats and engaged in river commerce.

And so these farmers continued in their prosperous ways to the Civil War.

Although the men of Garfield fought in the days of '76-'83 to protect their homes, they did not hesitate to fight to protect other homes and maintain their dearly bought government. Some of them, and as many as was required, assisted in every war in which this country has ever engaged in, and their names are preserved on old muster rolls to their credit and lasting honor, not so much because they engaged in these conflicts, but that they wanted to go, and did so voluntarily. These men of so long ago were made of stuff that goes toward the making of heroes, and the more their lives are studied the more we find that it was principle and not luck which made their lives to count for the best of everything.

The first so-called war after the Revolution was the expedition against the Indians on the western border in 1791, wherein were John G. Hopper, lieutenant; Andrew Hopper, the same; Martin Ryan, killed November 4, in a battle near Fort Recarry, Ohio, in which Gifford Peleg and Peter Yocum were also killed.

The next war, so called, was the Pennsylvania Insurrection, 1794, to which went Garret D. Ackerman, Isaac Brant, Thomas Cadmus. In Captain Meekers' Light Dragoons, Walter D. Nichol, a descendant of one of the patentees, was lieutenant; Henry Vanderhoff, cornetist; Richard Terhune, sergeant, and Casparus Zabriskie, saddler. As privates there were Henry Banta, Albert Hopper, Albert Terhune, John Terhune, Jacob Van Winkle, Nicholas Outwater, Jeremiah Garrison, Jacob Zabriskie, who had a grist mill; John Terhune, Peter Banta, Casparus Bush, John C. Post, Halmagh Van Houten and Jacob Vreeland.

In the war with France, 1798-1801, there were fewer troops than in other wars, consequently only two men were required from this vicinity and they joined the navy, viz., Cornelius D. Doremus and John Walling.

While the war with Tripoli, Africa, 1801-1805, required five men from these parts, also for the navy, viz., John Brown, Charles Burrows, John Clark, William Dugan and John Morgan.

Although the next war, that with England, 1812-14, called War of 1812, was a naval war, the men from Garfield served where now is Jersey City against invasion by sea. In this service were the following in Captain Andrew P. Hopper's company of Infantry: Henry J. Garritse, lieutenant; Richard J. Banta, ensign; Peter C. Van Houten and Andrew Post, sergeants; Peter Garretson and Richard P. Terhune, corporals; John Marinus, drummer, and Privates David Banta, Aaron Bush, John T. Bush, Henry Glass, Stephen Terhune, Jacob Toers and Abraham Van Winkle.

When the Civil War, 1861-1864, came on, the same spirit still prevailed and the young men went in it as earnestly and determinedly as the men of '76. On the roster of Company E are the familiar (to many) names of: Abraham P. Bush, Albert B. Conkling (still living), Henry Doring, William Hendry (late chief of police of Passaic), Andrew Morrison, Jacob Noonburg, whose honored son is now a councilman; Stephen Terhune, Henry Van Iderstine and Benjamin Vreeland. In addition there were others who enlisted elsewhere, among them Peter Buys, whose son is postmaster, and John J. Slater.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### BEGINNINGS OF GARFIELD.

From 1680 to 1873, Garfield continued to be a farming community. The only settlement was on River road in the vicinity of the present Van Winkle avenue, where were seven small dwelling houses which had been there for many years. Beyond this, going north, were a dozen farm houses scattered along River road. On Outwater lane were three more, while Midland avenue could boast of about half a dozen its entire length. South of Van Winkle avenue on the River road, near the present Hudson street, stood the Cadmus house, which still remains. Between the present Cambridge and Washington avenues, facing the River road was a very old stone house known as the Van Iderstine place, with barns in the rear. The Zabriskie house was at the south corner of Saddle river and Midland avenues, now owned by the Hamersly Company. Farther east on Saddle River avenue was the residence of Cornelius J. Cadmus, near which was the cottage of Captain Bush. These last two houses still remain. The only house on the hill was the one known as the Gow residence, which still stands on Harrison avenue, in the line of Naples place. With the exception of an old mill, barns and the district school on the River road, opposite Lizette street, as now laid out, these were about all the buildings in the present city, when one John F. Barkley, of an old Ruther-

ford family, conceived the idea back in 1864 of locating a town on and about Monroe street, and with that object in view he purchased over 100 acres of land in that year, and in 1866 and 1868, and took up his residence there. Before he had completed his town plans, the Rusling brothers from Trenton also conceived the idea of founding a town a little farther north, along the river. At this period this locality was Slotterdam. There was nothing here of an industrial nature to attract settlers, except the beauties of nature, and possibilities of the river to furnish power, navigation and fish. Ruslings saw the necessity of direct communication with Passaic and built a fine bridge across the river from President street, and secured the passage of a law to construct a railway on River road to Paterson, but which was never constructed.

It was about this time that inflation in real estate prices began. The Ruslings sold their holdings at a big price to John F. Kilgour, who conveyed to Daniel Van Winkle, from whom the Belmond Land Association obtained title to the land, which has taken half a century to develop the Belmont section of the city. Barkley, in the meanwhile, had been watching the course of real estate, until, finding he could treble the price he paid, sold out to Gilbert D. Bogart (then a stranger to this section) for \$100,000, January 1, 1873. Bogart conveyed a portion to Daniel Van Winkle and organized the East Passaic Land Company and conveyed the remainder to that organization soon after. Much of the land was laid out in blocks and lots and lots offered for sale, but by the time half a dozen were sold Black Friday appeared October 13, 1873, followed by the worst panic this country has ever experienced, lasting seven years. The company built a bridge at Monroe street, coaxed Fritchie Brothers to locate a small factory on Monroe street, and induced John S. Gray to open a store at the corner of Monroe street and Palisade avenue. This was the second store in Garfield. The first was that of Zabriskie, at the corner of Midland and Saddle River avenues, which, however, had closed its doors in 1866. So that in 1874 Gray's was the only store in the city. Gray had had a store for eight years on Main avenue, Passaic, next to the present National bank, which was destroyed to make way for Bloomfield avenue opening, from Main avenue to Grove terrace.

Bogart induced the Federal Government to establish a cattle quarantine here. This, however, turned out to be more of a detriment than benefit. In every way efforts were put forth to induce industries and families to locate here, but in vain, and the result was that through the foreclosures of mortgages the company not only lost its land, its stockholders, big sums advanced to keep the company from failure, in addition to their stock subscriptions, but several families were compelled to see their little homes go under the sheriff's sale, unable to save.

This East Passaic venture was the cause of Mr. Bogart's ruin financially, forcing him to leave Passaic, where he then resided, removing to Somerville, in this State, where he operated a farm for a length of time, sufficient to go into bankruptcy, become composed and preparing himself for a bigger venture into real estate on the threshold of his former operations. He once told the writer that during those years of seclusion on his farm he could not banish the vision of a city, which, through him, should arise, where is now Garfield. His family and friends did their utmost to dispel the vision, but in vain, and the vision became a passion, from which no person or thing could prevent him from carrying out, and, to the surprise of all who were acquainted with him, he suddenly returned to Passaic, took up his residence and began his work to acquire practically all of Garfield, which he accomplished, as set forth in the chapter dealing with the modern history of the old farms, of which No. 1 contains the story.

*The Naming of Garfield*—The day following the inauguration of James A. Garfield for President of the United States by the Republican party, March 4, 1881, Gilbert D. Bogart, who then owned the land on which he purposed building a city of homes, called at the office of the editor, bubbling with excitement, which was shown in his every movement. His face was flushed, and his cheeks glowed with the radiance of a boy's face. Even the natural twinkle of his eyes, for which he was noted, was very noticeable. He was very happy. Although born in Garfield at a period when it was a great Democratic stronghold, Bogart allied himself with the Republican party, which, in his opinion, was chosen of God to rule this country. To him it spelled perfection in politics. In his years of struggling to cause a city to arise on his old familiar heather, the political party on which he placed his hopes had been of no assistance to him. Notwithstanding party blindness, he continued his hopes, and was ready to worship his party for blessings and prosperity yet to come. Resting in this hope and to show his appreciation of the approach of his argosy, which he saw sailing up the golden river of speculation, he exclaimed, "Don't speak of East Passaic any more, call it Garfield, after the man who will lead this great country to prosperity." After thus expressing himself, he left the office to make the same request of others.

Never was a more popular name applied to a place. It met with immediate response, took with all classes, and in a short time was in every newspaper, and on the lips of all. Mr. Bogart took great pride in the name which he had selected. Contrary, however, to his hopes and expectations the election of Garfield did not resurrect the place to the great heights planned for, and it was not until the Democratic party got control that improvements commenced and were carried on successfully, during which the change was made from township to borough.

Mr. Bogart possessed the right vision of the advantages of the place as a city of homes for workers in the Passaic mills, and his first work was that of erecting small houses, some for one, others for two families. Among these are several still standing on Passaic street, Midland and Palisade avenues, Somerset and other streets. His plans were modest ones. He had no use for apartment or tenement houses, feeling that to maintain respectable families and to grow the best boys and girls they should be surrounded by everything that has the appearance of home at least, and to this end he provided small cottages, attached to each of which was a good sized yard and garden.

Hundreds of folk caught on to the plan and became owners of the 300 homes prepared for them, which many purchased on the instalment plan. Not one person lost a dollar, if unable to complete his purchase, because Mr. Bogart made it a rule, in such cases, to give back every dollar so paid.

Unlike most speculators, Mr. Bogart was ever kind and considerate of the workman, of whom he was looked upon as a powerful and kind friend. He was one of the shrewdest of speculators, strong of brain and brawn; quick to perceive values, and as quick to buy and sell. During the earlier days of the borough Bogart resided for many years near the apex of Midland and Saddle River avenues, during which he mingled with all parties and people, whose veneration for him increased as the years sped on, even long after he was dubbed "Mayor of Garfield."

The growth of Garfield did not end with the improvements carried on by Mr. Bogart, which had the effect of inducing others, strangers, to locate here, and add their quotas to the number of buildings that Bogart had erected, which being on the same plan, strengthened the reason that first led to the name, village of homes, for Garfield, by which, as a city, it continues to be

known. Homes required stores, which soon followed their erection and to-day they compare very favorably with larger cities.

Garfield itself, as a city, is unique, in that unlike other cities (which just grew, as Topsy explained her birth), she was made to order according to the plans and specifications of Gilbert D. Bogart, all except the under crossing of Passaic street at Midland avenue, which was constructed after Bogart made his plans, and while intended to save life, it is to be regretted the depression was necessary.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### GARFIELD FROM TOWNSHIP TO BOROUGH, THEN TO A CITY.

Having thus shown in a general way the early history of Garfield from the very beginning of things here in 1679 down through the Colonial, Revolutionary and later periods (during which Garfield remained part and parcel of the ancient and honorable township of Saddle River) to the time when she was set off from the township as a borough and later became a city, it will be in order to continue that history to the present time.

*Garfield as a Township*—The township of Saddle river was one of the most fertile and beautiful in the State, embracing many acres of arable land and possessing great forests, while on its three sides one great and one small river, with smaller streams coursing their way across between these two, afforded the necessary water power for grist and saw mills, of which there came to be great many within her borders. More in fact than any locality of the same size in the State. Many of the farms within her limits became famous—some for vegetables, some for berries, and still others for melons, for which those within the limits of Garfield took the lead.

The original township of Saddle River was bounded on the east by Saddle river, south and west by Passaic river and on the north by the State of New York, and was created 1737 from New Barbadoes. Until recently there was not known to be in existence the original records of proceedings of the governing body of the township. But, to the surprise of every one, they have been found, and the editor of these volumes had the pleasure recently of examining them. They are contained in a manuscript volume, about nine inches by twelve inches, numbering 200 and odd pages, plainly written and orderly arranged, entitled "Public Records of the Township of Saddle River in the County of Bergen and State of New Jersey."

The first meeting was held at the "Ponds," now Oakland, August 24, 1789, and the last recorded meeting July 23, 1835. The building in which these meetings were first held was the Reformed Dutch church, a log building which stood on the site of the present church and which had been used as a court house and jail during the Revolution, following the destruction by the British of the court house and jail at Hackensack.

Saddle River township was part of the township of New Barbadoes, and in Essex county until 1709, when part of that county was set off to Bergen county, where it still remains.

Just when "Saddle River," as a political division, was created, and how, remains a mystery to the editor of this volume, who spent considerable time and study to find out. So far as he was able to discover the name "township of Saddle River" was used for the first time, and evidently so, in the act of the Legislature creating it, in 1737, an exact century before Passaic county came into existence. Previous to this, however, and as far back as 1716, and as late as 1787, the word "precinct" is used frequently on the public records.

At the time of the passage of the above act there was considerable debate as to the designation of the political division. Some advocated "precinct," some "towns," some "township," while others stood out for "village." It was an important matter to be solved, because it would be a precedent.

The committee who had the matter in charge, after hearing all interested, decided that "precinct" was obsolete outside of cities in this country, that "village" and "town," applied properly to a compact collection of houses, and recommended "township," which was agreed to and that designation used.

Without doubt "precinct" and "township" were one and the same, and the former applied perhaps as far back as 1680, from which time to 1737 custom gave countenance and license to that name under which it is not likely it was ever incorporated, basing its authority upon custom.

The borough of Garfield was created by an act of the Legislature, approved March 15, 1898, which enacted that all that portion of the township of Saddle River and of the borough of Wallington, in the county of Bergen, described as follows: Beginning at a point in the middle of the Passaic river, where the northerly line of Philip Van Bussum farm intersects the same; thence extending easterly along the northerly line of said farm; thence still easterly along the northerly line of former school district No. 42 to the centre of the public road leading from Centreville to Garfield, known as Midway (?) avenue; thence southerly along the centre of Midway (?) avenue to the centre line of the road known as Outwater's lane, leading from the Passaic river to Lodi; thence easterly along the centre line of Outwater's lane to the centre line of the new public road lately opened and known as Harrison avenue prolonged, intersects the same (said point being the northwesterly corner of the borough of Lodi); thence southerly along the borough of Lodi, being the centre line of Harrison avenue to its intersection with the centre line of Frederick street as laid down on the map of the Bogart Heights property; thence easterly, still along the borough of Lodi, being the centre of Frederick street to the point where the northerly line of the land of the St. Nicholas Cemetery Association extended westerly intersects the same (being at or near the middle of the public road known as Passaic avenue leading from Lodi to Garfield and Passaic); thence easterly along the borough of Lodi (being the northerly line of the said St. Nicholas Cemetery Association land) about 451 feet to the northeasterly corner thereof; thence southerly still along the borough of Lodi about 598 feet to the centre of Saddle river; thence through the centre of Saddle river southerly and the same extended westerly to the middle of Passaic river; thence northerly along the same to the point of beginning, should be set off into a new borough to be called "Borough of Garfield."

It was the editor's privilege to have had more than a passing acquaintance with these first colonists of that section, among whom were: Adam Buys, who for many years was brakeman on John Garrison's (conductor) passenger train, leaving Paterson 6 a. m., to get there at that early hour required that long walk to Passaic, where he caught the way freight. He had several children, among them the affable and obliging Buys in charge of the Garfield post office to-day. Abram Noonberg, still living at the age of eighty years, always showed a keen interest in local public affairs, and served as constable for several years. He had four sons, Jacob, Haico, James and William, and four daughters. His wife died several years ago, and William passed on in March, 1922.

The creation of Garfield is so recent that little can be said of Old Times. Her oldest settled section was East Passaic—along Monroe street from the river to Midland avenue. But that was less than fifty years ago and the men and events of that vicinity are not only within the memory of men and women



still living, but some of those men who thus helped to lay the foundation of the present city who with the women enacted the events of that time are to-day residents of Garfield. Some, of course, are dead, leaving honored names and respected children, who have been active in advancing the growth of the city.

Of the early settlers we recall two justices of the peace, James Emmens and William Readio, before whom Passaic lawyers tried many cases. Emmens always decided a case in favor of the lawyer who brought him the most cases. Readio decided a case on its merits alone. Those were the days when the place (now Garfield) was designated the township of Saddle river, when the well-known Fred Whitehead kept the Garfield Hotel, where some of the most important cases were tried. Garfield still has the old justice of the peace court, but no District Court.

*Garfield as a Borough, then as a City*—Garfield was incorporated as a borough on March 15, 1898, and the laws established by the Legislature of the State for the government of boroughs, were the laws under which the administration of Garfield was conducted. At the time of its incorporation, the population of the borough was so small, that the borough form of government was deemed adequate to meet the conditions necessary for conducting its business. Since its incorporation, however, Garfield has grown by leaps and bounds in population, and made wonderful progress in municipal improvements. The city is the owner of its municipal water works, pumping station and all water mains; has a perfect modern sanitary sewer system, and permanently improved streets; seven modern and well equipped schools; municipal building; fire houses fully equipped with up-to-date apparatus in all. From being a small hamlet, Garfield has become a flourishing industrial center, and the leading community in Bergen county, which she will maintain.

It was soon discovered that the limited borough laws were inadequate for the proper governing of Garfield, and that the same did not meet the requirements and needs of the population. Mayor Dahnert, in his capacity as chief executive of the borough, soon realized the unsatisfactory conditions and that in order to take care of and conduct the government of Garfield in a satisfactory and economical manner, a change in the form of government was necessary. On January 1, 1917, Mayor Dahnert, in his annual message to the members of the council and to the citizens at large, briefly called attention to the existing conditions, and recommended a change in the government from borough to city form. Subsequently, in a public statement to the citizens of Garfield, he more fully explained the difference between borough and city form of government, and the difficulties and drawbacks encountered on account of the primitive conditions of the borough laws. He also pointed out the restrictions of the borough laws, and explained that the running of the various departments under the borough form of government for some years past had been and continued to be very unsatisfactory and disappointing to men of progress. He also stated that the provisions of the borough laws were such that the officials of Garfield were helpless to improve conditions, owing to the fact that these laws definitely established and regulated their duties as well as limited the powers of the mayor and council, and recommended that immediate steps be taken to improve conditions, and suggesting that city form of government be adopted in order that Garfield might be accorded the benefits and privileges of the laws applying to cities of the second class in its form of government. His suggestion was favorably considered and a petition subsequently circulated, signed by many of the most prominent and influential property owners and citizens of Garfield. This petition called for a special



election to determine the sentiment of the citizens of Garfield in regard to the change of government from borough to city form. This petition was presented to the mayor and council, and a special election was ordered, accordingly to be held on April 17, 1917, the result of which showed a vote of 431 for and 203 against the change of government from borough to city. In every election district the proposition was carried by a vote of two to one. Although only about one-half of the registered votes were cast, and for this reason the vote was not as heavy as expected, the result was decisive enough, however, to indicate that the citizens of Garfield desired the change.

Although Mayor Dahnert, who created the initiative, continued to be among the most active advocates of the change in the form of government, he was assisted by a number of progressive and public-spirited citizens who realized the advantages and benefits to be derived by the adoption of the city form of government, and encouraged and supported the mayor in his work, in addition to the ardent and consistent support of "The Independent and Bergen Dispatch" (afterwards the "Garfield Guardian").

It was, of course, to be expected that there would be opposition to the change, but this was based upon personal grudge and jealousy by a number of disappointed office-seekers. A mass meeting was held shortly before the day of the special election, and hand bills were distributed, urging against the adoption of the city form of government and for the maintenance of the borough form. In spite of the determined efforts to defeat the proposition, it was, however, carried by the big majority.

The incorporation of the city was concluded under the provisions of the laws of 1899, by which Garfield became a second-class city, the only city of its kind in Bergen county; Englewood, the only other city, being in the third class. The men, in public office, who took particular interest in the change of government in Garfield, and by their sincerity and interest in the welfare of the community, worked hard for the accomplishment of the change, were Mayor Dahnert, and Councilmen William Hepworth, Jr., Louis Haberthuer, Valentine Walters, Frank Pierrone, Jr., and Nicholas Guis. All the work in connection with the incorporation of the city, the preparation of ordinances and other necessary legal matters, required for the change of government from borough to city form, as well as the preparation of the ordinances regulating the duties, salaries, etc., of the various officials stipulated by the city form of government, were performed by Joseph H. Lefferts, borough and subsequently city attorney, and recorder of the police court.

Garfield was greatly benefited by the change, and has shown a material advancement since the new form of government was adopted. Among the many improvements made possible by the change, may be mentioned the methods of assessing properties and collecting taxes, assessments, etc. Under city form of government, the entire system has been reorganized and based upon more modern and up-to-date methods, and the work delegated to officials in such a manner that no inconvenience will be caused to the taxpayer. The Police Court has also been reestablished, with considerable additional jurisdiction placed in the hands of the recorder, which is of particular value to the city. Not only has the revenue of the city court been greatly increased, but considerable time is saved to the witnesses and police officials, who were formerly compelled to attend court in Hackensack, where many trivial cases were taken, which are now disposed of by the recorder in Garfield.

Many other changes and improvements have taken place in connection with the running of the various departments of the city government and all of these changes have been made for the purpose of creating an economical and satisfactory administration of the city government.



MUNICIPAL BUILDING



BERGEN COUNTY SHORT-CUT STATION



The wisdom of Mayor Dahnert in urging the adoption of the city form of government, and the staunch support given him by the prominent citizens, has resulted in a distinct benefit to the community. The citizens of Garfield enacted a necessary and urgent reform in the adoption of city government. There is no doubt that this government has greatly benefited the inhabitants of Garfield and advanced the interest of the city, and will, as time passes, be a great and lasting benefit for the future development of Garfield. Mayor Dahnert finished his second term of three years each December 31, 1919, and retired, having given the city the best administration it is likely to have for a long time.

William A. Whitehead became mayor January 1, 1920. Having resided in Garfield for many years, he was well known and popular with all classes, who expected great things from him. Unfortunately, however, the majority of the councilmen was not always in agreement with his policies and he was unable to carry out all his plans. This council, by the way, was notorious in more ways than one. Their conduct on many occasions when transacting public business was far from parliamentary and on many occasions reprehensible. They cast aside all dignity, forgot all respect for their constituents, and made the council chamber a shamble for the murder of the English language and rules of grammar. They so far forgot their position as to carry their personal animosities to the floor of the council, over which they would drag the corpses of their personal hates, concerning which they would enter into harangues and acrimonious debates, which at times became so heated as to cause fear of bodily injury. They seemed to delight in differing with the mayor, who attempted to sustain the dignity of his office by refusing to attend these public performances, and in this he was upheld by the best people of the city.

These frequent seances were published far and wide and it did not take long for Garfield to reach the top of the list of freak cities. This had wholesome effect and soon brought an end to the circus, which but for the law would have resulted in challenges to a duel that are permitted in countries whence some of the councilmen came, who began to be enlightened as to proper conduct, turned from their evil ways and thereafter acted more in harmony with the mayor, but too late to do much good.

During the last of Mayor Whitehead's terms, Garfield had a councilman-at-large for the first and last time in the person of Lawrence E. Brown, who on November 5, 1919, was elected for two years (1920-1921), during which he presided most capably, because popular, and would have been reelected had it not been that the law applying to that office was repealed and he retired at the close of 1921.

Mayor William A. Burke was on November 15, 1921, elected to and on January 1, 1922, entered the office of mayor of Garfield, of which he was the third mayor. Born and bred in Garfield and educated in her public schools, spending his life on his native heather, and ever having been interested in the advancement of the social, material and political interests of his city, he may be considered one of her boys, whose every fiber is Garfieldian to-day, as it always has been, to whom it is Garfield first, last and all the time.

Garfield is divided into four wards and governed by a mayor elected for two years and two councilmen from each ward elected for two years. To the mayor belongs the power of appointing city clerk, treasurer, assessor, collector, superintendent of streets, superintendent of water works, chiefs of the police and fire departments, and other minor officers. To the council belongs the power of confirming, without which the mayor is helpless in his appointments.

The following list contains the names of all officers past and present:

Mayors—William O. Bush, 1898-99; William B. Hepworth, 1899; John Karl, 1908; James W. Finnegan, 1912; Ernest Dahnert, 1916; William A. Whitehead, 1920; William A. Burke, 1922.

Clerks—Frank E. Kane, 1898 (resigned August 1, 1906); D. W. L. Anderson, August 1, 1906, to May 17, 1907, when he resigned and a vacancy existed until George E. Wright's appointment, and who served from January 14, 1908, to March 14, 1912, when F. V. Romaglia, then a councilman (resigned) received appointment and served until January 1, 1917, succeeded by John A. Dwyer, 1917; William A. Burke, the present mayor, was clerk during 1918, 1919, when Peter H. Lesnick became clerk, January 1, 1920, but died unexpectedly within forty days thereafter, whereupon Joseph J. Novack was appointed February 10, 1920, and reappointed January 1, 1922.

Assessors—William Gerritsen, 1898, 1903, 1905; John T. Harrop, 1906. Beginning with 1906 the Board of Assessors was created, consisting of James Butterworth, Lemuel E. Cole and David Bleasby, who were succeeded by other members until Garfield became a city, when (1918) the Board of Assessment Commissioners was created, with which the old Board of Assessors was consolidated, to be known as Assessors and Assessment Commissioners of the City of Garfield. The first members of this board were Wendell Roerich, Joseph Aloia and Louis Herrmann. The present board consists of Roerich, Julius Pruefer and Lee Anderson. Two of them receive \$1,000, and one of them, acting as secretary, \$1,300 a year. Their terms are for two years.

Collectors—William D. McNair, 1898-1902; John Stewart, Jr., 1902-17, succeeded by Calvin Terhune, who became receiver of taxes January 5, 1918, and whose term expires January 2, 1924. He has made the best collector or receiver of taxes of any municipality in the State.

Engineers (term three years now)—G. A. Holliday, 1898-1903; Wise & Watson, 1903-05; Colin R. Wise, 1906 (succeeding Daniel Cody, who resigned after serving a few days) to 1911; Anton L. Pettersen, 1912 to 1921; Stephen McClave, 1922.

Borough Auditor—Hamilton M. Ross, 1918-19; Henry M. Hardie, Thomas J. Walsh, 1920; John W. Wehman, 1922.

Attorneys (terms, one year)—Adrian D. Sullivan, 1898-1913; Luther A. Campbell, 1914-15; Joseph H. Lefferts, 1916-17; John B. Mackay, 1918-19; Charles J. McCarthy, 1920-21; John D. Vasilyk, 1922.

Recorders (terms are three years)—William Readie, 1896 (died in office, 1898). Herbert Marsellus was appointed October 10, 1898, but declined to accept. The duties of recorder were performed by the several mayors until January 1, 1907, when Daniel Cook (who had been Lodi's first mayor in 1895-96) was appointed and served until January 2, 1912, when he removed from the borough, which led to the appointment of Miles C. Whitehead on January 23, 1912, who served until January 1, 1918, then came Joseph H. Lefferts, 1918 to March 22, 1921, when he resigned and, on April 1, Richard J. Baker, was appointed.

Street Superintendents—John Gerritsen, 1898; Jacob N. Terhune, 1899-1905; Richard Vreeland, 1906-21; Eli F. Harrop, 1922.

Superintendent of Public Works—Nicholas Guis, 1918-19; Chris H. Bush, 1920; Eli F. Harrop, 1922.

Comptrollers and Treasurers—W. A. Dougherty, 1918-19; A. L. Vegliante, January 1 to July 1, 1920 (resigned); Jacob Noonburg, July 1920 (resigned April 30, 1921); John Dusha, May 1, 1921. At the close of 1921 the two offices were separated and on January 1, 1922, George E. Wright was appointed

treasurer and William A. Dougherty comptroller, who are now the incumbents.

The Garfield Officials, 1922—The Mayor, William A. Burke. City Councilmen: Walter Jennings and William McAlpine, first ward; Joseph Kolbeck and Joseph F. Quinlivan, second ward; Anthony Perrapato and John Sansivieri, third ward; Arthur Noack and Jack Moro, fourth ward.

Appointments—All appointments are for two years, unless otherwise specified: City Clerk—Joseph J. Novack, reappointed. City Attorney—John Vasilyk, succeeding Charles J. McCarthy. Receiver of Taxes—Calvin Terhune, reappointed. City Comptroller—George Wright, Jr., succeeding John Dusha. City Treasurer—William A. Dougherty, succeeding John Dusha. Assessors—Lee Anderson, succeeding Joseph Aloia; Wendell Roehrich, reappointed; Julius Pruefer, succeeding Louis Hermann. City Auditor—John W. Weymann, succeeding Thomas J. Walsh. Superintendent of Public Works—Eli Harrop, succeeding Christian H. Bush. Overseer of the Poor—William Protze, reappointed. Fire Chief—Louis Marzitelli, succeeding Charles Lohsen. Sinking Fund Commission—Henry A. Knackstadt, three years; John C. Cicone, two years; George Sabo, one year. Water Plant Commission—Thomas Martin, Erich Noack, Edward Dunn.

At the first meeting of the city council, January 2, 1922, Councilman Arthur Noack was elected president, who appointed committees as follows; preliminary to announcing which he stated that there had been a plan to have one-man committees instead of three councilmen on every committee. Mr. Noack told the council that since no further discussion was had on this plan and no definite decision had been taken, he therefore named the committees as provided by the rules of the council. The committees are here given, the first name in each case representing the chairman of the respective committee: Finance—Quinlivan, Perrapato, McAlpine. Property—Moro, Sansivieri, Jennings. Safety—McAlpine, Kolbeck, Noack. Streets—Kolbeck, Noack, Sansivieri. Sewers—Perrapato, McAlpine, Quinlivan. Utilities—Sansivieri, Quinlivan, Moro. Health—Jennings, Moro, Perrapato. Legislation—Noack, Jennings, Kolbek.

Garfield boasts of a wide-awake Board of Health, made up of the following who were nominated by Mayor Burke and confirmed by the council, although by a divided vote. Councilmen John Sansivieri and Anthony Perrapato voting in the negative. They wanted the appointments considered at a committee of the whole. The appointees were: Marie Kerestes, for two years; Andrew Kalarcik, two years; John Handzo, one year; Louis Heinzmann, one year, reappointed; Dr. E. Casini, two years, reappointed. With the appointment of Marie Kerestes, Garfield sees the city's first woman to hold a municipal office. The other five councilmen who voted for the appointments were William McAlpine, Joseph F. Quinlivan, Joseph Kolbeck, Jack Moro and Chairman Arthur Noack. There was no vote from Councilman Walter Jennings, as he was confined to his home sick.

To a careful student of its affairs it is manifest that Garfield for the past two years has been exceeding her appropriations; her sinking fund board ceased existence, to which large sums of money should have been transferred by the council, which failed to pay at least one bond—school bond for \$2,000, due July 1, 1921—besides other violations of the statute, and it is the opinion of many at this writing (August, 1921) that unless at the coming fall election a capable man is elected mayor, able to grasp conditions and call a halt to statutory violations and reckless spending of money, the city will be bankrupt and another city of Elizabeth. The editor believes that a startling condi-

tion of affairs would be revealed by examination of the books and papers of the city.

*Later Predictions Verified*—At the fall election Mr. Burke, a capable man, was elected by a safe majority, which would have been overwhelming had the voters known condition of affairs. He caused an examination to be made of conditions by the State Commissioner of Municipal Accounts, who reported a deficit of over \$307,000, the announcement of which paralyzed the taxpayers and even startled the officials, who while believing that the city's income for the past two years had not kept pace with the most lavish expenditures, the most liberal man never dreamed of this prodigious deficiency. There was mourning then in the house of Garfield, and lamentations when the State Commissioner decided and gave the council notice that this vast and appalling deficiency could not be met by an issue of bonds spread over a series of years, but must be placed in the tax levy for 1922; and it was so ordered, causing the tax rate to leap from \$2.20 to \$5.63 per \$100.

But this was not all. Examination of the sinking fund (now), lately made, shows a deficiency of \$8,307.39, which no one thinks was stolen, but is another instance of the utter incapacity of those in charge, who failed to make proper credits where they belonged. The end is not yet, as examinations are being continued until every department has been investigated.

And now, after suffering the effects of councilmanic government it is not surprising to learn that another movement is under way in the city of Garfield to bring about a change in its government, from the councilmanic form to the elective commission form under the Walsh act. Efforts to change Garfield's government have been made from time to time for the past twelve years, starting during the administration of Mayor Ernest B. Dahnert in 1910.

While none of the Garfield city officials would discuss the dismal matter when interviewed, it is understood that many of them are ready to welcome a change. There have been factional fights in the city council for several years past and particularly during the last five years. The present city council is nearer 100 per cent. harmony than any has been in a decade. Citizens interviewed gladly said, however, that they felt commission government would be a much better form for Garfield than councilmanic rule. As far as is known no petitions have been circulated as yet and they probably will not be for some months later on. Most of the people spoken to about the movement declined to discuss it.

A commission form of government was voted on about twelve years ago, when Ernest B. Dahnert served as mayor. Mr. Dahnert was against the movement. Former City Clerk Frank V. Romaglia was the prime mover for the commission form. When the election was held the referendum was beaten. Since that time there have been movements for the commission form of government at quite regular intervals. Petitions were put out now and then, but the movement never reached the election stage.

The most strenuous fight was waged in 1921, and it was headed by residents who held political offices during the Whitehead administration. When it was believed that enough signatures had been obtained, the petitions were filed with City Clerk Joseph J. Novack.

A special election was requested for July 26. There was a period of suspense between the time when the petition was filed and the time when the election was to be held.

After carefully going over the petition City Clerk Novack announced, a short while before the requested election, that the petition was defective and



that he had rejected it. The city clerk had maintained that many names appeared on the petition which were not found on the official registry lists.

City Clerk Novack's announcement of his rejection of the petition came as a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. Those who had worked for the movement, including Anton L. Vegliante, former city treasurer and comptroller; Gerben De Young, Jacob Noonburg, former city treasurer and comptroller, and others, were extremely aroused. They took the matter to court and succeeded in getting a writ of certiorari, through Attorney Nicholas O. Beery, of Passaic.

The city council of Garfield stood back of the city clerk in his actions and hired the law firm of Griggs & Harding, of Paterson, to defend suit. Without further action on the part of those who worked for the commission form of government the matter was dropped.

But changing the form will not insure good government, which depends upon the men chosen to carry it on, irrespective of political parties. Garfield has many capable, educated and efficient business men willing to serve as commissioners, but who would stand little chance of election, because they are not political ward heelers. However, after their costly experience the voters of Garfield may be ready and willing to forget friendships and political allegiances and vote for good business men. To effect this among some, an educational campaign will be necessary in two districts at least of the city.

#### POPULATION—FROM 1920 CENSUS.

AGE PERIOD.	All Classes.		Native White.		Foreign-born White.		Negro.	
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
Garfield.....	9,853	9,528	5,419	5,433	4,431	4,090	3	5
Under 5 years.....	1,407	1,401	1,459	1,390	8	11	..	..
Under 1 year.....	250	236	250	235	..	1	..	..
5 to 9 years.....	1,393	1,441	1,341	1,392	52	49	..	..
10 to 14 years.....	1,175	1,235	1,064	1,087	111	147	..	1
15 to 19 years.....	838	890	626	635	211	253	1	2
20 to 44 years.....	3,625	3,524	821	824	2,803	2,698	1	2
45 years and over....	1,347	1,031	104	103	1,242	928	1	..
Age unknown .....	8	6	4	2	4	4	..	..
18 to 44 years.....	3,925	3,865	1,029	1,045	2,895	2,817	1	3
21 years and over....	3,839	3,400	827	845	4,010	3,553	2	2

## CHAPTER XII.

### FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS.

Much has been said and written of the good work accomplished by the members of volunteer fire departments in every section of our land, but the volunteer fire department of Garfield yields to none in attention to duty and for its steadfastness of purpose.

Years back, before the possibilities of a borough were ever dreamed of and the then village of Garfield was sparsely settled, the fire fiend had swept down upon the homes of many of the good residents of the settlement and with disastrous results. The neighborly spirit was strong in those days and the misfortune of one was looked upon as the sorrow of all. At the cry of fire there were no laggards and every able-bodied person, men and women alike, willingly and fearlessly did what they could to save everything of value that they could at the scene of the fire.

It was then realized that with the crude methods of hand and the increasing of the number of population and houses that some more adequate means should be provided and out of this thought was born the Garfield Fire Depart-

ment. To conceive how readily the people concurred in the sentiment it is better that we quote briefly from the minutes of the meeting preceding, during and after organization:

The citizens of Garfield met on Monday evening, July 17, 1893, at Hollingshead's Hall, to consider the formation of a fire company.

The meeting was called to order by C. V. B. Demarest. Mr. John Sheedy was chosen chairman, and Edwin C. Stevens secretary. After the chairman had, in a few words, stated the object of the meeting, Mr. Demarest moved that we form ourselves immediately into a fire department for the purpose of protecting the homes and the property of the village. The motion was seconded by Mr. Stevens and carried unanimously. A list was prepared by the secretary for signers and in a few minutes forty-four signatures were taken.

A committee was then selected to confer with the proper authorities of the Passaic and Hackensack Water Company to learn what could be done in relation to getting water into the village.

C. V. B. Demarest, Charles Hollingshead and Charles Ed. Martin were selected as the committee. The meeting adjourned to meet a week later, and in the meantime a list was prepared for added signatures, with the following heading:

"We, the undersigned citizens of Garfield, at this meeting held in Hollingshead's Hall, in this village, do hereby sign our names for the purpose of organizing a fire department for the protection of the homes and property of the tax paying citizens of this village."

On July 24, 1893, the good citizens again assembled at an adjourned meeting and the following business was transacted; this from the minutes:

The adjourned meeting of the citizens of Garfield was held on Monday evening, July 24, at Hollingshead's Hall. Chairman Sheedy occupied the chair.

The minutes of the last meeting were read by secretary and approved. The report of the water committee was read and approved, and ordered to be placed on the minutes. The report was as follows:

July 24th, 1893.

To the Members of the Garfield Fire Co.—Your committee would respectfully report that they have seen the President of the Hackensack Water Company, who at first would not entertain the idea of crossing the Saddle River, as it is outside of the territory which they intended covering. But when your committee convinced them of the advantages in reaching Garfield, he, as President changed his mind and consented to send an engineer here to go over the ground, when they will be able to tell what the cost per hydrant will be. The company could not, if they wished, put the water in Garfield this season on account of the money market being tight, and no pipe being manufactured; they are not at present laying any mains. But if the engineer reports favorably to the company our town will be the first considered. Your committee has written to the Passaic Company for a day to meet with them, but have received no answer to their communication as yet.

Respectfully submitted,

C. V. B. DEMAREST,  
CHARLES G. HOLLINGSHEAD,  
C. E. MARTIN,

*Committee.*

By this meeting the number of signers had increased from forty-four to forty-nine. There were others present at the meeting who, upon learning the purposes of the organization, also signed the paper, making a total of sixty-four. After this list had been completed it was moved and seconded that they go into permanent organization.

Then arose considerable discussion as to the name that should be selected. Some wanted the company called "Peck Hook Hose and Bucket Company," but it was finally decided to call it the "Garfield Fire Company No. 1."

Cornelius V. B. Demarest, one of the men who had been most active in the formation of the company was unanimously selected as the first chief, although he tried to decline the honor. Albert B. Conklin was selected as assistant chief. E. C. Stevens was then elected secretary and William Readie, treasurer.

William Readie, James Emmons and C. V. B. Demarest were selected as a committee on by-laws. Mr. Martin and Mr. Hepworth informed the assembly that the bell on the Presbyterian church, having been placed there through the liberality of the citizens of this place, was at their service for fire or general alarm. This statement was received with thanks and appropriate remarks from the chair.

At a subsequent meeting on July 31st, 1893, four more names were added to the list and the company then had sixty-eight charter members.

This is a brief sketch of the early organization of the Garfield Fire Department, and Company No. 1, as it is now called, was for a long time the only company organized. Not until Garfield branched out and took under its wing the sections known as Belmont, Robertsford, Plauderville, etc., under the charter of a borough, were there any more companies added to the list.

Ex-Mayor John Karl and John G. Hekking were two of the original chiefs of the department. Mr. Hekking left Garfield in 1903, and remained away until 1906. While he was away, John Alnor was at the head of the department.

When Mr. Hekking returned he was requested to again become chief and he accepted. During Mr. Hekking's office as fire chief, he labored strenuously to get appliances, as the department had no money to spend on expensive equipment.

As the new companies sprang into being the responsibilities grew and the department began the consideration of purchasing a property for the purpose of putting up a building for the engine house. Towards this end the Garfield Firemen's Improvement Company was incorporated with a capital of \$10,000. At the first meeting, December 8, 1900, in the old engine house, No. 1, Washington place, the company was organized and the following men elected as its board of directors: Daniel Gillen, James W. Finnigan, William B. Hepworth, John G. Hekking, James Butterworth, Frank J. Hanlon, George McDonald, William O. Bush and Patrick J. Scanlon. When the Garfield Firemen's Improvement Company was incorporated, the following men were elected as its officers: James W. Finnigan, president; James Butterworth, vice-president; Thomas C. Morrison, secretary; John G. Hekking, treasurer. The improvement company bought the ground and started building the new fire house in the year 1900, and in 1905 sold the property to the borough of Garfield for a municipal building, still retaining the engine house as No. 1.

The old members of the No. 1 Fire Department, all the firemen who were exempt, organized themselves into the Exempt Firemen's Association of Garfield, with the following officers: John Karl, president; James Butterworth, vice-president; Louis Hausemann, secretary; John G. Hekking, treasurer; Alonzo Butterworth, recording secretary. The charter members of Fire Company No. 1 were: C. V. B. Demarest, Peter Brooks, William Burnett, Peter Bruin, William O. Bush, Jacob Boon, James Burke, Alonzo Butterworth, Edward Branch, Thomas Burke, Willard L. Bogart, Holtje Bakker, A. B. Conklin, William R. Carman, William Charles Worth, Carpenter W. Seymour, Peter Doremus, Thomas Duffy, Edward Duffy, Edward F. E. Anderson, R. S. McNiel, Abe Noonberg, Andrew Osborne, Fred Price, Joseph Philbrook, William Readie, Richard Raymond, John Robinson, John Sheedy, Edwin C. Stevens, John Stewart, William Smith, P. J. Scanlon, Jewy Sinclair, Daniel Sheeham, Frank Stall, George Thornton, Sherwood Thorpe, Samuel Thomson, James Trehoe, Richard Vreeland, Benjamin Vroom, Jasper J. Wallace, Henry Wool, William E. Wood, ex-Mayor William J. Finnigan, John G. Hekking, Henry Knackstead, William Krause, John Hare, George Leonard, Louis Lawson, C. Z. Martins, Max Merkel, George McDonald, Robert Morrison, Thomas C. Morrison, James Maitland, Moses Maitland, William Maitland, James Emmons, Garret Eelman, Daniel Gillen, Henry Greve, Thomas Freeland, William Gilchrist, C. G. Hollingshead, Rober H. Hyde, John Harrington, ex-Mayor William B. Hepworth, John T. Harrop, George Handley, Peter Johnson and Frank Kane.

Those who joined later in 1895 were: William Garretson, ex-Mayor John Karl, Louis Hausemann, Joseph Burns, Charles Shuerman, C. L. Christie, Frank Hanlon, Ottoma Barthold and William Pain.

Since then others have and still continue to join this organization, which has proved itself a blessing to its member.

Up to the present time the city has no paid department, all members being volunteer. It is composed of the following:

Fire Company No. 1, corner Midland avenue and Somerset street. Officers—President, Dr. Chas. B. Bleasby; vice-president, Dominick Mastroberte; trustees, Walter Jennings, William McAlpine, G. Sepede; foreman, Robert McAlpine; assistant foreman, Stephen Mihalick; second assistant foreman, John Kwochka; sergeant-at-arms, Harry Siems; secretary, John M. Krehel; collector, Andrew Kolarcik; treasurer, Louis Marzitelli; Relief Association, William Janosky, Jas. McAlpine.

Fire Truck; Seagrave, 90 H. P.; organized July, 1893. Membership—James McAlpine, William McAlpine, Victor Nasuta, D. Santore, Louis Marzitelli, William Burke, John Dwyer, Harry Siems, Henry Fragasse, Harry Cook, Dr. C. B. Bleasby, Peter Lazorchak, D. Mastroberte, Robert McAlpine, Alexander Pyott, Peter Boon, Peter Smith, Samuel Barklow, Anthony Mastroberte, Michael Lazorchak, H. Woodford, H. V. Mathew, Walter Jennings, Herman Kaplan, Eli Harrop, G. Sepede, Edward Sebeck, Albert McCann, Cornelius Siems, Joseph Lesnick, Stephen Mihalick, John Shirak, John M. Krehel, Peter DeYater, Edward Bianco, John Guis, Edward Medvitz, John Kwochka, Bennie Bianco, Edward Gentner, Michael Shirak, John Hvasta, William Shary, Cornelius Hoogstrate, Andrew Kolarcik, S. Pruzinsky, Wm. Janosky, Sam. Serritelli.

Fire Company No. 2, Belmont, near Summit avenues. Officers—President, Charles Lohsen; vice-president, John Kramer; recording secretary, Jacob Shamberger; financial secretary, John Vanyo; engineer, Angelo Bettio; treasurer, John Vasilyk; fire secretary, Chas. Drda; assistant engineer, Michael Handzo; first foreman, Paul Cardello; foreman, John Alnor; second foreman, John Handzo, Jr.; janitor, John Petrochko. Membership—Jacob Shamberger, John Kramer, Leo A. Bill, Jos. Shamberger, Jr., John Gasdick, John Alnor, John Vanyo, Michael Handzo, John Vasilyk, Michael Kmetz, Geo. Protze, John Petrochko, Charles Lohsen, Eugene Steidel, Victor Mushinsky, Geo. W. Sabo, Geo. Handzo, John Handzo, Jr., Angelo Bettio, Paul Cardello, Peter Vasilyk, Chas. Drda, Chas. Macek, Lawrence Conti.

Fire Company No. 3, Willard street near Cambridge avenue. Officers—President, Fred Schweitzer; secretary, John Kosturko; treasurer, Leonard Van Gulick; vice-president, William Schrievogel; engineer, John Scherback.

Fire Truck; Columbia, 45 H. P., weight 4200 pounds; company organized April 21, 1898. Members—Albert Auslander, William Czop, Joseph Novack, Adam Czop, Stephen Duriske, John Guick, George Groneck, John Pinto, Joseph Kupizewski, John Kosturko, Frank Obbagy, Edward Pastro, Joseph Booth, Chas. Schweitzer, Fred. Schweitzer, John Scherback, Geo. Sojka, John Sabol, Chas. Schriehagel, Richard Schweitzer, Frank Szklenarik, Andrew Hartick, Leonard Van Gulick, John Rudy.

Company No. 4, River road at Outwater lane. Officers—President, August Eberhard, Jr.; vice-president, John Zahalava; trustees, Jos. Schwartzner, August Eberhard, Paul Wuerfel; foreman, John Servas; first assistant foreman, Joseph Grannell; second assistant foreman, Jacob Moro; engineer, Paul Hoffman; first assistant engineer, John Calabrese; secretary, Hubert Gantner; collector, Wm. Poltorak; treasurer and assistant fire chief, Peter Bondonna; sergeant-at-arms, Emilio Tosconi. Members—Hugo Hoffman, Steven Marcinsein, Bartolo Pivrotto, Louis Gantner, Otto Haussler, Ernest Boccaccio, Frank Cervetto, George Servas, Nick Barno, Joseph Visentin, John Guzy, Benjamin Servas, Paul Wuerfel, William Petrasek, John Meyer, Anton Haussler, Graziano Marchione, Jacob Moro, Antonio Sala, Sam Lanza.

Fire Company No. 4 was organized in the year 1906, when at that time they were stationed in a barn at Outwater lane and River road, Garfield. The only apparatus at that time was a hose cart which was pulled by the members of the company, until several years later the borough furnished a team-pulled hose cart. Horses were not stationed with the apparatus, and many times had to wait until someone came with a horse or team. When during the year of 1912, through the activity of all members, the company was most fortunate in scraping enough money together to carry out the program which the company adopted during the last year to buy an automobile, which was transferred into an automobile hose wagon. This apparatus is owned by the members of said company, it being the first motor driven fire apparatus in the borough of Garfield.

Fire Company No. 5, Wood street, temporarily, but will go to 33 Plauderville avenue when the new house is completed. Officers—President, Otto Zimmerly; vice-president, Werner Nebiker; secretary, Henry Hartmann; treasurer, Walter Nebiker; foreman, Arnold Nebiker, Jr.; assistant foreman, Ernest Nebiker, Jr.; sergeant-at-arms, Hugo Redlich; trustees, Julius Pruefer, Werner Nebiker, Arnold Nebiker, Jr. Members—Otto Zimmerly, Arnold Nebiker, Jr., L. Huebner, A. Kunkel, Otto Kunkel, J. Jirovec, Julius Pruefer, Paul Wuerfel, Kurt Redlich, Werner Nebiker, Hugo Redlich, Charles Lemmo, John Luyke, E. Nebiker, Jr.,

Walter Nebiker, Wm. Huebner, Edward Kunkel, Wm. Oberman, R. Leissner, Philip Gantner, Hugo Wolf, Kurt Petzold, Ernest Huber, Henry Hartmann, Frank Muzik, Herbert Malmondier.

The *Garfield Police Department* was organized December 31, 1908, under Mayor John Karl, who appointed John A. Forss, chief, and John Maitland, Nicholas Boon, Michael Bertha, patrolmen. On June 1, 1909, two more members were added to the force, namely, Francis J. Boyle and Frank Favata. On January 26 Francis Boyle was appointed sergeant, and on June 13, 1913, he was made captain of police, which position he still holds.

On April 14, 1910, Charles Morrison and John Dolan were appointed on the force. Officer Dolan was appointed a sergeant, January 26, 1915, by Mayor Ernest B. Dahmert. On October 4, 1910, Abraham Bonnema and Jacob Brown were appointed officers. Brown was made lieutenant of police on March 9, 1920, by Mayor William Whitehead. John M. Byott and Joseph Gaygo were appointed to the force on November 5, 1910, and Michael Brado, on January 23, 1917; Byron Christy, on May 3, 1919; William Hintenberger, on May 3, 1919. John A. Delbeyer was appointed police and court clerk by Mayor Dahmert on May 27, 1919. Four more men were appointed October 4, 1920, namely, Antonio Donatello, George Servas, August Hadzava and Joseph Lesnick. On June 1, 1921, three more men were appointed on the force—George Handzo, Joseph Smaldoni and Nicholas Perrapato. On January 10, 1922, James Wiesser, Edward Pastor, Henry Kalb were appointed special officers and are on probation for six months before they become regular officers, so that at the present time there are twenty-three men in all in the department—one chief, one captain, one lieutenant, one sergeant, one police and court clerk, three patrol drivers, two traffic officers, one motorcycle officer and twelve regular patrolmen. All policemen work on eight hour shifts, excepting the chief and captain of police. The captain of police has charge of the detective work and has given some excellent service in that line. The lieutenant, captain and sergeant of police are in charge of the night work.

The police headquarters are located at the City Hall and have the most up-to-date equipment of any police department in Bergen county. There is a sanitary cell room with four cells; also two detention rooms, a large court room, private offices for chief and captain of police and a rest room for the police officers. The police records are kept up to date, the same being in charge of Officer Delberger.

The Garfield police, like many others, have seen strikes and labor troubles, which they managed so well that not one of their number was shot or injured. Police records show that between six and seven hundred persons have been arrested a year, resulting in court fines of about \$2,500 annually. There have been four police judges since the department was organized: Daniel Cook, from January, 1908, to 1912; Miles C. Whitehead, from February, 1912, to March, 1918; Joseph J. Lefferts, from March, 1918, to March, 1921, and Richard J. Baker, who was appointed in March, 1921. He is at present police judge.

The department has lost two of its members by death. The first, and one of the first appointed, was John Maitland, who died November 2, 1917. His widow is now receiving a pension from the police pension fund, being one-half of the salary the officer was receiving at his death. On March 17, 1922, Patrolman Abraham L. Bonnema, forty years old, and highly respected as an officer and man, died suddenly at his home, 18 Hobart place, as the result of a nervous breakdown. Officer Bonnema had been a resident of Garfield for more than thirty-five years. He was born in a little fishing town in Holland, called Pingjum, on February 8, 1882. He came to America when but four years old. He attended the old Garfield School No. 1.

Too much praise cannot be accorded the department, which is fortunate in having at its head a man who possesses courage and good judgment: Chief Forss, who for fourteen years has served faithfully and efficiently, winning the respect not only of the mayors and city council, but the entire city; an envious tribute for a man to have won. That he deserves it is shown by his skill in managing affairs at critical times during the past fourteen years, or since the Police Department was established. He and his men have never hesitated to perform their duties at any and all times when their services were needed. The good judgment of the chief and his men was shown in the handling of strikers during the general strike in the mills in March, 1912. The strikers became so riotous that the mill owners called on the sheriff for assistance and he sent forty deputies who were powerless and it devolved upon the police to quiet the men and induce them to return to work, after five weeks of strenuous work, during which not a man, woman or child was even seriously wounded and none was killed.

In February, 1916, another strike started and was kept up until April, and again the Garfield Police Department distinguished itself in the performance of its duties. A few of the strikers were brought to court for rioting, but no one was even wounded.

There has never been a raid in the city, nor one disorderly house in existence.

Garfield Police Department takes care of its members by way of a pension. A member of ten years' service, who may be injured in the performance of his duty, receives a pension for life, but if in good health he will not receive it until after he has served twenty-five years and been retired.

Chief Forss is married and has two sons and a daughter.

---

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### FACTORIES, FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS, NEWSPAPERS, STREET RAILWAY.

The earliest mills were grist and saw mills. The Zabriskie grist mill was at the junction of the Saddle and Passaic rivers, where business was carried on for a century or more, down to about 1885. The Post mill on Indian brook, near where that stream falls into Passaic river, between Botany and Lizette streets, lately owned by the Botany Worsted Mills.

At the time of the construction of the Paterson & Hudson River railroad in 1831, the feed for all horses and mules used thereon was furnished from this mill.

Just above Outwater lane, between the River road and river was another grist mill owned and operated for many years prior to 1827 by John Post, great-grandfather of Lawyer John E. Ackerman. Post's only child married John G. Banta, who by deed dated January, 1827, conveyed all the land lying between said road and river from the line of Cadmus on the north to about the present line of Columbus avenue extended to the river to Brant Van Blarcon and John S. Van Winkle, two of the incorporators of the Dundee Manufacturing Company, who after acquiring the same enlarged the Post raceway, which ran over this land nearly its entire length, with the intention of erecting mills thereon. But becoming interested in the projects of the "Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures" of Paterson they sold out to Jacob Van Winkle in April, 1832, one month after the passage of a law incorporating the Dundee Manufacturing Company, and for which he was under-



stood to be acting as trustee. At any rate as soon as that company was organized he conveyed all his holdings to the company.

At that time it was the intention to create and build up a manufacturing centre, not only of mills, but of dwellings, for which latter purpose the company on May 1, 1833, purchased the Garrison farm of thirty-eight and one-half acres and the Devoe farm of forty acres, of which a map was made showing streets, lots, etc. The new town was named "Dundee," for which a town hall, church and school were provided for. The company at the same time purchased one acre near Monroe street as a dock for river freight. This dock at that time being at the head of tide water. Nothing more was done, and at the end of two years the scene of operations was changed to the Essex (now Passaic) county side of the river. The company has retained ownership to the former Post land between the road and river.

About 1825 Rutan & Bensen began the cotton spinning business in Paterson, where they continued for a year or so, and then removed the business to the Post old grist mill, along the Passaic river, near Tuer's (Outwater's) lane, in the present city of Garfield, where they remained three years, and returned to Paterson.

The first of modern factories to follow the ancient saw and grist mills of Colonial days was the factory of Frietsche Brothers, manufacturers of essential oils, perfumes, etc., who commenced business in a small way in 1873, in a small one-story building which was then erected on land acquired from Gilbert D. Bogart, to whom credit is due for their coming, at the corner of River road and Monroe street, where business has been conducted ever since, either by that concern or the Heyden Chemical Company, both having been successful. From that small mill the buildings have multiplied until they covered acres, until December 12, 1921, when a disastrous fire destroyed the entire plant.

The second of the modern industries to venture in the city of the future was the Hall Fishing Tackle Company, located between the River road and river, about 500 feet north of the Passaic-Wall street bridge, which commenced business in the early 80s, and continued several years. The factory was a one-story frame structure about twenty by thirty feet, operated by steam engines, with Mr. George J. Little as chief engineer. Mr. Little is of the family of that name who in days of yore were conspicuous among the early settlers of the Passaic valley. He is still hale and hearty residing within three miles of Garfield. The Hall Fishing Tackle Company began business in Woodbury, moved to Highland Mills, on Cromwell lake brook, New York, and thence to Garfield.

From these small beginnings, Garfield rapidly advanced in the field of industries until to-day, when within her borders may be found some of the largest mills of the State in addition to a number of smaller concerns.

The Forstmann & Huffmann Company, Garfield Worsted Mills, New Jersey Worsted Spinning Company, Samuel Hird & Sons, and the Hamersly Manufacturing Company are the largest, the number of whose employes run into the thousands.

Garfield possesses advantages almost equal to Passaic, which continue to attract manufacturers. Independent of all other requisites, labor stands foremost nowadays, which the city, with its ever-increasing growth, is able to supply. But the end is not yet, nor even in view, and the prediction is made that in a very few years Garfield will stand far up in the procession of great industrial cities, contrary to the intention of its founders who counted up it only as a village of homes for those employed in Passaic mills.



The advent of the New Jersey Worsted Spinning Company was thus heralded by newspapers in January, 1905:

The following certificate of incorporation was filed with County Clerk Slater yesterday afternoon:

"New Jersey Worsted Spinning company. Principal office is at 164 Pennington avenue, Passaic. Agent in charge is Christian Bahnsen. Authorized capital stock is \$1,000,000, divided into 1,000 shares, par value \$1,000 each. Incorporators and numbers of shares held are: Oscar Dressler, New York, 2 shares; Christian Bahnsen, Passaic, 2 shares; Emil Kleinjung, 2 shares. Objects are to purchase wool and other textile fibres and to manufacture and sell wool in the scoured or combed or other condition and to manufacture and sell worsted and woolen yarns and worsted and woolen goods and partly woolen goods."

This is a great combination which is to put up a million dollar plant on the property purchased in Garfield from Henry Marsellus through John W. Ferguson. The companies are the Leipzig Woolen company, of Leipzig, and the Diedel Woolen company, of Wilgau, Saxony. Oscar Dressler, formerly executive head of the Botany's American plant, and Christian Bahnsen, of the Gera mills, are also interested.

Mr. Bahnsen could not be seen to-day as it was said at the Gera mills that he is absent from the city on a business trip. Confirmation was had, however, of the fact that this is the great million dollar plant, of which "The News" has told.

The incorporators are Mr. Dressler, Mr. Bahnsen and Emil Kleinjung, who is understood to represent the German concerns. The authorized capital is \$1,000,000, of which, however, \$6,000 has been paid in for purposes of incorporation. Mr. Bahnsen appears as the agent in charge and the temporary office of the company is his home, 164 Pennington avenue.

At this writing, February, 1922, the fine new addition of the Passaic Worsted Spinning Company, on which building operations were completed some time ago, is gradually being equipped with machinery. The building operations, which alone entailed an expenditure of about \$750,000, were finished about the time the slump came in the woolen, worsted, silk, cotton and other industries. Fortunately, however, the officials had not, during the great boom in business in 1919, rushed into buying machinery at the peak prices of the times. Instead they bought the equipment subject to the rise and fall of the market at the time of delivery. At the present time only about ten per cent. of the machinery is in. The new building will house 10,000 French and 8,000 Bradford spindles. Between 450 and 500 men and women were employed in the old plant when work on the new addition began. When the entire plant is put in operation the pay-roll will carry 1,200 to 1,300 names and the Passaic Worsted Spinning Company will be one of the largest of its kind in the United States.

The new building is 380 feet long, eighty-six feet wide and six stories in height, giving a total of 196,080 square feet of floor space. The old building of five stories is 280 feet long and seventy-two feet wide, a total of 104,400 square feet of space. Thus the company now has over 300,000 square feet of space.

The Passaic Worsted Spinning Company was incorporated in 1910 with a capitalization of \$600,000, and began operations in the spring of 1911, being run as an adjunct of the Gera Mills, manufacturers of dress goods for men's wear and women's wear, founded by Christian Bahnsen. The Passaic Worsted Spinning Company was taken over by A. Mitchel Palmer, when he was alien property custodian in 1913 and was sold by him at public auction to Shearson, Hamill & Company, of New York, who paid \$859,908 for the seventy per cent. block of stock held by Custodian Palmer. Alpha Garth, of this city, who was general superintendent of the plant, became president of the company with the change in ownership. Mr. Garth is also president of the Industrial Council of Passaic Wool Manufacturers.

*The First National Bank of Garfield*, organized December 8, 1906, was the first and at the present time, the only bank ever established there. Its success

has proved its need in a lusty growing city. It is safe and sound under the management of capable, honest business men. Its statement of March 10, 1922, showed: Capital, \$100,000; surplus and profits, \$113,900; total resources, \$2,450,000; deposits, \$2,225,868. Officers: Cornelius Doremus, president; William Heyne, vice-president; B. H. Howell, vice-president; J. G. Frazza, cashier; H. B. Stewart, assistant cashier; M. C. Whitehead, trust officer. Directors: Cornelius Doremus, B. H. Howell, C. H. Bush, John Vander Platt, William H. Heyne, J. G. Frazza, M. C. Whitehead, Robert Dittrich, M. Ruane.

*Building and Loan Associations*—Garfield has two very prosperous associations of this kind which have been of great assistance to the working man in acquiring his home, and to builders generally. The oldest, known as the Saddle River Township Building and Loan Association, was formed before Garfield, as such, existed. Meetings are held on the first Tuesday of every month. The other is the American Building and Loan Association, organized long after the previous one. Its members reside mostly in the Belmont and Plauderville sections of the city, to whom it has proven of great assistance, and for whose accommodation its office is kept open daily at 67 Wessington avenue.

*Journalism*—The enterprise of Garfieldians was exhibited in this field over thirty years ago, when on January 1, 1890, James D. Allen, the editor and proprietor thereof, issued the first number of the "Home Friend," a monthly publication, costing thirty-five cents a year. In its issue of August, 1893, is the statement that: "We are to have the trolley soon." It was a newsy paper of four pages and became popular. But failing to pay, it was abandoned in 1897, and carried to the Garfield newspaper graveyard, where it had the honor of being the first to be there buried. It consisted of four pages, twelve by eighteen inches.

The hearty reception and welcome by all readers of the defunct "Home Friend" was apparent to George H. Wright, who became impressed with the belief that a weekly paper was needed and thereupon organized the Garfield Record Publishing Company, owners and publishers of a new paper—the "Garfield Record," which made its first appearance November 12, 1898—four pages, fourteen by twenty-two inches; one dollar a year. George was the editor and very popular. But the increased circulation in Garfield of the two Passaic dailies, which published all happenings in Garfield, led her people to abandon the "Record," which at the end of two years forced George to bury it in the Garfield newspaper graveyard alongside of its old "Home Friend."

The "Garfield Guardian," the leading newspaper in Bergen county's largest municipality, was founded in the city of Garfield in the year 1917, its first issue being on January 1 of that year. The paper was first called "The Independent," but this name was changed to "The Guardian" on August 1, 1917. Mr. Ralph W. Chandless was the founder of the publication and also its first editor. Since its very first issue the paper has taken the most leading interest in the affairs of the city, never failing to criticize the wrong and praise the just. Its policy was widely recognized from the start. Ever since it was founded, "The Guardian" has been the city's official newspaper, to which position it has always been elected at the yearly organization meetings of the city's governing body, Republican or Democratic, as the case may have been.

Mr. Gerard De Muro, a resident of the city of Passaic and a veteran of the World War, is "The Guardian's" present editor, while Mr. Chandless, its founder, is its present manager. Mr. De Muro took hold of the editorial reins of the paper on February 1, 1922, at which time he resigned from the editorial department of the "Passaic Daily News," after faithfully and honorably serving on that paper for many years. The business and office of the paper are

carried on and located at 121 Midland avenue, Garfield, where the paper was first printed and from which it was issued.

There is also the "Garfield Press," regarding which no information was furnished by the owner, Max Simon.

*Transportation*—Right after the Civil War the farmers of Saddle River determined upon a course of activities that would result in a building boom. The desire for speculating in real estate was spreading over the counties of Essex, Passaic and Bergen, to facilitate which horse railroads were contemplated and special laws passed for their construction. Across the river in what are now Clifton and Passaic, the Dundee Manufacturing Company had completed the construction of its water-power canal, along which (it was said) many mills would be located. In addition, there were rumors of the construction of a similar canal in where is now Garfield, upon which mills would be erected. These mills it was figured would employ hundreds, perhaps thousands, of men and women, requiring houses, which were not then in existence. To meet this coming demand, land would, of course, be required for the houses. Of land there was aplenty. But there were no stores or shops to induce these men and women to make their homes in Garfield, and no means of getting them here. This led to consideration of the transportation problem, which was solved by deciding to build a horse car road to Paterson, and for that purpose acts of the Legislature were passed in 1866 and 1867, incorporating the Saddle River Horse Car Railroad Company, whereby the company was empowered to build a railroad on the River road from Zabriskie's dock in Garfield to Paterson. In 1869 the Passaic Horse Car Railroad Company was incorporated and authorized to build a road from Passaic to Paterson. The Lodi Horse Car Railroad Company was incorporated by acts of 1870 and 1873 to construct a road from Passaic to Lodi. Not one of these roads was ever built. The lack of mills and the panic of 1873 killed them, and a generation was to pass before Garfield should have a street railway, when all but one of the original promoters had passed away.

The early history of the trolley is replete with opposition of those who could base their objections on nothing more than ignorance. After the first electric line had been put in operation from the northerly limits of Passaic, down Main avenue to and through Passaic and Wall streets to Garfield bridge in 1890, the petition to cross the bridge was refused for a long time on the ground that the bridge was not strong enough to sustain without injury to the structure, the weight of the rails and cars. After this objection was overcome and permission obtained to cross, a few men led by Henry Marsellus (Merselis) did everything they could to block the efforts of the Saddle River Traction Company to construct a trolley road from the bridge to Lodi. It is doubtful if this opposition would have arisen had it not been that Marsellus was an implacable foe of Gilbert D. Bogart, who was interested in the trolley, and a hard man to beat. The route originally laid and shown on map filed with the Secretary of State, extended its entire length from the bridge to Lodi, over Passaic street only. Merselis, whose wife owned the old farm inherited from her father, and without whose consent the trolley could not be built in Passaic street, as she owned the necessary frontage to prevent it, soon killed this route, although as he and every one else knew, he stood in his own light, thereby causing loss of thousands of dollars to his wife's lands. But he often said that revenge was sweet, and that it was worth thousands of dollars to beat "Gil" Bogart, who was game and admitted that for the first time in his life he had been beaten, but consoled himself with the fact that it was the act of an enemy and not that of a friend, and immediately set to work to lay out a new route,

which was from the bridge over Passaic street, to and through Midland avenue, northerly to Charles street, thence through Charles street to Passaic street. But "Boss Eel," as Merselis was called, killed this route between Marsellus avenue to Charles street, because his wife and other owners of land refused to give their consents, and for the second time "Gil was licked."

It now began to look as if there could be no direct trolley line to Lodi. At this point Bogart engaged Lawyer Thomas M. Moore, a keen and learned corporation counsel, to devise a route to Lodi, who if he had been engaged originally would have succeeded, notwithstanding the objections of "Boss Eel," as he afterwards explained to Bogart.

Mr. Moore suggested the route, which was adopted and remains via. Harrison avenue. Even this the boss strenuously opposed and would have won for the third time had it not been for Mr. Moore, who discovered one of the objectors was a life tenant and not the owner who lived hundreds of miles away. To this owner Mr. Moore dispatched his confidential assistant with maps and documents. The owner being in favor of a trolley, signed the petition for it. His consent made the necessary two-thirds of lineal feet frontage, and the route became established.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### CHURCHES.

There was no church in Garfield before 1887. The Protestant Reformed Dutch Church at Acquackanonk served this community. It was there that folks were married, christened and buried, everyone showing loyalty thereto in their regularity of attendance. The Cogh and Toerse families, living at the present Plauderville during Colonial days, drove to church in a long wagon with wooden chairs for seats, with oxen as the motive power.

Passaic, then Acquackanonk or Quacknick, supplied stores, blacksmith and other shops, to which journey was made often by way of the Acquackanonk bridge, which was the only one anywhere between Newark and Paterson.

Among the early residents of the present Garfield were a number who were officers in that old church. Hermanus Garritse, or Garrison, was elected deacon in 1698 and 1702 and elder in 1708 and 1715. Thomas Van Riper, deacon, 1700 and 1705, and elder, 1710, 1724. Lourens Toers, elder, 1704. Adrian Post, deacon, 1706; elder, 1717. Hendrick Garritse, deacon, 1708. Ger-rit Post, deacon, 1718. Arent Lourense Tours, son of the above Lourens, deacon, 1722. Jurjaen, son of the above named Thomas Van Riper, deacon, 1724.

That this old church, which continues to exist, has prospered these many years is owing in no small degree to the fact that sons have succeeded fathers in its government.

The church dominie made pastoral calls upon his people in Garfield, where he was most graciously received and kindly entertained.

#### THE COUNTRY PARSON.

How happy the country Parson's lot;  
Forgetting Bishops as by them forgot;  
Tranquil of spirit, with an easy mind  
To all his vestry's votes, he sets resigned.  
Of manners gentle and of temper even  
He jogs his flock, with easy trace, to Heaven.  
In Greek and Latin, pious books he keeps,  
And while his clerk sings psalms, he soundly sleeps.  
His garden fronts the sun's sweet Orient beams,  
And fat church wardens prompt his golden dreams,

The earliest fruit in his fair orchard blooms,  
 And cleanly pipes pour out tobacco fumes,  
 From rustic bridegroom oft he takes the ring,  
 And hears the minstrels plaintiff ballads sing.  
 Back-gammon cheers the winter nights away,  
 And Pilgrim's Progress helps a rainy day.

The *First Presbyterian Church* in Garfield began with the efforts of a few of the people in the village who, desirous that public worship should be maintained, met in the upper room of Public School No. 1 in Garfield, and organized themselves into a society for that purpose, October 20, 1887. Public worship was begun November 5, 1887. An offer of ground on which to erect a church edifice having been made by Mr. Gilbert D. Bogart, November 7, 1887, a meeting was called at which Mr. James U. Lemon, Mr. Ellsworth Shafto, Mr. William D. McDonald, Robert D. Kent and William W. Scott were elected as trustees, and the two last named treasurers of the First Presbyterian Society of Garfield. The articles of incorporation were filed with the county clerk in accordance with the laws of the State of New Jersey on February 15, 1888.

Early in April, 1888, the promised deed was given. The work on the church edifice was begun June 11, 1888. A petition was presented to the Presbytery of Jersey City, April 16, 1888, asking for organization as a Presbyterian church. This petition was granted, and on May 29, 1888, the First Presbyterian Church of Garfield was organized with fourteen members. Miss Catharine McDonalds, Mrs. Emma J. Butterworth and Mrs. James W. Lemon are the only two left of the original members who are still in Garfield. Mr. James Lemon, Mr. William D. McDonald and Mr. Ellsworth Shafto were elected as elders of the church. A call was extended to Rev. James Hall to become pastor. He accepted and was ordained and installed June 28, 1888. He was engaged in making fishing tackle here. The first services of the new church was on November 3, 1889, and for a short while the church was served by students. A call was then extended to Mr. James Scott Young. He accepted and was ordained and installed on June 13, 1890, and served his flock faithfully until his death, March 26, 1914.

The cornerstone of the present building was laid on Saturday afternoon, July 2, 1904. A large number of visitors witnessed the impressive ceremony. The cornerstone was presented by Mr. Leonard A. Troast, then a resident of Garfield. The new church was dedicated on Sunday, December 11, 1904. On the fifth anniversary of Mr. Young's work in the church, the cancelled mortgage was publicly burned. On October 15, 1914, Rev. John M. Stevenson became pastor. He terminated his pastorate November 25, 1917, succeeded by the Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf, who served as supply until July 1, 1919, when the Rev. William S. Voorhies was installed as the regular pastor. Beloved by his people at this writing, he is still the pastor. The board of trustees is as follows: George H. Wright, president; Charles H. Wright, Edward Lanning, Edward Hughes, Henry Knackstedt, Harry Cook, Jr., Fred C. Clough. The superintendent of the Sunday school is Miss Anna G. Young. The assistant, who now has charge of the work in the absence of Miss Young, is Mr. James Peacock, of Passaic. The secretary is Mr. Newman Wright. The treasurer is Mr. Robert Maitland. There are 245 regular members of the church on the roll.

The auxiliaries of the church are: A Junior Christian Endeavor Society of twenty-eight members, of which the pastor has charge; a Boys' Brigade of thirty members, and a Girls' Brigade of twenty-five members; a Ladies' Home and Foreign Missionary Society, of which Mrs. W. T. Woodford is president,

Mrs. Harriett Crowell, treasurer, and Mrs. C. W. Holliday, secretary; a Pansy Chapter of the Westminster Guild, with eighteen members; the president is Miss Helen McNair, secretary, Miss Adelaide Brown, and the treasurer, Miss Eleanor Beswick; a Ladies' Guild, of which Mrs. Charles Wright is president, Mrs. W. O. Bush, treasurer, and Miss Catharine Hepworth, secretary.

*First Reformed Church*—For a number of years prior to 1891, many families who were residents of Garfield and the surrounding community held membership and attended services in the Reformed church of Passaic. In 1886, a mid-week prayer meeting was established and was continued without intermission during the entire season, under the guidance of a company of young men who were residents of Garfield and held membership in the North Reformed Church, of Passaic. This undertaking soon made it necessary to secure additional support in order to meet the demands of the rapidly increasing attendance of these mid-week prayer meetings. In consequence, a number of students from the seminary in New Brunswick were engaged to canvass the borough of Garfield and the surrounding community for the purpose of organizing and establishing a congregation, to be known as the First Reformed Church, of Garfield. Mr. Philip T. Phelps, G. Edwin Talmage, and Fred S. Wilson each rendered efficient work, not only in preaching the Gospel, but also in a house to house visitation. During the series of prayer meetings which were held in the public school building, it became apparent that greater facilities would be necessary to accommodate the rapidly increasing assemblages. Accordingly, a joint meeting of the consistories of the First and North Reformed churches, of Passaic, was held in April, 1888, at which gathering it was mutually agreed that each of the two churches should donate the sum of \$400 toward the building of a chapel in the borough of Garfield. The Board of Domestic Missions also granted the sum of \$700, making an aggregate of over \$1,000, which was applied to the erection of the First Church edifice in Garfield. The land for both the church edifice and the parsonage was donated by Mr. and Mrs. Henry Marsellus, residents of Garfield, which made it possible for the erection of the edifice.

In October, 1891, the Rev. George Siebert, of the Reformed church of Schraalenburg, was called as its first pastor, and after laboring earnestly and efficiently for about six months, he was taken away by death in the midst of his labors, and the congregation of the First Reformed Church, of Garfield, found themselves without a pastor. The Rev. George Siebert was succeeded by his son, Rev. George G. Siebert, who was a graduate from the seminary in New Brunswick, New Jersey, of the 1892 class. Rev. George G. Siebert remained with the congregation until October, 1896, when he was succeeded by the Rev. W. Guthrie Wyles, who remained with the congregation until the autumn of 1901. Each of these preceding pastors rendered efficient and self-sacrificing work, laboring diligently and earnestly among the people, but the difficulties which they encountered, which were not a few, prevented any rapid development of the church membership. This condition of affairs was largely attributable to the foreign population which made up a considerable portion of the families of the borough of Garfield and the surrounding community. The members of the congregation were not to be discouraged, however, and in the month of December, 1901, the present pastor, the Rev. Eugene Hill, through the earnest solicitation of the Rev. J. H. Whitehead, of the North Reformed Church, of Passaic, who had always cherished and exercised the fatherly care and sympathy over the First Reformed Church, of Garfield, concluded to



accept the pastorate. He at once entered upon the duties of his work as pastor of the First Reformed Church in Garfield, where he has since labored earnestly and efficiently among his people, and as the years have sped by has, by his sympathetic and kindly ministrations, won the affection and love of all his parishioners. At the present time, 1921, the membership of the First Reformed Church, of Garfield, comprises nearly two hundred souls. The present board of trustees or consistory are, viz.: Jacob Noonburg, Abraham Noonburg, Henry Boelke, Abraham Ver-Hoeve, Angelo Vittrico, Joseph Suski and Edwin Alliger.

Rev. Eugene Hill was born in the village of Rosendale, Ulster county, New York, September 12, 1846. His parents were James and Sarah (Hermance) Hill, and their children were as follows: 1. Alexander, who enlisted in the service of the Union army during the Civil War and rendered faithful service to his country for a period of two years. During this time, while in action at the battle of Antietam, he was severely wounded, and in consequence was later discharged for disability, after which he returned to Rosendale, where his parents resided. He later married Elizabeth Dieming, and they had born to them three children. Alexander Hill died at his home in Rosendale, New York, in 1891. 2. Eugene, of whom further. James and Sarah (Hermance) Hill had born to them two other children, who died during their early childhood years.

Rev. Eugene Hill received his educational training in the schools of his native village, from whence he entered upon a course of study in the Academy of Ellenville, Sullivan county, New York, from which institution he graduated. Soon after laying aside his school books, he entered the service of the Union army and took an active part at the front during a period of twenty-three months, rendering gallant and patriotic service to his country. Soon after his discharge at the close of hostilities, the young soldier returned to the place of his nativity, where he entered upon a commercial career, and in December, 1868, married the lady of his choice. Soon following his marriage he and his wife were converted at the revival meetings then held in the Reformed church at Rosendale, and which were later continued by the pastor, Rev. M. F. Libenau. Prior to his church activities, Mr. Hill seldom failed to give his aid and support toward advancing the social and moral interests of the community, and as a result of his earnest and faithful work he became closely associated with his pastor, Rev. Libenau, who prevailed upon the young man to enter the gospel ministry. This advice Mr. Hill finally decided to accept, and prepared himself accordingly, and in May, 1881, was ordained by the Classis of Kingston, Ulster county, New York. He succeeded his old pastor in the Reformed church, of Bloomingdale, New York. Here he met many of his former friends and associates. After faithfully serving the churches of Bloomingdale and Esopus for five years, Rev. Eugene Hill was called to the pastorate of the Reformed church at Three Bridges, New Jersey, where he faithfully labored among his congregation for a period of five years. During his pastorate the church became self-supporting, and a large and enthusiastic revival was set on foot, resulting in an increase of membership of thirty-five souls, who were received on confession of faith at one communion. Rev. Eugene Hill was next called by the Reformed church, of Clarkstown, New York, where he labored faithfully among his people for a period of seven years, and as a result of his convincing and faithful service, at each of the various communions held in the church, a number were received upon the confession of faith. Rev. Eugene Hill was next called to the Reformed church, of Cocksackie, New York, where he faithfully labored for a period of four years. During this pastorate he became physically disabled, consequent



upon a severe attack of illness, but finally, upon recovery, entered upon the charge and pastorate of the First Reformed Church, of Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, December 16, 1901.

After the first year of his labors among the people of the First Reformed Church in Garfield it became apparent that greater facilities and holding capacity would be necessary to accommodate the Sunday school, the membership of which was rapidly outgrowing its present quarters. The problem as to what could possibly be done towards either improvement or provision for larger holding capacity was finally discussed by the consistory, which body decided to appeal to the churches of Passaic for financial help to enable them to enlarge their church building at that time. This appeal to the churches of Passaic met with an immediate and generous response, and the Rev. Hill was directed to canvass the two congregations, which resulted in raising over \$400. This proceeding was passed through the Board of Domestic Missions, which increased the grant of the church building fund to the amount of \$1,500. Contributions from sympathetic friends in Nyack and other nearby places were generously offered, and in the course of time the present attractive church edifice was enlarged and completed, and was finally dedicated on Sunday, February 21, 1904. This occasion was attended with great solemnity. The church was filled to overflowing, and the services were conducted by the pastor, Rev. Eugene Hill; Rev. James S. Young, of the Presbyterian church, read the Scriptures; Rev. Ame Vennema, of the First Reformed Church, of Passaic, conducted the services of dedication; and the Rev. J. H. Whitehead, of the North Reformed Church, of Passaic, preached the sermon from Acts 2, 4. The benediction was pronounced by the Rev. James S. Young. On Tuesday evening following the dedication an informal and social service was held at the church, at which the following pastors gave short addresses: The Rev. James S. Young, of the Presbyterian church; Rev. F. S. Wilson, of the Reformed church, of Bayonne; the Rev. Ame Vennema, and the Rev. J. H. Whitehead, of the North Reformed Church. Since the dedication of the church, a number of material problems have presented themselves, but happily it can be confidently stated these problems were successfully solved through the generous support of the membership and the wise and judicious counsel of the present pastor, the Rev. Eugene Hill.

Rev. Eugene Hill has become actively identified with the social civic and educational interests of Garfield, where he has rendered efficient service. In 1905 he was elected a member of the school board and served in that capacity for two terms. In 1911, Rev. Eugene Hill was appointed secretary to the school board of Garfield and has faithfully discharged the duties of that responsible position up to the present time, 1921. Having faithfully served his country during the Civil War, he again proved his loyalty during the troublous times of the recent World War. Rev. Eugene Hill is an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and for a number of years held the office of commander of George G. Meade Post. He is an honorary member of the United War Veterans' Association of Passaic. In 1919 he served as chairman of the Welcome Committee, appointed by the late Mayor Ernest Dahnert, of Garfield. In 1920, Rev. Hill was appointed chairman of the Memorial Monument Committee of Garfield. In his fraternal associations he is an active member of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, and has served as president of the Ministerial Association of the Reformed Church in New York City.

Rev. Eugene Hill married (first), at Rosendale, Ulster county, New York, Luttie Rhinehart, born August 21, 1849, daughter of Miller Rhinehart, a native of Ulster county, New York. One child was born to them: Warren, Sep-

tember 27, 1870; married Alice Palmer, in 1900, and they have three sons and one daughter: Francis, Eugene, Warren, and Anna. Luttie (Rhinehart) Hill died at the family home in Garfield, July 21, 1915. She was a woman possessed of many fine qualities of mind and heart, and was highly respected and esteemed by those who knew her best in life. Rev. Eugene Hill married (second), July 26, 1916, Fanny S. Hoover, widow of Harry S. Hoover. She was born September 26, 1868, daughter of Benjamin L. and Anna (Schelly) Brubaker, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Of her marriage with Harry S. Hoover they had born to them children, as follows: 1. Theresa Hoover, married Leonard Dague, and has two children: Anna and Cecil Dague. 2. Grant Hoover, died aged four years. 3. Harry Hoover, served with the American Expeditionary Forces in France during the World War for a period of nine months, and was honorably discharged at Camp Dix, New Jersey, in 1919, and at the present time (1921) resides in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

### *Holy Innocents' Church (Protestant Episcopal).*

The changing of the status of Holy Innocents' Chapel, Garfield, from a parochial mission under the direction of the rector, wardens and vestrymen of St. John's Episcopal Church to the status of a diocesan mission recalls something of the history of the chapel.

The work resulting in the erection of the chapel began in the east side of Passaic way back in 1875, when the Rev. Sidney Dealey, now deceased, was rector of St. John's Church, that city. That section of Passaic was then entirely settled by natives of England, Scotland and Ireland. Of course many of the first were adherents of the Episcopal church. The Dundee Water Power and Land Company realizing the need of religious services for the people in that vicinity, many of whom were its employes or the employes of its subsidiary corporations, erected a frame building in First street for the services of any religious body that cared to hold them. It was a union chapel in every sense of the word and all creeds worshipped there. It was here that the Rev. Dr. Dealey held services during the several years of his rectorship at St. John's Church, and it was here that Holy Innocents' Chapel was really born.

When Dr. Dealey resigned, the work he started was dropped and the Presbyterians under the leadership of that saint of men, the Rev. Dr. Philo F. Leavens, started services. These were continued for many years and ultimately resulted in the organization of the Dundee Presbyterian Church. The Presbyterians used it for a long term of years as a mission, but when the present congregation of St. Michael's Greek Rite Church was organized, they purchased it for a mere song and used it until their congregation grew to such proportions a new building was needed and the present handsome structure was erected.

The Presbyterians bought property at the corner of Third and Monroe streets and erected a neat building there.

With the moving from the east side of the Protestants of various names, the Presbyterians decided to make another move and the property in Hamilton avenue, now occupied by Grace Church, was purchased and the building erected. Their Third street property was sold to the congregation of SS. Peter and Paul's Russian Orthodox Church and used by them until the present splendid edifice was erected, the old frame building still being used as a school, hall and parish house.

During all this time, the members of the Anglican Church in that section of the city were not being forgotten. Services were held by a number of the rectors of St. John's Church at the homes of the members of the Anglican Church. In 1894 the Rev. George C. Betts hired Reizel's Hall in Second street and started regular services. Father Betts had excellent laymen under him and licenses to read the services were secured for one of them who later became a priest of the church. The Rev. William A. Long, now deceased, was the first layreader in charge and he did excellent work. He organized the Sunday school, which was kept up for many years by Miss Henrietta Simmons. The work grew.

Soon after the Rev. Leonard W. S. Stryker became rector of St. John's Church the need for expansion was evident. A store was hired in Fourth street and fitted up with proper church furniture. This was used for a number of years, services being conducted each Sunday by Mr. Stryker and the Rev. Warren V. H. Filkins as layreader. Dr. Filkins was then a practicing dentist, but he had time to do an excellent work at Holy Innocents' Chapel.

An influx of people from Continental Europe drove many of the English-speaking people from Dundee into Garfield, and with them was moved Holy Innocents' Mission.

Through the kindness of General Bird W. Spencer, always a friend of the mission, the property in Midland avenue, now occupied by the chapel, was presented by a company of which General Spencer is the head. Here the wardens and vestrymen assumed the responsibility of erecting the present edifice, and the work that had been so well started in the improvised chapel in Fourth street was renewed with vigor.

In the meantime, Dr. Filkins had given up his practice of dentistry and entered the General Theological Seminary in New York to study for holy orders. During his three years in the seminary he was in charge of the chapel as layreader and he was ordained deacon under the present rector of St. John's Church, the Rev. W. Gordon Bentley, and was elected curate of St. John's Church with oversight of Holy Innocents' Chapel. He continued in that capacity after he was priested until he was called to the rectorship of Calvary Church, Bayonne, in 1910.

Since that time the chapel has been under the direction of Father Bentley, who has given them a monthly celebration of the holy eucharist, but the other services have been for the most part conducted by layreaders who were students at the seminary in New York. These men are all now in holy orders doing work as priests. They are the Rev. Albert Shaw, who is now a priest in the Roman Catholic Church in the diocese of Western New York; the Rev. Frederick Drane, a missionary priest in Alaska; the Rev. Lewis N. Taylor, rector of a church in North Carolina, and the Rev. Kenneth I. Rice, now rector of the Church of the Epiphany, South Haven, Michigan.

For several months in 1915 the chapel was the scene of services of two branches of the Catholic church every Sunday. In August of that year the edifice of the Russian Orthodox Church of the Three Saints was destroyed by fire, due to the carelessness of a plumber, who was repairing the roof. His lead pot upset and before the firemen of Garfield and this city could reach the scene the building, a frame structure erected twenty years previous, was in ashes. Father Rice was in charge as layreader at the time. Father Bentley was spending his vacation in the North Woods. He communicated with Mr. Rice and in behalf of the vestry of St. John's Church, the layreader and George MacLagan, senior warden, tendered the use of Holy Innocents' Chapel to the stricken congregation. This was the first time such friendliness had been shown in this vicinity, but it was appreciated not only by the members of the Church or the Three Saints, but the authorities of the Eastern Orthodox Church as well, and was the subject of favorable comment in religious and secular papers.

When Mr. Rice became a deacon and was placed in charge of a church in the diocese of New York, Father Bentley assumed full charge of the services at the Garfield chapel and has since given them priestly ministrations, as frequently as possibly.

The chapel is now a diocesan mission, under the bishop, and there is talk of merging it with St. George's, Passaic, which also has the status of diocesan mission.

#### EVENSONG IN THE CHAPEL OF THE HOLY INNOCENTS.

Twilight dews are falling fast,  
Upon the green and silent shore;  
Twilight hours their shadows cast  
The deeply rolling river o'er;  
The zephyr's voice is scarcely heard,  
Along the streets of Garfield City;  
The wheels of works are silent now,  
And hushed the old and careless ditty.

Dimly and red the rolling sun  
Now sinks beneath the western sky,  
As, like a king, whose race is run,  
He lays him down in pomp to die.  
Upon the river's swelling breast  
His soft and crimson glory falls,  
On many a cloud's embattled crest,  
And on Innocents' hallowed walls.

Hark! the vesper bell is tolling  
With a sweet and mournful sound,  
O'er the woods and waters rolling,  
With music deep, and voice profound;  
"To prayer, to prayer, oh, come and kneel  
With joyful hearts, in glad accord;  
And learn the language of the skies,  
Ye gentle handmaids of the Lord."

In thronging beauty forth they come,  
Unto the solemn place of prayer:  
And now the organ's pealing notes  
Are trembling on the evening air;  
And many voices, soft and clear,  
Are floating through the arch on high;  
A score of voices, tuned as one,  
Are ringing upwards to the sky:

## PASSAIC AND ITS ENVIRONS

"God be merciful unto us,  
And bless us, and show us the light  
Of his countenance ——"

Oh, holy strain! Oh, blessed prayer!  
That rolls along the solemn aisle;  
That floats upon the evening air,  
And angels bear to heaven the while.  
Across the waves, across the fields  
It swells in cadence strong and full,  
And lingers on the silent leaves,  
"To us, oh God, be merciful."

The sunset's red and golden light  
Is streaming on the chancel floor,  
And, through the Chapel's valuted height,  
That blessed prayer is heard to pour;  
And with the organ's pealing sound  
Still swells, with cadence sweet and full,  
In circling surges, round and round,  
"To us, oh God, be merciful."

The western wind hath caught the sound,  
And bears it on his pinions strong,  
And trees with summer glory crowned,  
The blest and holy strain prolong;  
And, floating on the distant air,  
Is borne, in cadence low and full,  
The burthen of the evening prayer,  
"To us, oh God, be merciful."

The worker, on his homeward way,  
Stands silent on his weary feet,  
And hears, amid the twilight gray,  
That grand and solemn hymn so sweet;  
As, stealing o'er the air so far,  
In accents wild, and cadence full,  
It trembles on the summer lull,  
"To us, oh God, be merciful."

Unceasing be these cheerful rites,  
Till time itself shall end;  
For, not alone on those who kneel  
Shall answering grace descend.  
On friends afar, on Holy Church,  
On sinners wandering,  
These faithful orisons shall draw  
Fresh blessings from our King.

Blest evensong! Blest close of day!  
Blest hour to Jesus given!  
No note of praise, no word of prayer,  
Shall be unheard in Heav'n.  
God's rest, sweet sleep, shall fall on those  
Who thus in Him delight,  
And a kind Parent's patient love  
Shall guard them through the night.

The first *Roman Catholic Church* in the city of Garfield is the Holy Name, on a portion of the Marsellus property. It is in charge of the Order of Friars Minor, a Franciscan order.

For years the Catholic people in Garfield were obliged to go across the river to Passaic to St. Nicholas Church to service. At two different times prior to the coming of the Franciscans there was an attempt made to establish a Roman Catholic church in Garfield. Rev. Thomas Kernan made a canvass of the town to see if it were possible to do so, but did not meet with enough response to carry the project through. Later, Rev. John A. Sheppard, now a

monseigneur in Jersey City, tried with the same results as Father Kernan. It thus came to pass that the Franciscans were to be the successful missionaries.

It is the rule of the Franciscan Fathers to search in the highways and byways to see what places there are with a number of Catholics living and no place of worship wherein to serve God according to their faith. To Rev. Francis Koch, an energetic old priest almost eighty years of age, fell the task of finding and building the faith in Garfield. He is delegated for this work all over the country, and he is tireless in his zeal. He made a canvass of the town and found that the time was ripe for the starting of a church, as the Catholics were becoming tired of going to Passaic, and decided it was high time they have a church on their own side of the river. Father Koch then began a movement to have services in a hall that is now the Somerset Hotel, on Somerset street. After things were started thus far, Father Koch left for other vineyards, and the work was taken up by Rev. Dominick Sonnebend, who in good time began a canvass towards the purchase of a church property. Very soon a portion of the Marsellus property on the corner of Marsellus place and Passaic avenue, was purchased, covering a plot 125 feet on Passaic avenue and 106 feet on Marsellus place. They also bought a plot on the northeasterly corner of 180 feet on Marsellus place and 190 on Passaic avenue, and a plot 40x125 feet on Lincoln place, which was Katherine street. As soon as it was made possible by the help of the people, a church was built with a seating capacity of 250, and it was called Holy Name Church. Underneath is a hall which is used for concerts, lectures and for the pleasure of the children of the parish. At the laying of the cornerstone, many high dignitaries of the church and prominent laymen were present. It was a big day for the Catholics of Garfield. Shortly after the new edifice was built, Rev. Father Dominick was called elsewhere by the order, and his place was taken by Rev. Father Joseph Bussem, O. F. M., a place he has filled ever since and by his unselfish devotion to his church and its parishioners, he has endeared himself to all nations and creeds. "Father Joseph," as he is called, is doing much good in Garfield.

The Hungarian Baptist Mission of Garfield, which is a part of the First Baptist Church of Passaic, will undoubtedly in a short time become a separate and independent church. At a celebration held January 18, 1922, in the large Sunday school room of the Baptist church, in honor of the mission's application to the church to separate and form an independent church, the Baptist church took action and heartily approved the application of the mission.

The celebration was attended by 150 people. The Hungarian band, which consists of fifteen pieces, trained and led by Professor Orosz, of the theological seminary of the Baptist school, of East Orange, rendered excellent music during the evening. The hymns which were rendered during the evening were also accompanied by the band.

Victor Sabady, of Budapest, who has been in this country three weeks, entertained with violin selections, which were indeed very fine. Mr. Sabady, who is also an accomplished pianist, accompanied at the piano.

The speaker of the evening was the Rev. Nicholas Dulitz, pastor of the First Hungarian Church in New York. Mr. Dulitz gave a decidedly interesting account of his experience in building up his church. He told of the many hardships he had endured at the beginning when his church was nothing but a wire enclosure, and how at the beginning the socialists and anarchists who had lived in that section had endeavored to break up his meetings by holding little group meetings of their own right in the wire enclosure. Realizing what he was up against, he purchased a megaphone and used it during his entire meeting. Mr. Dulitz claims that he has since won over several of the anarchist

leaders, some of whom to-day are working and preaching on corners in behalf of the church.

Mr. Dulitz also spoke of his recent trip to Hungary, where he had gone to study the conditions and do relief work. He told of the sufferings of many of the families. He told of a professor, his wife and daughter who had to live in a box car for two years because they could not afford to rent a house. He told of the exorbitant prices which are being paid for the necessities of life in Hungary and asked that everything possible be done for those who are less fortunate than we here.

The Rev. Nicholas Kored is pastor of this church.

Garfield has one of the two Russian Orthodox churches which are in this country. The church was organized in Garfield fifteen years ago, and has many of the prominent people of the town as members. The church that the members first worshipped in was burned, and for a time the services were held in the Episcopal church. About five years ago the new church was built, and its odd architecture is greatly admired by the strangers coming to the town. The church is on Cambridge avenue.

Other churches in Garfield are the Lutheran church on Palisade avenue, pastor, Rev. Joseph Kucharik; the Lady of Mt. Virgin, the Italian Catholic church on Frederick street, Rev. Alfonso De Angele, pastor; St. Paul's Roman Catholic Mission in Plauderville; the Italian Presbyterian, of which the student pastor is P. Maggess, lately accepted.

*The Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name*, Garfield, was organized in 1911, A. D. The fact that a goodly number of Catholic families were residing in Garfield and the surrounding community, first became known to a Roman Catholic priest who was visiting in the town of Garfield. When the good father was made acquainted with the fact that these Catholic families were so remotely situated from a church of their own faith that it was impossible for them to either attend the service of their church or to have their priest call upon them to afford them spiritual advice and comfort, he expressed his astonishment and at once proceeded towards organizing a congregation. It was on July 9, 1911, that the Rev. Father Francis Koch, O. F. M., gathered the members of these scattered families into a group or congregation and had them assemble in Somerset Hall, on Somerset street, in Garfield, where the first Mass was celebrated. Father Francis Koch, O. F. M., continued to serve Mass for this little congregation up to August 6, the same year. The next services, from August 13 to August 27, were conducted by Rev. Damian Kehr, O. F. M., who came from St. Francis' Monastery, New York. In August, 1911, the Rev. Father Dominic Sonnabend, O. F. M., formerly one of the teachers of the faculty at St. Joseph's College, Callicoon, New York, was appointed as the first rector of the parish of the Most Holy Name, which title was decreed by the chapter of the Franciscan Fathers of the province of the Most Holy Name.

September 3, following, the present rector, Rev. Father Dominic Sonnabend, O. F. M., made his first appearance in the new congregation, and for the time being, resided at St. Francis' Monastery in New York, owing to the fact that the congregation of the Most Holy Name Roman Catholic Church did not at that time have a dwelling place or rectory for their priest. This matter was given immediate consideration, and the rector, the Rev. Father Sonnabend, proceeded to secure the property located between Marcellus place and Lincoln place, facing on Passaic street. This undertaking consumed considerable time, owing to the fact that land comprising the site was held under the ownership of eight different individuals. Owing to this delay, during this interim of time, the Rev. Father Dominic, O. F. M., concluded to purchase the present rectory





REV. DOMINIC SONNABEND

REV. JOSEPH BUSSEN

REV. PAUL NEVILLE

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF THE MOST HOLY NAME  
GARFIELD, N. J.





which then was the old family home of the Marcellus family, and which stood on the lands now comprising the site where the present church edifice of the Most Holy Name stands. In procuring the property, Father Dominic feels greatly thankful to Miles C. Whitehead, a leading and representative citizen of Garfield. The procurement of this property was a great event for the young parish with its meagre membership. When the Rev. Father Dominic announced that the present rectory, comprising adjacent lands, had been purchased, the congregation decided to hold a celebration of the occasion at which the entire membership manifested their joy and gave thanks and appreciation to their rector for the great service that he had rendered to them.

The good work which had thus been started was successfully carried forward, and about the middle of December, 1911, Father Dominic Sonnabend, O. F. M., proposed to his provincial father, Anselm Kennedy, O. F. M., that it would be practical and necessary to take up his residence on the site of the Marcellus homestead in Garfield. In order to facilitate this purpose, it was decided at a meeting of the parishioners that Father Sonnabend should proceed to have the house furnished, and at the same time, to the great joy of the rector, the people of the parish responded generously by donating the necessary furniture. Among these contributors were the following: The Kennedy family; the Scanlon family; the Farrell family; the Russell family; the Sheedy family; the Haffner family; the Brown family; the Whitehead family; the Meny family, and the Hyland family. As a result of these contributions, the Rev. Father Dominic was enabled to take up his residence in the newly established rectory on the present site of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, in Garfield, about or soon after the middle of December, 1911.

The good father, having been entirely alone during the first two months, met with a good deal of hard work which had to be performed, and in this was greatly assisted by John Hyland, John Brown, Charles Haffner and Daniel Kennedy. The efforts and assistance of these gentlemen, and the members of the parish, under the wise and prudent direction of the rector, advanced rapidly, and about the middle of February, 1912, the Rev. Father Dominic obtained the help of a lay brother from the Paterson Monastery. During this time the Rev. Father Dominic had secured grounds and site, about twenty lots, situated between Marcellus place and Lincoln place, in the town of Garfield, and at the same time their efforts were directed towards securing better accommodations for the parishioners where Mass could be said at regular times.

A number of plans had been offered by various persons, but in the course of time the Rev. Father Dominic succeeded in bringing forward the plans and purposes which led up to the erection of the present church edifice. In the meantime, one of the parlors of the old Marcellus home, which had been converted into a rectory, was used as a chapel, where Holy Mass was offered regularly, and the first Lenten services were also rendered here, the first Mass having been celebrated in the parlor of the rectory aforementioned on Sundays at 7 A. M., and also during the week. At the same time the last Mass on Sundays was celebrated in Somerset Hall, owing to the fact that the room comprising the parlor and hallway at the rectory did not afford sufficient seating or even standing room for the parishioners. Soon after the rapid increase of membership of the Roman Catholic Parish of the Most Holy Name had become known to the diocese, the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor, of the Diocese of Newark, and the Very Rev. Anselm Kennedy, O. F. M., provincial of the Province of the Most Holy Name, granted permission to the parish of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, of Garfield, to proceed

toward erecting a suitable church. The Very Rev. Provincial Anselm Kennedy, O. F. M., engaged Thomas T. Duff, of New York, as architect, and after due consideration the Rev. Father Dominic entered into arrangements with Henry Warnaar, a local resident of Garfield, on June 21, 1912, to erect the edifice in accordance with the plans and specifications, at a cost of \$10,065. This undertaking was to be fully completed by October 1, 1912. A number of features of construction in the interior of the church, consisting of the heating apparatus, electric light, plumbing and gas, were later installed by special arrangement.

The ground was first broken on the site where the present church now stands, June 27, 1912, the cornerstone of the building having been laid and placed in position on Sunday afternoon, August 18, 1912, by the Very Rev. Kennedy, O. F. M., the provincial of the Province of the Most Holy Name at that time. A suitable and eloquent sermon for the occasion was preached by the Rev. E. M. O'Malley, rector of the Church of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Ridgewood, New Jersey. The contract for the excavation of the basement and mason work was awarded to Messrs. Charles Beersma and Nicholas Guis, both local residents of Garfield. The interior work and fittings, comprising gas and plumbing, was awarded to James Brothers, also a local business man of Garfield, for the sum of \$422. The contract for installation of electric wires and lighting was awarded to Justisen, of the Independent Electrical Construction Company, of Passaic, New Jersey, for the sum of \$199, and an additional sum of \$98 was expended for electrical fixtures, etc. The steam heating contract was finally awarded to J. Collins, of the Mansfield Plumbing Company, of Passaic, New Jersey, for the sum of \$675.

During the month of August, the Rev. Anthony Berghoff, O. F. M., was appointed by the Franciscan Chapter as assistant to the rector of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, in Garfield.

The erection of the church and the execution of the interior work were rapidly carried forward during the autumn of 1912, under the wise and prudent direction of the rector, the Rev. Father Dominic, O. F. M., who at the same time arranged for the construction of the altars, the communion rail, confessionals, wardrobes, etc. The contract having been given to Bernard Ferring, of Chicago, Illinois. The new pews of the church were ordered and furnished by the F. F. Phillips Company, Dubuque, Iowa.

The bell of the church was donated by the contractors who erected the church, Henry Warnaar, Nicholas Guis and Charles Beersma. The completion of the church, and the work on the interior fixtures and furnishings, was brought about during the month of December, 1912. The first Holy Mass was celebrated in the new church on Christmas morning, at 5 A. M., 1912.

Previous to this great day of joy, the Altar Society of the parish had been organized by the Rev. Father Dominic, and had prepared for a Christmas sale at which the sum of \$101 was realized for the new church. A Building Society was also organized, and has remained in active existence up to the present time, 1922. This organization has become an important factor in support of the parish church, its purpose being to provide for the current and future needs of the parish. During the erection of the church, the Rev. Father appealed to a number of his parishioners for an extraordinary contribution of funds which were to be applied to the erection of the new church and in this appeal Father Dominic met with a spontaneous response not only from his parishioners, but from many other residents of Garfield and the surrounding communities; among these might be mentioned Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Kennedy; Charles Haffner; John Brown; John Sebeck; John Hyland; Patrick Many; Patrick O'Dwyer; Mrs. Elizabeth Sheedy; Thomas McCormack;

James Burke; James Brothers; A. D. Sullivan; Joseph Russell; Thomas Martin; Mrs. Theodore Chapdelain; Miss Agnes R. Whitehead; Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Divers, of New York City; Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Scanlon; Mrs. Louis Heinzman; Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Cifra; Mrs. William Wenzel; Mrs. Charles Haffner; Mrs. Robert Schneider; Mr. and Mrs. John Dolan; Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Schnebelen; Mr. and Mrs. Edward Schoonhen; Mr. and Mrs. Emil Meny; Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Earnest; Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Hillberger; the contributions aggregated nearly \$1,000.

While the church was erected and finished in accordance with the plans and specifications, there were still a number of necessary features which were required. There being no religious statues, the Rev. Father Dominic brought the matter to the attention of his parishioners, who again nobly responded and the efforts of the rector were again crowned with a generous response from the people. The following statues were provided by his parishioners, namely: Sacred Heart, by Miss Margaret McNamara; the statue of St. Anthony, by Andrew Dalton, of Paterson; the St. Joseph's statue, by the member of the Altar Society; the statue of the Blessed Virgin, by the Kennedy family; the beautiful Crucifix on the High Altar, by Charles Haffner; the marble Holy Water Fonts, by Miss Mary Burke. The statues were blessed at the request of Father Dominic by the Rev. Bernard Spiegelberg, O. F. M., a former classmate of Father Dominic, on May 25 and June 1, 1913.

The ceremonies of the dedication of the church and the first confirmation in the new church, were administered by the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor, D. D., on April 6, 1913. The dedication services were performed in the morning before a large attendance of the clergy and people, at which the choir of St. Francis' Church, of New York, sang the High Mass. Forty-nine persons, old and young, were confirmed by the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor in the afternoon services. In the evening following, the St. Francis' Dramatic Club rendered an interesting entertainment, the proceeds of which were donated to the church fund.

The first organist, conducting the service from the beginning of the parish organization in Somerset Hall, and later during the stay of the Rev. Father Dominic, and since the erection of the new church, was Miss Agnes R. Whitehead.

Rev. Father Dominic began the duties of ministering to the parish of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, September 3, 1911, and continued up to July 20, 1913. His parishioners wishing to express their appreciation of his helpfulness and kindly ministrations during the period of two years, decided to present their rector with a fine silver watch, by which they endeavored to express their gratitude and love for the pastor who had brought to them much spiritual comfort during the period of his ministration.

At a recent Chapter of the Franciscan Fathers, the Rev. Joseph Bussen, O. F. M., had been appointed in his place as the second rector of this parish, while Father Dominic had been transferred to the Paterson Monastery. The Rev. Father Joseph, O. F. M., arranged for a mission, which was conducted by the Rev. Father Bernard Spiegelberg, beginning on October 5, and continuing up to the 12th of October, 1913. During this occasion a new society was formed and organized, namely the Holy Name Society, in addition to those societies which had been organized during the former rectorship of the Rev. Father Dominic, which consisted of the Altar Society for women, the Young Ladies' Sodality, the Children of Mary Society, the Society of the Sacred Heart for boys and the Altar Boys' Sodality. Under the direction of the Rev. Father Joseph, O. F. M., a Fife and Drum Corps was organized among the young men and boys, of which Max Markel was the president.

Likewise, through the efforts of Father Joseph, O. F. M., the interior of the church was decorated and finished with new stations, the donors of which were: Garret Dulmer, Max Markel, Miles C. Whitehead, Agnes R. Whitehead, Andrew Cifra, James Burke, William A. Farrell, August Staudt, Thomas McCormack, Michael O'Rourke, Patrick O'Dwyer, Charles Haffner, Mrs. Patrick Scanlon and John Dolan. An additional statue was placed in the church, that of St. Ann, and also two statues of electric torch bearing angels at the High Altar. The old organ, which was small in size, was also replaced by a handsome new organ, and in order to facilitate the work of the organist, an electric motor was installed. The former organist, Miss Agnes R. Whitehead, was succeeded by Miss Regina R. Whitehead, who filled the position of organist up to August, 1919, at which time, her mother having died, the family moved from Garfield.

November 19, 1916, the second confirmation was administered by the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor, the number having increased to ninety-three. The Rev. Father Joseph, O. F. M., also was aided through various donations from friends outside of the parish, and these funds were applied towards making improvements in the present rectory, which had been sadly needed for some time. Other improvements were added to the rectory by enclosing the old open veranda, facing on Passaic street, which added greatly to its appearance as a church rectory.

On May 4, 1919, the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor visited the Most Holy Name Catholic Church for the third time, to administer the sacrament of confirmation to a class of ninety-five in number, thus showing a steady increase of membership of the parish. During the six years of his rectorship, the Rev. Father Joseph Bussen, O. F. M., was greatly assisted by the Rev. Benvenute Rudolph, O. F. M., who for six years helped saying Mass on Sundays in St. Nicholas' Catholic Church in Passaic, as the parish of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, being still small in numbers and burdened with debt, was not able to pay the salary for a regular assistant. The good Father Joseph constantly endeavored to reduce the parish debt from the original amount of \$29,000, and during the period of his rectorship of six years, reduced it to \$12,400.

In July, 1919, a provincial Chapter was held in the province of the Most Holy Name of the Franciscan Fathers, and in this Chapter the Rev. Father Bussen, O. F. M., was transferred to the Butler Monastery, Morris county, New Jersey. At the same Chapter, his predecessor, the Rev. Father Dominic, O. F. M., was again transferred to the Garfield parish of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, and having been the first rector of the parish, opportunity was afforded him, to his unlimited satisfaction, of again greeting his old friends and parishioners. On July 27, 1919, he was greeted by his former parishioners with a hearty welcome. During that year the position of organist was filled by Miss Louisa Buonocore, but in the fall of 1920 she resigned and was succeeded by Miss Margaret Cifra, the duties of which position the latter has faithfully rendered up to the present time, 1921.

On May 2, 1920, the Rev. Father Dominic again engaged the Rev. Father Bernard Spiegelberg, O. F. M., to preach his second mission to the parishioners of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, and his efforts were crowned with gratifying success. Many new members were added to the numbers of the faithful ones, and in October, the same year, Rev. Father Dominic arranged for the first grand parish bazaar, an enterprise which yielded a sum of nearly \$2,000. This has added increased enthusiasm to the efforts of the workers of the parish circle, which has continued with unceasing success, a fact which caused the Rev. Father Dominic to arrange





CHURCH

RECTORY

RUSSIAN ORTHODOX GREEK-CATHOLIC CHURCH OF THREE SAINTS,  
GARFIELD, N. J.



SCHOOL

REV. J. N. TELEP



with his superiors to have Father Benvenute assist him in his duties of the Sunday service. Two Masses were served on Sunday up to that time, and the third is served now for the special interests and benefit of the children. At the meeting of the Franciscan Chapter, July, 1920, Father Benvenute was succeeded by the Rev. Ferdinand Heckmann, O. F. M., as a regular assistant. In July, 1921, Father Ferdinand was succeeded by the Rev. Fr. Paul Neville, O. F. M., as assistant to Father Dominic. The Sunday school instructions, which formerly were given to the children in the mornings, are now given in the afternoon by ten young ladies of the parish, under the direction of Rev. Father Dominic and Father Paul. The present Sunday school teachers are: Miss Dina Burgs, Miss Sertrude Farrell, Miss Agnes McCormack, Lillian Scarry, Margaret Cifra, Mary Winter, Gertrude Haffner, Mary Meny, Adelaide Dulmer and Julia Staudt.

September 11, 1921, the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor administered again the sacrament of confirmation. As it was only two years since the last confirmation, eighty-one were confirmed in presence of a great number of people, overcrowding the church. The trustees of the Roman Catholic Church of the Most Holy Name, from the time of its organization, are Charles Haffner and Miles C. Whitehead.

Among the many activities the Rev. Father Dominic, O. F. M., has also devoted his time to, is calling to life a troop of Boy Scouts, which has given evidence of the training which the boys received under the direction of their scoutmaster, Mr. Frank Romaglia, and his assistant, Mr. Thomas Sollas. In spite of a number of needed improvements the Rev. Father Dominic, O. F. M., has been enabled, through the coöperation of the parishioners, to clear the debt of the church, so that within the two years since his return, the \$12,400 have been wiped out, to the great joy of all the parishioners.

The collecting for the Building Fund Society has been assigned to a bigger staff of young ladies. Miss Isabel Sheedy, the only one of the original collectors from the time of its organization, ten years ago, being assisted by the Misses Clara Merkel, Margaret Cifra, Lillian Scarry, Gertrude Haffner, Anna Steidl, Mary Winter, Henrietta Schmittroth, Irene Visocky and Mrs. George Hornyak.

It is hoped by the Rev. Father Dominic, O. F. M., that the three hundred children and over will be enabled to attend their own parochial school, which is expected to be built on the extensive property which he bought during his first stay in Garfield ten years ago. May the good Lord crown his efforts with this expected and hoped for success.

*Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church*—The membership of the Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church of Garfield is chiefly constituted of Russian immigrants and their families, who have come to this country chiefly from the western provinces of Russia, provinces in the former kingdom of Hungary and from the province of Galicia of the former Austrian Empire, where they were known as Carpatho-Russians.

These Carpatho-Russian families began to immigrate to this country soon after the period of 1885, and established themselves in various industrial districts of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. A large number of these families located and settled in Passaic and Bergen counties, New Jersey, where they readily found employment in the numerous industries along the Passaic valley. Many of these families sought spiritual comfort by attending the Russian Greek Catholic Church then located in Passaic. Soon after the year 1900, about twenty-four families of these Carpatho-Russians who had settled and built their homes in the town of Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, decided to

form and organize a congregation of their own in their home town. Accordingly, July 3, 1901, these families from Garfield, and the adjacent neighborhood of Wallington and Passaic, held a conference and decided to organize and have incorporated their own church, where the Gospel would be preached to them in their native tongue. At this conference a committee, consisting of John Shirak, Sr., Alexander Shagen, Joseph Shagen, Conrad Kranitsky, Gregory Palubniak, John Yatskanim, Thomas Hatala, Michael Vladika, Elias Wolchko, Michael Veliky and John Kraniak, was appointed to secure a suitable site in the town of Garfield, upon which it was proposed to erect a suitable church edifice and other accessory buildings. The committee finally secured the plot of ground at the corner of Cambridge avenue and Commerce street, in Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, consisting of two city lots, which they purchased in 1901 for the sum of \$475.

*The Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church* was duly incorporated under the laws of the State of New Jersey in 1901, and it was at that time the first Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church in the State. It was under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of the St. Nicholas Cathedral in New York City. Soon after securing the site at Cambridge avenue and Commerce street, ground was broken and the cornerstone was laid on July 3, the same year, by the bishop, in the presence of Rev. Z. Raphael, who later became the first Assyrian Archbishop in the United States. The Rev. Benedict Turkevich also took an active part in the ceremonies and read the Psalms upon the occasion. Rev. Turkevich later became prominent as one of the foremost leaders of the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church in this country.

During the first year of the history of this organization, the Rev. Father A. Hotovisky and Rev. Elias Zotikoff, of New York City, ministered to the spiritual needs of the young congregation. The first regular rector, Rev. J. Doroschuk, assumed the spiritual charge of the congregation and ministered to the people during the year 1902 and 1903, having been succeeded in the latter part of the year by the Rev. Keiko, who faithfully ministered to his little flock during the years 1903 to 1904, when the Rev. J. Olshevsky succeeded to the pastorate, which he faithfully ministered during the ensuing years, 1904 and 1905. He was succeeded during the latter part of 1905 by the Rev. Peter Popoff, who successfully carried forward the interests and spiritual welfare of the congregation during the next three years, the membership having rapidly increased under his spiritual direction. The first church edifice of the Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church was a wooden structure of attractive design with artistic and beautiful interior decorations; the bells of the church were imported from the Empire of Russia. The Rev. Peter Popoff was succeeded by his cousin, the Rev. George Popoff, in 1908. He successfully ministered to the spiritual needs of the congregation up to 1911, during which year he was succeeded to the rectorship by the Rev. Michael Chervinsky, who served during the next two years. The period of his ministrations and charge of the Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church was attended by phenomenal advancement and growth in the congregation, both in membership and in financial resources. The present rectory was built during his rectorship. The Rev. John Soroka assumed the charge and rectorship in 1913 and continued up to 1914.

During the years 1914 and 1915 the congregation had as their rectors the Rev. Parfirius, Rev. Puzanoff and the Rev. Peter Salovey; during the latter part of 1915, Rev. Alexander Alekin was appointed to the rectorship. On August 14, 1915, the church edifice was destroyed by fire and shortly afterward the congregation decided to erect a new church edifice on the same site,

where they had secured an additional city lot facing on Cambridge avenue. Upon this site they erected the present attractive brick church building and the present red brick parochial school building, where, during the period of the construction of the new church edifice, the services were held. In the autumn of 1916 the present church edifice was completed and on Christmas Day, December 25, the same year, the congregation held their first services in the new church edifice, the Rev. Father Alekin having celebrated the Divine Liturgy. The membership of the congregation of the Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church rapidly increased, the members having come from the towns of Clifton, Passaic and Paterson on the western banks of the Passaic river, and many others of the townships and boroughs along the banks of the Passaic river in Bergen county. This period of the history of the church was a time of great prosperity and rapid development, both in membership and material growth. In July, 1917, the Rev. Alexander Alekin was transferred to Trenton, Mercer county, New Jersey, and the Rev. John Zelonoga assumed the rectorship and ministered to the spiritual needs of this rapidly growing congregation for a period of seven months. In March, 1918, following, the Rev. John N. Telep, who had been stationed at Perth Amboy, Middlesex county, New Jersey, was transferred as rector to the Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, of Garfield, where he has since labored successfully among the people. He has not only won the love and appreciation of his parishioners, but he has brought to the church and all its constituent features, a blessing which has invited their loyalty and obedience.

Since assuming the duties and rectorship of his new charge, the Rev. John N. Telep has reorganized the spiritual and fraternal societies, and other organized bodies of the congregation. This proceeding not only proved to be progressive, but has resulted in greatly advancing the fraternal and spiritual interests of the entire organization, so much so that at the present time, 1921, the congregation of the Three Saints Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church has prospered as never before. Their financial debt has been greatly reduced and their parish school has not only increased in the number of its pupils, but an excellent curriculum has been formed, and all the children eligible for school attendance during the regular hours are instructed in their religious and spiritual duties and also are given lessons in the Russian language five o'clock to six thirty in the afternoon.

Rev. J. N. Telep also organized a branch of the parochial school in Clifton, New Jersey, with evening Biblical classes from four to five thirty o'clock. Special attention was also given to the establishment and organization of fraternal orders or societies. At the present time there are four Brotherhood organizations connected with the church: Russian Orthodox Society of Three Saints (125 members), St. Nicholas Russian Orthodox Beneficial Society (300 members), St. John the Baptist Brotherhood (sixty members), and St. Mary's Sorority (eighty members). In the autumn of 1920, a class was organized and instructed in the English language. This work has been considerably advanced by the voluntary service of the local Young Men's Christian Association.

Rev. John N. Telep was born in Mayfield, Pennsylvania, February 12, 1892. His parents are Nicholas and Mary (Pavlak) Telep, both of whom had come to this country from the province of Galicia, Austria, in 1875. Rev. John N. Telep obtained his elementary training in the public school and the high school of his native country. Upon completing his preparatory training in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1908, he entered the Russian Orthodox Theological Seminary, at Minneapolis, Minnesota, whence he entered the Theological Seminary in Tenafly, Bergen county, New Jersey, in 1912, where he continued his stud-

ies up to the time of his graduation, January, 1914. December 19, 1915, he was ordained to the Priesthood by the Rt. Rev. Archbishop Evdokim, of the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church in North America. For some time prior to his ordination Father Telep had acted as secretary of the Russian Emigrant Society, during a period of two years. Soon after his ordination to the Priesthood he was assigned to Trenton, Mercer county, New Jersey, where he organized the St. Nicholas Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church and continued his ministrations with that congregation up to 1916. In that year he was sent to Perth Amboy, Middlesex county, New Jersey, where he ministered to the spiritual needs of his congregation during the next two years, after which he came to Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, where he has successfully labored among his people up to the present time (1921).

Rev. John N. Telep married, prior to his ordination to the Priesthood, November 16, 1915, in New York City, Olga Moroz, born November 15, 1892, daughter of Michael and Anna (Guzak) Moroz. She has been matron-in-charge of the women's department and associate secretary of the Russian Emigrant Society in New York City. Her father had for many years been a teacher and Psalm reader in the Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church. Of this union, Rev. John N. and Olga (Moroz) Telep had born to them two children, John and Leo, twins, who were born at the rectory in Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, February 19, 1919.

*Our Lady of Mount Virgin Roman Catholic Church*—During the last quarter of a century a large number of Italian families who left their homes in the kingdom of Italy, emigrated to this country, and upon their arrival here settled in the rapidly growing town of Garfield and the surrounding communities in Bergen county, New Jersey. Having been reared in the precepts of the Catholic church in their Fatherland, many of these Italian families attended services and Mass in St. Frances' De Sales Catholic Church in Lodi, and others in the nearby parishes in Passaic and Clifton.

On January 5, 1903, the Rev. Alfonse D'Angelo, an ordained priest from Italy, came to Garfield, ordered by the bishop, where in the course of time, he familiarized himself with the social and moral condition of the numerous Italian families who had settled in the town and in the surrounding communities. As a result of his investigations, the Rev. Father D'Angelo found that there was need for a church, where these Italian families might attend and hear Mass rendered and the Gospel preached to them in their native tongue. These facts concerning the social and moral needs of these families was made known to the Rt. Rev. John Joseph O'Connor, Bishop of the Newark Catholic Diocese, who promptly directed Rev. Father D'Angelo to open a mission in that town. The first religious services in Garfield were held on January 10, 1903, and were arranged for and held at the home of Mr. Raffaele Fusco, 103 Westminster place. The first Catholic priest was the Rev. Alfonso D'Angelo, and the first Catholic church was Italian, and was named Chiesa di Maria Sma di Montevergine, as we call the Grand Sanctuary of Mary near Naples, in the province of Avellino.

These services at once met with the sincere appreciation of these Italian families and were continued each succeeding Sunday during the first year. In 1904, the Rev. Father D'Angelo was directed by the Rt. Rev. Bishop to organize a congregation among these Italian families and, accordingly, they held a meeting, at which time Mr. Vincenzo Frasco and Luigi Marrone were chosen as trustees of the new parish. At the same time they decided to secure the financial means to purchase a tract of land at a suitable site, upon which they would finally erect a new church edifice. Therefore, the Rev. Father D'Angelo,

with personal money, secured by purchase, four city lots located at the corner of Frederick street and Grenelle avenue, where in May, 1904, the noted contractor and builder, Mattia Imparato, of the town of Lodi, built a temporary chapel, where at present is the school directed by Pallottine Sisters, and that chapel was blessed on the first Sunday, June 4, 1904. That time the church was incorporated, and the Rev. A. D'Angelo was appointed rector of the Mount Virgin by the Rt. Rev. J. J. O'Connor. For several years the services were held in the temporary chapel, and in May, 1907, the ground was finally broken and the excavation for the walls of new church was rapidly carried forward. The noted architect, Giuseppe De Rosa, submitted suitable plans and designs of Romanesque style for the church edifice which were finally accepted, and the construction of the walls was begun. They were but partially constructed when the financial resources of the congregation were exhausted, so they decided to cover the building with a suitable roof resting upon the unfinished walls, with a view to completing the designs and plans when the congregation might find themselves able to carry forward the same to ultimate completion. Soon after the first story of the church edifice was covered with a temporary roof, the first services were held on Christmas Night in 1908, after which the Rev. Rector D'Angelo blessed the new church. Services have regularly been held in the present church edifice up to 1922, and at the present time the number of families and membership of the congregation have been constantly increasing. At the beginning of the first services held by the mission in 1904, about the time of the organization of the parish, it consisted of about two hundred families, which number has steadily increased till, at present time, the parish consists of about fifteen hundred souls.

In 1910 many other Italian families emigrated to this country, settled in west site of the city of Garfield, and lived far from the church. Then the zealous rector, Rev. A. D'Angelo, opened a new mission on Jewell and Market streets, where he purchased land with personal money and, directed by the Rt. Rev. Bishop of Newark, J. J. O'Connor, he appointed Mr. Giuseppe Di Franco as procurator of the church. Ground was broken, and the new church, designed by the noted architect, Mr. Antonio L. Vegliante, of Garfield, in pure Roman style, like the church of Quo Vadis in Rome, was rapidly completed. On November 30, 1918, Saturday morning, the Rt. Rev. Bishop J. J. O'Connor, with surprise, satisfaction and solemnity, dedicated the new church to the Our Lady of Sorrow.

Since holding the first mission services in Garfield and organizing Our Lady of Mount Virgin Roman Catholic Church, Father D'Angelo has, by his kindly and sympathetic ministrations among his people, succeeded in gaining their love and esteem. In fact, it can be correctly stated that Father D'Angelo has been unceasing in his efforts in caring for the spiritual and moral welfare of his parishioners. Since the beginning of his rectorship of Our Lady of Mount Virgin Roman Catholic Church, he has organized several societies among his parishioners, viz.: The Holy Name Society, in which organization practically every male parishioner is an active member; the Children of Mary Society, for young women and girls; the Sacred Heart of Jesus Society; St. Cyrus Society; and Mount Virgin Society, which is constituted of the membership of both men and women. So also in the mission church, Father D'Angelo has organized the Children of Mary Society, Madonna di Costantinopoli Society and Madonna dei Miracoli Society. The Rev. D'Angelo also directed for two years, 1916-17, the Church of Monte Carmelo, in Passaic.

Rev. Father Alfonso D'Angelo was born in the enchanting city of Airola, in Province of Benevento, no far distant from the city of Naples, kingdom of Italy, January 25, 1869. His parents, Vincenzo and Domenica (Lamberti)

D'Angelo, who resided with their family in the city of Airola, were highly respected and esteemed by all. This worthy couple had born to them a family of fourteen children, the eldest of whom, a daughter, Raffaella, upon attaining to the early years of womanhood, became a Sister of enclosure of Regina Coeli. The youngest of this family group of children, the subject of this paragraph, is to-day the rector of Our Lady of Mount Virgin Roman Catholic Church, of Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey.

Rev. Alfonso D'Angelo received his early educational training at the Seminary of St. Alfonso, in St. Agata de'Goti, in the Province of Benevento, Italy, where he entered upon a course of studies—Latin, Italian, Greek and French—at the early age of fourteen years, and in course of time, completed the gymnasium, lyceum, philosophy and theology courses at the same institution. On March 30, 1895, he was ordained to the priesthood by the Rt. Rev. Pasquale Iaderosa, Bishop of St. Agata De'Goti, and in the same year was made effective Canonikus of the Collegial Church at Airola, his native city, where he was professor for many years. When the Bishop Iaderosa of St. Agata de'Goti was dead the new Bishop Ferdinando Cieri named the Rev. D'Angelo, for merit, Archpresbyter of the first parish in the Diocese of St. Aaga de'Goti, where the Bishop of St. Agata is titled Baren, in the town of Bagnoli, but the Rector Father D'Angelo, for personal reasons, refused. Father D'Angelo remained in his *alma mater* from his ordination until 1901, when, after the death of his adored father, June 10, 1900, he became desirous to overtake two brothers who emigrated to this country. Antonio resides with his family in the borough of Manhattan, and Gioacchino, the elder, is engaged in the art of music and teaching in the borough of Brooklyn. Being desirous to apply his time and services as a priest where he might find others of his countrymen, Rev. Father D'Angelo decided to emigrate to the United States. Accordingly he sailed from his native land, August 3, 1901, and arrived in New York, August 15, 1901, on the "Lombardia." Soon after setting foot on American soil he located in the city of Brooklyn, East New York, where he became assistant rector to Father Stefano Gesualdi, of Our Lady of Loreto Roman Catholic Church, where he labored for eighteen months. Next he was an assistant rector of St. Ann's Church, in Hoboken, Hudson county, New Jersey, whence he came to the town of Garfield in 1903, where he soon entered upon the task of directing and carrying forward the mission services which finally led up to the organization and establishment of the Congregation of Our Lady of Mount Virgin Roman Catholic Church.

*St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Church*—Soon after the year of 1900, a number of Polish families who left the home of their ancestors in the late kingdom of Poland and came to this country, settled with their families in the rapidly growing town of Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, and the surrounding communities. These Polish families having been reared and taught in the precepts of the Catholic church, were inclined to attend Mass and religious services where they could hear the Gospel preached to them in their native tongue. Many of these Polish Catholic families attended Mass and received their spiritual instructions at St. Joseph's Polish Catholic Church in Monroe street, in the city of Passaic, where they continued worshipping and attending Mass up to about 1914. During that year the Rev. Father Julius Manteuffel established a mission in the northeastern section of the present city of Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, where Mass was said, and the Polish families of the surrounding communities had the Gospel preached to them in their native tongue. These mission services were regularly held each succeeding Sabbath, and Mass was said by the various priests of the Polish congregation of the





RECTORY

SISTERS' HOUSE, SCHOOL HOUSE AND CHURCH,  
LOOKING SOUTH

REV. LAWRENCE SZORC  
ST. STANISLAUS' POLISH CATHOLIC CHURCH  
GARFIELD, N. J.





St. Joseph's Polish Catholic Church of the city of Passaic. These mission services soon made their influence felt among these families in that section of the city of Garfield, and in the course of the passing years, numerous other Polish families settled in Garfield and the surrounding communities, and the membership of the mission rapidly increased.

In 1918 the Rev. Father Lawrence Szorc, who had been for a number of years curate of the St. Joseph's Polish Catholic Church in Passaic, was appointed rector of St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Mission by the Right Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor, of the Newark Catholic Diocese. From the very beginning of his task, Father Szorc encountered many difficulties and inconveniences at the mission, where he rendered his first services, and said Mass on the third day of March, the same year. Soon after entering upon his new charge, Father Szorc set about improving the financial condition of the newly erected parish, and as a result of his indefatigable energy and perseverance, succeeded in raising sufficient money to enable the parish to make the much needed improvements to their building, which had during the previous years been much neglected.

In the year 1914, Father Julius Manteuffel secured by purchase a site of land comprising thirteen city lots, located at the corner of Lanza and Ray avenues, in the city of Garfield, and after securing suitable plans for the church edifice and the rectory, with the other accessory buildings which had been executed and drawn by the noted architect, ——— Schwartz, ground was broken and the foundation was erected, upon which the present church edifice of the St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Church now stands. In 1919, Rev. Father Szorc erected the comfortable convent building, facing Lanza avenue, for the housing of the Sisters who teach the school of the parish. Soon following the erection of these buildings, an additional small building was erected, which was used for a school room, where the Sisters have since taught the children of the parish in the elementary studies in the English language. In 1921, Father Szorc has erected a new and commodious frame building, immediately adjacent to the church edifice, in which he has arranged numerous classrooms, on both the first and second floors of the new building, for the proper handling of the curriculum of the school.

Immediately following the organization of the parish of St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Church, two trustees were elected, namely: Joseph Trond and Stanislaus Socha. At the present time, 1921, the congregation of St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Church consists of 300 families, comprising about 1,200 souls, which were increased during Father Szorc's rectorship from the original number of 148 families.

Rev. Father Szorc, in 1920, erected the present rectory, the plans and designs of which he chiefly executed himself. During these years of the development and construction of the Sister's house, rectory and school buildings, Rev. Father Szorc performed much arduous labor, both in the constructive as well as the finishing details of the convent, rectory and school buildings. Indeed, it can be correctly stated that Rev. Szorc has not only brought much spiritual help and comfort to his parishioners, but has performed much practical and arduous work during these years of his rectorship of St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Church.

Rev. Father Lawrence Szorc was born in the city of Trzcianne, in the Province of Bialystak, in the late kingdom of Poland, July 30, 1882; his parents are Francis and Victoria (Jablonowska) Szorc, who had born to them of their union in marriage a family of six children, as follows: 1. Mary. 2. Joseph. 3. Alexander. 4. Stanley. 5. Josephina. 6. Lawrence, born July 31, 1882, of

whom further. Francis Szorc died November 12, 1905, and Victoria (Jablonowska) Szorc died December 16, 1906.

Rev. Lawrence Szorc received his elementary educational advantages in the schools of his native city, where he was reared to the years of manhood, under the parental roof. In 1901, he decided to come to this country and, accordingly, arranged his personal interests and family affairs and set sail for the port of New York City. Soon after setting foot on American soil, he located in the city of Scranton, Pennsylvania. In 1901, he entered upon a course of study in the Polish Seminary in the city of Detroit, Michigan, and upon completing his studies in that institution, next entered St. Bernard's Seminary, in the city of Rochester, New York, where he completed his ecclesiastical studies and was ordained to the priesthood in the city of Manchester, New Hampshire, September 18, 1909. Soon after his ordination, he was assigned as a curate to St. Hedwigis Church, in the city of Manchester, New Hampshire, where he labored among his people for over two years. He next was made assistant to the Rev. Father Julius Manteuffel, of St. Joseph's Polish Catholic Church, in the city of Passaic, where he faithfully labored among his people up to 1918, when he was appointed rector of St. Stanislaus Polish Catholic Church, in the city of Garfield, where he has since labored among his parishioners. As a result of his sympathetic and kindly ministrations, he has won the love and esteem of his parishioners and has made many friends among the people of the surrounding communities.

## CHAPTER XV.

### SCHOOLS—ANCIENT AND MODERN.

The first district school of which we have any knowledge stood on the westerly side of the River road on land over which the Passaic & New York railroad is now laid. Mr. John J. Slater, who from April 16, 1901, to November 15, 1921, was clerk of Passaic county, attended this school in the days when nothing was free. He still preserves and cherishes a bill of his old schoolmaster, reading:

Slauterdam, May 7, 1849.

Mrs. Slater:

To James Yorston,

To school fee for John Jacob for one quarter for January 29th... \$1.75

For a reading book ..... 6½

\$1.81½

Received payment,

JAMES YORSTON.

During the early days of our Civil War and because of a political dispute between the Hasbroucks, who owned the school lot, a Democrat, and Casparus Post, a Republican, the school house was removed about an eighth of a mile further north, between the road and river, on land of Post, where it remained until abandoned for the free public school. In addition to Mr. Yorston, other teachers were Archie Williams, James Cross, who was everything but what his name implies; Charles Wharton, John Leighton and Aaron Prawl. Private schools were unknown here. To this old (white not red) district school came the rich and poor without regard to the financial standing of parents. The school building was twenty-five feet wide and forty-five feet long, which stood with the narrower end facing the road. The entrance was in the centre in the front. On each side of the entrance were windows each four feet wide and five feet high, with an upper and lower sash containing twelve panes of glass in each sash. Five similar windows were on the opposite sidewall, with

two at each end of the building. The teacher's desk, a tall, hand-made affair, stood near the door. A wood stove occupied the year round the centre of the room. On three sides of the room were long desks solidly built, with their accompanying benches. The higher desks were located at the back with their benches against the wall, seated on which before the desks the pupils faced the teacher's desk. Two other rows of desks, below, or in front of the higher row, accommodated the intermediate and primary scholars, although such terms were unknown.

A pupil's standing was measured by two branches of study—reading and mathematics. If it were, as the expression was used, "in the Fifth reader and the Higher arithmetic," he was considered some scholar. Nothing else counted, although some effort was made in penmanship to secure a flourishing handwriting, with letters shaded, and the first and last letters of certain words, particularly capital letters, at the beginning of a word, well fortified with flourishes. Aside from admiration this accomplishment did not count. Because of the inability of the early settlers, particularly the mothers, to write—scarcely one being able to do so—it was of benefit to boys and girls to be able to write, no matter how, so long as they could express their thoughts in legible letters. Style did not count.

The daily sessions were from 8:30 to 12 and 1 to 4, with recesses of fifteen minutes each during each session. The school year was continuous—no vacation. During the spring planting, strawberry picking time, and the early harvest periods, such of the pupils as were old and strong enough to do so remained home for weeks at a time to assist in these various lines of work. Many of the older boys were excused until about 10 o'clock in the morning, while there was a "run" of shad, to assist fishermen, who made fishing for shad a special business, usually in April of each year. Some of the older boys also went with the wagon to Newark or New York market at night.

The teachers were, as a rule, men, and if married received \$400 a year, or if unmarried, \$300 and board and lodging, which was secured at the home of a farmer, usually a trustee.

The teacher ruled the boys with physical akin at times to brute force, exemplified by the unrestricted use of a hickory or oak stick or club, which was used on the defiant pupils. More than once the teacher and several big boys might have been seen rolling upon the floor struggling for mastery and possession of the club, which, if secured by the teacher, would be used unmercifully upon the boys until they submitted. If on the other hand the teacher should be the one to submit, the club would disappear. Many of the boys here were big fellows, with tough muscles and of great strength, the possession of which encouraged them to so annoy the teacher by their utter disregard of his commands as to lead to an altercation, ending a lively fight. It was for this reason that it was sometimes difficult to secure a teacher, particularly if there happened to be a tough bunch in attendance.

The fact that this school possessed this element made it difficult to secure a good teacher. Those of the vicinity who knew the facts were very often actually afraid to take charge of the school, making it necessary to advertise for one, reading as follows:

#### WANTED.

An able bodied schoolmaster capable of mastering husky boys and of teaching reading, writing, arithmetic and different branches of mathematics, at Slotterdam school, near Hackensack, in East Jersey. Enquire of the Printer.

This was answered in person by Thomas Henry Enman, a husky Scot, who was accepted and for fourteen years ruled with an iron hand and secured

absolute obedience to his every command from every pupil. After his death it was not difficult to obtain local teachers, because of his power of discipline, the influence of which followed the school for several years. Later, however, a new growth of husky youth came upon the scene and imitated the arrogance, impudence and disobedience of their sires. They did as they pleased and came and went at pleasure, creating pandemonium whenever all happened to be there. This continued until the husky boys, about 1845, sought education at private schools elsewhere, and the new crop of boys, being now beyond the influence and example of the old crowd, did not even attempt an imitation act, but behaved as good boys should.

Of this old school house, which was a familiar site for so many years, the poet aptly says:

Still sits the school house by the road,  
A ragged beggar sunning;  
Around it still the sumacs grow,  
And blackberry vines are running.

Within the Master's desk is seen,  
Deep scarred by raps official;  
The warping floor, the battered seats,  
The jackknife's carved initial.

With its passing went all that savored of the old familiar district school, and in its stead came the far better graded school, for which all should feel grateful.

In the year 1882 the population of the south end of the township had so increased that it was decided to build a two-room building to accommodate the children in this vicinity. Land was secured from Gilbert D. Bogart, and a two-story brick building was erected and made ready for use in the fall of 1883. The first year Joel Horton started out as the sole teacher of the school. During the year the attendance increased considerably, and the Board of Education decided to hire an assistant teacher. When school opened for this second year, Miss Lizzie Brevoort, of Lodi, took charge of the primary department.

Ellsworth Shafto came to the Garfield school as principal in September, 1887. During the next eighteen years he saw two additions of four rooms each added to the No. 1 school; then a four-room building was built in Belmont, and later an eight-room addition was built to that building. He started with an assistant teacher and closed his service with twenty. The building again became crowded in 1898, and the people authorized the board to buy a site from A. W. Winkle, located on Palisade avenue, for \$300, and to erect a four-room building upon it. During the coming year, while the school was being built, two rooms were hired in the old Van Winkle home on Orchard street, then owned by Otto Barthold. School was held here for a year, while the building was being erected. John T. Harrop was the architect for this building.

During the spring of 1898 Garfield became a borough, and the schools were placed under a separate Board of Education. At the time of the change David Bleasby was the president of the township board. The new borough board was as follows: Harry C. Hall, president; W. Seymour Carpenter, secretary; Joseph Charette, John Freeland, James Emmens, Moses Maitland, Charles E. Martin, L. C. Morrison, and Jacob Troast composed the board. On March 18, 1902, the people voted to expend \$22,000 to build an eight-room addition to the Palisade avenue building.

Mr. Shafto resigned in the spring of 1905 to engage in the real estate business with Charles Rowland, in Passaic, when all except seven of the teachers

resigned. At this time the board decided to transfer the grammar grades from No. 1 to No. 2 and also to equip a new manual training room in the basement of No. 2 school and engaged the following new teachers: Thomas Colby, supervising principal; J. F. Castro, Primary School No. 1; John C. Franklin, Primary School No. 2; A. Albert Link, manual training instructor. Even with these the schools became crowded and the Sunday school rooms in the Presbyterian church, the Greenstein stores on Passaic street and the lunch room of the Garfield Worsted Mills were used as annexes. In February, 1911, the No. 3, or Mark Twain School, was completed at a cost of \$48,000 for site and building. The building was immediately filled, necessitating continuing the lunch rooms in use and, in addition, using the Plauderville fire house for two classes.

School No. 4, or Washington Irving School, was ready for occupancy April 1, 1914. This building and the site cost \$68,000. Like the others, this, too, was also filled at once, while all other schools were still crowded. The board at once took steps to secure two new sites—one on Outwater lane, another on Palisade avenue, in the lower end of the borough. Very soon after this, on December 16, 1915, the newest and best building, School No. 4, was nearly destroyed by fire. This made it necessary to again open annexes and to place several more classes on part time. Three classes were placed in the Plauderville fire house and six classes in the Polish church on Ray street until the building was again ready for occupancy, February 1, 1917.

The wonderful growth of the city up to 1917 necessitated the construction of No. 5, located on Outwater lane, near the old Joost Cogh homestead of 1716, and of No. 6, which stands on the site of Watermelon Hill, Palisade avenue, which were constructed about the same time, No. 5 being finished and occupied in May, and No. 6 in September, 1918. Together they boast of twenty-eight class rooms, which were more than filled as soon as completed, and left fourteen part-time classes, and the need of still another building in the congested district on "Little Italy" hill. To take care of these classes No. 7 was erected on Lincoln place, finished in record time and occupied in November, 1921.

For a short time from 1897 to 1900 some high school work was done in the schools, but it was not until 1918 that a high school was established in No. 6, under Mr. Nathan E. Lincoln, principal, assisted by two teachers in the high school and thirteen in the grammar departments. Diplomas from this school will admit to all higher institutions, which accept diplomas of a four years' approved high school course.

Garfield was one of the first places in the State to take up the teaching of manual training. Mr. Shafto secured money for benches and tools by selling advertising space in the Library Catalogue, and from 1891 to 1896 he taught the subject himself. Garfield was the third district in the State to get a State appropriation for manual training, and the first one outside of the large cities. At this time Nicholas Murray Butler was president of the State Board of Education, and had just started the Horance Mann School in New York. Through the efforts of Mr. Shafto and Dr. Butler, Garfield secured a \$500 appropriation. In 1907 an exhibit of furniture built in School No. 2 was awarded a silver medal at the Jamestown exposition. This exhibit was prepared under the direction of Mr. Link. Since September, 1908, O. B. Middleton has been in charge of this work, and Henry Gerritsen is now in charge of the shop in School No. 3. Sewing for the girls has kept pace with the wood work and gardening for the boys. Miss Evelyn Richards now has charge of the classes in School No. 2 and Miss Charlotte Treshon in No. 3.

For the past two years an efficient cooking department has been maintained

in School No. 3, under the direction of Miss Helen Bronwere. A lunch counter has been a prominent part of this department during the winter months, at which the product of the cooking department is sold to the teachers and pupils.

The Garfield public schools system consists of the kindergarten, primary, grammar and high school departments, presided over by Mr. William H. Steegar, supervising principal, assisted by seven principals and a force of 138 teachers, to take charge of and educate 5,176 pupils, which was the number enrolled February 1, 1922.

Mr. Steegar is anxious to have a high school building and feels that a high school in Garfield would add considerably to the prestige of the city, adding not only in a social and intellectual way, but also to the property value. It would be a mistake to fail to do everything possible, he said. "Garfield is the biggest community in Bergen county and it will continue to grow. No one who has the welfare of the city at heart would think for a moment of not trying to keep a high school in Garfield," he declared.

While a high school building would leave No. 6 for grammar school pupils, the relief thus afforded would give only temporary relief in view of the continued growth of the city, which will be even greater in the future than in the past, or even the present. Mr. Steegar and the Board of Education are aware of this condition and are keeping well in the van of progress.

Board of Education, City of Garfield: President, Jacob Noonburg; vice-president, Arthur Krug; secretary, Eugene Hill; supervising principal, William H. Steegar; attendance officer, Max Merkel; medical inspector, Charles B. Bleasby, M. D.; members, Vincent Copello, Jacob Noonburg, Arthur Krug, Philip H. Werling, Charles Caponi.

#### TEACHING FORCE, GARFIELD CITY SCHOOLS.

School No. 1—Principal, Katharine F. Davison; kindergarten, Martha Mumford, Mabel Hunt; M. Charlotte Trehou, Rose Aufzien, Clare Withers, Gladys Holt, Katherine Lloyd, May Wintermute, May Ludolph, Margaret MacMurray, Pauline Bones, Regina Sharp, Angela Hogan, Amy Bayley, Pauline Claren, Sadye Ludwig, Mary Mullin, Bertha Sturges, Elsie Farrell, Genevieve Murray.

School No. 2—Principal, Richard T. Neimeyer; kindergarten, Angeline Warren, Mary Mendenhall; Lena Ayers, Minna Lazarus, Eleanor Vreeland, Maytie Rowland, Emma Kent, Lena Blumenfeld, Margaret Kaufman, Sarah Jacobs, Gertrude Gorman, Barbara Patrick, Sadye Holstein, Jennie Housel, Ida Krulewitz, Ethel Stewart, Edna Glass, Clara Stallard, Catherine Cover, Mary Cameron.

School No. 3—Principal, Edwin J. Serven; kindergarten, Josephine Marrocco; Frances Blackwell, Alice Maier, Ruth Conkling, Mary Blecher, Mildred Post, Alberta Van Walraven, Rita Merriitt, Elizabeth Gormley, Ethel Clark, Bessie Mathes, Zelda Jacobs, Grace Grimshaw, Violet Boyd.

School No. 4—Principal, Francis Fuscaldo; kindergarten, Ruth Cornish; Virginia Grove, Rose O'Brien, Adelaide Costa, Clare Anderson, May Wilson, Sarah Spira, Kathryn Whalen, Bertha Ruth, Mabel Peterson, Verna Dillistin, Nellie Foster, Agnes Johnston, Marie Mohlenhoff, Isabelle Tanis, Ida Jacobson, Lillian Stahl, Margaret Gommoll, Eve Nowicke, Ethel Wilson, Marjorie Parkinson, Minnie Hamilton, May Moore.

School No. 5—Principal, Ella Redding; kindergarten, Katherine Keeling; Emma Folley, Lelah Stewart, Bernice Staib, Florence Kelly, Grace Shely, Florence Wilde, Esther Jaffe, Mayme Worden, Beatrice Homet, Effie Mitchell, Alma Compton, Charles Devito, Sadie Folley, Nancie O'Brien, Marie Clarke; music, Helen Derrick.

School No. 6—Principal, Nathan E. Lincoln; Julia Donall, Rose Stein, Ellen Freeman, Anna McWatters, Ida McCullough, Helen Brouwere, Lena Denisar, Calista Haff, Agnes Griffiths, Ruth Diamond, Edwin Robart, Catherine Gavin, Mabel Haines, Sarah Miller, Ada Green, Isabelle Mauger, J. D. Barry.

School No. 7—Principal, J. A. VanAtta; kindergarten, Ethel Healy; Lucy De Rosa, Gertrude Emsley, Helen Acheson, Grace Budd, Sadie Kregstein, Ruth Doremus, Bessie Boyle, Eva Meyers, Bertha Peasley, Florence Firth, Frieda Thoms, Marion Rennyson, Ruth Lloyd, Mildred Cobb, Pauline Mathes, Louise Wachter, Elsie Rath, Rose Porcelli, Lillian Riley.

In addition to the regular schools there are the manual training and continuation schools, both being well attended.

Manual Training Teachers—Hugh Walders, Ernest Coleman, Doris Mason, Lois Allen.



Continuation School Teachers—Orla B. Middleton, Ada Broome, Erva Littell, Marion Oakes.

The modern methods and up-to-date curriculae adopted in the schools of Garfield, which have attained State-wide prominence, are evidences of the ability, progressiveness and push of Mr. Steegar, who has been at the head since 1907.

The first class to graduate numbered four. The last (1921), 120, while the teaching force increased from twenty-seven in 1907 to 138 in 1922.

One of the greatest forces that makes for progress in the schools of Garfield is that of harmony among all concerned, from the members of the Board of Education to and through all officers and teachers up to the janitors.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### WORLD WAR.

To the Spanish-American War there went out four of Garfield's boys. It was not to be wondered at when the great World War came, the same spirit of loyalty and desire to serve showed forth in the young men of to-day as it had expressed itself in action by the young men of the Revolutionary and subsequent wars, only there were a greater number of them, none of whom had to be coaxed. They came forward of their own volition, anxious to serve their country.

The following are alphabetical lists of those who served therein and whose names are inscribed on the monument erected in their memory and to their honor, at the intersection of Harrison and Midland avenues and Marsellus place, heroes, every one of them, our men and women townsfolk workers tried and true, and Americans all!

And, first, those who gave their lives demand our attention, whose deaths meant that we shared in the victory that made the world safe for democracy, that we had not lost faith with those who fell on Flanders Fields where poppies grow, and that we were worthy of the land of the free and the home of the brave, for we had helped to make America the beacon light of the world, whose beams had guided other nations to safety through the storms of the four years of war.

#### DIED IN SERVICE.

John Adema  
Frank Benda  
Ciro Barcellona  
Frank Cuoco  
James A. Hepworth

Edward Kalf  
Joseph Oliva  
John Prosinski  
John Roehrich

Pasquale Versace  
Michael J. Hornick  
John Noack  
Rosario Trentacosta

The following is an alphabetical list of those who survived in the World War and whose names are inscribed on the above monument:

William Albert  
Garner Alpaugh  
Harry Alesso  
Joseph Agner  
Michael Albanee  
Lawrence Alexandria  
Benjamin Alfonza  
Samuel Alfano  
Stephen Adamchesky  
Alexis Adamchesky  
Frank Alonge  
Vito Aulita  
John Albano  
Rocco Albano

Paul John Agner  
Thomas Albano  
Michael Ambrose  
Samuel Alfonde  
Wendell Adler  
Ernest Aloia  
Salvatore Angerine  
Salvatore Angersma  
Simonetta Arangelo  
Edward Aker  
Michael Adoksta  
Wendell Agner  
Salvatore Angerame  
Joseph Burke

William Bell  
John Bialko  
Frederick Baultz  
Anthony Bednock  
William Bain, Jr.  
James Barney  
Valent Brigoss  
Michael Biakko  
George Barno  
Louis Becker  
Stephen Blasko  
Anthony Bauond  
William J. Belfi  
Frank Babica

- Michael Baldino  
 Frank Buehler  
 Harry Butterworth  
 Frank Beersma  
 Barney Bettio  
 Steve Banyackai  
 Dominic Borino  
 Anton Bonanno  
 John Buehler  
 Harry Beyer  
 Emil N. Babica  
 Claude Broadhead  
 Willard A. Butterworth  
 William E. Brown  
 Albert V. Buonocore  
 Charles Bartino  
 John Brunda  
 Gustav Becker  
 Thornton A. Butts  
 Nicolo Brancato  
 Henry F. Buonocore  
 Charles Becker  
 A. Eeltje Baker  
 Cornelius Breen  
 Anthony P. D. Buonocore  
 Frank Bruno  
 John Bell, Jr.  
 Samuel Barklow  
 George Bobacher  
 Charles Bobacher  
 Adrian Bouche  
 John Bonnema  
 Meindert Bonnema  
 William Bensch  
 Peter Beyader  
 Thomas Bottlick  
 John Baker  
 Joseph H. Babyack  
 Joseph Botto  
 John Bensch  
 August Becker, Jr.  
 William Bednock  
 Louis Buono  
 Gaetano Berardi  
 August A. Bach  
 Andrew Bizub  
 Eldred V. Bush  
 Charles B. Bleasby  
 Alex Barno  
 Emil Bardnon  
 Theodore Basalygs  
 Thomas Bennion  
 William E. Brown  
 Charles Bartholma  
 Alfred Bruno  
 Michael Cuoco  
 George Condas  
 Frank H. D. Coave  
 Anthony Cuillo  
 Orlando Contilorenzo  
 George Cebra  
 Salvatore Carreto  
 Thomas Costanzo  
 Alexander Camiscioli  
 Lorenzo Conte  
 Charles Ciolini  
 William Coolick
- Carmello Cacioppo  
 Lewis F. Cole  
 James Camcelli  
 Louis A. Chappa  
 Sebastian Calabrese  
 Martin J. Collins  
 Samuel Cirullo  
 Salvatore Cancelosi  
 Tony Costanzo  
 Joseph Chervenak  
 Santora Casiello  
 Dominick Cinderella  
 John Cimino  
 Byron Christie  
 Sam Corvo  
 Paul Calandriello  
 George Costello  
 Gionanni Covais  
 Anthony Cinderella  
 Daniel Cavallo  
 Joseph Cangelosi  
 Joseph Comment  
 Umberto Camicioli  
 Joseph Cosolito  
 Giovanni Caterinello  
 Gustave Cecrdle  
 Carmello Clasto  
 Victor J. M. Christie  
 Joseph P. Chwan  
 Gaetano Cavallo  
 James Colletti  
 Ernest Casini  
 Jack Conoscenti  
 Michael Curcio  
 Philip Cupo  
 James M. Cureton  
 James Ciolino  
 Paul Cardiello  
 Bartholomeo Cefali  
 Anthony Cireello  
 Thomas P. Collins  
 Karel Castek  
 Joseph Coppola  
 Giovanni Covais  
 John De Vries  
 Frank Diettrich  
 Emil C. Durejko  
 Emil Diettrich  
 Alexander Diettrich  
 Saverio Di Gilly  
 Walter Dietel  
 John A. Doll  
 Henry Dorgeloh  
 Ernest Dunar  
 Vincenzo Dajostino  
 John De Lillo  
 Louis Dallaster  
 Anthony Digostino  
 Constant Deveikis  
 Anthony De Marco  
 Charles Dittrich  
 John Darnibal  
 Joseph De Piazza  
 Leonard Den Bleyker  
 John Dall'Ava  
 Charles J. Dolci  
 Vincenzo Digiovanni
- Anthony S. De Nunzio  
 Michael De Piazzi  
 Steven Duriske  
 James P. Dwyer  
 Peter Dyker  
 Alphonse Dolse  
 Carmelo De Carlo  
 Nicholas De Vita  
 Eccore De Danato  
 Victor Dall'Ava  
 Adam Dyker  
 Joseph Daidone  
 Antonio Di Giovanni  
 Dudolph Durejko  
 Peter De Yager  
 Alexander Doig  
 John A. Dwyer  
 John De Yager  
 Giacinto Discenzo  
 Jacob De Boer  
 Joseph Dobos  
 George W. Davinett  
 John J. Daly  
 Ernest Dimeao  
 Venturino Discenza  
 Charles Dittrich  
 Edward W. Dittrich  
 Charles De Piazza  
 Vincent Divorak  
 Charles Drda  
 Steve Demmois  
 Ancilo Dicastro  
 Robert H. Donall, Jr.  
 Garret Dulmer  
 Joseph De Bella  
 Joseph De Wolfe  
 Gustave Erzmoneit  
 Ray Ebner  
 Salvatore Errito  
 Benjamin R. Elk  
 Angelo Esposito  
 Vicent J. Esposito  
 John J. Egan  
 Peter Elasic  
 John Field  
 Charles A. Forss  
 Joseph Fenush  
 Ermino Favo  
 Joseph C. Favata  
 Charles Forkus  
 Barney L. Farkus  
 Albert Falcone  
 George Froumberger  
 Ralph Fantanzo  
 Pagletto Felice  
 Frederick Frank  
 Benjamin Ferrara  
 Nicholas Fusco  
 Curt Fleischer  
 Ettore Fusillo  
 Alexander France  
 Edward Frank  
 Andrew Forstak  
 Michael France  
 Fred Fuchs  
 Walter J. Farrell  
 William J. Farrell

Robert L. Fisher  
 Camille Gelsinger  
 Constantino Greco  
 Raphael Gallo  
 Richard Giavatti  
 John Goban  
 Anthony Guzio  
 John Gimino  
 Cosino Gentile  
 Otto Gerbig  
 Ernesto Givone  
 Frank Glodzieyski  
 John Green  
 Frank Grico  
 John Gliba  
 Joseph Galeazzi  
 William V. Guzio  
 Joseph Grecco  
 Francis Gerritsen  
 Ernesto Givone  
 Henry Gerritsen  
 Michael Guzy  
 Stephen Gall  
 Anthony Grecco  
 Vito Giompetruzzi  
 Philip Gentner  
 Paul Gerbig  
 Santo Gentile  
 Victor W. Guzio  
 John Gall  
 Rosario Granata  
 Francesco Garippe  
 Giacono Greco  
 Michael Grippo  
 John Gall, Jr.  
 Joseph Gerennilli  
 Joseph Gardina  
 Chris Guis  
 Charles Gerbig  
 Louis P. Gentner  
 Riatto Gandolfo  
 Joseph Galtiero  
 Bronislava Gola  
 Michael Gulash  
 Michael Handzo  
 John Huber  
 Leo Heinzman  
 Herbert Heinzman  
 Walter A. Herrigel  
 Louis Hoffman  
 Harry Hundertsmark  
 George Handzo  
 Herbert Hoogstrate  
 John Hoogstrate, Jr.  
 John Hritz  
 Cornelius Hoogstrate  
 Francis M. Hempel  
 Robert E. Hendry  
 William Herzog, Jr.  
 Marinus Hoogstrate  
 Elmer Hopper  
 Joseph Hatuzzi  
 Camille Haind  
 John Harayda  
 Josef Hacker  
 Ambrose Holzer  
 Edward Hannon

John Hvasta  
 John Harbac  
 Michael Hack  
 Everett Hughes  
 Raymond Howd  
 Albert Heissler  
 John Herina  
 Peter Hvasta  
 Michael Herina  
 Stephen Hutwagner  
 Camille Hand  
 Leo Hyman  
 Charles Heisser  
 Camille Hapidl  
 John Harabac  
 Fred. F. Horn  
 Stephen Harner  
 Stephen C. Hegmege  
 Henry O. Hauseler  
 Eric Hauseler  
 Albin Hauseler  
 Herman H. Heidel  
 William Hagerdorn  
 Max Haussler  
 Alex. Haussler  
 Herman Hagerdorn  
 Joseph Herina  
 John Harbor  
 John Hoffman  
 Joseph Holiva  
 Joseph Holles  
 Carmine Ingui  
 Dominic Iocovo  
 Patsy Insarra  
 Joseph Iglar  
 Paul E. Jahy  
 Philip Jerry  
 Peter Johnston  
 William H. Janosky  
 Antonio Janosky  
 Frank C. Janis  
 Stephen Jopowicz  
 Bert Juliano  
 Michael Jacob  
 Joseph Jordon  
 John Kobusinski  
 William Kollek  
 Frank Karnis  
 Stephen Kuruc  
 Frank Krebs  
 Kurt Kuehn  
 John Kreger  
 John Koshlap  
 John A. Kessler  
 Gabriel C. Kertocy  
 Ralph R. Kocian  
 Steven Krehel  
 Robert Kadden  
 John D. Koropchak  
 Fred Kaiser  
 John Kolbek  
 John Kwochka  
 C. J. Kren  
 Ignatz Kudrel  
 Herman Kaplan  
 Adam Kuftack  
 Henry Kalf

Frank Kuhn  
 Elmer Kraemer  
 Emil Kurtzo  
 Luois Kluegel  
 John M. Krehel  
 Otto Kueppers, Jr.  
 Michael Kuschward  
 Adolph E. Kunkel  
 Stanley Kamincki  
 Albert E. Klammer  
 Peter Kopercinski  
 Jacob Kish  
 Louis Kossuth  
 John Kosty  
 Walter King  
 Martin D. Karl  
 Edward Kwitschoff  
 Joseph Lambert  
 John Lavallo  
 Philip Levine  
 Carmello Lacassto  
 Camilli Le Cefstro  
 O. C. Loranzo  
 George Lombardo  
 John F. Lookatch  
 Andrew Lorenz  
 Charles Lemmo  
 William F. Lemley  
 John L. Lohsen  
 Frank Lohsen  
 William Lee  
 Salvatore Lancieri  
 Benjamin Lewis  
 Ciro Locascio  
 Albert Lauritano  
 John Lapiniach  
 Sam Lanza  
 Joseph Lesnick  
 Anthony Lori  
 Michael Lukach  
 William Lanza  
 Philip Levine  
 A. Frank Lehner  
 Gennaro Lucia  
 John Lombardo  
 Ganti Lorenzo  
 Vito La Mendola  
 William Lindsay  
 Domenico Le Grande  
 Leonard La Beur  
 David Lakefield  
 Patsy Lammano  
 Emanuel La Greca  
 Arthur Lakefield  
 John Luyke  
 Vincenzo Lavallo  
 Stirling Lefferts  
 Alfred Lefferts  
 Ralph Lester  
 Joseph Lukas  
 John Mattiere  
 John Malysick  
 Vincenzo Marrone  
 Michael Mickolus  
 Nicholas Michulick  
 Peter A. Maciag  
 Dominic Mitro

Joseph McElhone  
 Frank Mazzola  
 Herbet Mandeville  
 Joseph Mastroberte  
 John Miskiv  
 William Meade  
 Louis Macek  
 Joseph Marchese  
 Anthony Macagnone  
 John J. Minick  
 Joseph W. Mullane  
 Jacob Miller  
 Carmelo Moneggio  
 William Macek  
 Clarence McCorthy  
 John Mikita  
 Paul Mueller  
 Louis Marc  
 Joseph Mola  
 Joseph Melnotte  
 Plimo Michelotti  
 Andro Maslar  
 Stephen McCabe  
 Robert McAlpin  
 George McElhone  
 Charles Macagnone  
 Bartholomew Mini  
 Michael Martinique  
 Joseph Messina  
 Louis Mundia  
 Jack Moro  
 Raffaele Mottolo  
 William Moll  
 Peter Masucci  
 Nazaria Meliss  
 Zachary Merena  
 Peter Monico  
 Edward Medvitz  
 Michael Masterberti  
 Francesco P. Mazzola  
 Alfred Meyers  
 Victor Mushinsky  
 Anthony Marchese  
 Lorenzo Mancini  
 John Mudrik  
 Mark Meyer  
 Vincenzo Maioremo  
 Guisseppi Mascaro  
 Claude Marc  
 Dominic Metro  
 Joseph Macek  
 George F. Miers  
 Joseph Meny  
 John A. Mierop  
 Delwin Merrihew  
 Stephen Mihalick  
 James McCormack  
 John McCormack  
 Thomas McCormack  
 James Marchese  
 Thomas Meyers  
 Mitchell Marc  
 Jack Martin  
 William Mudock  
 Frank Macherone  
 Joseph Mushinsky  
 Daniel M. McDemott

Martin Newhouse  
 Joseph Natuzzi  
 Werner Nebiker  
 Nicola Norcia  
 Julius J. Nagy  
 Rocco Nasuta  
 Walter Nebiker  
 Thomas Nasuta  
 John Noonburg  
 Aloys Novobilsky  
 Leonard A. Nunno  
 Paoline Nunno  
 Joseph Nagel, Jr.  
 Michael Nebesnak  
 Andrew Nicastro  
 Ernest Nebiker  
 Edward E. Novack  
 Michael Nickolus  
 Stephen Oprendak  
 William Oprendak  
 Raffaele Ottolo  
 Henry Ostdyke  
 Michael Odostka  
 Morris Orlikoff  
 Samuel Orlikoff  
 Herman Oschetz  
 John Oschetski  
 Joseph Oprendak  
 John Olivere  
 Joseph Oliva  
 George M. Pavlick  
 Arnold Pucklitch  
 Michael Petrizzo  
 Anthony Passentino  
 Carmine Picervo  
 John Pavlick  
 Vincent Picicipico  
 Daniel Polosmak  
 Peter Pienzi  
 Michael Puzio  
 Charles Pablovich  
 Andrew Palinkas  
 Joseph Palinkas  
 Joseph Pollock  
 John Popick  
 James M. Prehart  
 Vincent Pacifico  
 John Palinkas  
 Pasquale Paoline  
 Rocco Paolino  
 Venze Parvone  
 Peter Pasaunk  
 Frank Passentino  
 Salvatore Pellegrino  
 Herbert Pennell  
 Joseph Petrillo  
 Michael Petrizzo  
 Antonio Pettigano  
 Giovania Picciano  
 Daniel Potossnak  
 Stephen Pruzinsky  
 Pietro Puccia  
 Vincent Pudelski  
 Antonio Putignano  
 Joseph Puzino  
 Charles Pastor  
 Lewis D. Prescott

Mariano Pipi  
 Ernest Pucklitsch  
 Lambert Poldermans  
 Rosario Pirrone  
 John Poldermans  
 Marian J. Pepe  
 Nicholas Qovino  
 Frank Qualtnone  
 Antonio Quaticello  
 Clayton Roberts  
 Salvatore Raggi  
 Michael P. Ritock  
 Morris Rithenburg  
 Joseph Rigaglioso  
 Hugo Redlich  
 Salvatore Rotolo  
 Michael Ricciardi  
 John Rotto  
 George Riegel  
 William Riegel  
 Dominic Ricotto  
 Fred W. Reigel  
 Steve Roselawski  
 Philip Ribaro  
 Salvatore Ribardo  
 John Renkerman  
 Charles Ribardo  
 Charles Ramoth  
 Anthony Rigolioso  
 Raffael Rienzi  
 Carmello Racasso  
 Andrew Rysdyke  
 Iaspame Rigagliose  
 Kurt Redlich  
 Harry Rosenblum  
 Clarence Roberts  
 Frank Ruff  
 Frank Rienzl  
 Ralph Ricciardi  
 Theodore Reiss  
 Gandolph Riotto  
 Arthur Schneblen  
 Charles Steegar  
 Frederick P. Schultz  
 Victor Schmitt  
 Anthony Santore  
 Edward Smith  
 Frank Schwartz  
 Otto Schiepan  
 Anthony Simone  
 George Spano  
 Andrew Sable  
 Frederick Schweighardt  
 Charles Schultz  
 John Schultz  
 John Sullivan  
 John Shirak  
 John Selafan  
 Alfred Paul Schmitt  
 Michael Schimment  
 Frank Shawkey  
 Anthony Shawkey  
 Anthony Scarince  
 Joseph M. Socha  
 Walter L. Schultz  
 John Starosta  
 George Sadlock

William J. Sieber	Raymond T. Stewart	Martin Van Dorpel
Anthony Scavimoi	George Staudinger	Frank J. Valuzzi
Francesco Sasso	Frank Soriano	Tunis Van Hoven
Steve Senkovitz	George Sacha	John Vasilyk
Michael Shirak	Edward Sabo	Michael Vignola
Leonard Siems	James Seaman	Sam Vetri
Derrick Sysling	Vaclar Straka	James Vincenzo
Edward Sysling	Arthur Stewart	John Vanyo
Raymond T. Stewart	Stephen Shagen	Henry Vreeland
William L. Smith	Stephen Semanchik	James Van Sise
John Sysling	John W. Simoldoni	Cornelius Van Der Wende
John Steepy, Jr.	Nathan H. Slaff	Ciro Vitale
Charles Salamoni	John Starosta	Albert F. Vreeland
Nick Schillaci	Arthur Santore	Albert Visocky
Charles Schweitzer	Thomas Sollas	John Vetrano
John Sedbeck	Sam Serritella	Louis Vetri
Edward Sedlock	Ernest Stephens	Jacob Van Dyke
Rosario Santoro	John Scolver	John Ver Hoeve
Foresto Salvatore	William Joseph Schultz	Henry Vander Vliet
Steve Sabol	James Salemi	Aaron Vander Vliet
Angela Salerno	John Salemi	Frank Valoto
Fritz Seifert	Reginald Schuffler	Herman Vierling
Patsy Soccio	John Siraka	Joseph Vekonny
Vincenzo Sovallo	Louis Schwartz	Albin Wroblewski
Philip Smith, Jr.	Louis J. Sojka	William Walack
Tony Spataro	Joseph Tambouro	Herman Wolie
Ernest Stephens	Charles Tuschinsky	Charles H. Womersley
Peter Smith	John Tomajer	Martin A. Walter
Jacob Schamberger	Cornelius Trass	Joseph Weissner
Angelo Santoloci	Jacob Toth	Robert E. Walsh
Angelo Soriano	Florian Toldrian	Joseph Weigel
Samuel Schiack	Andy Terisensky	George Wright
Louis Spitale	Theodore J. Trehou	Wendell Wagner
Adolfo Spilatos	Isaac Thompson	Samuel T. Yeates
Joseph Sullivan	Salvatore Terreto	Alexander Yakamonia
Frank Schuster	Vincent Triolo	Joseph Yerka
John Servas	John Toth	Leopold Yerka
Joseph Smolensky	John Tyle	John Youngman
Eugene Steidl	Frank Tomosik	Frank Youngman
Max Seifert	John Terenski	Stephen Yuhas
Benjamin G. Servas	Louis Telson	Harry O. Zimmerly
William Schultz	Thomas Tomyso	Henry Zeim
Luois Staffa	Michael A. Turco	Samuel Zafonta
Arangelo Simonetta	Michael Tambo	Emanuel Zafonta
Anthony Sala	Angell G. Timoldi	Frank Zucco
John Scolver	Joseph Ubesissen	Michael Zingarello
George Servas, Jr.	Robert Vreeland	John Zazel
Jacob Smilardi	Samuel Vetri	James Zacona
John Smilardi	John Varryo	Orazio Zanetti
Jacob Servas	John Velebir	John Zuwatsky
Guiseppi Stingi	Jacob Vandermast	Charles Zafonta
Peter P. Sadlock		

While too much glory cannot be bestowed upon the men in service who did the actual fighting, yet much can be written in praise of the untiring efforts of the folks at home, who were behind the men behind the guns in every Liberty Loan or Red Cross drive. During the early part of the war a communication was received from the State authorities, calling upon the mayor to organize the economic and war forces of the borough. A meeting of citizens was immediately called by the mayor, and as a consequence, the Home Defence League of Garfield was formed, which in turn organized several other committees, such as the Red Cross, Home Guard, censorship, press committee, etc. These various committees properly performed the functions for which they were organized, and the chairmen and committeemen were active in the

discharge of duties assigned to them. Perhaps the most active organization in the borough was the Red Cross, which did splendid work in relieving the sufferings brought on by the war.

In the various Liberty Loans, Garfield showed its metal, and in each drive "went over the top." Local industrial enterprises bought bonds abundantly while the people subscribed to their utmost capacity. Various workers engaged in a house-to-house campaign with the result that the city never fell below its assigned quotas. When funds were needed, the people gave liberally.

At last, after years of hard fighting and intense suffering, and with the collapse of the German army inevitable, the world so weary of war began to see a new light, for the Sun of Victory was beginning to rise, and the Dawn of Peace was near. On November 14, 1918, the armistice was signed and a victorious peace assured. It meant that everything for which the United States went to war had been accomplished, and the war thus came to an end.

There were over one million and a half dollars raised in the various war loans. Nearly fifty thousand dollars raised for the seven organizations engaged in war work among the soldiers and sailors. There were also funds raised for the Home Defense League, Boy Scout and other movements. The Red Cross funds were well up in the thousands and money used for soldiers, sailors and marines and their families as well as for civilian relief. Various amounts were raised during and after the war by the organizations in the city and which were disbursed through checks drawn upon funds deposited in the Garfield bank. Special funds were also raised by drives for special activities during the war, and finally funds raised for the welcoming home of those who went to war for the "Welcome Home Celebration," held on the grounds of School No. 6, on September 6, 1919. It was the greatest event in the history of Garfield. The welcome home oration to the boys on the date mentioned was delivered by Hon. Miles C. Whitehead.

This then is at least what might be termed an outline history of Garfield, forming at least the foundation for a more minute and particular one, which, judging by her rapid growth, will be needed in a few years, whereby an abler pen will better describe the advantages, progress and push of a city that already is pushing Clifton for first place in the race for growth.



## CHAPTER I. BOROUGH OF LODI.

Although not in the same county as Passaic, but in the county of Bergen, of which Hackensack is the county seat and nearer, the people of Lodi are attached to Passaic, whose telephone central serves Lodi. Passenger service is to and from Passaic, whose two daily newspapers have large circulations among all classes, through which close interest is given to Passaic's happenings. Mail of the mill passes through the Passaic post office. These and the warm attachment exhibited by her business men toward Passaic makes it apparent that Lodi is in fact a suburb of Passaic, which is glad to maintain that relationship.

To get at the complete history of Lodi, the editor has considered the old township and borough: commencing with the first settlers, and from them bringing the story down to the present day. This story, told in simple words, will, it is hoped, prove not only interesting, but instructive as well.

Lodi was inhabited by the Hackensack tribe of the Lenipi, or Delaware nation of Indians. This tribe was divided into perhaps a dozen clans, of which the one known as the Warepeake or Rerakenes clan was in possession of Lodi. There were two settlements—one on the land of the United Piece Dye Works, and one where for two centuries stood the grist mill of Kingsland, "Haring" Knowles, later purchased by Felician Sisters and used as an orphanage. Dense woods surrounded it on the north and west sides, forming protection from the severe winds in winter and affording shade in hot weather, while the then beautiful and pure Saddle river afforded water for all purposes. This was the headquarters of the chief men of the clan, as well as of Mr. Tantaqua, grand sachem and chief of the tribe, and one of the few whose names have been preserved. His jurisdiction, with three others, extended from Newark bay to the New York State line on the north, Hackensack river on the east, and the Passaic and Saddle rivers on the west. He was a ruler and judge, and so satisfactory were his rulings and so just his judgments that he not only secured the esteem and respect of Indians of his own and neighboring tribes, but was honored by the first white settlers, who gave his name to a brook near Lodi, which still bears it. In fact, his kindness to the whites was so pronounced that he was asked the reason, to which he replied: "I have always been inclined from my youth up to do good; but the Great Spirit, Manito, whispers to me to be good to the white man." He was a man of fine character, deeply religious, and in his dealings with all men exemplified the teachings of Christ, of whom it may be presumed he had never heard unless he had come in contact with a Christian missionary who, when Tantaqua was about thirty years of age, went through this region, stopping to preach.

Tantaqua was the Indian who negotiated the sale of Lodi to the white man. He did not want to leave the old home where he had been born and lived so long (he was then seventy years old), and could not at first reconcile himself to the thought of having his dear people scattered. For several years he wrestled with the proposition, which the coming of the whites actually compelled him to accept, but reluctantly. The Indians lingered here for about sixteen years after a patent for their land had been given and notice given to them to remove.

The Saddle river, even so far back as the days of the Indian, was a natural division line. The land lying on the easterly or Lodi side was possessed and



owned by the clan over which Tantaqua ruled, while that on the westerly side was possessed and owned by the clan over which the Indian chief Nackpunck ruled. This natural division was respected by the first white man, and in a large measure is maintained to the present time.

The Lodi clan of Indians was not a warring clan. They had no occasion to go to war, being surrounded by clans of their own tribe, with all of whom the members were on friendly terms. It was the Indians on the borders of other nations, such as the Iroquois, Five Nations, the Manhattans or "Wicked" Nations, which did the fighting for the protection of the whole tribe against enemy incursions.

The Lodi Indians followed in the lines of peaceful occupations. While the men hunted and fished, made canoes, bows and arrows, the women tilled the fields in summer and made clothing and ornaments in winter. Ornaments were used as money medium until wampum was introduced.

Wampum, or Indian currency, consisted of small cylindrical beads carved from the shells of testaceous fishes, a quarter of an inch long and in diameter less than the stem of a clay pipe, with a hole drilled lengthwise through the centre, so as to be strung upon a rope or cord made from skins, and used for belts, as gifts, considered the most valuable. The value of course depended on the length and also the color, inasmuch as there was black or dark purple colored and white wampum. The dark ones were valued at a quarter of a cent each in English money, which was double the worth of the white wampum. The shells first used were obtained from nearby rivers and brooks and later from the Atlantic coast, whence the same were brought by Indians in canoes.

It would seem that the tribe considered that Saddle river had a value separate and distinct from the land, judging from a deed dated November 29, 1686, made by Weighrerins (on behalf of Nackpunck), Willamackpao, Hannaahame and Tantaqua, Indian proprietors, to Captain John Berry, "for their share of a Run of watere, called Warepeake or Rerakas or Sadle river, of which said Berry had bought a share before."

The Indians were very fond of holidays, and the sports and feasts incidental thereto. Their greatest holiday was that in celebrations held for seven successive days in the late fall yearly, corresponding to our Thanksgiving. Among the sports was horse racing over a straight course (about South Main street), wrestling, skill in marksmanship, foot races, climbing a greased pole, "hunting the rabbit" (a prize hidden in the woods awarded the finder), jumping, shooting the rim of a wheel while it was in motion, and many other sports.

The best known and most patronized place of the Indians along Saddle river was the recreation centre, where all fetes and dances were held. This was a cleared field now in the borough of Lodi, owned by the Felecian Sisters, which was then surrounded by woods, excepting on the southerly side, where was a large swamp, through which flowed and still flows a brook, both bearing the name "Cantacoy," after the name of the festivities, and particularly the dancing then and there indulged in. The contour of the land is the same to-day as it was then: the only change in landscape is that of the forest of trees and brush, nearly all of which has fallen before the white man's axe. The old dancing ground remains unchanged, with the exception of buildings upon a portion of it.

For a full description of the life, habits and customs of the Lodi Indians, reference is made to the accompanying history of Passaic, whose red men belonged to the same tribe. It will be found under the chapter entitled "Indians."

## CHAPTER II.

## COMING OF THE WHITE MAN.

The Province of East Jersey was not divided into counties until 1682, although the General Assembly of the whole colony, by an act passed on the 30th of November, 1675, had declared Bergen and the plantations and settlements in its vicinity to be a county, in name Bergen county, though the act does not say so in so many words.

The act of 1682 provided for a Supreme Court, then designated as the "Court of Common Right." This court sat at Elizabethtown, the capital of the Province. To the end that British sovereignty should be recognized and maintained, all warrants with process and attachments were issued in the name of the King of England. In 1688 the court for the trial of small causes was to be held monthly at the house of Lawrence Andriss, of New Hackensack, and also "at the house of Dr. Johannes on the Hackensack river, then in the county of Essex, and for the inhabitants of New Barbadoes and Acquickanick."

Profane swearing or coursing in 1682 cost the offender one shilling. One of the early laws enacted was as follows:

Concerning that beastly vice—drunkenness—it is hereby enacted that if any person found to be drunk, he shall pay one shilling fine for the first time, two shillings for the second, and for the third time, and for every time after, two shillings and six pence; and such as have nothing to pay shall suffer corporal punishment; and for those that are unruly and disturbers of the peace, they shall be put in the stocks until they are sober, or during the pleasure of the officer in chief in the place where he was drunk.

New Jersey remained partitioned into East and West Jersey under two coördinate governments until 1702. When Queen Anne ascended the throne in 1702, the two provinces were consolidated into one government, and thus remained under royal authority until the Revolution of 1776. The Governor and Council were empowered to erect, constitute and establish such courts as they should deem proper; and to appoint and to commission judges and other officers without limitation of time in these commissions.

In 1708 Bergen county was enlarged, taking in all the territory on the west side of Hackensack to the Passaic river, northward to the boundary of the Province and southward to Constable Hook. The village of Lodi, in New Barbadoes, then became a part of Bergen county.

Hackensack Village, it is well known, was in Essex county till 1709, and only upon the enlargement of Bergen county in that year was made the county seat of the same. This was done because it was a thriving village more centrally located than any other in the enlarged county.

County officials in the reign of George II. had to subscribe to certain oaths which sound strange to their descendants of these days in Republican America. We give a list found attached to an old parchment roll in the clerk's office, dated 1755, wherein the names are subscribed in the following oaths:

*Alliegience to the King*—I do heartily and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify, and declare, in my conscience, before God and the world, that our sovereign lord, King George the Second, is lawful and rightful king of Great Britain and all other his Majesty's dominions and countries thereunto belonging and I do solemnly and sincerely declare, and I do believe in my conscience, that the person pretending to be the Prince of Wales during the life of the late King James, or since his decease, pretending to assume to himself the title of King of England, by the name of James the Third, or James the Eighth, or the full title of the King of Great Britain, or by any right or title whatever to the crown of Great Britain or any other dominions thereunto belonging; and I do renounce, refuse, and abjure any and all allegiance or obedience to him; and I do swear that I bear faithful and true allegiance to his Majesty King George the Second, and him will defend to the utmost of my power against all traitorous conspiracies or attempts whatsoever to be made against his person, crown, or

dignity, and I will do my utmost endeavors to disclose and make known to his Majesty and his successors all treasons and traitorous conspiracies which I shall know to be against him or them; and I do faithfully promise to the utmost of my power to uphold and defend the secretedness of the crown against him, the said James, under any title whatsoever; which succession, by an act entitled "an act for the succession of the crown and the better securing the rights and liberties of the subjects is limited to the Princess Sophia, electress and duchess dawager of Hanover, and the heirs of her body, being Protestants. And all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear according to the express words by me spoken, and according to the plain sense and understanding of the same, without any equivocation, mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever. And I do make this recognition, acknowledgement, abjuration, renunciation, and promise heartily, willing, and truly, upon the true faith of the Christian. So help me God.

*Abjuration of the Papacy*—I do swear that I do from my heart of abhor, detest, and abjure as in pious and heretical that damnable doctrine and position that princess excommunicated by the Pope or any authority of the See of Rome may be deposed or murdered by their subjects or any other Catholics; and I do promise that no foreign prince, person, prelate, or potentate shall or ought to take any jurisdiction, superiority, preeminence, or authority, either ecclesiastical or civil, within the realm of Great Britain. So help me God.

Old traditions have located a county court in the present village of Hackensack as far back as 1665. The sessions of the court were on the first Tuesday in March, June, September and December. By the above act, provision was made for the trial of small causes; also, tax cases were to be tried by three persons without a jury having jurisdiction in all matters of forty shillings and under with right to appeal to either party upon the request and at his cost. Criminal jurisdiction was confined to the county court.

No court house could have been built in Hackensack for the county of Bergen earlier than about 1709 to 1710, when the first court house was built on the Green, fronting on Main street. That structure comprised a jail and court house built together. It was destroyed by the British in 1780.

The second court house and jail were built in Youghpough, in the township of Franklin, during the Revolution, and the courts were held there for a few years, as deliberative justice during that stormy period found itself too near the British lines and British invasion in attempting to sit stately at Hackensack. Of course, Youghpough (pronounced in modern times Yoppo) was only the county seat ad interim, and until justice could resume her more ancient seat in peace and safety at Hackensack. There was a log jail built at Youghpough, but the courts seem to have been held there either in the Pond Reformed Church or even at private houses in the vicinity, to such judicial extremities had the British driven us during the Revolution. It is related that Noah Collington, or Kellingham, a Tory, was hung near the log jail at Youghpough. He had been indicted for murder and robbery in this county. In attempting to escape in disguise across the Hudson, near Fort Lee, in order to get within the British lines, he was captured near that place and brought to this jail.

The third court house, and first after the Revolution, was built at Hackensack, near Main street, now the brick storehouse of Richard Paul Terhune. The land for that purpose was conveyed to the county by Peter Zabriskie as grantor. His deed is dated October 27, 1784.

On May 18, 1785, Peter Zabriskie executed another deed to the county in consideration of £82 lawful currency of New Jersey for another lot, and on May 9, 1793, deeded to the county an additional piece of land adjoining the east side of the court house lot, four feet wide, extending the whole length of that lot. Two hundred pounds was ordered to be raised by county tax to build the court house. Nehemiah Wade deeded the land on which the former clerk's office stood, July 3, 1786. The clerk's office was built between 1812 and 1819, a little north of the Midland railroad, on the west side of the street. There it remained until 1853.

An effort was made by the up-town people to locate the court house there, but the offer by Robert Campbell was accepted, and in 1819 the building so familiar to the people of the court was erected, with the Green in front, and the clerk's and surrogate's offices near it.

### CHAPTER III.

#### BERRY'S PATENT—HOMESTEADS.

About 1665 white men began to infest these parts of the county, now called Bergen, which did not please the Indians, who did not wish to assimilate, and at once, and as one man, determined to sell their land and migrate to the West, which then meant up near the Great Lakes in New York State.

It was not until 1669 that John Berry, captain of vessels plying between New York and the island of Barbadoes in the Indies, became interested in the tract of land including Lodi. He was a close friend of Governor Carteret, for whom and the State Berry had rendered not only service, but good counsel, which the Governor valued great enough to merit reward, and so it came about that the Governor by a patent bearing date June 10, 1669, conveyed to him the tract of land "toward the head of Pesawack (Passaic) Neck, now called New Barbadoes, from Sandfords Spring, six miles up into the country between the two rivers." [This tract extended from near union avenue Rutherford six miles north, including Lodi, Wallington and other places].

Although Berry had a white man's patent, or deed, it did not suffice in itself to give him title to the land, because of the law requiring also a deed from the Indians. This he arranged to obtain, and after two years negotiations secured the same, bearing date February 28, 1671-72, made by Hanayahan, Capatamine, Tantaqua, Tamage, Indian proprietors, "for all the land adjoining Captain Sanford's up the Passagack river five rods beyond the Warepeake Run, thence across to the Hackensack river."

Some years later objections was raised to Berry's title because he had secured a patent before obtaining his Indian deed, which, according to law, was the basis for a patent. To cure this defect, Berry obtained a confirmatory patent bearing date January 7, 1685-86, and thus complied with a law which was strictly enforced, and led to its being said of New Jersey that not a foot of her soil was taken from the Indian without his consent and just compensation. This is to her everlasting credit, and can be said of no other State in the Union.

Berry made no map of the land within the patent. About midway between the Passaic river and the westerly edge of the Hackensack meadows, a division line was run from Union avenue, Rutherford, northeasterly to Passaic avenue in the present borough of Lodi, which was called the Poleyly (Polify) line. Beyond that, including all land in the borough, were farms of from 200 to 600 acres, reaching from the Hackensack to Sadel (Saddle) river. These were known as the Poleyly (Polify) lots, across which the road of that name was laid out in 1707. Although Lodi should have been permitted to retain the whole of these Poleyly lots, she is forced to be satisfied with the tail ends, and compelled by politicians and real estate speculators to stand by (helpless to prevent), while Lodi and Poleyly (Polify) were kicked out, and the cumbrous, lengthy Hasbrouck Heights given to a region which of right belongs to Lodi and should bear that name. A glance at a map will show without words of explanation the disregard paid the borough in the attempt to beggar Lodi and enlarge Hasbrouck Heights, which went so far as to attempt to change the names of Polify road and Union street, which, however, retain their old

names, and will retain them until the end of time. Because of these facts it seems proper and fitting to set forth the earliest history of these old homesteads for nearly two and a half centuries.

The first white settlers in what is now the borough of Lodi possessed more wealth than the ordinary run of immigrants. They not only had sufficient money to purchase large farms with, but erected at their coming not a log or frame or mud house, which many first settlers only could afford, but large, substantial stone houses, large barns and numerous outbuildings, all stocked horses, oxen, cows, pigs, chickens, wagons, sleighs, sleds, one-horse chaise or a chair, while the houses were completely furnished in keeping with the style of that day.

Lodi is included in what for two centuries was known only by the name of Polevly (corrupted into Polifly), lying between the road of that name and Saddle river. Although John Berry acquired his patent in 1669 for the purpose of dividing the land into farms and disposing of the same at a profit, a dozen years elapsed before he was able to start the sale, through the efforts of Jacques Cortelyou, a young civil engineer of Utrecht, now part of Brooklyn, Long Island, of whom Berry was intensely jealous because Cortelyou was seeking a patent for the adjoining land, known subsequently as the Saddle River, or Jacques patent (including the present city of Garfield), which had been made to Cortelyou and eight other men on April 14, 1682.

Few perhaps are aware of the bearing that the famous Edict of Nantes, issued by King Henry IV. of France, April 13, 1598, had upon the settlement of Lodi. While this mitigated the persecutions of Protestants by the Catholics, which the law permitted it was revoked by Louis XIV., October 17, 1685, thereby reviving the most revolting cruelties and persecutions ever legalized before or since. This compelled a half million Huguenots to flee from France to England, Holland and America, over fifty thousand included in the latter, among them members of learned professions, artisans, merchants, tradesmen, and skilled workmen and manufacturers, all being supplied with considerable sums of money and possessing good characters and reputations. They were welcomed everywhere. A considerable number of these Huguenot refugees, as well as many Hollanders who came with them, settled in various parts of the Eastern colonies. Among those who selected Long Island were Albert Albertse and Jacques Cortelyou. The former had left France before the revocation of the Edict (which he always felt would happen), and went to Huynen, Holland, whence he came to Long Island. He was a "lieutwever" or ribbon weaver, and carried on that business for a few years in New York City. Subsequently he sold that business, purchased a farm on Long Island, and for the rest of his life devoted it to farming.

Of the Hollanders who settled near Bushwick, Long Island, were Volkert Hansen, Charles Huysman, Lubbert Lubbertsen, and others. At this point it may be in order to add a word of explanation of Dutch surnames, because some of them on the earliest records are not the same which those families now bear.

Family names were uncommon among our Dutch immigrants. Persons having the same fore or Christian name were distinguished from each other in various ways—sometimes by their trade, as Jan Kuyper, that is John the cooper; Hans Metzlaer, that is, John the mason; sometimes by their place of birth, or residence. Yacob Van Hook means Jacob from the Hook of Holland; Daniel Ten Eyck, Daniel from the oak, or Ten Brock, from the brook. At other times by taking for the son a father's first name and adding "s," "se" or "seu." For instance, Albert Alberts, or Albertse or Albertsen, means Albert the son of Albert; or Jan Hans, Hanse or Hansen, means John, the son of Jan,

or John. Hendrick Jorese was Henry, George's son; Siarel Jacobse, was Charles, the son of Jacob.

With this explanation, one will better understand why Volkert Hansen signed his name "Volkert Van Nostrand," Volkert from the North Strand, Albert Alberts se, became Albert Ter Huynen, or Albert from Hunen, corrupted into Terhune from the original of Terhuynen. Lubbert Lubbertsen meant simply Lubbert, the son of Lubbert, which was changed to Van Westervelt, meaning from the western fields. And so through the category of Holland and quite often French surnames.

During the last quarter of the seventeenth century a real estate fever spread over Bergen and that part of Essex now in Passaic county, when there was great speculation in land.

John Berry did not actually buy and pay for his patent, which was a present, as a reward for services rendered and to be rendered the Governor and Colony, and which he accepted in lieu of money, because he hoped to make more out of the land. His first attempts at making sales of farms failed, because of defective title, which lacked the deed from the Indians. This he subsequently obtained and was able to sell.

Berry's first deeds for land, now in Lodi, made in 1682, were to Lubbert Lubbertse and Charles Huysman respectively. That of the former was later known as the Garret Kip farm, and the latter that of Albert Terhune. Lubbertse and Huysman came here from Long Island upon the request of their neighbor and old friend, Albert Albertse. By deed dated April 29, 1682, Berry conveyed to Volkert Hansen the farm lying between the farms of Lubbertsen and Huysman. (This land extended along Polifly road about 600 feet north of the present Washington place). In this conveyance Hansen is referred to as "dwelling in the bay upon Long Island." He married Saartie Albertse Terhune, came to Polifly early in 1686, where their first child was born in March. They joined the Hackensack Reformed Church, July 25, that year.

Albert Alberts had a son who wrote his name Huynen. He came to Polifly about 1689 and joined the Hackensack Reformed Church, May 1, 1689. He was one of the nine patentees of the Saddle River patent. By deed dated May 1, 1696, Berry conveyed to him 220 acres on Polifly road. This evidently was not his first purchase, because this tract of 220 acres is bounded on the northeast by other land of Terhune, formerly belonging to Carre Stevens. From this it may be assumed that Berry had previously conveyed to Stevens, who had conveyed to Terhune, who at one time owned 600 acres here.

Albert Albertse (Terhune) was no stranger to Polifly in 1689. He had not only inspected this land ten years before, but about 1684 erected a small house on his land in the Saddle River patent, located on what was then known as Toer's (now Outwater's) lane, near Saddle river, regarding the legal status, of which there were serious doubts and questions raised by Berry, who after the granting of the Saddle River patent to Albert Albertse and others, and in April, 1686, filed a caveat against the same on the ground that it was illegal, which became evident upon examination, and had it not been for the facts that Berry was owing \$1,500 in quit rents and had failed to settle families upon the land for which he had a patent, the caveat might have succeeded; instead, and to overcome legal defects, a substituted patent was issued in 1687. In this way Berry became aware of the real necessity of locating families on his lands. Up to this time he had located but three families, which were far short of the number required under the law, and he began to look for others, but the kind he wanted resided on Long Island, where he did not dare to go after his warfare on the Saddle River patent granted to Jacques Cortelyou and others, some of whom, including Cortelyou, resided there.



Among Berry's political friends was Richard Stilwell, of Perth Amboy, a close companion of Cortelyou. Through Stilwell a reconciliation was effected between Berry and Cortelyou, and Berry succeeded in engaging the services of the latter as agent for the sale of land and locating families thereon. Cortelyou immediately called upon his Long Island folks, to whom he made sales and deeds were given by Berry as follows: 1693, September 27. To John Christinson for 60 acres. 1695, March 22. To Tades Michaelsen (of the present Jersey City) 400 acres. 1696, May 15. To Claes Yansen Romine (Nicholas Johnson Romaine) 300 acres, and on the following day the 220 acres to Albert Albertsen Tuerhuen, above set forth. Romine was so pleased with the place that on September 10, 1697, he purchased 360 acres more. Some of these 660 acres remained in the family for two centuries. The old homestead and grist mill and pond on Saddle river were located on the Paramus road, now Main street, views of which as they now appear are shown herewith.

The old houses of these first settlers have disappeared, and in their stead others have been erected in several instances. The Kip house stood until destroyed by fire about fifteen years ago. Presented herewith are views of houses now standing along Polifly road. There are two, however, which the writer believes are the original buildings. One is the Hopper and the other Demarest. The former is located perhaps 500 feet north, and the latter is on the south line of the abandoned Lodi railroad. John Hopper purchased this farm and erected his house about 1705. He married Rachel Terhune. The writer believes that the Demarest house was built about 1716, and is led to this belief by reason of the front of the building not being parallel with Polifly road, but parallel with a road laid out 1716 from the Polifly road to the present South Main street. Just when and what Demarest purchased of this land, the records fail to disclose. He was of the French Huguenot immigrants. With the exception of Lubbertsen and Kip, the families of these first settlers could trace the origin of their settlement here to the Edict of Nantes, either directly or indirectly. Albert Albertse Terhune influenced their coming. He was brother-in-law of Claes Yansen Romaine and Volkert Hansen, and an uncle by marriage of Abram. Huysman and John Hopper. In addition to these was the Stevense family, from which Albert Albertse Terhune selected his first wife. These families were industrious and frugal, working as one to place Polifly in the van of progress. Many of the men became prominent in the affairs of Church and State. Albert Albertse Terhune was a member of the legislature in 1695-96, an elder in the Hackensack church in 1698, and in subsequent years, as also were all of the other men including Nicholas Kip, who exerted a greater influence over the affairs of the county than the men of any other section, both in peace and war time, and it was these men who during the Revolution raised and manned the company known as the Polifly company and erected Polifly fort along the Polifly road, near Terhune's homestead.

Few of the older houses remain. Of these there are the Hopper house just above the abandoned Lodi Branch railroad. Brinkerhoff, Goetchius, Houseman, Abraham Kip (remodelled), and the Old Homestead (formerly Kip) houses retain at least some semblance to the original buildings for whose preservation care should be taken.

The old Brinkerhoff house that adjoins the above railroad is worthy of special mention, from the fact that it is one of the oldest houses in Bergen county, and the oldest along Polifly road. A recent photograph inserted herein shows it as it is to-day.

The cellar and part of the kitchen's walls of the dilapidated stone dwelling now occupied by Edison Stagg were begun by Isaac Van Giesen, about 1716.

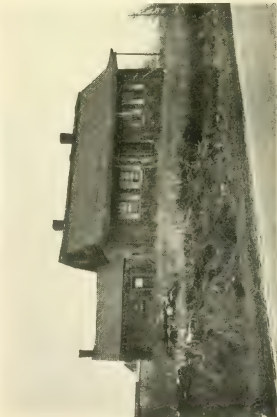




OLD ROMAINE MILL DAM, LODI



ROMAINE HOMESTEAD, MAIN STREET



FRANKENHOFF HOUSE, POLIFLY ROAD



HOTTER HOUSE, POLIFLY ROAD



He was married three times: First, to Cornelia Hendricks Blinkerhoff, August 10, 1690; second, Hillegond Claasze Kniper, maiden of Ahasyms, October 19, 1708, and with her joined the Hackensack church by letter from Bergen, January 2, 1709; third, Annie Breyand, widow of Nicasis Kip, October 10, 1713, both being then of Hackensack. He had been a resident of Bergen (now Jersey City) for over thirty years previous to 1697, when on December 4, of that year, he purchased of John Berry this farm of 200 acres reaching from Hackensack to Saddle rivers, which about 1701 he deeded to Hendrick Joris Blinkerhoff, his father-in-law, by deed which, having been lost or destroyed after delivery, led to a new one bearing date May 30, 1710, confirming the title in the Blinkerhoff heirs. His only child, Cornelis, finished the building about 1720, and occupied it with his family until his death, and then by his descendants for over a century, and explains why for more than two centuries and to-day it was and is known as the Brinkerhoff house. The mason work was performed by John Staggs, and the boss carpenter was Elias Vreeland, who about five years before had erected the Acquackanonk Reformed Church and in 1713 its parsonage, filling up the interval years in erecting other stone houses on Polifly road, which was laid out in 1707.

Isaac Van Gieson was one of seven children of Bastiaan Van Gieson, who settled at what is now Nutley, Essex county, where he was an extensive land owner, so early as 1692, or earlier. Isaac Van Gieson served in the State Assembly in 1721, and in 1739 was appointed Judge of Bergen County Common Pleas Court and lieutenant-colonel of the Bergen county militia.

The farm next southwest of the Brinkerhoff place was owned about the time of the Revolution by John Mauritius Goetschius and Tryntje Kip, who acquired it from her father, perhaps as early as 1700. They sold it to John Huyler, who conveyed it to ——— Ames, fifty years ago, who about 1921 sold to Mr. Linton, who now occupies it.

The next is still known as the Houseman farm, elsewhere referred to. Adjoining this came the Kip farms. Two reaching Union street, owned by Henry, and the third running along the southerly line of that street belonged to Abraham Kip, one of whose daughters married a Williams. The adjoining farm was owned by Garret Kip, who, I am told, was not related to Abraham, Henry or any other of the Kips hereabouts. Part of this was sold to a Mr. Gott, who resided here many years. On the division line between this and the farm adjoining, owned by Albert Terhune during the Revolution, was a road known as Albert Terhune's lane, over which part (three regiments) at least of the American army passed during the great retreat, November 21, 1776. This Terhune farm originally belonged to Abram Houseman, who had acquired it from John Berry previous to 1690.

Adjoining Terhune was the farm of James Duryea. Next below this was the farm of Abraham Vreeland, who kept a famous tavern in an extension on the southerly side, annexed to the Dutch stone house in which he lived. Nicholas Terhune later acquired the farm. The next farm was that of Paul Terhune, which extended to Passaic avenue. The ancestral home of the Terhune family stood for two centuries until a few years ago, near the northeast corner of the Polevly road and Passaic avenue, which is the site of the home of the first Terhune, known as Albert Albertse.

These early settlers were among the leading families in the county, and took prominent part in public affairs. In those days, county business was conducted by the Board of Freeholders and justices, of which John Maurinus Goetichius, Abraham Huysman, Henry, Isaac and Peter Kip, Albert Derrick (Richard), Jacob, John and Nicause Terhune were members between 1732 and 1839. John Hopper and Peter Kip were judges of the county courts,

between 1801 and 1833. In addition, all were represented on official boards of the Hackensack Reformed Church for many years.

Among the men of Lodi and owners of real estate of considerable value were the following who served in the Revolutionary War. Commencing at the north line of the borough and proceeding southerly we find Benjamin Romine, sergeant and sergeant-lieutenant in Colonel Fells' battalion, State troops; Nicholas Romine, private; John Hopper, captain (there were also six Hoppers, privates); George Blinkerhoff, first lieutenant, in Captain Jacob Terhune's company, February 28, 1776; James and George Blinkerhoff, privates; John Mauritius Goetchius, captain and second major of militia, Theunis Dey's regiment; John Huyler, private; Cornelius Kip, private; Jacobus Houseman, private; Nicause Terhune, captain of company bearing his name, in which Walling Van Winkle was ensign; David D. Van Bussum, lieutenant in Captain Marinus' company and later captain of same and of Colonel Van Cortland's battery, with the famous Heard's brigade, June 14, 1776. There were others. With the exception of one, all were loyal American patriots. That one was John Kip, whose farm included the land upon which the municipal building and many other valuable buildings stand, the fear of losing which caused him to remain loyal to King George. Had he remained a loyal American he would have saved it. Victory for the Americans compelled him to flee to Canada as an outlaw and fugitive, and forfeiture of all his property. His wife refused for several years to follow him, which she did after sale of the property, which was purchased by Richard Terhune, who had done his best to make Kip believe that Americans would win.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

##### DUTCH BUILDINGS, CUSTOMS, HABITS, ETC.

The main building was constructed of stone, for the most part small, irregular and pointed with white mortar, making the walls peculiarly conspicuous. The roof was broad and angulated about ten feet from the peak. From the angle the roof sloped more abruptly till near the eaves, where it curved gracefully, extending usually about six feet beyond the wall. These stone houses had usually a broad hall running midway through from the front to rear. The inside walls were plastered but the ceilings over head were formed by the bare beams, often of extravagant dimensions, and the upper floor board, both unpainted but smoothly planed and kept scrupulously clean by the periodic use of soap and brush. The outer doors were cut in two laterally and designated as the upper and under door. In moderate weather the former was nearly always opened during the day and often during the evening, affording fine ventilation, while the latter served to exclude curious eyes and prevent the exit of the baby and too frequent intrusion of the house dog and other domestic animals. The peculiar customs and manners of the toilers of the Northern Railroad Valley a half century ago were largely due to the conditions favoring if not compelling the exercise of frugality.

The soil was not noted for its natural fertility. Its productiveness was in proportion to the care and labor bestowed upon it, and its adaptation to certain staple crops needed the farmer's careful consideration. Rye being grown much more successfully than wheat, naturally became the leading cereal. Ground into flour by the local miller it found its way into the bread tray and by the skillful manipulation of the wife or daughter it furnished bread for the family—sweet, nutritious and wholesome. This spread with golden butter and overlaid with wholesome home-made cheese was the combination associated with almost every man's meal.

Cornmeal supplied material for cornbread and mush the latter usually eaten with milk. A bushel of choice corn was usually sent to the miller who, soaking it for a few hours in cold water then passed it coarsely through his burr stones, removing the shell and breaking it into coarse grains. This called "somp" cooked as it was by the farmers' wives was equal if not superior to the best modern hominy. Corn and oats were relied upon for the farm stock. Potatoes, vegetables and fruits were of course at hand in their season and preserved with care and judgment for winter use. No canning of fruit was known, but the farmer's wife always provided a good stock of sweetmeats in the form of preserved peaches, quinces, plums, pears and other small fruits. One of these was upon the table at almost every meal. Concerning their use there was, however, an unwritten law emphasized by an occasional parental hint that they were to be spread thinly over the buttered bread and not eaten by the saucerful with a spoon as the occasional city visitor did, much to the amazement and consternation of the family.

The apple crop was one of the most important of the farmer's products. Three or four score dollars found their way into his exchequer from the sale of his choice fruit. The dropped apples were gathered for his pigs, the sweet ones usually given to the colt. Upon almost every farm there was a frost-proof apple cellar built of stone, partially under ground and thatched with straw. Into these the winter apples were placed and the door barred, not to be opened till early spring, when the market price suited the owner, and the apples were then quickly shipped to the New York market. From one to four barrels of good cider were annually made by the average farmer. In large families nearly an entire barrel was utilized in the making of apple butter which, wholesome and satisfactory to the palate was rarely absent from the farmer's table for months following. The vinegar barrel was always kept well filled. So fast as used it was replenished from the stock of hard cider. A good share of at least one barrel of the best cider was kept for table use and for evening gatherings. In these olden times a load or two of apples from the larger growers found their way to the distillery at so much per bushel. Candor compels the admission that occasionally in preference to hard cash the farmer received in return for his apples a certain number of gallons of apple whiskey mutually agreed upon. This was always convenient for external use and considered by some of the old-timers conducive to the comfort of the inner man. Temperance and total abstinence to the mind of the latter were not synonymous terms.

Every large farmer under the good olden calendar from which these chips are whittled produced and packed his own pork and beef. The surplus butter-milk and the odds and ends from the kitchen were utilized in the pork production, and a horned animal bought at a low price in the summer or raised perhaps on the farm was turned to pasture and cornfed for a month or two in the autumn. About the last week in November usually on Tuesday, from one to four fat dressed porkers were seen hanging in a row in the farmer's backyard. A week or two later the dressed carcass of beef would be hanging in the farmer's barn.

The clothing of the farmer's family presented questions which necessarily found their solution along the same practical lines as those growing out of the subsistence department. There are in the older ranks of the farmers to-day those who to the period of early manhood were clothed almost entirely in home-made fabrics from domestic materials. Their fathers and grandfathers were flax and wool growers and passed their raw material through the various stages and processes till it came from the local looms and shops in substantial fabrics adapted to the farmers' wants, and were made into needed garments

chiefly by the wives and daughters. In the Dutch homesteads of to-day through the valley there are still treasures in the shape of home-made linen sheetings, woolen blankets, etc., which are highly prized by the owners as the work of their worthy and industrious grandfathers and grandmothers.

The farmer's wardrobe was not elaborate. All ordinary garments were made at home in the family, the tailor being only employed by the day occasionally to lay out the work. The best suit of the farmer, as well as that of the wife and daughter, was expected to last for several years and the expectation was rarely disappointed. A woolen cloak of good quality of those days was placed away each spring and brought out in the fall and worn for a dozen years, affording to the wearer the most genuine satisfaction during the entire period. Woolen undergarments were not considered necessary as a rule. Stockings were knit during the long winter evenings, linen ones for warm and woolen ones for cold weather. Working clothes were made in the most simple manner, comfort and durability being the governing considerations.

The furniture in the old homesteads of the valley was simple and inexpensive. A good proportion of it was made home including the tables, stands, chairs and cupboards. The last named were for various uses and very capacious. The bureaus in which were kept the linen were usually more pretentious. In every family were one or two large chests in which to pack winter clothing. These were made if possible from cedar wood, supposed to afford protection against moth and insects generally. The long clock found in many homesteads was the one article of extravagance and luxury in which the olden time fathers indulged.

At the period from which these chips are whittled, stoves were unknown, and broad fire places and brick ovens furnished the ways and means for warming and cooking. The capacious chimney, the wide fireplaces, and the andirons, the "back log," the "fore stick," and the intervening wood, the last three all ignited, the blazing fire leaping upward changing each moment in shape and form, throwing darker and lighter shadows upon the walls, all made up a picture which the eye tired not in watching, and which possessed an attractive force and mellowing influence which have been sadly missed since modern ideas and requirements made the scene described only a memory of happy hours long gone, never to return.

Eighty years ago matches had not been invented and the flint and steel with the accompanying "tinder box" were upon the mantel of every kitchen. The light for this room was furnished for the most part by the blazing wood, and that of the sitting room by the tallow candle made by the dipping process in the outer kitchen.

The servant girl question in these happy times was almost wholly eliminated from the problem of domestic life. The wife and daughter were equal to all emergencies and the idea of delegating any part of their home duties to a menial was as unnatural to them as it was prejudicial to the family finances.

At certain seasons the farmer's life was indeed a busy one, bringing him at five o'clock in the morning to the work of feeding his stock and preparing for the work of the day. At six or before, breakfast was in readiness, and before seven he was at the axe, scythe or plow, and after ten or twelve hours in the field there still remained the chores and evening work in the barn.

The farmer's wife and daughters did their household work thoroughly. Cleanliness was the almost invariable rule and the tables and floors even in the kitchen must on at least one day of each week be made spotless by soap and brush. In addition to regular indoor work, including all the work of the dairy, they were ready to help in any outdoor emergency. But for their cheerful presence and help many a load of waiting hay safely housed would have



been injured by the approaching afternoon shower or ruined by the coming storm.

The man doing faithful and valuable work for his employer expected to sit down with the latter to his usual meals, and it was not expected that either would lose his self-respect or forfeit the respect of the other. At these meals if an outer garment was uncomfortable or cumbersome, it was simply discarded on common sense principles. At the table the knife or fork was brought into requisition according as either seemed best adapted to the work to be done. If the morsel of pumpkin pie was considered to be in less danger on the knife while being conveyed to its intended destination, the pie was given the benefit of the theory and the onlookers were never known to have received a hopeless or dangerous shock.

The country district schoolhouse was usually about eighteen feet square, and painted red if painted at all. It was usually built at the intersection of two roads, as near the corner as possible, or in the edge of a woods and as near as possible in many cases to a pond of stagnant water. The latter plan has not been altogether given up at the present time, judging from recent occurrences. The school furniture was not luxurious. The desks were arranged on three on three sides of the room with their backs permanently fastened to the wall and the long seats over which both girls and boys had to climb were made of slabs. The curriculum of study was not especially comprehensive. It usually comprised spelling, reading, and "ciphering." Occasionally a little grammar was thrown in by way of ornamentation. The teacher's salary varied from fifteen to twenty-five dollars a month. Under the salary first named he was expected to "broad around" through the district in the more substantial or liberal families, changing his boarding place about every two weeks. If the pedagogue was old, conservative, and stern, this arrangement was very unpopular with the children. If young, sympathetic and socially inclined, these changes of boarding places were anticipated with the keenest pleasure.

Of the moral and religious condition of the community a half century ago it may be said that it was fully up to the average standard. The churches were simply furnished, poorly ventilated and imperfectly heated. Notwithstanding, on Sabbath mornings the roads leading to the churches were dotted with vehicles and pedestrians from miles around. Stormy weather was not considered a valid excuse for absence from church.

The vehicles were of every description. Not a few were the farm wagons which conveyed the surplus products to market. Some of the worshipers came on horseback. It was an old-time habit to reach church early. The horses having been hitched the worshipers collected in groups under the trees or about the church doors where greetings all around were in order and inquiries made about absent relatives and acquaintances. It cannot be denied that the state of crops, the condition of the markets, and the aspect of politics were occasional features of these peculiar gatherings.

A voluntary or paid choir was an institution unknown in these churches fifty years ago. The chorister a professing member receiving and holding his position by the formal action of the officers, read all the verses of the first hymn usually one of his own selection, then led the singing in a slow and sometimes nasal tone. Before the first line was finished the discovery was not unfrequently made the line was pitched several notes too high or low, when of course a fresh start became necessary. This naturally diverted attention somewhat from the sentiment of the sacred poem usually by Watts, Doddridge or Toplady, but the system and its compensating advantage by rendering impossible the complications incident to the modern methods. Of instrumental music it may be said that any attempt to introduce it eighty years ago



would have been regarded as an innovation incompatible with religious orthodoxy or church harmony. The duty of reading the Scripture selections devolved upon the chorister called also the "voorleser" or head reader. This exercise was grave, measured and slow, with inflections not always thoughtless. The prayers were earnest, fervent and loud. The sermons long, doctrinal and of numerous headings. They were rarely delivered from notes. Written sermons being regarded with disfavor and not considered edifying.

Both men and women dressed well. The men wore their hair in a queue, tied with a pretty bow ribbon at the end, hanging down the back. Their faces were without whiskers. They wore Dutch coats, reaching only to the waist, made of black, red, purple or blue cloth, over a vest of the same materials, which extended about six inches below the coat, in front. The style of dressing, however, was not to wear a coat and vest of the same colors at the same time. The breeches were made of bear skin, reaching only to the knees, where they were fastened with silver buckles. Long stockings, usually silk, and low cut shoes adorned also with silver buckles completed the wardrobe, with the addition of a tall beaver hat.

The women wore a one-piece dress or frock. The waist was cut high, tight fitting with tight sleeves. The skirt was neither tight nor flowing, but of medium girth. Shawls of great value and finest texture were considered the richest and covering for the body. Furs and muffs were worn only in cold weather (and not in summer, as many of the soft-shell variety of the female do in 1922). The women were very fond then (as they are to-day) of silk stockings in all colors of the rainbow, but this did not equal their passion for quilted petticoats, home-made in kaleidoscopic colors, of which every woman had at least half a dozen—Mrs. Kip a dozen and the Hopper girls a score or more. In fact, the women of Bergen county were noted far and wide for their many petticoats, so much so that during the Revolutionary War, when material for soldiers' clothing was very scarce, a suggestion was made to use the petticoats of the Bergen county women, and notice to that effect was published in a newspaper, and as a result many were used.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### SLAVES AND THEIR TREATMENT.

In common with other colonies, slavery came to the Province of New Jersey at a very early day. The existence of this institution called for peculiar laws, one of which passed in the twelfth year of the reign of Queen Anne (1713), entitled "An act for regulating slaves." This act forbade any traffic with any Indian, negro or mulatto slave without the consent of the owner. The necessity which called for such laws evolved subsequent enactments, manifestly very unjust to the colored people.

Masters and mistresses rarely called slaves by their names. All colored men were bucks and women wenches, while colored children, girls and boys, were pickaninnies. When therefore a colored man or woman was wanted the call would be: "Here you, buck," or "wench." The pickaninnies were put to work almost as soon as they could understand by words or example in house, barn or field work of many hours duration. The farms were all extensively cultivated for hay, wheat, rye, oats, buckwheat, barley, potatoes, onions, cabbage, beets, melons and strawberries. The work was performed mostly by colored men-slaves, of which each farm had at least a dozen and whose living quarters were little better than those of the cattle, and horses, in whose barns most of them slept, amidst the hay. In extremely cold seasons they were permitted to sleep in the smoke house or in the house garret. They were made to

believe they had no souls and died like cattle. Their submission to commands, scoldings, whippings with rawhides and other punishments was pathetic. They would run like a hounded deer to obey their master's command. For almost any simple offense they would be punished, and even for striking or threatening their masters, some of these poor, helpless fellows, who lived and tilled the fields where now is Lodi town, are known to have been put to death by burning at the stake. Even now we shudder to think that such men as the Ackermans, Kips, Romaines, Terhunes and others could have been so cruel in this peaceful, beautiful, productive community. The price of a slave ranged from \$200 to \$400, whether male or female, according to the ability, agility and strength. As a rule, they possessed good health and more died from old age than sickness. They were buried at the extreme end of their master's farm, without ceremony.

Among the slaves there were some who were inclined to commit crimes. In December, 1756, Mr. James Berdan was found dead in his kitchen from poison. Suspicion pointed to their slaves, John Soos and Sally Coon, who could not then be found. In a newspaper item of March 10, 1757, it is stated: That on Friday last several negroes were apprehended and committed to jail at Hackensack upon the evidence of some of their fellow slaves of having poisoned their masters and mistresses and who died not long since in consequence. This was thought, the paper states, to lead to the discovery of other acts of villany committed by them.

Colored slaves were shown no consideration or kindness, and were treated with even greater cruelty than was inflicted on a dumb beast. This was so perhaps because their masters considered them as animals without souls. The following are instances of cruelties inflicted upon these helpless men.

The fight between Peter Kip and his slave, below referred to, was in the field adjoining the present trolley Lodi switch. Houseman and Isaac Kip called to assist, were at work in the fields to the north along the trolley:

To David Ackeman, High Constable:

This Is in his Majesties name to will and Require you to Summond these Under Named to Appear at the Court House on Friday the 15 day of this Instant to Give Evidence in the Behalf of Our Lord the King against the Negro of Peter Kipp called Jack & In this you are Not to fail. Given Under my Hand this 14 day of August, 1735 and In the Ninth year of our Reign.

TO DAVID ACKEMAN, High Constable. Peter Kipp, Elshe Kipp. Their son. Henry Kipp, Derrech Terhune, Jacobus Housman, Isaac Kipp.

New Jersey, Bergen Cty. Whereas William Provoost Esq. Being Informed that the Negro of peter Kipp Called Jack having Beaten his Sd Master and often times threatened the Lives of his Sd master and his Son Likewise to burn his Sd Masters House and then destroy himself on Wednesday the 13 day of August 1735 for which We here Under Subscribed was Summond by the Justices to appear at the Court House of the Said County the 15 day of the Sd Instant to Try the Said Negro Jack According to the Direction of Act of General Assembly Entitled an Act for Regulating Slaves Whereupon having Duly Examined the Evidence According to ye direction of the aforesaid Act found the Aforesaid Negro Jack Guilty of the Said Crime Alledged Against him.

(Sd) Wm. Provoost, Isaac Van Gesen, John Stagg, Henry Vandelenda, Paulies Van Derbeek, Justices, present.

Abraham Vack, Abraham Ackerman, Egbert Ackerman, Lawrence Ackerman, Garret Hoppe, Freeholders, present.

New Jersey, bergen county: At a meeting of the Justices & freeholders for the Trving of the Negro Man of Peter Kipp Called Jack at the Court House for the said County on Friday the 15 day of August 1735. Present the above Named Justices and freeholders, the freeholders Being Sworn & proceeded to TRyal.

David Provoost Esq. being appointed by the Justices Prosecute the said Negro Man of Peter Kipp called Jack. Gentlemen I am appointed by the Justices to Prosecute the Negro Man of Peter Kipp called Jack for having on the 13 day of this Instant August struck his Said Master several (blows) and offered to kill him with an ax and often times said that he would kill his said master, and master son, burn his master's house and then destroy him-

self which I am ready to make appear by good and lawful evidences that the abovesaid negro Jack is Guilty of both striking his master several blows and attempting to kill him with an ax and likewise of threatening several times to kill his said master and his master's son and set fire to his masters house and then destroy himself for which reason I desire your honors that the above said Negro may be tryed as the Law directs that the King may have justice done, which was granted by the Justices and freeholders and did proceed accordingly.

#### THE EVIDENCES. DECLARATION.

Peter Kipp declared upon the Holy Evangelist that he was going to one of his fields with his Negro man Jack and on the road he gave the said Negro a blow which at he said Negro resisted and fought with his master, striking him several blows and afterwards taking up an ax threatened to kill him his said master and his son and then destroy himself. Upon which his said master ran away for assistance and sometime after he was tyed he said that he would in the night when his master slept set his house on fire.

Henry Kipp Declared upon the Holy Evangelist that he being one of the Assistance at the taking and tying of the said Negro that when they came to the said Negro they found two axes by him and after having tyed him he said that when his Master slept he would set his house a fire.

Then Isaac Kipp and Jacobus Huysman declared likewise with Henry Kipp. Then Henry Kipp declares that his father gave the negro a blow at which the negro resisted and fought his father: striking him several blows and taking up an ax and threatening to kill him and then destroy himself and then the record proceeds as follows: The justices and freeholders having taken the matter into consideration and Did give sentence of death upon him as followeth:

"That is to say that ye Said Negro Jack shall be brought from hence to the place from whence he came, and there to continue until the 16 day of this instant August till ten of the Clock of the Morning, and then to be burnt until he is dead, at some convenient place on the road between the court house and quacksack.

"This is therefore to will and requir you to take ye body of the Negro Jack into your custody and see him executed according to the sentence given, and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under our hands this 15 day of August, in the 9 year of his majesties reign, annoy Domini 1735.

"To Proclus Parmerton, High Sheriff of the county of Bergen, and signed by the justices and free holders, whose names are mentioned at the beginning of this proceeding."

By a brief analysis of this proceeding, it will be seen that when the negro Jack was going to the field with his master on Wednesday, August 13, 1735, that the master gave Jack a blow. He was therefore the first assailant, though as a master he deemed himself empowered to chastise his slave; that the negro struck back, and made, in his anger, sundry threats; that all the formal proceedings were done and the matter disposed of Friday following, and sentence passed directing the sheriff of the county to burn the negro on Saturday morning, August 16, 1735. "til he is dead." On Wednesday the African offended, and on Saturday morning he was burned to ashes, and all this was done lawfully and under the British constitution in 1735.

In 1741 two negroes charged on suspicion of having set seven barns on fire, were convicted and burned to death at Yellow Point, on the east side of the Hackensack river, near the house of Dierech Van Horn. This act, as appears from the records, was frequently invoked, and continued even down to the Revolution. During this period the stocks, the whipping post and the pillory, "at convenient places" in different parts of Bergen county, performed their part also in punishing petty crimes, and misdemeanors also of greater magnitude. At the October term of the general quarter sessions, sitting at Hackensack, in 1769, we have the following record, showing how the prisoner was punished. The case is entitled:

The king agst Quack, a Negro man belonging to Mary Terhune. The prisoner arraigned on his Indictment pleaded guilty and submits himself to the mercy of the Court. On motion of Mr. Brown for the Lord for judgment, the Court ordered that as in the Warrant.

To the sheriff of the County of Bergen:

Thomas Quack, a Negro man, belonging to Mary Terhune, was this day indicted before us, George Ryerson, Rynear Van Gieson, Lawrence L. Van Boskirk, Peter Zabriskie, John

Fell and Ruliff Westervelt, Esqrs., His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Bergen, one whereof bin of the quorum of the court of general quarter sessions of the peace, holden this day in and for the county of Bergen, for feloniously stealing, taking and carrying away from the dwelling house of Isaac Kipp, Junior, certain goods, and has pleaded guilty to his said Indict. Therefore, in his Majesty's name, you are hereby commanded forthwith to take the said Negro Quack from this Bar to the public Whipping Post, at the Court house, and there cause the said Quack to receive fifteen lashes, well laid on his bare back, and from thence you are to take him tyed at a Cart's tail to the corner of the lane opposite Renier Van Gieson, Esqr., and then cause the said Quack to receive fifteen lashes more aforesaid, and from thence, at the Cart's tail, take him to the corner of the Lane opposite to J. Isaac Ryerson, and there cause said Quack to receive nine lashes more, in manner aforesaid, and on Friday next, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, you are again to take the said Quack to the Whipping Post aforesaid, and cause him to receive fifteen lashes more, in manner aforesaid and from thence to the Street facing Mr. William Provoost and there cause said Quack to receive fifteen lashes more, in manner as aforesaid, and from thence to the lane opposite to Mr. Isaac Kipp's and cause him to receive nine lashes more in manner aforesaid, and on Monday next you are again to take the said Quack to the whipping post aforesaid, and cause him to receive 15 lashes more in manner aforesaid, and from thence over the bridge, opposite to Mr. George Campbell's house, and there cause him, said Quack, to receive 15 lashes more, in manner aforesaid, and from opposite Mr. Jacob Zabriskey's dwelling house, and cause the said Quack to receive 15 lashes more, in manner aforesaid, and the several constables of this County of Bergen are hereby commanded to attend and assist you. Given under our hands and seals this 25th day of October, Anno Domini 1769.

(signed) George Ryerse, Peter Zabriskie, Lawrence L. V. Boskirk, John Fell.

Within a week the negro, in nine whippings on three several days, and at the whipping post and other public places and about the village of Hackensack, was scourged 117 lashes. It is said that two slaves, named Ned and Pero, in attempting to rob in the night, had broken a man's skull in an atrocious assault, whereby his life was endangered, and on conviction they were sentenced to receive 500 lashes each, 100 lashes to be inflicted on each succeeding Saturday till the punishment was complete. These several whippings were to be imposed in different public places in the county. One of the slaves survived the 500 lashes, but the other died on the fourth Saturday after having received 400 lashes. No record of this affair has been found. It is stated, however, on information which is deemed reliable. The whipping post stocks and pillory continued long after the Revolution, but the awful scenes of burning at the stake, let us hope, were too abhorrent to have been of frequent occurrence long before 1776.

Up to the Revolution, but not later, slaves were frequently burned at the stake. The last occurred in 1767. Lawrence Toers, whose home was on Toer's now Outwater's lane, was murdered. At the inquest, Harry, a slave was called and asked whether he was afraid to touch the body. He hesitated, whereupon a juror spoke up that he wasn't. Thus encouraged, Harry passed his hand over the dead man's face twice and blood ran from the nose of the corpse. Being thereupon accused, he at first denied the charge, but soon broke down and confessed that he had struck Toers on the head with an axe, killing him. Upon this confession slave Harry was burned to death at the stake.

After the Revolution, hanging was substituted for burning at the stake as punishment for murder. This was continued until changed to electrocution to be inflicted at the State prison.

A lengthy resolution which was read and adopted September 2, 1920, by the Bergen County Freeholders at their meeting in the Hackensack court house, disposes for all time of the hangman's weights and other paraphernalia which went with the outfit of that once specially deputized official whose duty it was to put men out of this world after a judge and jury decreed that capital punishment should be inflicted as a punishment for murder committed.

For years these articles have been in the custody of the sheriff and since the introduction of electrocution as the more humane way of ending the criminal's life these things were useless. It was a happy idea of the sheriff and the members of the Bergen County Historical Society when they reached the happy conclusion that the weights be transferred into the custody of the society mentioned for all time and as a relic of the times when hanging was the fashion.

---

## CHAPTER VI. OLD ROADS.

During the occupation of the Indians and for several years after John Berry had obtained his first patent, there was no public road anywhere between Hackensack and Saddle rivers—only paths, which led in all directions.

The first public road was the one still in existence and known as the Polify road (a corruption of Polevly—Pole, meaning at the head of, and vly, meadow—"Road at the head of a meadow"), which was laid out according to law March 26, 1707, sixty-six feet wide. Previous to this, however, there may have been a path after Berry gave his first deed about 1680, or later. In none of his deeds nor in any writing of that period is path mentioned, however.

Between the date of Berry's patent, 1669, and the laying out of the road, forests of large trees extended from Essex street to Carlstadt through which a strip about seventy-five feet wide was cleared, a little now and a little then, at the convenience of an owner, between 1682 and 1707. Upon completing this work, application was made to lay out a road over the land so cleared. In the opinion of the editor, no path then existed, contrary to the belief of some people that there was an Indian path here. Indian paths always followed rivers, going in any direction, and left them only to cross over from one to another stream.

The second laid out road was legally laid out March 26, 1716, but the description is so vague and meagre as to make it difficult to locate it to a certainty. Its location is founded upon tradition. Mr. Timothy Haggerty, who had resided on Union street since the forties of the last century, said it began somewhere on South Main street between the farms of Albert and Richard Terhune, whence it ran northeasterly to Polify road after crossing Union street, where it is intersected by the Boulevard. This was known as the Lower road, to distinguish it from the road laid out in 1717.

Mr. John Van Bussum, who was born on South Main street and has lived in sight of that street all his life (eighty-five years), informed the writer that this road began at Passaic avenue, a short distance southeast of Main street, and ran northeasterly to Albert Terhune's lane and over that lane to Polify road. This lane was located about one hundred feet southwest of Ames street of to-day, and reached Polify road on the northeast end of the present road house known as the "Homestead," which was Albert Terhune's house. Evidences of this lane are to be seen to-day on the easterly side of Prospect street, where there is an excavation in a small elevation of the land of about ten feet deep and two hundred feet long, at the end whereof and for half a mile the lane may be discerned by small brush and rubbish, and which, because its soil had become too compact and tough for cultivation, has never been ploughed up like the land on either side. This lane was vacated after Union street was laid out in 1848. This lane was in existence during the Revolution, over it at least part of Washington's army (the three regiments left behind by him to guard the passes of the Hackensack river) passed over this lane to Prospect street over the lines of which and projection thereof to Passaic avenue the

army proceeded toward Asquackanonk Bridge, now Passaic. The site of this lane is verified by Mr. Stephen Massey, who used to travel over it, and which was pointed out by him to the editor.

The third road was laid out in February, 1717. It began on Polifly road, about two hundred feet south of the abandoned right of way of Lodi branch railroad, at a point in line with the easterly line of the Brinkerhoff house now occupied by Mr. Staggs, whence it ran westerly parallel with the front of that house to a point in the dividing line between the farms now of Mrs. Ida Myers and Mr. Linton, which point is about six hundred feet from the Polifly road. From the appearance of the house, it would seem to have been placed to face the road of 1717, and not Polifly road. This new road was known as the Military road, because used by both the American and British troops during the Revolution, and over which the Great Retreat was made, November 21, 1776. Even after two hundred and six years since it was laid out and seventy-five since it was abandoned, the road to-day is distinctly marked upon the ground for more than half its length, the wagon ruts, stumps of trees on both sides for long stretches, indicating a woods through which it passed, large boulders on each side of the road which at about quarter mile intervals goes over first one old farm and then another. With the exception of a half dozen of out-buildings in the rear of houses fronting the north side of Church street, the old road is unobstructed between the Polifly road and Massey street. From there to Main street all traces are lost.

Just east of Massey street, is a swamp to-day, but which did not exist until the outlet for Haggerty's brook was narrowed and the land over which the waters had been accustomed to spread for ages, was filled in, causing the waters to stagnate, forming a dead pool that has continued to grow in proportion to the growth of impediments of the stream at the lower end.

On November 3, 1770, this road was extended from about the present Prospect street to Saddle river, which caused some annoyance to the three regiments who were led to believe they were to wade across, but soon found the water too deep. While a council of war was held, they were informed of their mistake in their route, wheeled about, and went south over Prospect street. In the meantime the hundreds of soldiers, many horses and wagons were assembled between the present South Main street and the river upon land which to-day remains as it then appeared.

Previous to the laying out of the 1716 road, there was in existence a road leading from about near the corner of Prospect street on the prolongation of the line of Ames street, northwesterly to about the corner of Main and Passaic streets, and thence northerly to Red Mills, as Arcola was then called. In 1796 this was changed to the present South Main and Main streets, both of which originally followed the windings of Saddle river, within a few feet of that stream.

Passaic avenue two centuries ago extended from South Main street along the southerly limits of Lodi borough to Saddle river, which after a century's use was vacated. Passaic avenue was first laid out June 11, 1788, but as it did not suit, a new one was laid April 17, 1789, which, however, did not seem to be any better than the old, and on February 13, 1796, it was vacated for the former road, still existing as laid, sixty-six feet wide.

Peck Hook road was laid out March 27, 1716, and relaid as it is now, on November 30, 1849. Union street was laid out March 16, 1848, shortly after which the three military roads, so-called, were abandoned, but only one legally vacated. These are the only roads. The streets of Lodi are of much later date, laid out by real estate speculators.



## CHAPTER VII.

## BERGEN COUNTY IN TIME OF WAR—THE REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLE—THE WAR OF THE REBELLION—THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

The military history of the county of Bergen extends over the whole period of its occupation by the white man. Upon the arrival of the first settled he was obliged to place himself on the defensive, and stand ready for combat. The Indian, of course, resented the intrusion of white men upon the domains which he considered his by right of possession, and enjoying the right of priority, was happy in his simple and indolent life, and desired no other kind of existence. The astute Dutch settler saw before him wealth, independence and consequently a cause for even fighting for a name and place in the New World. After many conflicts and many sad disasters to both the civilized and uncivilized participants, the poor ignorant savage was obliged to yield to the wiser and more enlightened adversary. This was the only outcome possible in such a conflict pathetic as it is to contemplate. The first Indian war having ended in 1645, and a treaty of peace concluded quiet prevailed for a time.

It was not until 1774, the beginning of the Revolution, that a point was reached in the methods used by the mother country, to force the payment of taxes by her subjects on this side, without the privilege of sending representatives to look after their interests, which brought out the necessity for a decisive step. A military force must now be organized to meet an enemy of equal intelligence and of greater numerical strength, for the purpose of defending the rights of those who had braved all sorts of hardships in their effort to build up homes in this country.

Accordingly a local Committee of Safety was organized in Bergen county, a measure probably hastened by the closing of the port of Boston in the Spring of that year (1774). The Freeholders and people of Bergen county held a meeting at the court house on the 25th of June and with Peter Zabriskie as chairman adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

This meeting being deeply affected with the calamitous condition of the inhabitants of Boston in the province of Massachusetts Bay, in consequence of the late act of Parliament for blocking up the port of Boston, and considering the alarming tendency of the Act of the British Parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue in America.

Do Resolve, 1st, That they think it their greatest happiness to live under the government of the illustrious house of Hanover, and that they will steadfastly and uniformly bear true and faithful allegiance to His Majesty King George the Third under the enjoyment of their constitutional rights and privileges.

2d. That we conceive it to be our indubitable privilege to be taxed only by our own consent, given by ourselves or by our representatives; and that we consider the Acts of Parliament declarative of their right to impose internal taxes on the subjects of America as manifest encroachments on our national rights and privileges as British subjects, and as inconsistent with the idea of an American Assembly or House of Representatives.

3d. That we will heartily unite with this Colony in choosing delegates to attend at a general congress from the several provinces of America in order to consult on and determine some effectual method to be pursued for obtaining a repeal of the said Acts of Parliament, which appear to us evidently calculated to destroy that mutual harmony and dependence between Great Britain and her colonies which are the basis and support of both.

And we do appoint Theunis Dey, John Demarest, Peter Zabriskie, Cornelius Van Vorst, and John Zabriskie, Jr. Esquires, to be a committee for corresponding with the committees of the other counties in this Province, and particularly to meet with the other county committees at New Brunswick, or such other place as shall be agreed upon, in order to elect delegates to attend the general congress of delegates of the American Colonies for the purpose aforesaid.

After these resolutions were signed by three hundred and twenty-eight citizens of Bergen county, a local Committee of Safety was organized of which



John Fell, a devoted patriot of Paramus was made chairman. Nothing of a startling nature, however, occurred until in 1776 when it became known that Lord Howe was on his way to New York. Lord Stirling was then in command of the militia in this part of Jersey when he made an attempt to build fortifications on the eastern side of the county, along the Hudson and also at Bergen Point opposite Staten Island. Three companies were now organized in Bergen county and joined in the Battalion with three from Essex and two from Burlington, while the regular militia of Bergen was organized in one regiment. This order came from the Provincial Congress in session in Burlington:

"Ordered that Cornelius Van Vorst be Lieutenant Colonel, Richard Day First Major, and John Martinus Goetschius, Second Major of the Battalion of foot militia in the County of Bergen." Lord Stirling, in order to be prepared for defending Bergen, set several hundred of the militia to work in the construction of roads, one from Weehawken to Hackensack Ferry and the other from Paulus Hook to Brown's, and before General Washington arrived he had both these and the forts at Paulus Hook and Bergen Neck well under way. General Washington ordered the work to proceed at Paulus Hook, and upon its completion was garrisoned, but the British were occupying Staten Island before the work could be finished at Bergen point. On the 4th of July, 1776, General Washington ordered General Mercer to station five hundred men at Bergen Neck, and to guard the ferries over the Hackensack and Passaic rivers.

This action of the Colonies was opposed by their royal governors, among them Governor Franklin, of this State, who refused to summon the Assembly, notwithstanding the petitions of the people; consequently delegates to congress were elected by a convention. The second provincial convention met at Trenton, May 23, 1775, and directed that one or more military companies of 80 men should be formed in each township. The Provincial Congress met again August 5, 1775, and directed that 54 companies of 64 minute-men each be organized and formed into ten battallions. On October 9, 1775, Congress issued its first call for New Jersey troops, to consist of two battallions of eight companies each, to consist of 68 privates, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, and four corporals, respectively; that the privates be enlisted for one year at the rate of five dollars a month, and allowed, instead of bounty, one felt hat, a pair of yarn stockings and a pair of shoes. The men to find their own arms.

On November 7, 1775, Congress designated these battallions the First and Second Battallions, respectively. Lodi was in the First. Both were in active service in Canada from May 5 to November 5, 1776, when they were ordered home and all the members discharged.

Congress on February 6, 1776, directed that a third battalion be raised, consisting of eight companies of 78 privates, with the same officers as the other battallions. Lodi men were in this battalion and saw service on the Canadian border in preventing incursions of the Indians. This battalion was mustered out March 7, 1777.

This ended what was known as the First Establishment. The second was made September 16, 1776, consisting of 88 battallions, of which New Jersey's quota was four. A bounty of \$20 was provided for each non-commissioned officer and private, besides grants of land.

In the roster of troops are found the names of Ackerman, Hopper, Kip, Terhune and others, from this vicinity. No battle was fought here, but there were numerous skirmishes caused by parties of British raiders, who often came here to rob the farmers, to prevent which a fort was erected on the westerly side of Polify road, for which it was named. In addition to the skirmishes, Lodi witnessed the passing of troops—American and English—between Philadelphia and the North river, the greatest and most exciting of which was that

of Washington's famous retreat from Hackensack, across the State by way of Acquakanonk Bridge (Passaic), November 21, 1776.

Jersey City, then known simply as Bergen, was headquarters until October 5, 1776, when Washington began his retreat to the Delaware, removing first to Fort Constitution (now Fort Lee), which in turn was evacuated on November 20, leaving East Jersey to the enemy, who no doubt felt that they had gained a great victory. Lieutenant-Colonel Van Buskirk, of Saddle River, who had joined the British, was placed in command of the post of Paulus Hook, while the fort at Bergen Neck was occupied almost wholly by "refugees." This was named Fort DeLancey, in honor of Oliver De Lancey, of Westchester, who had also joined the British. The following account of the evacuation of Fort Lee was written by Thomas Paine, author of "The American Crisis:"

As I was with the troops at Fort Lee, and marched with them to the edge of Pennsylvania, I am well acquainted with many circumstances which those who lived at a distance knew little or nothing of. Our situation there was exceedingly cramped, the place being on a narrow neck of land between the North River and Hackensack. Our force was considerable, being not  $\frac{1}{4}$ th as great as Howe could bring against us. We had no army at hand to have relieved the garrison had we shut ourselves up and stood on the defense. Our ammunition, light artillery and the best part of our stores had been removed upon the apprehension that Howe would endeavor to penetrate the Jerseys, in which case Fort Lee could not be of use to us, for it must occur to every thinking man, whether in the army or not, that these kind of field-forts are only for temporary purposes, and last in use no longer than the enemy directs his force against the particular objects which forts are raised to defend.

Such was our situation and condition at Fort Lee on the morning of the 20th of November, when an officer arrived with information that the enemy, with two hundred boats, had landed about seven or eight miles above. Major General Greene, who commanded the garrison immediately ordered them under arms, and sent an express to his Excellency General Washington, at the town of Hackensack, distant by the way of the ferry six miles. Our first object was to secure the bridge over the Hackensack, which laid up the river, between the enemy and us—about six miles from us and three from them. General Washington arrived in about three-quarters of an hour, and marched at the head of his troops towards the bridge, at which place I expected we should have a brush. However, they did not choose to dispute it with us and the greatest part of our troops went over the bridge, the rest over the ferry, except some which passed at a mill on a small creek between the bridge and the ferry, and made their way through some marshy ground up to the town of Hackensack, and there passed the river. We brought off as much baggage as the wagons could contain, the rest was lost. The simple object was to bring off the garrison and to march them on until they could be strengthened by the Pennsylvania or Jersey militia, and marched out twice to meet the enemy on information of their being advancing, though our numbers were greatly inferior to theirs.

An eye-witness has given the following statement:

It was about dusk when the head of the troops entered Hackensack. The night was dark, cold and rainy but I had a fair view of them from the light of the windows as they passed on our side of the street. They marched two abreast, looked ragged, some without a shoe to their feet, and most of them wrapped up in their blankets. Washington then, and for some time previous, had his headquarters at the residence of Mr. Peter Zabriskie, a private house, now called "the Mansion House," the supplies for the General's table being furnished by Mr. Archibald Campbell, the tavern-keeper. The next evening after the Americans had passed through the British encamped on the opposite side of the river. We could see their fires, about one hundred yards apart, gleaming brilliantly in the gloom of night, extending some distance below the town and more than a mile up towards New Bridge. Washington was still at his quarters, and had with him his suite, lifeguard, a company of foot, a regiment of cavalry, and some soldiers from the rear of the army. In the morning, before the General left, he rode down to the dock, where the bridge now is, viewed the enemy's encampment about ten or fifteen minutes, and then returned to Mr. Campbell's door and called for some wine and water. After he had drank, and Mr. Campbell had taken the glass from him, the latter, with tears streaming down his face, said, "General, what shall I do? I have a family of small children and a little property here; shall I leave them?" Washington kindly took his hand, and replied, "Mr. Campbell, stay by your family and keep neutral;" then bidding them good-by, rode off.

About noon the next day the British took possession of the town, and in the afternoon

the Green was covered with Hessians, a horrid, frightful sight to the inhabitants. There were between three and four thousand, with their whisks, brass caps and kettles or base drums. A part of these troops were taken prisoners two months after at Trenton.

The British made raids in New Jersey from time to time, devastating the county by these foraging expeditions. It was during one of these raids that Colonel Aaron Burr distinguished himself by surprising the enemy's men on picket duty and afterward calling upon the people to rally the country. His attack had so encouraged the people that they turned out and put themselves under his command, when the enemy immediately fled leaving the greater part of the plunder behind.

What was called Clinton's raid occurred in 1777 and was planned by Sir Henry Clinton, who divided his force into four columns, the general point of rendezvous being New Bridge, above Hackensack. One column, under General Campbell, entered New Jersey by way of Elizabethtown; one, under Captain Drummond, by Schuyler's Ferry; one, under General Vaughn, by way of Fort Lee, and the other, under Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, by way of Tappan. It was on September 12, the expedition set out, Clinton following, going to Schuyler's Landing on the Hackensack (Dow's Ferry), and going by the Belleville turnpike to Schuyler's house he found Captain Drummond with 250 men. General Campbell arrived with his men during the night, bringing the cattle they had collected by the way. The columns met on the 15th, as before arranged. On the 16th General Campbell marched his force over to Staten Island, from the English Neighborhood. From the people of Essex and Bergen counties they took 400 cattle, 400 sheep, and few horses, but they had eight men killed, eighteen wounded, ten missing and five taken prisoners.

General Campbell crossed the Passaic river at Acquackanonk, came to Garfield, where he stole more cattle, came to Lodi by Outwater's lane, where he secured more and then went to Hackensack over the road (which the American army had passed in the previous November) to Polify road.

When the British began to enter Hackensack, the Americans left, starting upon what has since that day (Thursday, November 21, 1776) been known as the Great Retreat. Passing down Main street about 500 feet, they turned westward on Essex street, which they followed to Polify road, continuing southerly until some 200 feet below the present (abandoned) Lodi Branch railroad, where they took a road commencing in front of the old Brinkerhoff house (which to-day is the same as it was then) and led southwesterly over the hill to the present corner of South Main and Passaic streets. They proceeded over this road across the Brinkerhoff and Huyler farms until they struck another road which ran direct along the farm line into a road now Main street, Lodi, over which they headed for Acquackanonk Bridge (Passaic).

And such a road! In those days when land was actually given for the purpose, roads were laid for long distances very often over the poorest of land, stumpy, stony and swampy. There had been no exception in the case of this road, much of which was through swamps over which these illclad soldiers found their way on their retreat.

David Gordon, one of them, often spoke of this retreat and road. He had reference to this road when he said, "Part of the road was a veritable quagmire, filled with water and mud up to the axles, through which the men had to assist the horses to pull their loads." Continuing, he said:

The men suffered very much from the lack of covering for their bodies. Nearly all had no coat, only an old shirt, and not even a vest; scarcely one had shoes—some barefooted, some with only one shoe, and nearly all had their feet bound up in straw or hay. The feet of many were cut and bleeding.

The day was stormy and cold. For the past week rain or snow had fallen every day, forming puddles everywhere along the road, which for most of the way was full of deep ruts. The route was what I call "mud rounds," and the worst I met with anywhere during the entire period of the war. And yet not a man complained. Every one was in a cheerful mood, willing to do anything for Washington, who retained their confidence ever in the face of defeat.

When the army reached the Paramus road (now upper Main street) it turned south over the present Main street. At this corner was a small crowd. From the old district school, which stood between Saddle river and the road, there had come about thirty pupils with Peter J. Terhune, their teacher, attracted by a bugle call, as well as a score of farmer folk; accompanied by Abraham Toers, of Toers' (now Outwater's) lane, a lawyer; Dr. John Garrison, living along the same lane; the Rev. Van Delinda, living further north along the Paramus road, who had kept in feverish touch with all military movements of the last few days, by messengers, then called express riders, on horseback, one of whom was John Kip, who had gone over to Hackensack at noon to learn the latest news, which was that the American army would be forced to retreat across the State by way of Lodi to Acquackanonk Bridge (Passaic), and would start at two o'clock that afternoon. Young Kip started for Lodi at once, and reached his home about one o'clock, when his father suggested that he notify the farmers along Paramus road and Toers' lane, which he did, with the result of the assemblage at the corner, as above stated.

Cheers and apples greeted the tired, bedraggled soldiers, who would have been treated to sandwiches and coffee if only sufficient time had sufficed. As it was, however, several wagon-loads of apples were distributed to the hungry men as they passed, three thousand strong, two abreast, stretching out, with horses, wagons and cannon, a distance of over one mile.

Lawyer Toers was ready with words of encouragement and praise for the soldiers, should they halt, but as time was of essence to their retreat, there was no halt nor indecision as to which road to take—Toers' lane or south over Paramus road.

Just south of the school house this road entered a woods which reached to Union street, below which, on the east side, were three small frame houses about 600 feet apart, that were occupied by colored slaves; below these again were two substantial stone houses, one owned and occupied by a John Kip (not the express rider above mentioned), who wore a broad smile as he stood at the bars of his lane, rejoicing in (as he believed) Washington's defeat, and he went so far as to follow the rear guard so far as the next house (Terhune's) advising one of them, Abraham Brower, to stop acting like a fool, lay down his arms, go home and resume his work. Terhune having heard what he said, advised Kip himself to go home, shoulder his gun and get busy fighting for the cause of liberty. This led to heated discussion in which Kip expressed his hatred toward the Americans and his determination to remain loyal to King George. He made no attempt to mince matters nor hide his voice. Had he been more discreet he would not have been obliged to flee to Canada and forfeit all his wealth—houses, lands, horses, wagons, and cattle—which were confiscated by the State, and, strange to say, sold to Mr. Terhune.

John Kip, who resided on the Polifly road before the war, was indicted for enlisting in the army of King George, and upon conviction fled to Canada, forfeiting all his property to the State, which was sold. [The editor has seen one of the deeds; there were several, all unrecorded]. It is made by the commissioners of forfeited estates to Nicausse, or Nicholas Terhune, bearing date March 7, 1787, and conveys a tract of fifty-four acres for £845, about \$4,200, or about \$80 an acre. Part of this tract of land was the present site of the standpipe or reservoir of the Lodi waterworks.

At the corner of the present Terhune (or Passaic avenue) was a small house, then occupied by Widow Vreeland, who, becoming afraid, had gone over to the home of Edmund Kingsland, who had a grist mill on Saddle river, near which was his residence, now owned by Felician Sisters. Just south of the Vreeland house was the largest collection of houses in the then township. In all, there were perhaps ten houses clustered together, with blacksmith, wheelwright and carpenter shops and store and grist mill. The place was known as Peck Hoeck, and in existence a century before Lodi was even thought of. Here at Peck Hoeck the army was met by another crowd of farmers, their wives, children and slaves; among them Arie Van Winkle, Tades Michielse, David Van Bussum, Tades Van Iderstine, Arie Bush, Joshua Bush, Niccase Terhune, Tunis Berdan and others, all in sympathy with Washington.

Among the soldiers, not one was known here, as they were from several of the other colonies, yet, for all that, their pitiable condition and the fact that they were fleeing from a powerful enemy drew from every spectator's heart a flood of sympathy which they could best show by their expressions and silence as they gazed upon the retreating men, while they remained in fear of what might befall the farmers and their families.

South Main street in those days was not as it is to-day. Starting at Peck Hoeck road (Saddle River avenue) about 100 feet west of South Main street at Kintacoy brook, it extended southerly, crossing that stream and the Erie railroad (not there, then) and followed the edge of a swamp along the bottom of a bluff to the extreme southeasterly corner of the swamp, where, still following the swamp, it turned westward to the southwesterly corner of the swamp, whence it emerged and continued straight ahead southerly over River road, in Wallington. This swamp on the day in question was another quagmire, the heavy rains for the past week having caused both the Passaic and Saddle rivers to overflow their banks, the excess water in this vicinity filled this swamp with several feet of water, overflowing the road and making it soft and very muddy. With 3,000 men, besides horses, cannon and wagons going over it, one can imagine the difficulties of making progress. In the rear of the house of John Van Iderstine, still standing on the northerly side of Lodi road, was a spring into which one of the heaviest of their cannon caissons fell, and being too heavy for the team of horses to extricate, Tunis Van Iderstine, then living in that house, went to his barnyard and returned with a yoke of oxen, which pulled the caisson out in short order.

*Historical Incidents and Reminiscences*—The proximity of Lodi township to the camping ground of the Hessians during the Revolution rendered the inhabitants subject to many depredations on the part of the latter. The district was nearly depopulated on account of the ravages of refugees bands of Hessians from New York. There is scarcely a representative of an old family in Lodi township who cannot relate harrowing tales of hunger, flight by night, burying of valuables in the earth, told him by his grandsire from personal experience during the struggle for independence 100 years ago.

At the old Hopper homestead on the Pollifly road a division of soldiers made themselves at home for a number of weeks, the officers sleeping in the house, and the common soldiers under the trees in the orchard immediately back of the house. One night Mrs. Hopper was awakened from her slumbers by noise among the pigs in the pig pen. Mrs. Hopper at once aroused the officers and requested them to investigate the causes of the disturbance. They thereupon ran out into the darkness in the direction of the sounds and discovered one of their own men in the act of carrying off a struggling pig. Considering the miscreant as a poacher on their own preserves, the officers flogged him so severely that neither he nor any of his comrades ever afterwards repeated the experiment. It is not related whether Mrs. Hopper's pleasure at the rescue was of long duration, but it is probable that His Majesty's officers had as keen an appetite for pork as their subordinates, and that the pigs were soon a thing of the past.

The Hessians made many expeditions into Lodi and on such occasions were accustomed to fire into dwelling houses regardless of the danger to the lives of women and children. On one of their raids they stabbed in the back and killed old Abraham Allen as he was trying to escape from them. A single incident worthy of note occurred here in the Revolution. A party of Hessians had stolen all the cows for miles around and were driving them to their boat on the Hackensack, followed by a band of angry farmers. Arrived there they found to their dismay the tide low and their boat, on which they intended to

embark, high and dry. The cattle were at once abandoned. Many of the Hessians were killed by shots from their pursuers, or drowned in attempting to swim the river. The ammunition of the farmers gave out after a few shots or not one of the plunderers would have escaped to tell the tale of their misfortune.

During the Revolution, Peter Kip, who lived on the Pollifly road, was one day away from home on a horseback ride. During his absence two men, whom it may be taken for granted were in the service of His Majesty, called at his house and requested something to eat from Mrs. Kip. She asked them to make themselves at home in her sitting room while she prepared a luncheon. While the unsuspecting lady was out of the room the two men searched for valuables, and in a vacant space above the fireplace discovered an old teapot containing £500 in gold. This they concealed under their clothing, and having eaten what was set before them by Mrs. Kip, paid her very liberally from their ill-gotten wealth, and set out from the house. When Mr. Kip returned his wife greeted him at the door with, "See here, Peter, see what I have got!" At the same time showing him the money which she had received. Mr. Kip at once recognized it as some that he had hidden away in the old teapot. "My teapot, my teapot," he cried, and sprang to the little cupboard above the fireplace. His worst fears were realized. He at once made inquiries and learned which road the robbers had taken. Without informing his wife the reason for his action, he mounted his horse and galloped in the direction the men had gone. They had been too quick for him, for before he reached Jersey City they had taken a boat and rowed to New York. He gave up the race, and retracing his steps, entered his house. Mrs. Kip is related to have locked the door after him, and having confronted him, demanded an explanation of his seemingly strange action. The truth was soon made known to her, and it is said "she fainted stone dead away," and for several days was sick and sore in body, carrying a broken heart and mean mind. For a long, long, time she felt too chagrined to look him in the eye, and too much ashamed ever to mention it. But he did, and never tired telling of it, and so it went until about two years later, having occasion to look into a cupboard, he discovered a bowl exactly like the one above mentioned, which he had forgotten. It was heavy, full of something, and removing the cover he found his missing gold—all of it—and then remembered that he never thought of two bowls.

During the Revolutionary War there were several farmers who refused to assist the Americans, remaining loyal to the King, whereby they were termed Loyalists. Among them were Abram Haring, John Kip, Garret Lydecker, John Myers and Abraham Van Embergh. After the war all fled by night to Canada to save their lives, their property escheated to the State and subsequently was sold at auction. None of these men ever returned. John Richards, whose wife refused to leave her friends and accompany or go to him, sent his wife an affectionate letter with several verses of poetry, as follows:

Twice nineteen years, dear Nancy, on this day  
Complete their circle, since the smiling May  
Beheld us at the altar kneel and join  
In holy rites and vows, which made thee mine.

Then, like the reddening East without a cloud,  
Bright was my dawn of joy. To Heaven I bowed  
In thankful exultation, well assured  
That all my heart could covet was secured.

But ah, how soon this dawn of Joy so bright  
Was followed by a dark and stormy night.  
The howling tempest in a fatal hour,  
Drove me, an exile, from our nuptial bower,



To seek for refuge in the tented field,  
Till democratic Tyranny should yield.  
Thus torn asunder, we, from year to year,  
Endured the alternate strife of Hope and Fear;

Till, from Suspense delivered by Defeat,  
I hither came and found a safe retreat.  
Here joined by thee and thy young youthful train,  
I was o'erpaid for years of toil and pain.

We had renounced our native hostile shore;  
And met, I trust, till death to part no more!  
But fast approaching now the verge of life  
With what emotions do I see a Wife

And Children smiling with affection dear,  
And think—how sure the parting and how near!  
The solemn thought I wish not to restrain;  
Tho' painful, 'tis a salutary pain.

Then let this verse in your remembrance live,  
That, when from life released, I still may give  
A token of my love; may whisper still  
Some fault to shun, some duty to fulfill;

May prompt your Sympathy, some pain to share;  
Or warn you of some pleasures to beware;  
Remind you that the Arrow's silent flight,  
Unseen alike at noon, or dead of night,

Should cause no perturbation or dismay  
But teach you to enjoy the passing day  
With dutiful tranquility of mind  
Active and vigilant but still resigned.

For our Redeemer liveth and we know,  
How or whenever parted here below,  
His faithful servants in the Realm above,  
Shall meet again as heirs of His eternal love.

The accounts of Tory and British raids transcribed below are taken from the State historical collections; also quoted by F. B. Romeyn:

*Van Buskirk's Raid*—Northward from Hackensack a few miles some of the most serious depredations were made. Among these was a Tory raid of a hundred men, led by Colonel Pan Burkirk, who on the 10th of May, 1779, entered by way of Closter, and carried off a number of inhabitants; firing buildings as well as destroying life. Another detachment swept desolation on the 17th, and not a house of a whig escaped. In the first of these raids Cornelius Tallman, Samuel Demarest, Jacob Cole, George Burkirk, were captured. Cornelius Demarest was killed, and Henderick Demarest, Jeremiah Westervelt and Dow Westervelt were wounded. The buildings of Peter Dmarest, Matthew Bogert, Cornelius Hyler and Samuel Demarest were burned. In the latter Abram Allen and George Campbell were murdered. Jacob Zabriskie was stabbed in fifteen places, and two negro women were shot down.

It is doubtless to these very same raids that reference is made in a letter from Closter dated May 10, 1779. That letter adds some details not given in the preceding account and is therefore transcribed:

This day about one hundred of the enemy came by the way of the New Dock, attacked the place, and carried off Cornelius Tallman, Samuel Demarest, Jacob Cole and George Burkirk; killed Cornelius Demarest; wounded Henderick Demarest, Jeremiah Westervelt, Dow Tallman, etc. They burnt the houses of Cornelius Demarest, Matthias Bogert and Cornelius Huyler, Samuel Demarest's house and barn, John Banta's house and barn, and Cornelius Bogart's and John Westervelt's barns. They attempted to burn every building they entered, but the fire was in some places extinguished. They destroyed all the furniture, etc., in many houses and abused many of the women. In their retreat they were so closely pursued by the Militia and a few Continental troops that they took off no cattle. They were of Buskirk's corps—some of our Closter and old Tappan neighbors, joined by a party of negroes. I should have mentioned the negroes first in order to grace the British arms.



A British and Hessian raid upon Hackensack is described as follows:

In the latter part of March, 1780, a party of about four hundred British Hessians and refugees passed through Hackensack on their way to attack some Pennsylvania troops at Paramus. It was about three o'clock in the night when they entered the lower part of the town. All was quiet. A small company of twenty or thirty Militia under Captain John Outwater, had retired for the night to the barracks, barns and outhouses, where those friendly to the American cause generally resorted to rest. One-half of the enemy marched quietly through, when the rear, consisting mostly of Hessians, arrived, they broke open the doors and windows, robbed and plundered and took prisoners a few peaceable inhabitants, among whom was Mr. Archibald Campbell. This gentleman, who had been for several weeks confined to his bed with the rheumatism, they forced into the street and compelled to follow them. Often in their rear, they threatened to shoot him if he did not hasten his pace. In the subsequent confusion he escaped and hid in the cellar of a house opposite New Bridge. He lived until 1798, and never experienced a return of the rheumatism.

He is said to have escaped at New Bridge by hiding under the bridge, and standing, as one version of the affair has it, for some time in two feet of water, which hydropathic treatment may account for the fact that he was cured of his painful disease, unless we may suppose that vigorous bodily exercise at the point of a bayonet, or a good thorough fright, could serve as a curative.

The Hessians burnt two dwellings and the Court House. The latter stood on the west side of the green, eight or ten rods from Campbell's tavern. Fortunately the wind was from the west, and drove the flames and sparks over the green, and the tavern was saved by the family throwing water over the roof. At this tavern outhouses were aroused, and the militia hastened across the fields, mounted horse, and alarmed the troops at Paramus. By the time the enemy had arrived at what is now Red Mills, four miles from Hackensack, they ascertained the Americans were on the way to meet them. Disappointed, they retraced their steps, and when near Hackensack turned off to the north, on the road leading to New Bridge (Old Bridge), to the left of which there is a range about half a mile distant from the road, the intervening ground being level. Here the Continentals and Militia were hurrying over, kept, however, at a distance by large flanking parties of the enemy, who, on arriving at the bridge, were detained about two hours in replacing the plank torn up by the Americans. In the meantime their parties were skirmishing with our people. Having crossed over, they marched down the east side of Hackensack through the English neighborhood, being pursued twelve miles to a considerable distance within their lines, down to Bergen Woods. They lost many killed and wounded. There were none killed on our side. A young man of the town was wounded by a spent ball, which cut his upper lip, knocked out four teeth, and was caught in his mouth. Captain Outwater received a ball below the knee that was never extracted. He carried it for many years, and it was buried with him.

The account of another raid is to this effect:

In December, 1776, it was reported that there were at Hackensack about one thousand of the enemy, and the suggestion of Huntington to Major-General Heath was to intercept them in their foragings. The latter on the 14th expressed his purpose to sweep the village, which he did the next day. Making a forced march by way of Tappan, he came upon the inhabitants by surprise; but the enemy had left. He says, "The enemy had left the lower town some days since, except five, whom we took, two of them being sick. We had taken about fifty of the disabled, and about fifty or sixty muskets, the greater part of which had been taken from the Whigs, it is supposed, and stored. At the dock we found one sloop loaded with hay, house furniture, and some spirits, etc., which we have this day unloaded, etc. A brig, loaded, ran down the river about seven miles and grounded. I am afraid we shall not be able to secure the effects. A Schooner loaded with hay, furniture, etc., which had sailed from the dock, ran on the banks of the river, the wind being very fresh, and in the night overset, by which the goods are damaged, if not lost. Two or three companies have been raising here and there in the vicinity, and field-officers appointed: one Van Burckirk, Colonel. At his home we found fifty barrels of flour, a number of hogsheds of rum, and at one Brown's, who is lieutenant colonel, about one thousand pounds of cheese. One Tenpenny is major. They are all gone to New York to have matters properly settled, get ammunition, arms, etc., and were to have returned yesterday. I believe we have luckily disconcerted them. Such inhabitants as are friendly, received us with joy, but are almost afraid to speak their sentiments, and indeed, little or no intelligence can be got from the inhabitants." In referring to the brig that ran aground seven miles below, Mr. Romeyn writes: "The brigantine which grounded just below the village was subsequently boarded, but was retaken by the enemy. Among other articles taken from her was a large chest of plate, said to belong to a Mr. Yates, but it had been put in his possession for safety at Hackensack by Mr. William Wallace. It was worth about fifteen hundred pounds.

*Revolutionary Reminiscences*—In 1778 a party of British soldiers came up the Hackensack river and burned the court house and raided the neighboring farm houses. Among the places visited was the house of Paul Vanderbeck, situated near the present home of the grandson. At the time of this raid, Paul Vanderbeck was in camp with Captain Outwater, then stationed near Paramus. Mrs. Vanderbeck was at home alone, and tried by every possible means to hide away some few things in the cellar, among which she unfortunately stored away three or four geese. When the British had stolen all the pigs and geese and almost every eatable thing, including a batch of hot bread just from the oven, together with all the butter in the house, and were about to retire with their booty, one of the imprisoned ganders, with goose-like simplicity gave a loud cry which called attention to their hiding place and resulted in their being taken along with the other plunder. These raiders placed the hot bread in the same bag with the rolls of butter, already stowed away, and Mrs. Vanderbeck rejoiced greatly when watching them depart along the lane to note the melted butter running down the backs of the red coats of the Britishers who bore that part of the forage.

Some two hours later, two British officers rode up and asked Mrs. Vanderbeck if she could furnish them with something to eat, and she informed them that their Hessian troopers had stolen everything she had to eat, except a loaf of bread which she had hidden and the cream which she was just about to churn when the raid took place. They told her to place the cream in the churn and they would do the churning for her, which they did. When they observed Mrs. Vanderbeck working the butter with a wooden ladle, they expressed surprise and commented on the superiority of this method over that of working with the hand, such as prevailed in their country. After being supplied with the remaining loaf and the new butter, and a liberal quantity of fresh milk, they each gave her a guinea to compensate for her loss and took their departure.

Three commanders—Colonel Aaron Burr, Colonel George Baylor, Brigadier General Enoch Poor, find place and mention here, for a reason previously given, and that has governed in the selection subject matter of this portion of the work, viz., their relation to our local history.

Mr. Romeyn wrote of Colonel Aaron Burr as follows:

It was just above the village of Hackensack, about two miles, in September, 1777, that Colonel Burr (Aaron Burr) played a very active part which gave him his first military reputation. Hearing, at the point where his regiment was lying, that the British had marched out of New York, and were devastating the country, and were within thirty miles of him, he started to meet them with his small force. About ten o'clock in the evening, when within three miles of Hackensack, he received information that the most advanced of the enemy pickets were only a mile distant. His men having marched thirty miles since breaking camp, and being extremely fatigued, he ordered them to lie down and keep silent until he returned. In a few moments they were asleep.

In the meanwhile, Colonel Burr went forward alone to reconnoitre. Stealthily he felt his way toward the picket and found them lying on the ground guarded by the sentinels. He was near enough to hear their watchword. He ascertained by making a wide detour that this picket was so far in advance of the main body as to be out of hearing. In gaining this information, so much time was spent, that it was within an hour of daybreak before he returned to his regiment. Quietly and quickly waking his men, he informed them of his purpose to attack the enemy's picket, and ordered them to follow a certain distance, and forbade any man to speak on pain of instant death. So accurately had the Colonel noted the locality and calculated the position of the sentinels, that he was able to lead his men between those two unsuspecting individuals at the moment when they were farthest apart; and he was almost upon the sleeping picket before a man of it began to stir. When at a distance of ten yards, Burr was challenged by a sentinel, whom he immediately shot dead, and then gave the word of attack. One officer, a sergeant, a corporal and twenty-seven privates fell into their hands, on this occasion. Only one of the pickets besides the sentinel, made any resistance, and he was overpowered after he had received two bayonet wounds. He attempted

to march away with his comrades, but after going a short distance was compelled to lie down exhausted and fainting from loss of blood. "Go a little further my good fellow," said Burr, "and we will get a surgeon for you." "Ah!" gasped the dying veteran, "all the doctors in America can do me no service, for I am a dying man; but it grieves me sore to the heart that I have served my King upward of twenty years, and at length must die with a charged musket in my hand."

Sir Henry Clinton, the British commander, to divert attention from some of his projected military movements, ordered Lord Cornwallis, Major-General Charles Grey, and General Knyphausen to undertake a foraging expedition into East New Jersey. General Washington, in order to check his movement of the British up the Hudson, "ordered Colonel Baylor, with the Third Regiment Light Dragoons of Virginia, to move from their station at Paramus, a small hamlet on Saddle River, about six miles northwest from Hackensack, and post themselves on the Hackensack river to watch the movements northward of the force under Lord Cornwallis. Colonel Baylor had up to this time proved himself a very gallant officer."

It was just at twilight, September 27, 1778, when Colonel Baylor and his troopers came to the little stream of the Hackensack, somewhat over three miles southwest from Tappan Village. Here he learned that Brigadier General Anthony Wayne was but a short distance north of Tappan with a body of militia. So fearing, perhaps, the superior rank of Wayne, and not wishing to lose his detached authority, he halted his men on the Overkill Neighborhood Road, and quartered his dragoons and one hundred and four enlisted men. Colonel Baylor, with his regimental staff officers, knocked at the farm house of Cornelius A. Haring, and his son Ralph, who had just been married, opened the door for them. They told Mr. Haring of their desire to spend the night there, and he received them willingly, although he informed them that he understood the British were lying at New Bridge and might at any time come upon them. Colonel Baylor did not appear alarmed at this statement, but after seeing that his men were well provided for, and after posting a guard of sergeant and twelve men at the bridge over the Hackensack about half a mile south of Mr. Haring's house, with strict orders to keep a patrol of two men on each road to watch them a mile below and be relieved every hour, he retired to sleep in fancied security.

Meanwhile Major-General Grey—known as "No flint General" from his habit of ordering his troops to take the flints from their guns and depend on their bayonets—advanced to make the ordered attack upon Colonel Baylor. The remainder of the story is soon told:

The troops (British) just before midnight, September 27th, marched on the road on the west bank of the Hackensack River silently and in perfect order until they arrived within half mile of the patrol on that road. Here they halted, and, guided by some Tories who knew the ground, a party of picked men—made a detour to the left through the fields, and then passed to the rear of the sergeants' guard at the bridge and the patrol on the river road, and without the slightest difficulty made them prisoners. One, at least, however, escaped. The sentinel who had escaped from the sergeants' guard at the Bridge awoke Ralph Haring, who aroused his father. The warning, however, came too late, as the British soldiers were upon the heels of the sentinel, and burst into the house with the cry of "no quarter to the rebels." Then the brutal soldiers began to bayonet the inmates. Lieutenant John Smith and his company, quartered in the barn, were quickly surrounded, and, although they surrendered, were inhumanly treated and wounded, and but few escaped. Other houses and barns in the neighborhood, where the American soldiers had been quartered, were visited by the British troops and the scenes of cruelty and bloodshed repeated. "The cries for mercy of the defenceless soldiers were answered only by acts of savage cruelty." The dragoons, surprised, incapable of successful defense, with no prospect of inflicting injury on their foe, could only sue for pity. But the bayonet was still at its bloody work, and thrust after thrust was given whenever any sign of life appeared.

The result of this slaughter was that out of the 116 men of the regiment, eleven were instantly bayoneted to death, seventeen left behind covered with bayonet wounds and expected to die, and thirty-nine were taken prisoners, eight of whom were severely wounded. The rest of the troopers escaped in the darkness. All the arms and seventy horses were part of the booty captured. A strong feeling of indignation spread over the country when this

cruel massacre was announced. "The affair, while it seemed so very brutal, was also certainly very impolitic, as the killing a few defenceless men in the night would hardly reward the enemy for the bitter hatred engendered in the hearts and openly expressed in the homes of the patriots." Congress, by special resolution, directed an investigation of the affair by Governor Livingston, and when he had secured the desired information, his report of the barbarous action was published to the world, and served to keep alive for two generations thereafter the feelings of hatred cherished by Americans toward their former foes. While great sympathy was expressed for Colonel Baylor, his carelessness and unsoldierly conduct under the circumstances brought upon him severe and merited condemnation.

In September, 1780, the American army lay at Kinderkamack, in what is now Washington township, Bergen county. While here, on the 8th of September, occurred the death of Brigadier-General Enoch Poor. A military journal of September 10, 1780, records the following:

We are now lamenting the loss of Brigadier General Poor, who died last night of putrid fever. His funeral solemnities have been attended this afternoon. The corpse was brought this morning from Paramus, and left at a house about a mile from the burying yard at Hackensack, whence it was attended to the place of interment by the following procession: A regiment of light infantry in uniform with arms reversed: four field pieces; Major Lee's regiment of light horse; General Hand and his brigade; the Major on horseback: two chaplains; the horse of the deceased, with his boots and spurs suspended from the saddle, led by a servant; the corpse borne by four sergeants, and the pall supported by six general officers. The coffin was of mahogany, and a pair of pistols, and two swords crossing each other, and tied with black crape, were placed on the top. The corpse was followed by the officers of the New Hampshire brigade of light infantry which the deceased had lately commanded. Other officers fell in promiscuously, and were followed by His Excellency, General Washington, and other general officers. Having arrived at the burying-yard the troops opened to the right and left, resting on their arms reversed; and the procession passed to the grave in the yard of the First Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack where a short eulogy was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Evans. A band of music with a number of drums and fifes played a funeral dirge, the drums were muffled with black crape, and the other officers in the procession wore crape around the left arm. The regiment of light infantry were in handsome uniform and wore in their caps long feathers of black and red. The elegant regiment of horse, commanded by Major Lee, in complete uniform and well disciplined, exhibited a martial and noble appearance.

On the tablet covering his remains this inscription may be found: "In memory of Hon. Brigadier-General Enoch Poor, of the State of New Hampshire, who departed this life on the 8th of September, 1780, aged 44 years." Washington, Lafayette and a portion of the American army attended the funeral of General Poor. In 1824 Lafayette revisited this grave, and, turning away much affected, exclaimed: "Ah! that was one of my generals."

Brigadier-General Poor, who was a native of New Hampshire, received that title in 1777, and was one of the most competent and respected officers of the Continental army, and served throughout his career, in which he rose rapidly through the ranks, from colonel to general, with distinction and honor.

*The Hessian Soldiers*—Since reaching America the members of many families had continually corresponded with relatives and friends in the old country. From their letters they had learned that some time previous to 1745 the town of Bendorf had been transferred from the sovereignty of its former owners to that of the Margrave of Anspach. At that time Germany was a most extraordinary patchwork of large and small governments, including Electorates, Duchies, Bishoprics, Free cities, estates of Imperial Knights and dominions of Land-graves and Princes. Many of the petty German rulers governed with despotic power dominions that were often no larger than one of our own counties, and frequently their territorial possessions were at detached distances. The County of Sayn-Altenkirchen comprised the districts of Altenkirchen,

Freusburg, Friedewald and Bendorf. Late in the seventeenth century this territory was the personal estate of Johannetta, wife of the Duke Joh. George I., of Sachsen-Eisenach. By her will of the 30th of November, 1685, it was to descend, under the rule of primogeniture, in the line of her eldest son. In 1741 the male line having become extinct, it passed to the descendants of her daughter, Eleanora Sophie, wife of the Margrave Johann Friedrich of Brandenburg-Anspach, and consequently fell to her grandson, the Margrave Karl Wilhelm Friedrich, of Anspach, who reigned from 1729 to 1757. If the people knew any thing of the character of the new owner of Bendorf, they could well appreciate that they had good cause for thankfulness at being citizens of free America, rather than the subjects of a ruler who was entirely without sympathy for the rights and wrongs of his people; a prince who himself was governed by impulse and prejudice, rather than by a knowledge of justice, and the desire to deal fairly with those whom the chance of birth and circumstances had placed in his power. Like all men controlled by their impulses, he could, at times, be generosity itself; but when the Margrave was in a bad temper, and his judgment distorted by passion, his cruelties were apt to be of the most atrocious character. At such a time, woe betide the noble, burgher or peasant upon whom he set his malignant eye in anger. But it is not the purpose of this work to recount the numerous instances that might be given of the severities and excesses of this prince, though many pages could be filled with tales of the idiosyncrasies and crimes that marked the career of this erratic ruler.

At the time of the rupture between the colonies and the home government, the prince over Anspach, and consequently over Bendorf, was Charles Alexander, the son of murdering Margrave. He it was who, when George III. applied to the princes of Germany for troops to aid him in subduing his revolted American subjects, supplied the English government with three regiments, aggregating 2,353 men, for which he received over \$500,000. Among the enemy captured at Trenton was a portion of one of these regiments, and its flag taken on that day was deposited in the Museum at Alexandria, Virginia. When this Museum building was burned a few years ago, the flag was destroyed, together with that of Washington's lifeguard, and other interesting relics placed there by Mr. G. W. P. Custis. It was the custom for German princes, in filling the ranks of battalions intended to be bartered to foreign governments, to secure recruits, when possible, from their outlying possessions rather than from the home dominions; it is fair to presume then that Bendorf was obliged to furnish its full quota to the forces destined for America.

When the British ministers found that an American revenue could only be collected by force of arms, they had but little difficulty in finding German rulers who were willing to sacrifice their troops in a quarrel that did not concern them, provided they were well enough paid. Duke Earnest, the prince ruling Saxe, Gotha and Altenburg, though a relative of England's King, declined peremptorily the offer of the British ministers for troops. Bancroft states that when England applied to Frederick Augustus of Saxony, he promptly answered through his minister, that "the thought of sending a part of his army to the remote countries of the New World touched too nearly his paternal tenderness for his subjects, and seemed to be too much in contrast with the rules of healthy policy." Charles Augustus, of Saxe-Weimar, refused to permit any of his subjects to recruit for service in America except vagabonds and convicts. This ruler, who was but nineteen years old, was doubtless influenced by the broad and generous spirit animating the counsels of his minister, Goethe. Frederick the Great, also, to his credit be it said, condemned the practice of putting armies in the market, but other princes were only too

glad to swell their treasuries at the cost of the loss of a few subjects. From Edward K. Lowell's valuable work on the Hessians in the Revolution, we learn that the English government secured soldiers from five German rulers, besides that of Anspach-Beyreuth. Frederic II., Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, furnished 16,992, of which 10,492 returned home after the war. From Charles I., Duke of Brunswick, were obtained 5,723, of which returned 1,441. Frederic, Prince of Waldeck, 1,225, returned 505. Frederic Augustus, Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst, 1,152, returned 984. Of the troops furnished by the Margrave, who owned Bendorf, less than one-half again saw Germany. Jones, the Tory historian, avers that the British ministry stipulated to pay the German Princes ten pounds for each man that did not return home at the close of the war; for each wounded soldier, however slight the injury, five pounds were to be paid. Commandants were careful to report even the scratch of the finger, consequently in 1786, when the bills came in from the German powers, the English were obliged to pay £471,000 in settlement. Mr. Karl Schnizlein, Royal Bavarian Director of the General Court of Justice, and secretary of the Historical Society for Mittelfranken, Germany, in a letter dated the 28th of September, 1887, said that the treaty between the British government and the Margrave Charles Alexander, of Anspach, differed very materially from those made with the other German princes. This was especially so as to—as he expresses it—"paying premiums for perished soldiers." Furthermore, that the money allowed for the Anspachian Beyreuthian troops by the British ministry was not to the personal advantage of the Margrave, but was paid into the treasury and used for the redemption of the indebtedness of the country. Mr. Schnizlein, in his letter, also states that while he does not know of any archives from which information can be obtained regarding enlistments in the troops that went to America, it is probable that among the subsidiary forces of the Margrave there were men liable to serve as soldiers from the Margraviate of Sayn-Altenkirchen.

It may be quite time that the name of the German auxiliaries of the English army in America was severed from the odium attached to it for over a century past. Most of the barbarities and cruelties practiced upon the citizens of New Jersey by the entire British forces have been charged against the so-called "Hessian" troops, and it is only within a few years that some disposition has been shown to deal justly with the record of the conduct of the German soldiery. When it is remembered that the writer is descended from an ancestry whose place of nativity presumably furnished men to swell the ranks of the so-called Mercenaries, it may fairly be considered within its province to attempt a few words in vindication of the memory of these over-maligned Hessians. Such an effort will not have been made in vain if the presentation of the following impressions and facts shall tend, even in a small degree to relieve these people from a long-standing and unmerited obloquy.

Hessians! How they have been hated by the Jersey people! The very name is still spoken by many with a prolonged hiss-s. For generations the word has been used even as a bug-a-boo with which to frighten children, and by the imperfectly read, the German troops have been stigmatized as "Dutch Robbers!" "Blood-thirsty Marauders!" and "Foreign Mercenaries!" Why blame these tools? While many of them were not saints, neither were they the miscreants and incendiaries bent on excursions of destruction and rapine that the traditions fostered by prejudice historians would have us believe. Many of these Germans were kindly souls, and probably the best-abused people of the time. Individually they were not mercenaries and a majority of the rank and file, without doubt, objected as strongly of their repugnance to coming to this country, from Schiller's protest against the custom of his country-



men's being sent across the seas in exchange for the gold of foreign governments. He tells how, on one occasion, upon orders being published directing a regiment to embark for the colonies, some privates, stepping out of the ranks, protested against crossing the ocean, and demanded of their colonel for how much a yoke the prince sold men. Whereupon the regiment was marched upon the parade ground, and the malcontents there shot. To quote Schiller: "We heard the crack of the rifles, as their brains splattered the pavement, and the whole army shouted, 'Hurrah for America!'"

Germany's despotic princes justified their human traffic with the specious plea that it is a good soldier's duty to fight when his country requires his service—that whether it is against an enemy of his own government, or that of another, should not be considered, or enter into his conception of allegiance. They argued that there is no boon so great as a full treasury, and when a subject contributed, by enlistment to that end, he was fulfilling the highest duty of citizenship. Their people, unfortunately, did not respond to such views of patriotism; consequently in securing recruits, the most severe measures were necessary. Impressment was a favorite means of filling the regimental ranks; strangers as well as citizens were in danger of being arrested, imprisoned, and sent off before their friends could learn of their jeopardy, and no one was safe from the grip of the recruiting officer. This is illustrated by an interesting account given by Johann Godfried Leume, a Leipsic student who was kidnapped while traveling, forced into the ranks of a moving regiment, and dispatched to America to fight England's battles. As every conceivable method of escape was devised by conscripts, desertions were punished with great severity, though, as a rule, not with death, as the princes found that their private soldiers had too high a monetary value in European markets to be sacrificed by the extreme penalty. In many principalities the laws obliged the towns and villages in which soldiers escaped to supply substitutes from among the sons of their most prominent citizens, and any one aiding a fugitive was imprisoned at hard labor and deprived of his civil rights. Bancroft avers that the heartless meanness of the Brunswick princes would pass belief if it was not officially authenticated. On learning of Burgoyne's surrender, they begged that their captured men might be sent to the West Indies, rather than home, fearing that on reaching Germany their complaints would prove a damage to the government trade in soldiers. Notwithstanding the severe penalties visited on deserters, when the Anhalt-Zerbst regiments—1,228 strong—on their way to embark, passed near the Prussian frontier, over 300 deserted in ten days. In 1777, when the Margrave of Anspach-Beyreuth wished to forward some recruits to America, he was obliged to march the detachment unarmed to the point of embarkation on the Main, and while on the way the recruits were guarded by a trusted troop of yagers. In spite of these precautions many escaped, and several were shot while making the endeavor.

The late Freiderich Kapp has contributed greatly to our knowledge of Hessians and Anspach soldiery. In regards to recruiting, he informs us that an officer in charge of a detachment of newly-enlisted men was directed when on the march in the old country to avoid large towns, also the vicinity of the place where any of the recruits had lived, or been formerly stationed. So great precautions were considered necessary to prevent escape that it was the duty of an officer, when billeting at night with strangers, to room with his men, and, after undressing, to deliver his weapons and the clothing of the entire party to the landlord or host. In the morning the men's clothing was not to be brought in until the officer was completely dressed and he had loaded and primed his pistols. While en route should a recruit grow restive or show signs of insubordination, the instructions were to cut the buttons and straps



from his trousers, forcing him to hold them up in walking, and thus rendering flight impossible. Lieutenant Thomas Amburey, a British officer captured with Burgoyne, in a book descriptive of his experiences in America, has much to tell regarding the Hessian contingent of the Northern army. We may suppose that his following recital as to the manner of foreign enlistments was based on information gained from German officers. "The Prince caused every place of worship to be surrounded during service and took every man who had been a soldier, and to embody these into regiments he appointed old officers, who had been many years upon half pay, to command them, or, on refusal of serving, to forfeit their half-pay. Thus were these regiments raised, officered with old veterans, who had served with credit and reputation in their youthful days, and who had retired, as they imagined, to enjoy some comfort in the decline of life." This American service was especially objectionable to the Germans, because of the knowledge that our country was the home of many of their nationality. They did not wish to fight friends. Nor were their fears groundless, for, in their first engagement after landing the battle of Long Island among the troops commanded by Lord Stirling, opposed to the Hessians, were three battalions mostly composed of Pennsylvania Germans. They were well uniformed and equipped, and looked so much like the Mercenaries that, at one time, the English thought them to be Hessians, which error cost the British a colonel and eighty privates. This was not the first time that princely avarice had been the means of causing men from the valleys of the Rhine and its tributaries to contend with each other. Lowell recounts that in 1743 Hessians stood against Hessians, 6,000 men serving in the army of King George II., and 6,000 in the opposing force of Emperor Charles VII.

When the news of the capture of the Hessians at Trenton spread through New Jersey and Pennsylvania the inhabitants thronged from every direction to view these beings that they had been led to believe were monsters; they were much astonished to find them like ordinary men of German extraction. The people were filled with wonder, however, at their strangely martial appearance; their officers, with embroidered coats and stiff carriage, were in strong contrast to the easy-going commanders of the Continental forces, while the men in their dress and accoutrements presented a very different appearance from that of the generally poorly clad and equipped soldiers of the young Republic. This was especially true of the grenadiers. They wore very long skirted blue coats, which looked fine on parade; but were ill-calculated for rapid marching; a yellow waistcoat extended below the hips, and yellow breeches were met at the knee by black gaiters. A thick paste of tallow and flour covered the hair, which was drawn tightly back and plaited into a tail which hung nearly to the waist. Their mustaches were fiercely stiffened with black paste, while above all towered a heavy brass-fronted cap. When in full marching order they must needs have had stout legs and broad backs to have sustained the weight they were forced to carry; in addition to cumbersome belts, a cartouche box and a heavy gun, each man's equipment included sixty rounds of ammunition, an enormous sword, a canteen holding a gallon, a knapsack, blanket, haversack, hatchet, and his proportion of tent equipage.

These Trenton captives were sent over the Delaware into Pennsylvania and quartered at Newtown. Lord Stirling, who was there, received the officers with much consideration, saying, "Your General De Heister treated me like a brother when I was a prisoner" (after the battle of Long Island). "And so, gentlemen, will you be treated by me." Corporal Johannes Reuber, one of the captives, writes in his journal that in passing through the towns and villages the Germans were upbraided and treated with contumely by the populace, which continued until Washington caused notices to be posted throughout

the vicinity, saying that the Hessians had been compelled to become combatants, and should be treated with kindness and not with enmity. The prisoners were very grateful to Washington for being allowed to retain their baggage and for their generally kind treatment. In their gratitude for conduct so opposed to what they had expected, they called their illustrious conqueror "a very good rebel."

General De Heister, referred to by Lord Stirling, was an old man, who, after fifty years of service, yielded to the earnest entreaty of his personal friend, the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, and consented to command the 8,700 Hessians who came to America to join Howe's army. During the prolonged voyage the old gentleman exhausted his whole stock of tobacco and patience. From his transport he thus wrote to Sir George Collier, of H. M. S. "Rainbow," who commanded the convoying warships: "I have been imposed on and deceived, for I was assured the voyage would not exceed six or seven weeks; it is now more than fourteen since I embarked, and full three months since I left England, yet I see no more prospect of landing than I did a week after our sailing. I am an old man, covered with wounds, and inebilitated by age and fatigues, and it is impossible I should survive if the voyage continues much longer." Sir George visited the veteran on his ship and raised his spirits by plentifully supplying him with fresh provisions and tobacco, and by assuring him that the voyage would soon terminate. The old German called upon his band to play, brought out some old hock, and Sir George left him quite exhilarated after drinking in many potations the health of the King, the Landgrave, and many other friends.

Of the German officers, Revolutionary literature teems with testimony as to their courtesy and good breeding, and numerous instances could be cited going to show that they often endeared themselves to the people that they were here ostensibly to subdue. Among those of leading rank, De Heister, Riedesel, Donop and Knyphausen left on the communities most agreeable impressions. The latter was a man of honor, possessed a most kindly nature, and while stationed in Philadelphia won the favorable consideration of the citizens. In appearance he was rather distinguished, erect and slender in figure, with sharp martial features. He was very polite, bowing to all respectable persons met on the street, and was fair and honorable in his dealings. In May, 1782, when this general, in company with Sir Henry Clinton, embarked from New York for England, a diarist of that time recites: "General Knyphausen has the good wishes of all people, but Sir Henry leaves a poor character behind him." Bancroft characterizes Riedesel as a man of honor and activity; and the same historian speaks of De Heister as a brave old man, cheerful in disposition, good natured, bluntly honest and upright. Colonel Donop it was who fell in the glacié of Fort Mercer, amid the great slaughter which the gallant but rash charge led by him had ensured. Colonel Greene, who displayed much bravery in repulsing the enemy, was most humane in his treatment of the wounded that his cannon balls and grape shot had left piled in front of the fortification's double abattis. Among Colonel Donop's last words, before his death, which occurred a few days after the action, were: "I fall a victim to my own ambition, and to the avarice of my prince; but full of thankfulness for the good treatment I have received from my generous enemy."

As to the Hessian officers of lesser rank, equally good tidings have come down to us. Mr. De Lancey, in his paper on Mount Washington and its capture, published in the first volume of the Magazine of American History, avers that the Hessian officers in America were polite, courteous, and almost without exception well educated; he recites that, as far as birth was concerned, the

English officers of Howe's army were much inferior in social rank to those of the Germans. Any rich Englishman could make his boy a gentleman by buying him a commission, but in Germany it was necessary for a youth to be one by birth if he aspired to be an officer. Mrs. Martha J. Lamb recounts in her interesting *History of the City of New York*, that Mrs. Thomas Clark, a widow lady, owned and occupied with her daughters an attractive country seat near Twenty-fifth street and Tenth avenue. She was greatly distressed because of a party of Hessians being quartered on her property. Like every one else at that time, she supposed them to be iniquitous persons, who would visit upon her family all manner of indignities. To Mrs. Clark's great relief, she found her apprehensions groundless. Nothing was disturbed, and the commanding officer proved not only to be a gentleman, but so considerate and agreeable that he became a favorite both with herself and her daughters. Early in the war experiences of a like character were frequent. Mrs. Eilet, in her "*Domestic History*," tells that after Howe's army had advanced into Westchester county, a Mrs. Captain Whetten, living near New Rochelle, noticed one day that a black flag had been set up near her house. Upon asking an English officer its meaning, she was much distressed by his replying, "Heaven help you, madam, a Hessian camp is to be established here." Her fears were unnecessary, as when the Germans arrived good feeling soon existed between them and the family. One of the officers was quartered in the house; when night came Mrs. Whetten was about sending to some distance for clean sheets for his bed, when he protested against her inconveniencing herself on his account, saying: "Do not trouble yourself, madam; straw is good enough for a soldier."

Graydon, in his memoirs, gives an account of his spending the winter of 1778 in Reading, Pennsylvania. There were a number of officers, prisoners on parole; among them several Germans, "who," to quote the author's words, "had really the appearance of being what you would call downright men. One old gentleman, a colonel, was a great professional reader, whom on his application I accommodated with books such as I had. Another of them, a very portly personage, was enthusiastically devoted to music, in which he was so much absorbed as to seldom go abroad. But of all the prisoners, one Graff, a Brunswick officer, taken by General Gates' army, was admitted to the greatest privileges. Under the patronage of Dr. Potts, who had been principal surgeon in the Northern Department, he had been introduced to our dancing parties, and being always afterward invited, he never failed to attend. He was a young man of mild and pleasing manners. There was also a Mr. Stulzoe, of the Brunswick Dragoons, than whom I have seldom seen a figure more martial, or a manner more indicative of that manly openness which is supposed to belong to the character of a soldier."

It would be interesting to learn just how so deep seated an aversion to the Hessians first became planted in the minds of the people, particularly in those of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. It could not have been because of their nationality, as among the populations of those States were many Germans who had always been appreciated as a worthy folk, quiet rather than bellicose in character. Yet, for some mysterious reason, these Rhenish soldiers were looked upon with great dread by the inhabitants, especially by those who knew the least of them. The terror they inspired was often dissipated by a better acquaintance, as the private soldiers, as a rule, were found to be—with, of course, individual exceptions—simple-minded souls and more afraid of their officers than of anything else. Mr. Onderdonk, in his "*Revolutionary Incidents*," speaks of them as "A kind, peaceable people, inveterately fond of smoking and of pea coffee; their offences were of the sly kind, such as steal-

ing at night, while the British and new raised corps were insolent, domineering, and inclined to violence and bloodshed."

Gouverneur Morris, in 1777, was ordered by the convention of the State of New York to prepare a narrative of the conduct of the British toward American prisoners. Among the papers submitted was an affidavit of Lieutenant Troop of the militia, which recited that he and other officers confined on Long Island were much abused by nearly all of the British officers, and in their presence by the soldiers; they were insulted and called rebels, scoundrels, villains and robbers. That when imprisoned at Flatbush they were given so short an allowance of biscuits and salt pork "that," to use his own words, "several of the Hessians soldiers took pity on their situation, and gave them some apples, and at one time some fresh beef, which much relieved them." The following extract is from a letter written by Washington at Morristown on the 5th of February, 1777, to Samuel Chase, one of a committee of seven appointed by Congress to inquire into the conduct of the British and Hessian officers toward American soldiers, and toward the citizens of New York and New Jersey: "I shall employ some proper person to take the depositions of people in the different parts of the Province of New Jersey, who have been plundered after having taken protection and subscribed the Declaration. One thing I must remark in favor of the Hessians, and that is, that our people who have been prisoners generally agree that they received much kinder treatment from them than from the British officers and soldiers. The barbarities at Princeton were all committed by the British, there being no Hessians there."

Max Von Eelking, in his "*de Deutschen Hulpstruppen in Nordamerikanischen Befreiungskriege, 1776 bis 1783*," speaks of the effect that the landing of the Hessians on Long Island had upon the inhabitants. After telling that they were in great awe of the Germans, and that many fled on their approach, he goes on to say: "When the first fear and excitement among the population had subsided, and people had become aware that after all they had not to deal with robbers and anthropophagi, they returned to their homes, and were not a little surprised to find not only their dwellings as they left them, but also the furniture, their effects, aye, even their money and trinkets. The fact was that the Germans, used to discipline, did not ask for more than they were entitled to. Their mutual relations now took a more friendly form, and it was not a rare case that a thorough republican would treat the quartered soldier like one entitled to his hospitality and carefully nurse the sick or wounded one." During the winter of 1776 there was living at Burlington a Mrs. Margaret Morris, who recorded her experiences in a journal, of which a few copies were printed for private circulation. When Count Donop's command penetrated as far as Mount Holly, she, in common with every one else, was at first much exercised over the proximity of the abhorred Hessians. On the 17th of December the following entry was made in her diary: "A friend made my mind easy by telling me that he had passed through the town where the Hessians were said to be 'playing the very mischief:' it is certain there were numbers of them at Mount Holly, but they behaved very civilly to the people, excepting only a few persons who were actually in rebellion, as they termed it, whose goods, etc., they injured."

The bitter feeling evinced by the people toward the Hessians was probably engendered by the conduct of the mercenary troops at the battle of Long Island. There is no doubt that during that engagement they were guilty of unnecessary cruelties, but any fair-minded person, familiar with all the facts, must admit that the circumstances of ignorance and false teaching palliate to a certain extent their behavior on that occasion. The Long Island Historical Society, in its account of the battle, publishes the letter of an officer in Fraser's

Scotch Battalion, from which I make the following extract: "The Hessians and our brave Highlanders gave no quarter, and it was a fine sight to see with what alacrity they dispatched the rebels with bayonets, after we had surrounded them so that they could not resist. We took care to tell the Hessians that the rebels had resolved to give no quarter to them in particular; which made them fight desperately, and put all to death who fell into their hands." The statement of this blood-thirsty Highland officer is corroborated by the before referred to historian, Max von Eelking. He records: "That the Hessians were very much exasperated and furious, is not to be denied; the course pursued by the Hessians was urged upon them by the Britons." Colonel Von Heeringen says on this subject, in his letter to Colonel Von Lossburg: "The English soldiers did not give much quarter, and constantly urged our men to follow their example."

That the heart of the Hessians was not in their work of aiding in the subjugation of Great Britain's colonists is proven by the fact of their frequent desertions. It is estimated that of the nearly 30,000 German troops brought to America by the English, more than 5,000 deserted, many of them becoming valued citizens of the country; and frequent instances can be shown of their descendants ranking among the leading people of the United States. Judge Jones, in his "History of New York," avers that Henry Ashdore was the first in America of the name now so well known under its anglicized form of Astor. He was a peasant from Waldorf, in Baden, who came to this country with the British during the Revolutionary War, but after a short period, managed to escape their service, and entered into that of the "Art and Mystery of Butchering." After the cessation of hostilities he induced his youngest brother, then a youth of twenty, to come to New York. This was John Jacob Astor, who died in 1848, the richest man of his day in America. Mr. J. G. Rosengarten, in an interesting paper read before the Newport Historical Society, in 1886, informs us that the ancestor of General George A. Custer was a Hessian soldier named Kuster, who was among those captured by Gates in 1777. He settled in Pennsylvania, but subsequently removed to Maryland, where the distinguished general's father was born in 1806. John Conrad Dochlar, an Anspach sergeant, in enumerating in his diary the German troops made prisoners at Yorktown, mentions the "Prince Royal" regiment of Hesse-Cassel as having once been strong, "but now a great sufferer from death and desertion;" and the Anspach and Beyreuthian regiments as having had about "forty killed and wounded, besides losing fifty deserters." While Burgoyne's captured army was on the march to Virginia, there were many desertions among the Germans, who, as Lieutenant Amburey—before quoted—says, "Seeing in what a comfortable manner their countrymen lived, left us in great numbers as we marched through New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Washington, in a letter to Congress from Englishtown, on the day of the battle of Monmouth, writes that thus far Sir Henry Clinton, in his march through the Jerseys, had lost by desertion 500 men; six days later General Arnold, who had been left in command at Philadelphia, reported that 576 deserters had reached that city, of whom 440 were Germans. General Greene, in a letter to John Adams, written from Basking Ridge in March, 1777, thus speaks of the Germans captured on Christmas Day: "The mild and gentle treatment the Hessian prisoners have received since they have been in our possession has produced a great alteration in their disposition. Desertions prevail among them. One whole brigade refused to fight or to do duty, and were sent prisoners to New York. Rancor and hatred prevails between them and the British soldiers." From Lossing we learn that of the officers captured at Trenton, Ensign Carle Fried Frurer, of the Knyphausen regiment, and Ensign Kleinsmith joined the American



army; and the historian, Onderdonk claims that many leading families of Long Island trace their descent from deserters from the ranks of the mercenary troops. On the Sunday after the battle of Princeton, General Maxwell, with some Jersey militia, came out of the Short Hills, and, falling suddenly on the British post at Elizabethtown, made prisoners of fifty Waldeckers and forty Highlanders. A writer describes this affair in a letter dated at Philadelphia on the 16th of January, and recites that "the English troops at Elizabethtown would not suffer the Waldeckers to stand sentry at the outposts, several of them having deserted and come over to us."

At the time of the battle of Germantown, there was living in that place a rich German baker named Christopher Ludwick. Having learned that among the prisoners taken during that engagement there were eight Hessians, this patriotic baker conceived the idea of putting his unfortunate countrymen to a more valuable service than that of being guarded or paroled. He went to headquarters and induced the commander-in-chief to place these men completely in his hands, the only proviso being that there should come to them no bodily harm. He then constituted himself their host and guide, and taking them all about Philadelphia and its vicinity showed them how the Germans were prospering in this country; how comfortably they were housed, what fine churches they had, with what freedom and independence they followed their vocations, and with what happiness those in the humbler pursuits of life were living. This wise custodian then dismissed his prisoners, charging them to return to their regiments and inform their fellow-soldiers of all that they had seen, and explain to them the happiness awaiting those who would desert and settle in Pennsylvania. The seed thus planted bore rich fruit. It is said that among the desertions resulting from this action, numbers afterward became prosperous citizens of Philadelphia. Ludwick's success in this enterprise encouraged him to further endeavors in the same direction; he visited a Hessian camp on Staten Island, and, without detection, succeeded in causing several soldiers to flee to Pennsylvania. This honest German afterward became baker general to the American army. He is said to have often been a visitor at headquarters, where Washington recognized his worth and appreciated to the full the value of his services.

Speaking of President Washington brings to mind the fact that his coachman had once been one of the despised Hessian soldiers.

*The War of the Rebellion*—Upon the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion in 1861, when call was issued by the President for 75,000 men, the quota for the State of New Jersey was 3,120 men, or four regiments of 780 each, to be detached from the four general military divisions of the State. The War Department also required that in addition to the regiments called for, the reserve militia in the several States should be organized as rapidly as possible.

Governor Olden received the requisition of the War Department on the 17th of April, and immediately issued a proclamation directing all individuals or organizations willing to respond to the call to report themselves within twenty days. On the same day he notified the War Department that the call for troops would be attended to as rapidly as possible, and issued orders to major-generals of the several military divisions of the State to detail each one regiment of ten companies, and also to organize immediately the reserve militia in their respective brigades. The major-general, in detailing the regiments required, were directed to accept the services of volunteers, but if the requisite number did not offer, they were required to draft from the reserve militia to make up the deficiency. New Jersey's quota under the first call was filled in a few days.

At Hackensack a meeting was held on April 22, 1861, presided over by Hon. J. A. Zabriskie, when a committee was appointed to draft resolutions, and after remarks by William S. Banta, Esq., the following were drafted:

"WHEREAS, The union of the States is in danger, and the Constitution, framed at so great a cost by our fathers, which contains within itself all needful provisions for the necessities of the government, has been set at defiance; and

"WHEREAS, Our national flag has been insulted and government property invaded and seized by armed traitors, therefore,

"Resolved, That the Union shall be preserved at all hazards, the Constitution upheld, the right of the government vindicated and the Declaration of Independence maintained in its full spirit and power.

"Resolved, That for the defense and maintenance of our country and its institutions we are prepared, if need be, to sacrifice our wealth, shed our blood, and lay down our lives.

"Resolved, That our country is the best country in the world, and that we are not prepared to witness its destruction without first exerting all the means at our command for its perpetuation.

"Resolved, That Bergen County will stand by our national banner in the eventful crisis and those who go out from among us to the tented field to uphold that sacred banner merit and will receive our warmest sympathy and aid.

"Resolved, That a committee of six be appointed by this meeting to provide means for the support of those left destitute by the absence of their husbands or fathers who may volunteer in the defense of their country."

The following gentlemen were appointed such committee: D. A. Berry, Garret G. Ackerson, W. S. Banta, John L. Earle, John H. Banta and John J. Anderson. A book being then opened for volunteers, a large number of names were enrolled.

Under an act of Congress, approved July 22, 1861, the Twenty-second Regiment was organized, and on September 22, 1862, was mustered into the United States service for nine months. This regiment, the Twenty-second Infantry, was the contribution of Bergen county, and consisted of 939 men, including officers. These men consisted chiefly of men from the agricultural districts, robust and soldiery in appearance. The regiment started to Washington, D. C., on the 29th of September, 1862, and upon their arrival were ordered into camp at Georgetown, having been assigned to a provisional brigade, "Casey's defenses at Washington." After remaining until the last of December they were sent to Aquia Creek, Virginia, and assigned to Patrick's brigade, provost-guard, Army of the Potomac, their duties being the guarding of the railroad, transferring of wounded prisoners, etc. They were next placed in the Third Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps. Their only engagement was that of Chancellorsville, Virginia, on the 2nd and 3rd of May, 1863. Upon the expiration of their term of enlistment the regiment was ordered to return to New Jersey for its discharge, and was mustered out of service at Trenton on the 25th of June, 1863, their term of service having expired on the 18th of that month. Previous to being mustered out at Trenton, they were given a magnificent reception by the ladies and citizens, Major Frank Mills, of that city, delivering an appropriate address on the occasion. The companies returning to Hackensack were also received with warm congratulations, and a collation was served at the Mansion House.

The original field, staff and line officers of the regiment were:

Field and Staff—Cornelius Fornett, colonel; Alexander Douglas, lieutenant-colonel; Abraham G. Demarest, major; John F. Satterthwaite, adjutant; Ural B. Titus, quartermaster; Jacob B. Quick, surgeon; Samuel A. Jones, assistant surgeon; John E. Cary, second assistant surgeon; Abraam G. Ryerson, chaplain.

Non-commissioned staff—John Ferdon, sergeant-major; James T. Gunnelly, quartermaster-sergeant; Frederick P. Van Riper, commissary-sergeant; Benjamin S. Mennier, hospital-steward.

Line officers: Company A—Robert W. Berry, captain; Jacob Post, first lieutenant; Jacob S. Lozier, second lieutenant. Company B—Abraham Van Emburgh, captain; Jacob Z.



Van Blarcom, first lieutenant; Benjamin Z. Van Emburgh, second lieutenant. Company C—Samuel D. Demarest, captain; William J. Demarest, first lieutenant; Joseph P. Vreeland, second lieutenant. Company D—John C. Westervelt, captain; Walter H. Rumsey, first lieutenant; Nicholas Collington, second lieutenant. Company E—William Chippendale, captain; William Drem, first lieutenant; John Gilham, second lieutenant. Company F—James M. Ayers, captain; Jacob Titus, first lieutenant; George W. Cubberley, second lieutenant. Company G—John H. Margerum, captain; Richard H. Ivory, first lieutenant; William C. Vanderwater, second lieutenant. Company H—Daniel D. Blauvelt, captain; Thomas G. T. Paterson, first lieutenant; George Kingsland, second lieutenant. Company I—Thomas H. Swenarton, captain; Joseph A. Blauvelt, first lieutenant; David C. Blauvelt, second lieutenant. Company K—Richard C. Dey, captain; Garret J. Christie, first lieutenant; James Christie, second lieutenant.

Early in January, 1863, the Twenty-second Regiment was removed to Belle Plains and attached to the left wing of General Franklin's division, brigade of General Paul. On February 1, 1863, Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Douglas resigned his commission, and Major A. G. Demarest was afterward promoted to the colonelcy. Promotions were:

Major Abraham G. Demarest, promoted to colonel January 26, 1863; Captain Abraham Van Emburg, promoted to lieutenant-colonel, vice Alexander Douglass, resigned, February 20, 1863; Captain Samuel D. Demarest, promoted to major, February 20, 1863; Assistant Surgeon William S. Janney, promoted to surgeon, March 27, 1863, died of typhoid fever in camp near White Oak Church, Va., June 1, 1863; Second Lieutenant Jacob S. Loxier, promoted to captain, January 16, 1863; First Lieutenant Joseph A. Blauvelt, promoted to captain, May 18, 1863; Second Lieutenant George Kingsland, promoted to first lieutenant, November 20, 1862; Second Lieutenant James Christie, promoted to captain, May 18, 1863; Second Lieutenant Benjamin Z. Van Emburgh, promoted to captain, February 21, 1863; Second Lieutenant Joseph Vreeland, promoted to captain, February 22, 1863; Sergeant Stephen Hopper, promoted to First Lieutenant, March 11, 1863; First Sergeant Garret M. Campbell, promoted to second lieutenant, January 16, 1863; Corporal Richard A. Terhune, promoted to second lieutenant, January 16, 1863; Corporal Richard A. Terhune, promoted to second lieutenant, March 11, 1863; Sergeant Milton Birley, promoted to first sergeant, September 1, 1862; First Sergeant John A. Van Buskirk, promoted to first lieutenant, September 2, 1862; First Sergeant Albert Forbush, promoted to first lieutenant, May 18, 1863; First Sergeant Gilbert T. Bogart, promoted second lieutenant, November 20, 1862, and to first lieutenant, May 18, 1863; Sergeant George A. Ward, promoted to first lieutenant, May 18, 1863; Sergeant George A. Ward, promoted to first sergeant, January 1, 1863; First Sergeant Andrew Van Emburg, promoted to first lieutenant, February 21, 1863, and to captain, May 18, 1863; Sergeant Charles Van Riper, promoted to first lieutenant, May 18, 1863; Sergeant Thomas Eckerton, promoted to first sergeant, March 8, 1863; Corporal John S. Townsend, promoted to sergeant, June 1, 1863; Corporal William Cowperthwaite, promoted to sergeant, January 1, 1863; Corporal Nicholas P. Royce, promoted to sergeant, February 4, 1863; Corporal Cornelius Van Horn, promoted to sergeant, March 11, 1863; Corporal George A. Brinkerhoff, promoted to sergeant, March 11, 1863; Corporal Aaron Vanderbeek, promoted to sergeant, March 18, 1863; Corporal Abraham H. Hopper, promoted to sergeant, March 18, 1863; Corporal David J. Blackledge, promoted to sergeant, April 7, 1863; Private Peter L. Conklin, promoted to second lieutenant, February 22, 1863; Corporal Isaac D. Bogert, promoted to sergeant, March 1, 1863; Private Cornelius Koert, promoted to corporal, March 1, 1863.

*The War with Spain*—During the Spanish-American War four companies from Bergen county were mustered into the United States service at Sea Girt, New Jersey, May 2, 1898. Their destination was Cuba. On June 1 the regiment left Sea Girt for Camp Cuba Libre, Jacksonville, Florida, and was attached to the Second Brigade, First Division, Seventh Army Corps, General Fitzhugh Lee, commander. It returned home September 24, and was mustered out of the United States service November 17, 1898, at Paterson, New Jersey.

## CHAPTER VIII. CHURCHES.

The early Dutch settlers were very religious. In every farm house family prayers were held daily, and the Bible read to the household. Not a meal

would be eaten until the father offered thanks. They were truthful and honest in their dealings with others, but exacted every cent due them. They showed but little charity toward their neighbors, who were supposed to care for themselves. In fact, they followed more the teachings of the Old Testament, rather than the New. With them it was "An eye for an eye." They approached real meanness in their habits of thrift; and while they begrudgingly gave to the support of their own church small sums, they steered clear of all charitable enterprises. They were hard workers, to be sure; but only for their own profit. Not one of them was noted for good works at a time when such were needed among the laboring class, who received a wage scarcely large enough for subsistence. Attendance at public worship was scrupulously observed, and every Sunday these farmers of Polifly might be seen going with their families to and from the Dutch Reformed Church, Hackensack, to listen to a lengthy and profound sermon delivered in Dutch. Their conveyance would consist of an open wagon, whose seats were chairs, and whose power, a yoke of oxen, driven by an old darkey slave, who (as was said), having no soul, did not need the help of sermons.

There was a time when intoxicating liquor was as plentiful as water, and drunkenness abounded among all classes, for which there were fines of from one to ten shillings, in default of which the offender was placed in the stocks from six to twenty-four hours. This was particularly hard on the slaves, who, having no money, went to the stocks, which were located near what is now Essex street, Hackensack.

The proper observance of Sunday was enjoined by law, but only to the extent of refraining from labor and public tipling. All prize fights, games, cock fights and bull-baiting were forbidden, and all night walkers, after nine of the clock, and all liars, were to be fined or placed in the stocks for from five to ten hours.

Although Lodi, as a village, may be considered as having been founded about 1825, nearly twenty years elapsed before a church was established. This delay was because many of the mill workers continued to reside in Paterson, to and from which they walked daily, on account of the scarcity of houses in Lodi. Others (mostly Dutch), who boarded here, attended the Reformed churches either at Acquackanonk (Passaic) or Hackensack. About 1845-1850 a building boom began, furnishing the necessary houses, which were soon filled by the out-of-towners, who directed their attention toward a house of worship.

By 1845 many families from (Down East) the Eastern States, which was then a stronghold of the Congregationalists, settled and became a power in the little village, predominated by the Dutch for about ten years, when their numbers began to dwindle by deaths and removals, which were not made up by others of their kind, who, having heard of Lodi and its isolation from other calico print works, refused to come here, and in a few years were in the minority. They were the prime movers in the organization of the Congregational church of Lodi in 1845, whose services were held in the homes of its members until 1852, when a lot was obtained and a church erected. This was on Church lane, opposite what has been known for half a century past as the "Brick" Church, in the basement of which the district school was held. In 1856 the building was destroyed by fire, rebuilt immediately, and again destroyed by fire, in 1862, but never rebuilt on the same ground. Instead, the brick building now standing was erected, and where a united congregation worshipped until dissensions among the members caused a split and secession in 1878. Those who seceded erected in 1880 a frame building on Main street, just south the present large stone church, where, as the Reformed congrega-

tion, they have continued services ever since. The present minister, strong and active, although eighty years old, is the Rev. Isaac Contant, who has been the minister twenty-six years.

The faction that refused to secede remained in the brick building still standing on Church lane, where they continued services several years and then disbanded, when some of the members joined the seceders and some the Holland Reformed church, while still others got together and formed the True Reformed or Seceder church, which still is very much alive, having their own place of worship on Church hill.

The first Holland Reformed church was organized in 1859. A house of worship was erected in the village of Lodi, at a cost of about \$2,500, during the same year. In 1868 the General Synod of the Holland Reformed Church in America directed that the term Holland be dropped from the name of the church, or placed in brackets. A majority of the members of this church in Lodi, with their pastor, Rev. W. C. Wust, disapproved of the change, and refused to comply with the direction. A minority, on the other hand, conceded the right of the General Synod to modify the name of the church, and were ready to carry out the direction. A question arose as to which party should have the church edifice. A long course of litigation followed, which terminated in favor of the minority. Over the entrance to this church is: Ref'd Dutch Church. Hollandsche Gereformeerde. H. G. R. C. Built 1860.

The body which seceded from the First (Holland) Reformed Church in 1868 assumed the name "Netherland Reformed Church." The pastor (Rev. W. C. Wust, under whose leadership the secession was consummated) in 1876 gave a plot of ground to the society, on which an edifice was erected at a cost of \$2,000. This church is now known as the Christian Reformed, which at this writing is without a pastor.

In 1878 the founders of the Second Reformed Church of Lodi Village seceded from the Congregational church. They were accompanied in their movement by the former pastor of the Congregational church, Rev. R. M. Offerd. The secession from the Congregational church was due to a dispute as to the regularity of the ordination of Mr. Offerd. On the 17th of September, 1878, he was admitted to the Classis of Paramus, and on the 10th of October of the same year was installed as pastor of the Second Reformed Church. This congregation in 1900 erected the handsome stone edifice on Main street, of which the present pastor is Rev. A. J. Van Houten, who came here in 1913.

The Church of the Lord Jesus Christ, the latest Protestant church in Lodi, erected a spacious, modern house of worship on James street in 1912, to accommodate the Italian population. Under care of the Rev. J. M. Meccia, the present pastor, the congregation has grown very rapidly and is still forging ahead rapidly.

Of the Catholic churches, that of St. Francis de Sales (particularly described elsewhere herein), had the field entirely alone for fifty-eight years continuously, or until 1917, when Rev. Father Falzone organized St. Joseph's Catholic Church, and a year later erected a substantial church of reinforced concrete, at the corner of James and Mercer streets, the need of which was soon made apparent by its rapid growth.

Fifty years ago the colored Protestants organized the Zion Methodist Church, purchased a lot, corner South Main street and Terhune avenue, upon which a small church was built. But upon the deaths of Samuel Scudder, Harry Jackson, Thomas Hillgrove and Henry Dunson, the pastor, activities ceased and about thirty years ago was abandoned.

For nearly a score of years previous to about 1876, Lodi was the Mecca for church-goers, hundreds of Catholics and Protestants might be seen trudging

their weary way from Passaic over the county bridge and the Lodi road, through Peck Hook to the Lodi churches every Sunday. The greater loyalty of the Catholics to their church over the Protestants was evidenced by their regularity, which storm, cold nor heat did not affect. The writer often saw them on their long walk, of which they thought nothing.

The Order of Felician Sisters of St. Francis is a benevolent and charitable organization for the purpose of protecting, educating and training orphan children of Polish parents who have settled in this country. The provincial house and office of this organization is located at Buffalo, New York. It was in August, 1909, that the executives of this order decided to establish a branch of the organization in close proximity to the great metropolis of New York City and its surrounding communities, where many families from the kingdom of Poland had settled and established their homes.

After careful investigation by a number of the representatives of the order, it was finally decided to secure a suitable site at Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, where representatives of the Buffalo province secured a tract of land, comprising twenty-seven and one-half acres, which formerly constituted the old Vandusen homestead and mill property in the town of Lodi. Soon after acquiring title to this property the farm house and the mill buildings were converted into temporary housing for the convent and orphanage of the Order of Felician Sisters of St. Francis.

It was here that the order first began to provide for and shelter, as well as educate, the orphan boys and girls, who were sent to this institution from New York City and the surrounding communities. The magnitude of this grand and noble work soon became recognized by these people of Polish antecedents, and the number of wards increased so rapidly that it was found necessary to provide more buildings to properly care for the rapidly increasing numbers of children. Accordingly, in September, 1913, the directress, Sister Mary Jerome, secured the services of Mr. John Skvarla, an architect and builder of Passaic, New Jersey, who executed the drawings for the plans of the new buildings. Soon after the plans had been accepted and approved by the provincial province of the Order of Felician Sisters of St. Francis, ground was broken and the cornerstone was laid September 7, 1914, with appropriate ceremonies by the Rt. Rev. C. Kozlowski, bishop of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, with the approval and consent of the Rt. Rev. John J. O'Connor, bishop of the Newark Roman Catholic Diocese. The work of construction was rapidly carried forward to completion and on July 22, 1915, the present attractive chapel edifice and dormitories, containing class rooms and executive offices, were dedicated by the Rt. Rev. John J. O'Connor, of Newark, New Jersey.

The entire group of buildings, along with the church edifice, are of an attractive and noble aspect expressive of the great and good work that is being carried forward under their roofs, and not only stand as a specimen of architectural achievement, but furnish a grand example of human sympathy and benevolence. The curriculum of this institution, comprises a course of study in the Academy of the Immaculate Conception, for four years, which qualifies the graduate students for the Catholic University at Washington, D. C. It is of interest to note that at the beginning of his organization at Lodi there were but seven children being cared for; this number rapidly increased and at the present time, 1921, there are over 130 orphan children being provided for, and educated by this organization at Lodi. This institution has provided for, and educated, over 395 destitute children, a number of whom are to-day capable and successful educators, while many have attained success in other pursuits.

The Order of Felician Sisters of St. Francis is divided into two sections,

the arch diocese, and the diocese; the former comprises the territorial regions of New York, Philadelphia, Boston and Baltimore; the latter of Albany, Brooklyn, Harrisburg, Hartford, Manchester, New Hampshire; Newark and Trenton, New Jersey, and Springfield, Massachusetts.

The afore-mentioned order at present have listed in its parochial schools throughout its entire domain 28,486 scholars, and in its academic department, forty-two students. In connection with the Lodi institution, the Order of Felician Sisters of St. Francis there is also a working girls' house.

Mother Mary Bonaventure was the first provincial general commissary of the order, at the time the convent and orphanage of the Felician Sisters of St. Francis of Lodi was founded. She continued her noble and faithful services with this institution up to 1913, at which time Mother Mary Benedicta succeeded to the position, and faithfully directed and managed the convent and orphanage up to the year 1920. At this time the present superioress, Mother Mary Hortulana, was placed in charge of the convent and orphanage at Lodi, where she had been engaged for seven years preceding. In 1910 the Felician Sisters of St. Francis secured a plot of ground and buildings thereon, directly opposite the convent and orphanage, which they had converted into a chaplain's residence, where the Rev. L. Mscisz now resides and ministers to the spiritual needs of the children and all the adults associated and identified with the convent.

This organization has developed from the \$23,000 convent and orphanage to the present mammoth organization with its modern buildings, furnishings and accessory features, with a valuation of over \$300,000.

*St. Joseph's Catholic Church of Lodi*—The Italian families, who were among the early settlers of their people in the town of Lodi, New Jersey, and the surrounding community, attended worship at St. Francis De Salles, located in the town of Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey. In 1913 the Rt. Rev. Bishop John J. O'Connor directed the Rev. Father Carlin, then director of St. Francis De Salles, to begin mission services in the town of Lodi for the spiritual help and comfort of the Italian families. Their first place of meeting was at 42 Main street, opposite the Municipal building.

In 1914 the Rev. Father Anthony Falzone, the assistant of St. Francis De Salles, succeeded Father Carlin, and had charge of the mission on Main street, where he served and increased the membership during the ensuing years. In 1916 Father Falzone purchased a tract of land on the corner of spring and summer streets, where the present St. Joseph's Catholic Church now stands. The church was erected during the year 1916, and in May 30, 1917, it was dedicated by Rev. Montelione.

During the years, from 1914 to 1918, Rev. Anthony Falzone had succeeded in building up a membership of over 500 families of Italian settlers and residents of the community, aggregating about 3,000 souls.

Father Falzone was given charge of the congregation of St. Joseph's Catholic Church, and he has faithfully ministered to the spiritual needs of all his parishioners, and by his ministrations and sympathy has won the love and affection of his people.

In 1916 Father Anthony Falzone acquired by purchase the building and lot facing Spring street, and at the present time, 1921, the building is the rectory of St. Joseph's Catholic Church.

Rev. Father Anthony Falzone was born in the town of St. Caterina Villoriosa, Province of Caltanissetta, May 18, 1877. His parents are Giochino and Angelina (Mazzanobile) Falzone. He received his early education in the public and grammar schools of his native town. At the early age of twelve







PARISH HALL

REV. JOSEPH ASCHERI

REV. JOHN J. LUTSCHER

CHURCH AND RECTORY  
ST. FRANCIS DE SALES CATHOLIC CHURCH  
LOUL, N. J.

years he entered upon a course of study in the Catholic Seminary in his native province and continued his studies throughout the seminary classes, and then entered the university classes and remained there with that institution for a period of twelve years. At the age of twenty he entered the military services in the Kingdom of Italy, where he remained for one year, and upon his dismissal from the army, again resumed his studies in the university and was ordained April 6, 1903, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Zuccaro. After his ordination he performed missionary service in his native land during the next seven years. In 1910 he came to the United States and upon his arrival here he became assistant of St. Joseph's Catholic Church in Jersey City, and from there he came to St. Francis De Sales Church in Lodi, as assistant to the Rev. Father Carlin.

Having been left an orphan at the early age of six years, his mother having died, Father Falzone was cared for and reared in the home of his aunt, his father's sister, Maria Santa Falzone. She died February 12, 1920.

In June, 1920, Father Falzone visited his home in Italy, and upon his return brought his venerable father with him. During the short time that Father Falzone has ministered to the spiritual needs and comforts of his parishioners, the membership has increased very rapidly, and on May 7, 1921, the last confirmation class numbered over 450 children.

St. Francis De Sales Catholic Church of Lodi is the first and the oldest Catholic congregation in Bergen county. Previous to the organization of St. Francis De Sales Catholic Church the members of the faith in Lodi and the surrounding community in Bergen county, as well as in Passaic on the western bank of the river, were obliged to go to Paterson, in order to hear mass on the Sabbath.

In the month of June, 1854, the Rev. Father Senez, of St. John's Roman Catholic Church in Paterson, Passaic county, New Jersey, began to build a church in what was then the struggling village of Lodi, Bergen county. The building which he had erected at that time required an expenditure of about \$2,500, towards which amount the Rev. Father Senez contributed \$1,400 of his own funds. The church edifice, after being finally completed, was dedicated on Sunday, December 12, 1854, in the presence of a number of the members of the congregation, with solemn and imposing ceremonies. The Rev. Father Senez continued to administer to the spiritual wants of the members of the parish during the next three years without compensation. The territory comprising the parish at that time covered the entire county of Bergen and the village of Acquackanonk, on the western bank of the Passaic river. In 1857 a Roman Catholic church was built at Fort Lee in Bergen county, New Jersey, and the Rev. Father Anelli became the rector for both the Church of St. Francis De Sales in Lodi, and the members of the congregation at Fort Lee.

On May 19, 1861, the first mass was celebrated in St. Lawrence's Roman Catholic Church in Hackensack. This congregation was also placed under the care and ministrations of Father Anelli, who at that time resided at Fort Lee, and made occasional calls at Lodi when important work required his presence. The Rev. Father Anelli later was assigned to other fields of duty and these congregations were looked after and ministered to by the passionist fathers of West Hoboken until February 1, 1863, when they became annexed to St. Boniface's Roman Catholic parish in Paterson, where the Rev. Father Shandel was at that time the rector.

This arrangement was continued until 1868, when St. Nicholas' Roman Catholic Church of Passaic had been erected, and the remainder of the parish was transferred to the Holy Trinity parish in Hackensack. It was some time

about the year 1873 that Father Shandel took charge of St. Joseph's parish in Carlstadt, and St. Francis De Sales in Lodi, and it was while being attached to the parish in Carlstadt, which at that time was only a mission, that a plot of ground adjacent to the church building was purchased, through the suggestions and advice of the Rev. Father Mondorff, who served as rector during the period of 1894.

Lodi during those days was yet a struggling village, though not without ambition, hopes and expectations larger than those of any of its neighbors, and while St. Francis De Sales was a parent church to a number of other parishes in Bergen county, it seems that it had not been destined to become an independent parish until May, 1897, in which year the Rev. Joseph Ascheri became the first resident rector. Father Ascheri was a native of Piedmont, Italy, where he was born in 1844. He had made his preparatory studies at Albenga, and his theological studies were completed at Brignole, Sale, Genoa, Italy, where he was ordained June 11, 1870. Father Ascheri had labored a number of years in the Far West before becoming affiliated with the diocese of Newark. Upon coming to Lodi, Father Ascheri immediately reorganized the parish and called for funds to build a rectory. A collection for the same was successfully started among the parishioners, and the work of construction of the rectory promptly followed. Father Ascheri made many improvements in the church building, having added the tower to the present structure, and through the generosity of some of his parishioners, the parish was enabled to purchase a beautiful bell which now calls the congregation to divine services. Father Ascheri, by his untiring labor among the Italian and French people of the neighborhood, and by his ardent spirit and self-sacrifice, greatly endeared himself to all. It was largely through his efforts that the St. Francis De Sales Church succeeded in acquiring nearly three acres of land upon which the church and rectory and other buildings now stand. The families of the congregation being somewhat scattered and limited, Father Ascheri often supplied the funds for the immediate wants of the church and rectory from his own resources. Being blessed with a large physique and rugged constitution, he labored untiringly for a number of years, but finally overtaxed his strength and power of endurance in the discharge of his duties, his health became impaired and he was suddenly called to his reward on July 21, 1910.

Father Ascheri expressed his love for the people of his parish, and for the immediate environment of St. Francis De Sales Church in the desire to have his remains laid at rest in the cemetery beside the church. His wish having been fulfilled, a suitable monument was erected over his grave by his parishioners. A short while before his death he had realized his hope of seeing commenced the building and erection of a new home, and in his will he left a substantial bequest towards aiding its final completion. During the interim between Father Ascheri's death and the appointment of his successor, the Rev. Dr. John Duffy, of the Seton Hall College faculty, now secretary to the bishop and chancellor of the diocese, was acting pastor.

In August, 1910, the Rev. Henry J. Watterson was sent by the bishop to take charge of the parish. The Rev. Father Watterson was born in Jersey City, Hudson county, New Jersey. He prepared himself for the priesthood at Seton Hall College, and was ordained at the diocesan seminary, South Orange, June 29, 1901. Before coming to Lodi he was assistant at St. Lucy's Church in New York City. When the Rev. Father Watterson came to St. Francis De Sales parish, he found the new building in the course of construction, and immediately upon his taking charge of the parish the completion of the edifice was carried forward with energy and force of purpose, characteristics for which he was well known. Father Watterson, soon after entering

upon his new charge at Lodi, promptly began to reorganize the parish, and as a result of his energy and perseverance met with a ready and willing response from the people that enabled him to make rapid strides in advancing both the spiritual and financial progress of the parish. Upon the completion of the new building he renovated the parish house and the church edifice, and during his short pastorate of three years the Rev. Father Watterson reduced the debt of the parish to one-half of the amount which existed when he first took charge. Rev. Father Watterson, after three years of helpful and faithful service in his new charge at Lodi, was then transferred to Holy Trinity parish in Westfield, New Jersey, and was succeeded by the Rev. William J. Carlin, who was born in Newark, Essex county, New Jersey. He made his early studies for the priesthood under the Christian Brothers at the cathedral school, and completed his collegiate course at St. Peter's College in Jersey City, New Jersey, whence he was sent by the bishop on a mission to Europe. Father Carlin was ordained at Brignole, Sale, Genoa, Italy, in July, 1902. His first assignment was to St. Mary's parish in the city of Paterson, New Jersey. He had also served as curate at Montclair, Essex county, New Jersey, where he ministered to the wants and spiritual comfort of the Italian families during a period of two years, when he was sent as an assistant to the Very Rev. Dean William McNulty, of St. John's, in Paterson, New Jersey. Rev. Father Carlin succeeded the Rev. Father Watterson at St. Francis De Sales parish in Lodi, February 14, 1913. Previous to his coming to St. Francis De Sales parish, the Italian people who were members of the parish had made several attempts to establish a parish and erect their own church, an object which they finally accomplished during the year of 1917. They erected a substantial church of frame and stucco finish, and a frame rectory building, soon after the completion of the two, the Rev. Anthony Falzone, a former curate of St. Francis De Sales, was given charge of this Italian parish in Lodi.

St. Francis De Sales parish, after passing through these years of struggle for recognition and maintenance of its congregation, seems to have substantially decreased in numbers as the years have passed by. It is a notable fact, much to be regretted, that the oldest Roman Catholic parish of record in Bergen county has not up to this time (1920) been enabled to make a greater increase in numbers of membership and material expense. Fortunately for St. Francis De Sales parish, however, the indebtedness of the parish is but a nominal sum. The near future possibilities are that Corpus Christi, in Hasbrook Heights, Bergen county, New Jersey, which has until the present time had a mission church, will also seek independence, apply for a resident rector and separate from the mother parish of St. Francis De Sales in Lodi, which has been greatly increased by the number of families who have settled in that city in recent years. The statistics of the parish in January, 1918, were a total of 362, of whom 114 were men, 137 women and 111 children under thirteen years of age. On October 15, 1919, the Rev. Father Carlin was appointed to the pastorate of St. George's Roman Catholic Church in Paterson, New Jersey. He was succeeded by the Rev. John J. Butscher, who had, thirteen years previously upon his first appointment to the priesthood, succeeded the Rev. Father Carlin as third assistant in St. John's parish in Paterson.

Rev. Father John J. Butscher was born in Plainfield, Union county, New Jersey, August 24, 1879. His early educational training was obtained in St. Mary's Parochial School in his home town, whence he entered St. Charles College in Ellicott City, Maryland, where he began to prepare himself for the priesthood under the tuition of the Sulpician Fathers, a French order of priests. Upon completing his sophomore year at Seton Hall College at South Orange, New Jersey, in 1902, he was admitted into the seminary of the Immaculate

Conception at the same institute, and on June 9, 1906, was ordained to the priesthood at St. Patrick's Cathedral, Newark, by the Rt. Rev. John J. O'Connor, bishop of the diocese of Newark. At the expiration of two weeks, June 23, he was appointed to his first assignment as an assistant to the Venerable Dean William J. McNulty, at St. John's Church in Paterson. Here he labored industriously and conscientiously amongst the people of St. John's, tending to the sick and faithfully performing the many duties of his priestly life; and especially building up the Sacred Heart Society, which had greatly diminished in numbers, Rev. Father Butscher twice broke down in health until finally he was obliged to seek a much needed rest.

For six months he remained in the South assisting in the parishes at Aiken, South Carolina, and in Montgomery, Alabama. When he returned to again take up his duties in St. John's he was greatly saddened by the word from his bishop, who thought that he was not fit for the work of St. John's, to go to the newly-established parish in the north end of Newark, known as Woodside and Forest Hill section. Here he labored in Our Lady of Good Council parish for eight years and assisted in building up the parish which he saw grow to a flourishing one. On the 5th of July, 1917, he was transferred to St. Aedan's parish in Jersey City, to be the assistant to the Rev. Roger A. McGinley.

After two and one-half years' stay in this parish he was appointed to his first pastorate, St. Francis De Sales Church in Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, where he succeeded Father Carlin, whom he had succeeded in his first appointment as an assistant in St. John's, Paterson, thirteen years previously. Father Butscher immediately set about to improve this little church, both internally and externally, and also to bring back to the practice of their religion those who had through carelessness strayed away. At once there was seen a change and the people generously coöperated with him in his efforts, especially with the little children of the parish, who likewise assisted him in his work. Many times had he longed to see his own parochial school started, but the small number of the children, the financial burden that would be imposed on his small flock and the consideration of the poor prospects of an increase of families to the parish did not warrant so great a venture. By the end of the year 1920 Father Butscher succeeded in paying off all the debt on the church property, and for the first time in the sixty-five years of its existence, the parish was free of debt, outside of its current expenses. Father Butscher was ably assisted in all his efforts by his two faithful trustees, Mr. M. John Butler and Mr. James A. McMahon, who had long held this office.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### TOWNSHIP OF LODI

The present borough of Lodi was carved out of the township of Lodi, the township having been organized in 1825 by an act of the Legislature. Its original territory included all the land bounded on the north by New Barbadoes township, on the east by Hackensack river, on the south by Passaic river, and on the west by Passaic and Saddle rivers. Its greatest length was ten miles, and greatest width five miles, embracing 22,000 acres, and at the date of its formation had a population of about 1,400.

Previous to this and as early as 1815 the present site of East Newark (known then as Petersborough, or Kennedy's farm) resolved itself into the village of Lodi, which was so named after the town of Lodi in the Province of Milan, Northern Italy, which was the theatre of one of the most daring and brilliant exploits of the French under the great Napoleon, who after the terri-

ble passage of the long and narrow bridge over the River Adda, on May 10, 1796, under the full fire of the Austrian batteries, won the victory which secured for him the possession of Lombardy.

In 1840 the township of Harrison was created, in which was located the village of Lodi. From that date "Lodi" gave way to "Harrison," the name it now bears. In the meanwhile, however, the property owners at the northern end of the township realized the importance of the name "Lodi," and applied it to what then embraced only a grist mill and two dwelling houses. The mill was that of Jacob Hopper, and the dwellings those of himself and his brothers. About half a mile south of the Hopper mill, which stood near the dam now of the United Piece Dye Works, there was a settlement consisting of perhaps ten dwelling houses, a wheelwright, smithy, grist mill and saw mill, carpenter shop and store. It boasted a physician and "Squire," but no lawyer. The nearest member of the bar lived a mile to the north.

This settlement, which had been in existence since about 1722, was known as Peck Hook, which is not its correct name, being a corruption applied to the name phonetically by the Dutch, who up to that time had not seen it in writing. The original name was that of an Indian chief by the name of "Paak-et" (pronounced Packook), who lived in a hut along Saddle river, near where the bridge crosses that stream. He was a chum of Pachem, known as the "Crafty man of the Hackensacks."

It was at this hut that he and Paaket formed a plan for a massacre of the white people in the then (1643) hamlet of New York, which was carried out. He did his utmost to prevent the Dutch from settling whereabouts.

The name was applied to and embraced the district lying along the road of that name (now Saddle River avenue) between South Main street and Midland avenue, near the Passaic river, Garfield, where during early days was a dock known as Peck Hook dock. The name and its derivation have heretofore remained mysteries. Various explanations of its meaning have been given, among them that a slave named Peck Hook was tarred and feathered for attempted criminal assault on a woman and that a peck measure was "hooked" from a local farmer.

Just north of Peck Hook and about a quarter of a mile away was the saw mill of Edmund Kingsland, later of Haring, and later still of David Knowles, who, when there was no more timber to saw, converted the plant into a grist mill which became famous for its excellent grist. Mr. Knowles conducted the business for half a century. This old mill seat, the finest in the county, is now owned by the Order of Felician Sisters of St. Francis, a Catholic organization, which converted the old mill into an orphan asylum, using it as such until more permanent quarters were supplied by the beautiful buildings near Main street.

It will thus be seen that Peck Hook was inexistence as a thriving village for almost if not quite a century before the village of Lodi came into existence, and the reason why the former did not continue to grow and prosper was that the man capable of founding a town (James Rennie) found what he wanted at Lodi. Had he found a dam across the Saddle river at Peck Hook he would have located there, and Lodi might have remained in farms and gardens, or as a place of residence for some of the Peck Hook employees.

Peck Hook, later Garfield Park, was in 1893 taken from Lodi township and joined to the new township of Bergen, created in that year (including what is now Wallington), where it remained until 1902, and then returned to the township of Lodi. In 1915 an act was passed providing for its annexation to the borough; but no advantage was taken of the act, and it remains in the township to the annoyance of the county and State authorities, who are obliged to spend far more than they receive for educational and other purposes. This and



some land on the Hackensack are all that remain of the once extensive old township, whose few inhabitants refuse to part with these remnants.

But fate had decreed that Lodi was to bear the honor of having within her borders the largest calico printing works in the country, in preference to Peck Hook, although the latter had advantage in location, and possessing two wagon roads, a dock on the Passaic river, and nearer to a railroad (now the Erie at Passaic) and the New York market. To the Peck Hookites it was a great disappointment, as they saw their growth stop, while they watched Lodi forge ahead.

*Village of Lodi*—The modern history of Lodi dates from about 1829, when James Rennie was in his rambles on a Sunday afternoon in August, prospecting for a mill site along Saddle river. He was then operating a bleaching works on the Weasel brook, at the corner of Highland and Hope avenues, in the present city of Clifton, which were becoming inadequate for his increasing business. Having heard of the excellent quality of the waters of Saddle river, he determined upon locating along that stream. When he reached the Hopper mill and dam he was impressed therewith and with the great supply of water, of all which he began an investigation, the results of which awaited the approval of his brother Robert, who arrived in this country from Scotland in May following (1830) to become superintendent of the Clifton works, which were still being run overtime. Robert, after full investigation, recommended that Hopper, the Lodi owner, erect an additional factory adjoining the saw mill, and then lease the whole to James for three years. This was done, and in 1831 James took possession with Robert as manager of the whole business. Unfortunately, a disastrous fire in 1833 destroyed the mills (which were of wood) and all the property, machines and stock belonging to James, who, having no insurance, sustained complete loss, to his financial ruin. In the meantime, Robert, a shrewd, keen business man, had secured by purchase all water rights and land, erected new buildings and started calico printing, wherein he attained wonderful success that made his calicos world-famous. His business grew by leaps and bounds and made him wealthy, enabling him to own much of the land within the village and elsewhere. He constructed the Lodi Branch railroad, gave land for school and church, established a public library, and conducted the largest and most completely stocked general store in the State. His own residence was, for that period, considered palatial, set in a beautiful park across Saddle river, which was thrown open to the public on Sundays. In addition to his other business he established the Lodi Chemical Works in 1855, which was a big money maker.

Robert Rennie was from 1835 to 1875 an embryonic English lord. Everybody was ready to jump at his call at a time when a nod of his head or shrug of his shoulder was enough for any of his underlings to stand in awe. He employed thousands, the most of whom were Dutch and Irish. The latter settled on Union street, which was known as Irish road, and the former on Dutch Hill, now Church Hill. Mr. Rennie attempted to have the place called Rennieville, which he not only used on all his letters and other papers, but the headings of all minutes of the school board were "at the school in Rennieville." It is safe to say that no man ever controlled the destinies of perhaps 500 souls in the county of Bergen as Mr. Robert Rennie did. And yet, when he died, there was scarcely one of his old menials and worshippers who could not show greater possessions than he who entered the gates of financial ruin in 1875, when all his property went to pay his debts, although to mollify the crash and to soften the blow upon his idolizers, it was announced that he had "sold out for \$350,000!" What a fall was there! To-day nothing but his old store building remains to remind one of the power and glory of Robert Rennie.

Burns & Smith succeeded Rennie in the business of bleaching and dyeing of cotton cloth into Hollands and lawns; and they by the Blum Brothers. The Rennie plants are now the property of the United Piece Dye Works, which have added thereto sufficient buildings to cover many acres. The Mill Bank Bleachery, Gregg Company, Mattson Rubber Company, and smaller concerns, employing together over 5,000 hands—3,000 more than in the halcyon days of Rennie—have laid a foundation of a greater Lodi, with a population of 25,000 before the year 1929—its centennial.

For over thirty years previous to 1870, Lodi was the fastest growing and most enterprising village not only of Bergen, but also of Passaic county, with the exception of Paterson. Rennie's store became famous for the variety of goods in household supplies—furniture, stoves, beds, bedding, candles, kerosene oil, lanterns, lamps, oil cloth and carpets, clothing, hats, caps, bonnets, underwear, muslin, silks, linens and calicos, by the piece, yard or in remnant; groceries of every kind there were, sold in small and large quantities, for cash only. Goods were not delivered outside of the store. Purchasers had to convey their purchases to their homes. There was no store to equal it in Hackensack, Passaic or Paterson at that time, whose people patronized it, nearly all of whom walked. It was a daily sight to see from six to ten women trudging the road to Passaic through the present Wallington, loaded down with baskets and parcels from this store. Many men, after their day's labor, went to the store, often with wheelbarrow, to bring home an article too heavy for a woman to carry. This store for years was the centre for everything, and was sadly missed when it closed its doors, and its customers compelled to trade in some other town.

Until the late '60s, Passaic had no Catholic church, nor until 1874 did she have Protestant preaching in Dutch, consequently every Sunday the faithful Catholic and Dutchman might be seen walking toward Lodi, the former to attend mass at Francis de Sales Church, and the latter to enjoy services in the Holland tongue at the Reformed or Congregational church. No matter the weather—storms, deep snow, cold, nor heat could interfere with their religious vows or duties.

The Lodi Branch railroad was constructed by the Hackensack & New York railroad, under a law passed in 1860, upon lands purchased by Robert Rennie, who conveyed the same to the parent company for 200 shares of its stock, although Mr. Rennie continued to own all the rolling stock of the branch road and operated it. In 1870 the parent company conveyed the lands to Rennie, who, with William Gregg and William Rennie, were in 1870 incorporated as the Lodi Branch railroad, with a capital of \$30,000, to which Robert Rennie conveyed said road and its appurtenances. By an act of 1873 the new company was authorized to increase its capital stock to \$100,000, and to issue bonds up to \$50,000, after its charter had been revoked for non-payment of a State tax, but revived the following year upon payment of said tax and a \$25 penalty.

The railroad started at Rennie's store ran easterly in a straight line, crossed Polify road and connected with the Hackensack & New York (now New Jersey & New York) railroad—about a mile long—for both passengers and freight. Two passenger trains, consisting of an engine and car, went each way, morning and evening. After Mr. Rennie's day, the road was acquired by the Erie railroad, which abandoned the greater portion of the old route and constructed the present road to connect with Erie's Susquehanna railroad at Lodi Junction. Previous to the date of the construction of this road, all railroad travel was over the Erie at Passaic.

Several weeks after the collapse of Robert Rennie, when the far-seeing

ones believed that hard times were just around the corner, the late Richard Outwater, former clerk in Rennie's store, wrote in large letters and posted on the store door the following:

NOTICE.

Deserted now, seem everything:  
The mills and store, that used to bring  
The staff of life, to weak and strong,  
And joyous days, alive with song,  
Have closed their old inviting gates,  
Which, to us workers, indicates—  
The final end, already nigh,  
Of our once famous town, Lodi.

For a score of years after Mr. Rennie's reign, Lodi was a deserted village. For a year or two his former employees remained idle at home, in daily expectation of the resumption of business. Every morning some 500 men and women stood before the gates, hoping for good news, which never came. As time passed, the crowds grew less and less daily, until not one remained of the 500. In the meantime, many secured employment in Passaic, which about that time began to show signs of remarkable growth, whither those who did not own their own homes, or those who were able to sell, removed over to Passaic. Many, however, unable to sell, were compelled to walk the distance between the two places.

For many years the tall brick smoke stack of the Rennie mills was a familiar landmark, and remained standing for several years after a disastrous fire had destroyed the surrounding buildings. The tall stack could be seen from miles around, and smoke issuing from its top was a most welcome sight, as it was a signal for work. Long after the mills closed many were the eyes trained upon this old stack, hoping to see the smoke. But it never more gave the long expected signal, and the time came when it was removed, and with it the hope for better days for Lodi.

Passaic was richer by this exodus which planted within her borders many men who became locally famous, among them John J. Slater, who became city treasurer, councilman and later county clerk for twenty years; William Hendry, late chief of police; Matthew Kelly, who at his death was police sergeant; Jacob Bakelaar, who became a councilman; Cornelius Van Heest, one of three of the first excise boards of the city; John J. Welsh, councilman; Richard Outwater, councilman and city treasurer; Timothy Haggerty, councilman, and scores of others, all but Mr. Slater have since passed to the spirit land.

While nearly all the Irish left, there remained many of the best Holland families, who having been frugal were able to live even though the great mills were closed. In order to supply families, two small grocery stores, one butcher shop, and one dry goods and notion store continued in business.

While Byrnes & Smith and Blum & Blum started activities, they were not sufficient to restore the growth or prestige of the place, which continued a deserted village for twenty years, during which the name of Lodi was a reproach to any people. Even the Alexander Dye Works and the Boettger Dye Works, which engaged in business on the old mill site, failed to work any increase in population. But their coming was the harbinger of better days for the discouraged villagers. When these concerns amalgamated into the United Piece Dye Works, then the dawn of a new era approached, and the first gleams of the sun of prosperity began to make their appearance. As by magic, the village arose from its long sleep and began activities. Modern brick buildings took the place of frame shanties along the Main street, accommodating modern stores, followed by a modern bank building.

The most surprising feature and most wonderful of all is the fact that modern Lodi is the work, not of its founders—the Dutch and Irish—but (wonder of wonders) Italians.

In reflecting upon this, how remarkable it seems that a village bearing an Italian name should have been founded by the Dutch and then monopolized by the race who were responsible for the name, 112 years after the great battle upon and near the famous bridge over the Adda, for which it was named! More remarkable perhaps is the fact that the Dutch submitted to an Italian name. Would they, had they known it was such?

That the sons of Italy are in the great majority becomes evident to any one by visualizing proof; as about seven out of every ten persons seen in public are from Italy, or the children of such. In fact they control the local municipal government. They are enterprising, frugal and industrious, and while many of the borough officials do not rank as English scholars, they understand enough of the English language, coupled with a lot of good horse sense, to give the taxpayers efficient, economical and honest government that equals the best in the State.

To-day Lodi has no newspaper, because of her eighty per cent. of foreign population of divers tongues; but in the days when the English was the prevailing language of her people, two papers were launched. April 16, 1887, Joseph F. Morris founded a combination weekly at Passaic, which by changing the title he adapted to half a dozen communities. The copies circulated here bore the title, "Lodi Advance," which continued until March 15, 1900, followed by a monthly paper in magazine form entitled "The Trolley," which was issued for the first time April 1, 1900, and as a tribute to the trolley which had entered the village three months before. The paper ceased in July, but the trolley still operates.

The Lodi post office was established soon after Mr. Rennie came to Lodi. He was the first postmaster, followed by William Greig, who turned it over to Stephen Massey, who was succeeded by George, and he by his brother, Andrew Mercer, and upon the expiration of his term about 1914, the office was made and still is a branch of the Hackensack office. Mr. Massey relinquished it because it did not pay. For his services he received sixty per cent of stamps cancelled, which numbered about a dozen three-cent ones, or forty-five cents a day, of which his pay was about twenty-eight cents, half of which he had to give the railroad for carrying the mail. Other expenses reduced his salary to ten cents a day or less, and he was glad to relinquish the office. To-day mail is collected and delivery by carriers.

The following is the list of postmasters at Lodi, with date of their appointment: William Creig, April 10, 1851; David J. Ackerman, July 14, 1853; William Creig, January 30, 1862; William Creig, Jr., April 26, 1876; William Greig, May 15, 1876; Stephenson Massey, March 21, 1879; George C. Mercer, September 1, 1879; Hugh Riley, July 21, 1893; James W. Mercer, July 20, 1898; Andrew Mercer, December 21, 1900.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### OLD TIMES IN LODI VILLAGE.

Many still remember the four beauxmondes of the village—William Gregg, Richard Outwater, William Rennie and John J. Slater—who were employed either in the store or office of the print works. They were faultlessly groomed, and set the style and pace for the young men and planned the parties and balls for the young women, among whom they were favorites.

The closing of the works sent Rennie to Hackensack, where he conducted a boarding house. The other three went to Passaic, where Outwater conducted a grocery, and Gregg a dry goods store. Mr. Slater, the only survivor, still lives there. Until November, 1921, he served as county clerk of Passaic county, twenty years.

Back in the '60s Conkling & Van Iderstine had a carpenter shop near the railroad station, where they made packing cases for the mill, passenger and freight cars for the Lodi railroad, and coffins to order. In those days, like to-day, people failed to order their coffins during life, leaving that to others after they were dead and ceased to have any interest in the style or make. Those made in Lodi were plain pine boxes, unlined, and without paint or gold trimmings. There being no undertaker, the church sexton officiated as such.

Of the old buildings on Main street, there was the home of David Ackerman, which stood on the easterly side opposite the residence of Isaac Bush, an expert bleacher, who had come from Slauter Dam. Here Ackerman had his office more than sixty years ago—the first real estate and insurance office of the village. The writer remembers when, as a boy, he walked from Passaic to see him about renewing an insurance policy, back in 1872. He was a typical 'squire—tall, smooth face, dressed in black, with long coat and high-standing collar tied about with a black silk kerchief. He was dignified and commanded respect. Shortly after that visit he died.

North of Ackerman and on the westerly side of Main street were the Bush house and Congregational church, as they are to-day; while on the site of the Reformed church stood the house of Mr. Jacob Hopper, a long, white frame, two stories high, with a wagon driveway in the centre of the building. Some years before it was the only building on that side of the street. The William Rennie building, now the residence of Dr. Brevoort, has been occupied by some of the best families of Lodi, and has witnessed the gayest assemblages and scenes. The Van Iderstine house adjoined this on the south. At the railroad station still stands, lately repaired, the old home of William Gregg, Sr.

Among the old-timers of the old town, mention might be made of "Paddy" Davis, who peddled fish from his wagon, and whose coming was announced by a big slender horn a half mile away. He had a way of saying things that left its impression, while his funny remarks and candid opinion of men and politics, which he did not hesitate to express fearlessly, were so impressed upon the minds of the women folk, who met him at the wagon, that they were always able to repeat them. John Hay had Paddy's equal in mind when he wrote:

I don't go much on religion,  
I never ain't had no show;  
But I've got a middlin' tight grip, sir,  
On the handful o' things I know.  
I don't pan out on the prophets  
And free-will, and that sort of thing,—  
But I b'lieve in God and the angels,  
Ever since one night last spring.

His home was for many years on Irish road, 169 Union street. One of his sons, a big, husky, good-natured man, was Thomas Davis, who died October 8, 1920. He was appointed a marshal in 1902 by the then Mayor George Mercer. James Cole, Sr., now deceased, was then chief. After two years of faithful service, Mr. Davis was made the head of the department. Chief Davis was known as "the biggest chief in New Jersey," and he had an enviable reputation as an officer of fine character. Chief Davis is survived by his wife, Hester, and five children: Mary, Matthew, Helen, Thomas and Cecelia. He lived for many years at 169 Union street, Lodi. Christopher Davis, of South-

filds, was the chief's only brother, and he had two half-brothers—James McMahon, of Lodi, and Bert McMahon, of Weehawken.

Then there was James McElhattan, known as "Jimmie" McHotten, one of Rennie's dyers, who owned his home on Irish road, where he raised four of the prettiest daughters ever seen in Lodi. He, with them, moved to Passaic in later years, where some time before his death he went blind. The daughters, too, are dead, but his only grandchild, Mrs. Tessie Frey, and family, now owns and occupies the old home on Irish road.

Speaking of "Jimmie" and his pretty daughters, reminds us of "Matt" Kelly, for years on the Passaic police force, who was a warm friend of "Jimmie," and even more than that of the girls, who looked with admiration upon the handsome officer in uniform, whom they were always glad to entertain on an evening. But that was as far as it got. Matt never got one, but died single, as did the girls, three of whom preceded him. Dear "Matt" was not only a good officer, but a true friend to all. He is missed and will be for years to come.

The Irish road had, in addition to Davis and McElhattan, other quick-witted, hard-working sons of the Emerald Isle, among them Patrick McMahon, the blacksmith, and Timothy Hagerty, neighbors on either side of McElhattan, whose old Irish stories, spoken in the Irish brogue, afforded entertainment many an evening as they sat before the log fire smoking their pipes and drinking ale. Mr. Hagerty was compelled to go to Passaic to find employment. He purchased lots on Second street, which became so valuable that after selling them he was able to retire. He was elected and served in the Passaic city council. His son Timothy was killed on the Erie in 1921, whose son John is a director of the City Trust Company, of Passaic.

The men of to-day remember old "Jimmie" Ellis, of Liberty street, the driver of a four-mule team, necessitating a long lash to his whip in order to reach the van mules, and from the reach of which unruly boys were careful to stand. It was Ellis who with five mules tandem hauled the first passenger car from the Hackensack railroad over the new Lodi Branch railroad into Lodi, which was a great event in the village, followed in a few days by a dummy engine resembling a big box on wheels, with Stephen Massey's father at the throttle, who continued to operate the engine until obliged to return to his stationary engine in Rennie's mill, when William Mercer became and remained the dummy engineer for many years.

Of the pack peddlers, there were Cornelius Van Reyendam and Moses Simon, who daily for years trudged about with their packs of dry goods and notions. In time, after many visits to Passaic, both became convinced that that village would in a short time be a larger and better place for business, and so they moved thither—Simon to engage in the sewing machine business, abandoning peddling, as also did the former, who opened a grocery there at the county bridge, which after eight years he sold to "Dan" Cook and engaged in the coal business, which he later sold out to Richard Morrell, who sold to Campbell Morrell & Company, present owners.

And "Dan" Cook! Who of the old residents does not remember "Dan," who was the first mayor of the borough, and, rightly so, because of his long residence? He came into public notice when becoming clerk and confidential man for Van Reyendam, whose store business he bought and conducted for about five years, when he turned to farming in Garfield, and later becoming its recorder. Tiring of that, he resigned the office, disposed of all his possessions and went to Ohio, where he remained.

Of the Hollanders, former residents of Dutch Hill, and who went to Passaic, where all prospered, there were Garret Bullis, Peter and Christian Van



Heest, Peter De Vries, Cornelius Last (whose father had a cobbler's shop on Liberty, near Main street), Adrien Vogelsang, Christian Van Heest, who was one of three members of the first excise board of Passaic; Jacob Bakelaar, who served several years in Passaic's city council; "Lawyer" Welsh, who made money in the saloon business before he was elected to the city council, serving at the same time as the editor. He was the soul of honor, and "straight." At one time while a councilman he refused a \$5,000 bribe to vote a certain way on a certain matter.

Not only were there Dutch and Irish who fled, as it were, to Passaic, never to return, but also those of other nationalities, among whom were Andrew Morrison, who had married into the old Van Vorst family; Peter Hendry and his only son William, mason builders, Scots. The later became chief of the Passaic police force.

These are only a few of scores who went to Passaic—every one a man of probity and honor, adding much to the character of the foundation of that village then being laid, 1868-1873.

One of the most famous of families of Lodi was that of Soper. Back in the Civil War days, Benjamin Soper came here from Connecticut, representing himself to be a minister of the gospel. His apparent education and good manners gave him introductions to the best families, among them Peter Kip, whose pretty daughter he loved at sight and soon married. She was an heiress, the owner of at least one-half of old Lodi village land. After the wedding, it developed that instead of being a minister of the gospel, he was a minister to horses and mules, and opened a blacksmith shop near the corner of Main and Union streets on land of his wife. Here for several years he plied his trade and indulged in language so foul and blasphemous as not to be permitted to be put in writing. But eventually he tired of this, abandoned both, and then made daily trips to New York City, which he continued during the rest of his life; but for what purpose he never divulged to the public, some of whom followed him; but he was wise to their quest and succeeded in eluding them. After his death, his widow, daughter Mary and son Benjamin resided in a brick house which stood in the rear of No. 13 Union street. This and a score of vacant lots the mother conveyed to Mary, then the wife of Mr. Sisco. Later the mother brought suit to have the deed set aside, which was fiercely contested. The result was that the lawyers took all for their pay, the mother tired of trouble and soon died, followed shortly by her daughter. The son became a physician, while a resident of Lodi, where he began practice, but because of his most notorious family, sick people avoided him. His sister went about dressed as a man, chewed, smoked, talked (sometimes profanely) like a man, whose kinds of work she often engaged in. She was a fighter in every way and did not hesitate to battle with her mother. Dr. Soper moved to another locality, where his ability became marked and where he soon took the lead among physicians there, cut short by his unexpected death while still a young man, whose memory is honored to this day by the people of that locality, while in Lodi his name is seldom heard or uttered.

Back in Civil War days, Patrick S. Galvin kept a liquor saloon about at the present No. 7 Union street, in a small frame building, which he was compelled to remove to No. 29 and placed empty whiskey barrels under it as foundations. In the course of a few years the barrels rotted and the house fell to the ground, after which it was removed to where it stands to-day with "No. 65" on the door. Galvin then abandoned the business and engaged in carpentering. He and John Mullane built the frame church still standing on Main street. He moved over to Passaic, formed partnership first with George

W. Conkling; second, with William Rushmer; third, with his son, made money and prospered.

Some ten years after the exodus to Passaic had ceased and rumors of a revival of business began to fly, a new element began to appear. In the early '80s, Daniel McGrath erected his hotel, corner of Main street and Irish road, and made money in his Lodi hotel. He was not here long before a pretty sister drew thither from Brooklyn, Joseph Moore, who made her his wife. He is living with his daughter Lillian, 212 Main street.

There is one man still living who is Lodi's "Grand Old Man," having been born in the old township within whose boundaries he still resides. He witnessed the birth of Lodi and worked for her growth more than any other man. He was born on South Main street—the Hon. John Van Bussum, for twenty-two years its tax assessor, and its member of the State Assembly, 1882-83-84 and 1886, who since 1873 has resided at 148 Polifly road, Hasbrouck Heights. He is hale and hearty, suffering only from the loss of sight of one eye, which, however, does not interfere with the buoyancy of boyhood and the cheerfulness of a man who has just been elected President of the United States of America. He is of all men the best posted on men and events of not only Bergen, but what is now Passaic county, for the past century, from whom the editor was able to procure much information about the primitive years of Lodi.

The Van Bussum family is among the older families of Bergen county. Philip Van Bussum settled on a farm purchased of Dominie Doremus, in Saddle River township, along the Passaic river. His old residence still stands, No. 1000 River drive, Garfield. From him descended David, who previous to the Revolution purchased one acre at Peck Hook, erected a one-room log house, married, and lived in this log house, where he prospered, acquired more land, and in time erected a larger house. Among his children was David D., who inherited the homestead upon the death of David, his father, a Revolutionary soldier. David D. had three sons: Garret, James and John, of whom John is the only survivor. James was one of Wallington's early mayors. David D., the father of John, was a member of the State Legislature, 1837-40, and for a time judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He possessed an analytical mind and good judgment, traits transmitted to his sons, all able. John was a member of the county executive committee for forty years, and served as freeholder, 1867-1876, 1894-1902, besides holding minor offices. No man in the county is better known or more respected than he. In 1867 he married Katharine Anna Voorhis, of another old-time family. She died about 1910, since when he has resided with relatives.

While Lodi has no public park, it may not be out of place here to relate how near she came to getting one of thirty acres for nothing:

According to Mr. Bogart, he and Mr. Byrnes were philanthropists and public benefactors without knowing it. When they bought the Rennie farm they had maps drawn, and reserved these thirty acres for themselves. They were not cut up into building lots, but were kept intact and were marked, "The Park," in order to distinguish them from the rest of the tract. Now it seems that under the rulings of the New Jersey courts the filing of this map with the Bergen county clerk constituted a formal dedication of the land to Lodi borough.

"My heavens, Gil," said Mr. Byrnes to the Mayor one day, "Can it be that we have given away \$20,000 to a hayseed borough without knowing it?"

It worried both of them a good deal for a time but it began to be less alarming when Messrs. Gaston and Moore pointed out that while the land was in point of law dedicated, it still belonged to them. They had never deeded it away and all they had to do was to get releases from the borough and the people who had bought land from them. In case they failed to get them all, they could sell the property and give a warranty deed for it, but of course they would have to defend the title against an indefinite number of attacks in the future. They decided to try to get the release filed and as the property was intended for mill purposes they had very little difficulty in obtaining the same. All the houses in the neighborhood being of the class easier to sell and to rent when mills spring up all around.

The New York lawyers who conducted the transactions for Mr. Byrnes did not know this. Messrs. Bogart and Byrnes did not know it. The borough of Lodi did not know it. Nobody knew about it until when, Messrs. Bogart and Byrnes were about to sell the thirty acres of land to Henry W. Boettger and the Alexander Dye works, for \$20,000. Then Lawyers T. M. Moore and William F. Gaston decided that the map on file in the county clerk's office constituted a serious flaw in the title. The deal was declared off for awhile and Messrs. Bogart and Byrnes commenced to worry about their thirty acres of land.

Mr. Boettger and the Alexander people had executed agreements later to buy if a perfect title could be secured within a year. A title guarantee company later agreed to guarantee the title which put an end to the whole trouble.

The original plan in reserving the thirty acres as a park was to build a hotel there some day. That was the reason that it was marked "The Park" on the map. If it had been marked "Private Park," say Mr. Gaston and Mr. Moore, no question could have ever been raised as to the title.

"It wouldn't be at all like Byrnes and me," said Mr. Bogart, "to give \$20,000 worth of land to the borough of Lodi without saying anything about it. No, sir, whenever I feel like giving away as much as that at one lick, I step right to the front and make quite a time about it. If I had intended to make Lodi a present like that, there would have been speeches, a brass band and a torchlight parade to do the thing up in style."

---

## CHAPTER XI. PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The first district school in the present borough was in existence in Colonial days, attended by the children of the farmers. It stood on the westerly side of Main street, at the head of a pond now there, and about on line with Pond street produced. The building was of one story, eighteen feet by twenty feet, furnished with long desks and seating benches on three sides of the school room. Nicholas Terhune, of Tuer's lane, was one of the older teachers. The old building, although not used for school purposes for the past seventy years, remained standing until about fifteen years ago, when it was torn down. From this old building the school was removed to the basement of a church that stood on Church lane, almost opposite the present brick building, near Main street. This church building was destroyed by fire twice. After its second destruction, a frame school house was erected on the site of that brick building in 1853, and was used until the brick building was begun, when it was moved to the rear of the lot, where it still stands, unused. The first school building was on land of Jacob H. Hopper, and the second, costing \$1,000, on land donated by Robert Rennie. Robert Merritt was the first teacher in the second school.

The old district school on Church lane continued to be used until the growth of the village called for a larger and modern school house, nearer what was soon to be the center of the town, whereupon Lincoln School was erected in 1893, at the corner of Hunter and Main streets, which filled all wants, but for only a few years, when others followed.

Lodi has been fortunate in having on her boards of education men of progressive ideas, who believed heartily in the education of the young, and never hesitated to supply everything necessary to accomplish that purpose, in order to keep Lodi in the van of public popular education. In this they were backed by the taxpayers, who believed in education as the very best gift Lodi could make to her children, which more than anything else would make for good citizenship. For this purpose they have always provided, when needed, the necessary facilities. At the present time Lodi has four brick modern school houses to accommodate all her children of school age, fully equipped, and conducted by competent teachers under the supervision of Mr. Henry V. Matthews, whose skill and ability enable him to carry on the work in a masterly manner with the assistance of capable principals. The result is that the work

proceeds without a jar, producing results that please the taxpayers. The school officary is as follows:

*Board of Education*—Fred J. Butterworth, president; John Burke, vice-president; Joseph Saluppo, Jacob Knipers, Fred Colden, Charles Tabano; John Butler, treasurer; Fred Butterworth, Jr., Frank Gngliotti.

*Special Teachers*—Henry V. Matthews, Supervising Principal; Henry Gerritsen, Manual Training; Lillian Demarest, Evelyn M. Peck, Domestic Science; Margaret Holland, Penmanship; Elizabeth Beckworth, Physical Training; Mary E. Dubrow, Continuation School.

*Lincoln School, Erected 1803*—Stella M. Donnelly, Principal; Elizabeth Gillings, Reland Woodworth, Jeanne Shapiro, Anna F. Gomes, Loyola C. Maxner, Marion L. Yound, Jennie B. Ludlum, Mary K. Welch, Anna L. Harty, Grace Dippel, Eva Craze, Mildred Enright, Frieda Albers, Hazel Hudson, Marion Murphy, Katherine W. Parker, Helen Melvin, Dora Fierstein.

*Roosevelt School, Erected 1907*—Mrs. Andrew Mercer, Principal; Marion Mutch, Florence C. Houston, Mary O. Ballard, Minnie Burns, Sara E. Garver, Mary C. Shea, Anita F. Ure, Marion O. Dea, Harriet C. Van Duzer, Ethel E. Marston, Joyce Ritchie, Ruth B. Small.

*Washington School, Erected 1914*—Angie B. Gregory, Principal; Lillian A. Bloomer, Althea C. Tolton, Myra McGuirk, Vera Andre, Martha Mann, Elsa Schamner, Geraldine Sullivan, Margaret Bake, Elizabeth Donnelly, Mabel R. Roche, Gladys M. Stanford, Hazel Gilliland, Margaret Roche, Gertrude Le Vow.

*Columbus School, Erected 1917*—Ethel E. Manfred, Principal; Agnes Regan, Alice Anable, Elizabeth Beers, Ada Felter, Olive K. Havens, Beatrice M. Dupree, Beatrice McLatchie, Elizabeth Nichols, Adelaide S. Kestler, Anna Stewart, Freda Pauls, Florence Green, Ruth M. Bloomer, Sara C. W. Mercer, Helene Hegewald.

## CHAPTER XII.

### LODI A BOROUGH.

The borough of Lodi was incorporated in December, 1894, at which time the population was about 2,000. The change of government from a township governed by the township committee of three persons gave an inspiration to her people to expand and grow; and as the years went by and the advantages of the new form of government were seen, efforts were put forth to increase house owners, which has resulted in the boroughs being known, not as a tenement house district, but as a borough of individual homes. How well this has succeeded is evidenced by the fact that the population has more than quadrupled and to-day is about 8,300 and still growing. The following is a list of its officers:

*Mayors*—Daniel Cook, 1895-96; George C. Mercer, 1897-1902; Daniel De Vries, 1903-04; George C. Mercer, 1905-07; Ellsworth R. Davison, 1908-00; Adrian Zandee, 1910-11; John J. Geoghegan, 1912-17; John R. McColloch, 1918-21; Benj. Dansen, Jr., 1922.

*Collectors (Tax)*—Stephen Massey, 1895-1913; Edmond H. Reynier, 1914-15; Martin J. Butler, 1917-22.

*Borough Clerks*—Henry Nightingale, 1895-96; Robert H. Holmes, 1897-1904; John Burke, 1905-06; Andrew D. Kerr, 1907-12; James McMahon, 1913-19; Nicola Ciampo, 1920-1921; Joseph D. Pacella, 1922.

*Assessors*—Jacob Van Hook, 1895-1910; William Steenland, 1911-13; Cecil W. Hulse, 1914-16; Martin J. Pless, 1917-22.

*Borough Council, 1922*—Philip Annichiarico, President; Sal. Chas. Lascari, Peter Looi, James McKay, James J. Mason, Joseph Yosco, clerk, Joseph D. Pacella.

Lodi is efficiently and honestly governed by men who study the interest of her taxpayers. The outstanding tax loans of 1921 amount to \$76,000, which is covered by outstanding taxes in excess of this amount. The outstanding funded debt at this time amounts to \$556,000, which includes water bonds amounting to \$80,000 and sewer bonds in the amount of \$350,000. The funded debt is taken care of by assessment, future assessment and the sinking fund. The tax rate for 1922 is \$4.91 on every \$100 of valuation.

With Mr. Dansen as mayor for the next two years the borough will have one of the youngest men who ever held that position. Mr. Dansen is thirty-

three years of age. He was born in Holland in 1888 and a year later he came to America, coming directly to Lodi, where he has lived since. He later attended school at a building located on what was then called "Church Lane," but what is known now as Church street. Immediately after the old Lincoln School was built he attended that for a time and finally left to work in the United Piece Dye Works, where he was employed for two years. He then left the employ of that company, took to following up the profession as carpenter. In 1913 Mr. Dansen organized the Dansen Construction Company, of which he holds the office of manager. At the same time he became engaged in the real estate business and has taken quite an interest in the same.

*The Trolley, Busses*—The Saddle River Traction, back in 1893, began its struggles to construct a trolley from Wall street bridge over Passaic river, to and through Lodi, in which it was opposed by Catharine Merselis (Marsellus), who thereby attempted to force the company to pay an exorbitant price for her land on both sides of Passaic and other streets. [For an account of this fight see the History of Garfield]. Originally the road connected with that part then already laid in Garfield, at the corner of Harrison avenue and Frederick street, thence through the latter to and through Main and Union street to near Prospect street, where it crossed private land to St. Joseph's boulevard, over which it continued to the easterly line of the borough. Shortly after acquiring this right of way and by ordinance of the council, passed December 21, 1897, an extension was added through Farnham avenue, Arnot, Mercer and Nicholson streets to Main street.

The road was completed so that the first trolley car, containing officers of the company and their guests, entered Lodi from Passaic on Sunday, December 24, 1897, and passed the present Municipal building at 11:59 a. m. Until August 4, 1910, the terminal was in the rear of St. Francis de Sales Church, from which point travelers continued their journey to Hackensack on cars of the Hudson River line, which a month previous had been acquired by the Public Service, the present owner. Of the first car (December 24, 1897) Jay Dexter was motorman and Edward Slingerland the conductor, who began carrying passengers December 25, 1897. The motorman of the first through car from Passaic to Hackensack (August 4, 1910) was Joseph MacDonnell, who drove the first through car from Paterson and Passaic to Newark. Cars were run at half hour intervals between 6 a. m. and 10 p. m., from October to May, and from 6 a. m. to 11 p. m. the rest of the year, and the fare, five cents. Now there is a car from Passaic to Lodi every ten minutes, and through to Hackensack every twenty minutes. Instead of five cents the fare now is eight cents.

In addition to the trolley there is bus service to and from Passaic about every five minutes, from 5 o'clock in the morning til midnight.

The Municipal building on Main street was originally erected as and for the private residence of Claude Reynier, who for many years had been identified with the principal manufacturing interests of Lodi, where he expected to reside many years, and for that reason spared no expense in the construction. Illness caused him to return to the land of his nativity, France, where he now resides. Two of his sons still reside in Lodi, although engaged in business in Paterson. The borough purchased the house and large plot of land in 1912 for \$12,000, in which the heads of all departments have quarters, and the recorder's court is held, while the jail is in the rear. So far very few, if any, changes have been made in the handsome building.

Previous to acquiring the present Municipal building, the business of the borough was transacted in McGrath's Hall, on Main street, near Union street,







MAIN STREET LOOK



OLD SCHOOL.

where for years previous to incorporation as a borough the members of the Lodi township committee met and transacted public business. Here all public meetings, civic and political, and elections, have been held for many years. Previous to its erection, back in the '40s and '50s, all meetings of this kind were held first in the old district school away up on Main street, which it followed to Church lane, and later to the reading room over Rennie's store, Main street.

In no better way could the spirit of progress be shown than in the borough's sewerage system. Realizing that her people's health should be protected, and which meant for greater growth, the council in 1918 commenced to lay sewer pipes over the borough, and the construction of septic tanks and disposal plant along Saddle river, below Kip avenue, where all sewage is collected and so treated that the liquid portion, after treatment, is pronounced pure, according to Mr. N. Ciampo, who so informed the editor, adding, however, "But I would not care to drink it." The solids of the residuum make excellent fertilizers, for which the same are sold, thereby returning considerable revenue. The disposal plant was finished in 1920. Property owners had until January 23, 1922, to pay their last installment.

Until 1909 water was obtained from the Lodi Water Works (controlled by individuals), which obtained it from the Garfield Water Company. The borough, by resolution passed January 18, 1909, purchased the Lodi Water Company for \$24,000, and as the result of a special election of June 15, 1909, proceeded to extend and lay mains, hydrants, etc., at a cost of \$80,000. Everything was completed in 1910, and on February 13, 1911, water was turned on by Mayor Zandee.

Electric light, furnished by Public Service, was first introduced on the night of December 23, 1899, the day preceding the arrival of the first trolley in the borough. For an account of which see under The Trolley.

For several years after incorporation of the borough there was no organized body of men to cope with fires, but increased growth of the village and fire hazards led to the formation of Hose Company, No. 1, organized April 18, 1908, and Rescue Truck shortly thereafter. For several years headquarters of both were in a small one-story frame building on Nicholsen street, in the rear of Mercer frame fire trap block, fronting Main street, whose destruction by fire, August 29, 1905, led to serious thought of fire protection, which resulted in the legal incorporation of these two companies, and the erection of an up-to-date brick headquarters, corner of Liberty and Prospect streets.

With the erection of taller than the old-fashioned buildings, the need of force behind the hose lines became apparent and led to the incorporation, on March 8, 1908, of Fire Engine Company, No. 1, which had its first headquarters in a one-story frame building on Charles street, in the rear of a saloon fronting Passaic street. The company's only machine while here was a two-wheel hose jumper. In 1916 the present brick engine house was erected on the westerly side of Westervelt place, upon land which during the War of the Revolution was owned by John Kip, a Loyalist, who fled to Canada and forfeited all his property.

Lodi, while having its share of fires of the ordinary kind, has never had a disastrous one involving many buildings. The nearest to this was that of Mercer block, Main street, which was completely consumed August 29, 1905, and which is still called "the great fire of 1905."

Lodi's fire alarm is the whistle on the boiler house of Mill B, of the United Piece Dye Works.

But it has not been with fires alone that the firemen have had to cope. Strange, perhaps, to say, water has caused more alarm, particularly among the women, and even harder work than fires. The little stream, Saddle river,

has within the past twenty years overflowed her banks, notably on two occasions. On March 1, 1902, her waters were two feet deep on Main street, and fourteen inches above the Passaic street bridge. But this did not compare to the next year (1913), when after incessant rains which fell in torrents unceasingly for forty-seven hours of October 2-3, the river waters reached to the steps of the hotel, corner of Main and Union streets, and flowed six and a half feet in depth over the same Passaic street bridge.

The Police Department was organized January 1, 1904, with Thomas Davis, chief; John Wisse, first sergeant; Antonio Della Penta, detective. On October 9, 1921, Chief Davis died, and John Wisse was appointed to succeed him. Della Penta is now captain. Other members of the force are: Henry Witte, Frank Perlelli, Stephen Nebesni, Richard De Rover, Arthur E. Miller and L. De Rosa, who serve as patrolmen. The force at present numbers eight—five on night and three on day duty. Headquarters and jail are in the Municipal building.

The recorder of the Police Court is Mr. Richard Scheller, appointed this year, 1922. Previous to 1904 Thomas Davis, marshall, constituted the entire police force.

First of financial institutions, the First National Bank, was chartered May 28 and commenced business June 21, 1909, with George C. Mercer, president; Henry H. Brevoort, vice-president, and Clayton C. Dyal, cashier. A bank building, corner of Main and Washington streets, was erected in 1915, into which removal was had from a one-story building nearly opposite on Main street. The First National Bank on September 22, 1917, was merged with and became the Lodi Trust Company.

Lodi possesses two very strong and flourishing building and loan associations. The oldest, the Lodi Building and Loan Association, was incorporated May 1, 1892, with George C. Mercer, president; Garret H. Van Vorst, vice-president; Herman Sonntag, secretary. The younger is the Mutual Building and Loan Association, incorporated May 15, 1913, with D. A. Himadi, president; J. Arno Ring, secretary, and Fulton R. Hardman, treasurer.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### WORLD WAR.

In the World War, Lodi exhibited keen interest both in men and money. In the war loan drives she "went over the top" in every one, and when it came to men the flower of her youth offered their services.

Those in charge of war work were: Dr. H. H. Brevoort, general chairman; Benjamin Dansen, vice-chairman; Eleanor McGrath, secretary; Mary A. Clabby, treasurer; assisted by the following chairwomen: Mrs. Andrew Mercer, for knitting; Mrs. Joseph Bundlui, for workmen; Mrs. Peter Looi, for surgical dressing; Mrs. B. Witte, for workmen supervisor; Mary A. Clabby, for home service; and Mr. John M. Butler, chairman for civilian relief. The amount raised in the four war loan drives was \$35,000, and in the united drive, \$12,000; a total of \$47,000; in addition to \$500 raised in the membership campaign. Every month during the war \$100 was sent monthly to the Hackensack Chapter, through which work in Lodi was carried on so efficiently.

After the war a large memorial tablet was erected in the yard of the Municipal building, inscribed: "Erected in grateful recognition of the men of the Borough of Lodi, who served so valiently in the struggles and triumphs of the World War." Upon the roll of honor appended thereto are the following names:

Michael Greneta  
 William E. Pickhardt  
 John Stark  
 Daniel Zandee  
 William Sarti  
 Paul Robinot  
 John Schrieks  
 Samuel Fogelson  
 Alfred Bartello  
 August Fisher  
 Dominic Dibiasi  
 Patsy Gatto  
 Henry Flory  
 Robert Sarti  
 Dominic Maguaro  
 Peter Dorisky  
 Fred. H. Butterworth  
 Joseph Stark  
 George Baker (killed)  
 Jacob Griep (killed)  
 Cornelius B. Contant  
 Gabriel De Ciego  
 John Pine  
 George Scarpanito  
 James Cole (died)  
 Ernest Gilmore  
 Ray Stagg  
 Joseph Fisher  
 Peter Polisari  
 Henry Valter  
 Marinus Valter  
 Edward Shea  
 Stephen Girskey  
 Tony Chiodo  
 Adam Donbrowski  
 William Fisher  
 Bert. Bruinooge  
 Jacob Bruinooge  
 Thomas Halkard  
 Edward Fisher  
 Carmine Nicardo  
 Hugh Jones  
 Charles Maneri  
 James Byrne  
 Andrew Cody  
 Peter Galanti  
 Cornelius De Nonte  
 Albert Morey  
 Carlo Calibrece  
 William Jones  
 Joseph Lacamara  
 Peter De Vries  
 Bernard Packmin  
 James Cuttilo  
 Edward Seilheimer  
 George Andre  
 Peter Van Weel  
 Leonard Van Schaik  
 Bruno Arcurio  
 Giuseppe Paparozzi  
 Martin Fedele  
 John Micklas  
 William Lazzeiti  
 James Zito  
 Patsy Antolino  
 Marinus Abrahamse  
 Frank De Groff

Dominic Cirelli  
 Walter Wilinsky  
 Charles Spinello  
 Gennaro Paladino  
 Michele Fanale  
 Joseph H. Petrask  
 Cornelius Van Loon  
 Henry Gerritsen  
 Santo Lolumia  
 Angelo Ruta  
 Anthony Mairleo  
 Fedelo E. Barbarino  
 Henry Falioe  
 John A. Cassiero  
 Joseph M. Butler  
 Geslaw Pukmiel  
 Tony Lo Proto  
 Frank Lombardi  
 Alessandro Polidori  
 Jack J. Salemi  
 John Blauvelt  
 Louis De Rosa  
 Francis Boichot  
 Carmino Citraglia  
 John Rossiello  
 Stephen Fisher (killed)  
 Alexandro Matta  
 Angelo D. Guitio  
 Nick Verrile  
 Alberto Trepuchio  
 Michael Papio  
 Tony Robustillino  
 Thomas J. Wester  
 Douglas R. Bogert  
 William Puckniel  
 John Salerno  
 Rocco Notarfrancesco  
 Nicholas Palermo  
 John De Koyer  
 Richard Ledger  
 William Necco  
 Garrett Hengevelt  
 Joseph Bugandi  
 James Albanese  
 John Gerritsen  
 Louis Mundio  
 Salvatore Mannina  
 Giuseppe Baldino  
 James Scrimento  
 Walter Renush  
 Samuel Maneri  
 Nicolo Palumbo  
 Salvatore Bua  
 Pasquale Astera  
 Peter Prall  
 Marinus Van Loon  
 James Tabano  
 John Colazzo  
 Joseph Marchese  
 Paul Gervinsky  
 Vincenzo Termino  
 Henry Prall  
 James De Simone  
 Walter Dahl  
 Michael Fisher  
 John P. Byrne  
 Charles Indelicato

Leonard Locascio  
 Anthony Maneri  
 Joseph Mundis  
 Mark Schurmann  
 Joseph Lane (killed)  
 John Velardo  
 Richard Edone  
 Giacomo Salerno  
 Epio Gio Marie  
 Anthony D. Rodofa (killed)  
 James Salomi  
 Louis Scira  
 Stanley Magaus  
 Pasquale De Rosa  
 Russell Pontilli  
 Marion Pape (killed)  
 George Hohn  
 Anthony De Amaro  
 Armand Vanbourg  
 Anthony F. Carbonetti  
 James Fox  
 Salvatore De Palma  
 Andrea Ciarrsechi  
 Guiseppe Svareno  
 Frank Gugliotti  
 Anthony Cardone  
 Walter MasCulloch  
 Henry Van Schaick  
 John Bakker  
 Harry F. Byrne  
 Joseph Durie  
 Stevens Hadedorn  
 Charles Milazzo  
 Pasquale Marino  
 Charles Dolcemascala  
 William Van Liere  
 Leonard Captain  
 Thomas F. Butler  
 George L. Butler  
 Michael Grutelitta  
 Martin Petrask  
 Fred De Rosa  
 John Carol  
 A. J. Marcy  
 Aldo Cavittino  
 John H. Stagg  
 Joseph Calibrece  
 Famborini Ambrogio  
 Bazile Mondiva  
 Ary Fraasen  
 Vincent Nocito  
 Donato D'angelo  
 Thomas Scira  
 John T. Vandihave  
 Nick Katler  
 James Cardoni  
 Walter A. Kuhnien  
 Jacob Cuttilo  
 Antonio Di Niro  
 Hepolit Eyman  
 Cira Calderoni  
 Dominic Capiano  
 William E. Dykes  
 Michele Arlotta  
 Anthony Cutrona  
 Valentino Maiorano  
 Marinus Vander Vliet

Arine De Witte  
 Thomas Miller  
 Fred Rose  
 Pasquale Peduto  
 John De Block  
 John Caddell  
 Tony Farina  
 Kostarky Prokopswig  
 John Stedziensky  
 John Sanfilippo  
 Nick De Flora  
 Nicolo Litrenta  
 Jerry Cutrona  
 Martin J. Witte  
 Louis Caisiero  
 James Mandio  
 Cornelius Van Horn  
 Lawrence Alessandrini  
 Brunnislaw Kowowski  
 Sabatino Damiano  
 Giuseppe La Rosa  
 Borazza Tietre  
 James Aleso (died)  
 Mastrangelo Petro  
 Charles Gallapo  
 Peter Durato  
 Cornelius De Banta  
 Vincent La Rosa

Antonio Navilio  
 Anthony Grecco  
 Fred J. Golden  
 Robt. Butterworth  
 Frank Urbano  
 Michael Baldino  
 Frank Baldino  
 John D. Siena  
 Arthur E. Miller  
 John Salemi  
 Joseph Conti  
 James Salta  
 Joseph Sontora  
 Rosario Raso  
 Frank J. Fugarino  
 Carmine Locastro  
 Frank Sproviero  
 Giuseppe Barbarino  
 Charles Cuttilo  
 Giuseppe Genovesi  
 Anthony Yaceoich  
 Charles Pacella  
 Ceasar Ricardo  
 Jacob F. Wisse  
 Louis Andrew  
 Felix Montegazzo  
 Sebastiano Catamito  
 Jacob Anotnick

Frank Cutrona  
 Natale Sproviero  
 Michaelangelo Vioretti  
 John Defararo  
 Tony De Simone  
 Charles Falue  
 Ernest Fisher  
 John Misceli  
 Rosario Russo  
 Dominick Realmuto  
 Alexis Revoire  
 Stanley Godlewski  
 Mortino Giuseppe  
 Frank Cutruffo  
 Albertino Trepicchio  
 Thomas Mullins  
 Angelo Luggiero  
 William Baumann  
 Michael De Fabia  
 Edmond S. Donall  
 Lewis Perillo  
 Joseph Grecco  
 William Zazzetti (died)  
 Joseph Barlando  
 John Van Loon  
 Giuglio Antonucci  
 John Micklas

In all matters pertaining not alone to her own material welfare, but also to the State and Nation, Lodi shows remarkable pride, and it is doubtful if any community manifested and felt an interest in the late war greater than did Lodi, whose inhabitants were at fever heat throughout the struggle, and it is this loyalty, exhibited at all times, which has made the borough what it is to-day, and augurs well for the future. Success to Lodi.





LODI MUNICIPAL BUILDING



LODI RAILROAD STATION





## CHAPTER I.

### WALLINGTON'S PLANTATIONS.

Originally the territory embraced in the present borough consisted of two farms, known as (1) the Van Winkle plantation and (2) the Tades plantation. The former was bounded on the north by the Tades plantation, on the east by the Polifly line (hereinafter explained), on the south by the plantation of Thomas Stagg (about the line of the present Jackson street, Rutherford), and on the northwest and also on the west by the Passaic river, containing 500 acres, and included not only Wallington, but parts of East Rutherford, Rutherford and Carlton Hill. The Tades plantation was bounded on the west by Passaic river and the Warepeake or Perakanes or Saddle river, on the north by the present Passaic avenue, on the east by the said Polifly line, and on the south by the Van Winkle plantation, and contained 400 acres. A line running from Passaic river easterly to the Polifly line, at a distance approximately of 100 feet north of Alden street, separated these two plantations. Each of these plantations will be treated in their order. And first, the Van Winkle plantation.

While the Indians were here before the white man, they had no settlement upon the Van Winkle plantation because of the fact that the most of it, which fronted the Passaic river, was exposed to freshets and floods. The flow of water ordinarily was several feet higher than now. In fact, all that part of the borough between the present county bridge and Locust lane was an island, which was formed by a branch of the river starting at the Eighth street bridge and flowing southerly toward Paterson avenue along the foot of Shouhank hill, then, after crossing that avenue, running westerly toward and emptying itself into the river, about 1,000 feet from the Erie railroad bridge. As late as 1717, Bleachery road was laid across this branch of the river by a causeway and bridge. Almost the entire remainder of the borough during the time of the Indian was one immense forest extending for miles east, north and south.

There was an Indian village in the present borough of Lodi, adjoining the present Wallington on the north end, and particularly set forth and described in the history of Garfield in this work. That Indians never occupied Wallington is evident from the fact that there has not been found therein any implement or utensil made and used by them. In prehistoric times the land between Shouhank hill and Passaic river was at the bottom of the river, and when the Indian came was of course not fitted for habitation.

In the spring of 1668, Captain John Berry, a captain of sailing vessels to the far-off island of Barbadoes, a member of the Governor's Council and prominent in State affairs, in company with William Sandford and Robert Vauquellin, made a tour of inspection of a tract of land lying between the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, which Berry had an intention of purchasing, which was also Sandford's wish. As both could not have all, they compromised, Sandford taking the lower and Berry the upper half. Sandford obtained his patent (or deed) from Governor Carteret, July 4, 1668, subsequent to which and on July 20, or sixteen days later, he obtained a deed from the Indians, which he had arranged for, as required by law, before he received his patent. Berry, ignoring the law, because of his political influence applied for a patent for all land between the two rivers on "Pesawack Neck," north of Sandford's Spring. At that time a spring given that name marked Berry's southerly line. He received the patent, which bears date June 10, 1669, from his friend, Governor Carteret, and everything was lovely.

It will be observed that this patent embraced all the land between the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, including what was known as the Saddle river patent—the land lying between the Passaic and Saddle rivers. But Berry's neglect to obtain a deed from the Indians rendered his patent void *ab initio*, and caused him the loss of the Saddle river tract. Upon learning that his title was defective and in fact totally void, Berry applied to the Indians (whom the Government considered, and rightly so, the owners and possessors of the land until they sold it) for a deed, which he obtained quite readily for a parcel of coats and blankets, guns, powder and whiskey. The deed bears date February 28, 1671-72, and was made and executed by "Hanayaham, Captamine, Tantaqua and Tamage, Indians in possession," to Captain John Berry, and describes the land as "all the land adjoining Capt. Sandford's, up the Pasagack river, five rods beyond the Warepeake Run, thence across to Hackensack river." It will be observed that this did not include the land between the Saddle and Passaic rivers. There was good reason for this, as the latter tract was owned by another tribe of Indians. Just why Berry neglected to negotiate at this time is not known, but that he was a busy man for the next dozen years and more is well known, during which he was Deputy Governor, and while Governor Carteret was in England he became acting Governor, member of the Governor's Council, commissioner and judge. In the performance of his public duties he devoted so much time that his private affairs suffered. This may account for the fact that he waited fourteen years before he obtained a confirmatory patent, which bears date January 7, 1685-86. The Saddle river tract had been purchased by nine men, competitors of Berry, from the Indians by deed dated April 9, 1679, which, however, he did not discover until seven years later, when he applied to the Indians for a deed for the land described in his nugatory patent. To his surprise, he then found that the tribe which owned the land between Saddle river and Hackensack river did not own the tract between Saddle river and Passaic river. He immediately came to the headquarters, (at the present Garfield) of the Indians who had been the owners of the Saddle River tract to negotiate for its purchase. We can imagine his surprise when told by Nachpunc, the only remaining Indian there, that the tribe had sold the land and gone away.

Upon investigating the matter, Berry found that in 1682, April 14, a patent had been granted by Lady Elizabeth Carteret, lady proprietor of the province, to her husband, Philip Carteret, then Governor, and eight others, who had previously obtained the Indian deed. Here again is seen dilatory methods of Captain Berry, who although in a position to know of everything official transpiring, was kept in ignorance of this transaction until he accidentally heard of it. He immediately began to investigate, with the intention of having this patent annulled. He submitted the case to his lawyer, who prepared, and Berry, on June 12, 1682, filed a caveat. The matter was litigated until October 5, 1686, when the caveat was dismissed, because filed too late, whereupon Captain Berry filed another, October 6, 1686, trusting that it would hold until dismissed, which would take time, and also because Lady Carteret had no legal title, and therefore could not grant a patent.

It would seem that there was at least some question as to the legality of this patent, for although the records do not show the disposition of this second caveat, they do show a new patent dated March 25, 1687, from the Lords Proprietors to Captain Richard Townley (instead of Philip Carteret) and the other eight men. By this time Captain Berry, becoming tired and disgusted with the matter, gave up his desire for the Saddle River tract, which had it not been for his own slackness he might have been the proud owner of. As a parting kick, however, he went to considerable trouble to obtain from the

Indians a deed for "their share of a run of water called Warepeake or Rerakmes or Saddle river, of which said Berry had bought a share before" (referring to the deed of 1671). But by this he took nothing, as of that stream (being non-tidal) the respective owners on each side had title to its center, according to English law, although, according to a custom among the Indians, the tribe on the easterly (sunrise) side of a stream was the sole owner.

Soon after obtaining his patent, Berry saw the necessity of dividing into two parts the land between the rivers Hackensack and Passaic, and for that purpose established, about the year 1670, a line commencing near the present Montrose and Union avenues northerly corner, Rutherford, thence extending due north in a straight line to the present Passaic or Terhune avenue, between Lodi and Woodridge boroughs. This line still exists, exactly as laid, in only one place, and that is the line running from Main to North streets, about 100 feet west of Thirteenth street, Woodridge. Its north end is on Terhune avenues, between Woodridge and Hasbrouck Heights division line, which is near the old line south of that point.

The portion, or farms, between this line and Hackensack river were called "meadow" farms, while those on the other side were "upland" farms. The name given to this (not imaginary, but a real) line, marked by stakes, rocks and blazed trees immediately upon its being surveyed for Berry by Robert Van Quellin, a surveyor, prominent in public affairs and very well known, was Pole-Vly, an English-Dutch name, signifying or meaning: Pole, the head, or principal, or great; and Vly, meadow. The former from the English, and the latter from the Dutch language. The word "vly" was used in the city of New York about this time to designate a market located on former meadow land. Later the word became corrupted into "Polify," of which some writers have given very amusing definitions.

What a wilderness must this have been in 1669! What an expanse of meadow—thousands of acres reaching to the Hackensack, whose width was greater and whose overflows in times of freshets must wellnigh have covered the entire meadow in those far-off days. What a vision this man must have had to induce him to believe that any good thing could come to this barren stretch of country! But the upland told another story. Here was high, rolling land, with hill and valley, most of it covered with heavy timber, of which the land could be cleared and turned into productive fields. He figured that here was diversity enough to suit the wishes of the immigrants coming to the new America from hill, valley and meadow land of the old country. He thought the Dutch would select the meadow as more nearly allied to the dyke lands of the Netherland, to reach whom he advertised his lands for sale on many vessels, particularly those from Holland. In order to facilitate the management of his large estate, and to be where would-be purchasers might find him, he built for himself a stone house, which must have been as soon as he obtained his patent. At any rate two missionaries who spent the night of March 4, 1680, in it, considered it an old house then. These men were Labadist missionaries who came to this country in 1679, for the purpose of selecting a site for a new religious sect founded by Jean de Labadie, who believed himself inspired and chosen by God to build up his church on earth. Upon their arrival in New York, they went to live with friends whose neighbor was Jacques Cortelyou, on Long Island, whose acquaintance they made, who informed them that nine months previous he and eight other men had purchased from the Indians a large domain on the "Northwest Kill" (Passaic river; this became known as the Saddle river tract, where Garfield is located), and suggested their going there. With an Indian named Gerrit as guide, they set out in a small sailboat from Staten Island up the Northwest Kill, of which

a faithful account was written by Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter, the two missionaries. They left "Milfort" (Newark), an English village, lying upon high land on the south side of the creek:

We then came to high land, and wind failing us, we rowed up against the ebb tide to a house on the northeast side belonging to one Captain Berry, where it being evening, and commencing to rain, we stopped, made the boat fast and took everything out of her. We entered the house which was large enough, but old and poorly furnished. We found nobody there except a negro, who could speak nothing but a little broken French. We warmed ourselves and ate from what we had brought with us. \* \* \* It was now time to see if we could not take some rest in a place not very well protected against the cold, and where there was nothing to lie upon except the naked floor; but the negro, wishing to favor my comrade and myself showed us a bunk, in which there was nothing save a few leaves of maize, and those thin enough. We lay down there but suffered greatly from the cold. We slept very little and lay shivering all night, and the slave sometimes shaking us and waking us up. We were so stiff we could not move. But the night passed on as well as it could and we arose early. It rained and we started at daylight (about six o'clock) to the boat, and rowed into the stream. \* \* \* We went ashore (about the present Eighth street bridge) at 8 or half past to breakfast and had difficulty in making a fire as the brush was wet through with the rain. We, however, were fortunate enough at last to succeed. We took a walk for a short distance into the woods, which were not the poorest.

This Berry house, the first one on that vast tract between the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, extending to the New York Province line, was located on the John Van Winkle plantation, and of which he took possession within a year or so after the visit of these missionaries. It stood on the bank of Passaic river, about 1,000 feet south of the present Union avenue bridge. It was here that the Van Winkles of the present Rutherford had their beginnings, and as an historic spot should be marked and its history preserved.

Berry's residence was in the town of Bergen (now Jersey City Heights), which was settled by the Dutch, among them the Jacobse or Van Winkle family, which had settled there probably between 1650 and 1663. At this time Dutchmen here had no surname, only Christian. When a boy was born the word "se" or "sen" was subsequently added to the father's name as a surname, appended to his Christian name. For instance a man whose only name was Peter would have a son George, the boy would be called and known as George Peterse or George Peterson, i. e., George, Peter's son. The Dutch had difficulty in applying "son" and used "se" or "sen." In the present instance a Dutchman named Jacob simply had several sons who were named Jacob, Simon and Walling, Jacobse. In time there came to be so many Jacobses, Johnses and Peterses among families of that relation that it was difficult to distinguish the person meant. This led to the adoption of surnames, for which some assumed the name of the place in Europe whence the family came, while others took the name of a trade or business engaged in, usually prefixing the word "Van," meaning "from." In Holland this family had been noted storekeepers, who were called "winklers," and from this circumstance the family name of Van Winkle was coined. At the date of their coming to the vicinity of Wallington this change of name had not taken place.

Sometime previous to 1682 the said Walling Jacobse had purchased this tract of 500 acres, because in a deed from Berry to his son Richard, dated June 30, 1682, for a tract embracing part of Carlstadt, it is referred to as "adjoining Walling Jacobsen." He did not, however, obtain his deed then, but for some reason unknown, did not receive it until March 26, 1687, which is its date. It is fair to presume that he was in possession previous to 1682. He erected an ideal stone house similar to many other Dutch houses, consisting of the main building with a wide hallway through the centre, from which stairs led to the barnlike, unfinished attic. On the first floor were three rooms—the parlor on one side of the hallway and sitting room and bed room on the other. This

latter was the guest chamber, but used by the father and mother. On the second floor were one or two bed rooms for the children. The rest of this attic was used frequently for the storage of fruit, vegetables and grain. Annexed to the main building was the kitchen, much smaller, and one and a half stories high, which was in constant use for all purposes. This old homestead stood at what is now the northeast corner of Paterson avenue and the road along the Passaic river leading to the county bridge. A corner of the kitchen touched Paterson avenue. Within about 100 feet of the east end of the main building was a one-story stone smoke house, and nearby the slaves kitchen, the second floor of which was used by the colored folk to sleep in. Then came the corn crib, pig pen, wagon and tools house, the chickens' house, cow sheds, and last of all the barns—first the small ones and then the big one, with its large fenced in barnyard. Altogether the many buildings presented quite an impressive settlement to the eye of the editor, who passed this corner daily nearly sixty years ago. When this house was erected there was no road, as yet in the present county of Bergen, nor across the river in the present county of Passaic, nor any bridge to cross that stream. The price paid by Walling Jacobse(n) for this land was £147, 4s., which was described as "lying on the Peesayke river, and containing 250 morphans, Dutch measure, or 500 acres of English measure," and was subject to the payment on every 25th day of March of thirty-one shillings and three pence, which was paid as quit rent to the Board of Proprietors down to near the close of the Revolution. To this tract he added 138 acres more, which he obtained a deed for dated March 31, 1708, paying therefor £570, 12s., which indicates how values had increased during the past twenty-one years.

Walling Jacobsen (or Van Winkle) had four sons, viz.: Cornelius, Halmagh, John and Walling. Halmagh and Walling inherited the homestead farm, and in 1785 divided the same between them.

Walling's father had erected a house for him upon one of his tracts—lot No. 1 on the map. The house was of stone, similar to his father's, and stood on the site of the present building, near the entrance to the county bridge. Walling (who will be called Walling 2nd), married Petrina Van Riper, and by her had three children, viz.: Clarissa, John and Walling, 3d. After the death of the latter his heirs-at-law conveyed this property to David I. Anderson, who tore down the house, which the second Walling had built, and on its site erected the building still standing between the river and Zabriskie avenue.

Halmagh, brother of the second Walling, took possession and occupied the old original homestead house which had been erected by his father, which stood on lot No. 9 of the division, in which he lived all his life. He had seven children, of whom his son Michael was the last survivor to whom his father by his will devised this and other real estate. Michael continued to reside in the old stone house on the corner until he became an old man, when he (as his friends thought) built for himself, wife and bachelor son an immense house adjoining the old one, which it is to be regretted he razed to the ground. All of that family are dead, and of the descendants of Walling Jacobs, the first, there is not one in Wallington to-day.

The old Van Winkle homestead on the corner was the centre of all public meetings and the scene of many conferences of men interested in the installation and upholding of good government. In fact, it was the cradle of liberty for this portion of Bergen county. The Van Winkles were not only good, honest, industrious farmers, but strong patriots, with large brains, which they exercised by logical thinking, for which they were noted, coupled with will-power of great determination. They were never hasty on public questions.



But after careful deliberation thereon, they always seemed to have decided the subject matter just right.

Life in the present Wallington in those early days was a quiet one, indeed, and necessarily so when it is considered that this and the dwelling on the adjoining farm were the only houses in the present borough. Both were about on an equal footing as quasi public houses go.

The Van Winkle location was a convenient one in the earliest days. There was a ferry across the river from and after the erection of the homestead, which was continued for some thirty years, until the first bridge was erected, about 1715. Until 1707 there was no road in any direction, and the only way to reach civilization was by crossing the ferry to the present city of Passaic, and from there following an Indian path along the river to Newark. In 1707 this path was replaced by a road.

In 1717 two roads were laid out near the old house. They both started from the ferry landing. One led in front of the house to Lodi and Hackensack, while the other led to Carlton Hill and Kearney, as these places now are known.

For three-quarters of a century life flowed on in the even tenor of its way with nothing to disturb the busy, industrious farmers, who year after year planted, sowed, gathered the harvests and carted the produce to market. By industry they thrived in every way. Cattle increased, their strain of blood improved, making them valuable. Sheep thrived, making shearing at the river's edge a profitable and noted occurrence. Babies came, grew up, married and had families of their own. The old district school across the river in Acquackanonk was the kindergarten, grammar and high school all in one to the rising generations of Van Winkles, while the old Dutch Reformed church beside the school was the magnet which drew them and the inhabitants in close contact, through whom the happenings in the various families were communicated, and within whose portals began acquaintances that ended in weddings there.

*Van Winkle Family*—This name is derived from "Winkel," a corner, square, shop. Winkelier was a shopkeeper. The ancestor of this family was a shop or storekeeper. Its present orthography is comparatively modern. The family came from Middleburgh, the capital of Zealand, one of the United Provinces of Holland. The city was on the island of Walcherin, about forty miles southwest of Rotterdam, well built and populous, with a fine harbor and a profitable trade.

From this city there came to New York in the ship "Spotted Cow," in 1660, the family of Jan Jacobse (John, the son of Jacob), consisting of himself, his wife and five children: Annetje (Annie), Grietje (Margaret), Jacob, Symon and Walling. The family settled at Harsimus, now the southerly section of Jersey City, soon after coming. Jacob was the founder of the family in Hudson county; Symon, of formerly Essex, now Passaic, county, and Walling, of Bergen county. The two last named were among the fourteen patentees and purchasers from the Indians of "Haquequenunck" or Acquackanonk, now Passaic. The name was formerly Van Winckel. As we are interested in Walling, only the other children will be for the sake of brevity disregarded.

Walling was born in the city of Middleburgh, probably about 1649, and was a lad about eleven years of age when he came to this country. He was engaged in farming and the purchasing of real estate, in which he showed shrewdness. He came to Passaic about 1679 and settled on what has for two centuries been known as the Van Wagoner farm, through which Gregory and

Paulison avenues are now laid. Before erecting a home for himself, wife and five children, who lived at Harsimus, his eye was attracted by the land across the river directly opposite, which upon investigation met his approval, and he thereupon sold out his interest in the Acquackanonk lands and purchased the tract of 500 acres, which included more than one-half of Wallington and parts of East Rutherford and Rutherford, as now established.

As a basis for a history of the Van Winkle family, the following will be found a reliable guide respecting that branch of the family who were the first settlers here: Walling Van Winkle married Catharine Michielse (or Vreeland), March 15, 1671. Their issue was as follows:

1. Annetje. Born probably in 1672; married Hermanus G. Van Wagenen, October 6, 1690.

2. Jacob. Born about 1694; married Geertruyt Brickers, of Albany, October 30, 1697. They had one child, named Wyntje.

3. Michael. Born April 5, 1677. Baptized April 27, 1677. He never married. Left a will dated May 21, 1748. Died 1750.

4. Trintje (Gertrude). Born March 5, 1680; married Egbert Sanderse (Sanders), of Staten Island, September 16, 1709.

5. Johannis (John). Born April 4, 1789; married Hillegont (Hilda) Sip, September 30, 1710.

6. Sarah. Born 1793; married Garret Van Vorst, May 22, 1714. In the following year they located on the extreme northwest end of the present borough, upon land he purchased of Van Iderstine.

7. Abraham. Baptized April 22, 1690. Inasmuch as his name is not mentioned in the will of his father, dated November 1, 1717, it is to be presumed that he was then dead.

By the will of his father, Johannis became owner of the land he had owned in the present Wallington. The following agreement in the hands of the writer explains itself:

An Article of Agreement made this fourteenth day of May, Anna Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred & Fifty Three between us the Heirs & Children of Waling Jacobes Van Winkle of New Barbadoes Neck deceased whose names are hereunder subscribed are mutually agreed according to the Bequest of Our Father in his Last will & Testament expressed to Chuse the following persons vis Squire Daniel Person & Abraham Gouverneur as arbitratros among us to decide all the differences that now are among us whose names are hereunder subscribed touching the legacies and Estate or goods in order that every one may receive his just portion in Last Will & Testament bequeathed unto us by which arbitration aforesaid we the subscribers bind our selves our Heirs Executors administrators & assigns forever to Remain & Stand by under the penalty of five Hundred pounds current Lawfull money of the Province of New Jersey to be paid by any one or every one of us who after the arbitration shall refuse to stand by the said arbitrators award fully satisfied and contented in witness whereof we have hereunto mutually set our Hands and seals the day and year above written.

Signed & Sealed in the presents of—

DAVID MARINUS.

his  
MICHEL (M) WALINGSE VANWINKEL.  
mark

his  
JOHANNIS (W) WALINGSE VANWINKELE.  
mark

GERRIT VAN VORST.  
GERRIT VAN WAGENINGE.  
JOHN VINCENT.

his  
JOHANNIS (Jo) JACOBSE VAN WINKELE.  
mark

Gerrit Van Vorst and Gerrit Van Wagenings were not heirs, but each acted for his wife, who was.

Johannis, the fifth child of Walling, the first, had three children, including

Walling, 2nd, born about 1720. He married Jannette Van Houten, June 8, 1743. His will, dated May 29, 1774, was proved March 23, 1784. They had seven children, among them: Walling, 3d, and Halmagh. Walling, 3d, was born September 22, 1753, married Pietertje Van Riper, a daughter of Derick Van Riper, February 23, 1783, died January 17, 1832. She was born November 16, 1758, died January 4, 1846. They had eleven children, three of whom died before their father, after whose death the surviving children convey to David I. Anderson all of his land in Wallington. The tombstone over the grave of Walling Van Winkle is inscribed:

In early life he sought the Lord,  
Became a convert to his word,  
And by example did express  
His love to God and holiness.  
His office made the church his care,  
Her interest was his daily prayer;  
As husband, father, neighbor, friend,  
Beloved and faithful to the end.

Halmagh had seven children, the last one was Michael, born October 13, 1800, married Agnes, the daughter of Henry I. Kip, June 20, 1822. He died September 5, 1888. She died August 30, 1889. They had four children, viz.: 1. Maria, born December 21, 1822, married Henry Outwater, May 4, 1843. 2. Marinus, born December 21, 1823, died in infancy. 3. Clarissa, born November 27, 1823, married Henry H. Yereance. 4. Wilhelmus, born August 24, 1828. He was accidentally killed, February 21, 1888, by falling into an open hatchway on a ship, where he went to see friends off on a voyage. With him ended the male line of Michael's branch.

Halmagh Van Winkle, in addition to agriculture, was also engaged in operating vessels on the Passaic river between Acquackanonk and New York. The writer has in his possession a bill of sale to him from Richard De Gray, of the township of Saddle River, bearing date April 7, 1800, for an undivided half interest in a schooner or sailing vessel called the "Bonaparte," which had been built in 1794 at the Reef, near the present Rutherford bridge, Delawanna, for which he paid \$700. Cornelius Van Winkle, his brother, was the owner of the other moiety. These vessels were familiarly known as "Wind Jammers," and applied to the ships that jammed on all sail in order to beat the other fellow to port, where a bonus awaited the first arrival. There were others interested in river commerce hereabouts in the olden time. Dating back to 1720, there was a dock along the river later known as Kips' coal dock, at which produce and freight of all kinds was shipped to and from, and for a hundred years and more it was a busy spot to which farmers brought their crops and shipped the same to New York and Newark. In addition to this he carried freight for the stores in "Quacnic," of which there were several, and also the taverns there and throughout the northern part of the State. In those days prohibition was not thought of. Everybody from the dominie down to the black slave drank the best of ardent spirits and no house raising, butchering, wedding or funeral was complete without a plentiful supply of the hot stuff, which came in hogsheads, barrels, tierces, pipes and kegs. The supply being greater than the demand made it cheap. The usual price being one penny a finger, three fingers filling a small wine glass. In time the coming of the railroad put an end to river transportation.

The following are receipts to him for Government taxes:

Received this 14 day of Nov. 1815 from Halmagh Van Winkle the sum of thirty dollars and fifty four cents, for the Direct Tax of 1815 upon the property of Halmagh Van Winkle in the township of New Barbadoes in the First Collection District of New Jersey.

\$30.54.

JOSEPH F. BALDWIN,

Collector for the 1st Collection District New Jersey.

Another dated 20th day of Dec. 1815 for \$8.79 Direct tax on his property in the township of Aquocknonk.  
R. A. DONALDSON, *Coll.*

Another dated 13th of Dec. 1816 for \$19.67 Direct tax upon his property in Townships of New Barbadoes and Aquack.  
JOH JOHNSON, *Coll.*  
\$19.67.

This completes the Van Winkle plantation. There will now be treated the Tades plantation.

The Michael Tades Plantation was included in a deed from John Berry to Thadus Michielson, dated March 22, 1695-96, "for 400 acres at New Barbadoes (Neck), Essex county, on the northeast of Walling Jacobs, along Sadle and Passawick rivers."

In a deed dated August 10, 1695, this tract is referred to as belonging to "Thadus Michiels," not "Michielson." This change makes all the difference in the world, as will be pointed out below. The name "Michielson" was of a man whose Christian name was Michael without any surname, who came to this country from Freeland, Holland. In the course of time he adopted the name of Van (from) Freeland for his family name. Later "Van" was eliminated, the "F" gave way to a "V" and the name became simply Vreeland, which became very common in this part of the State. This is only one of many instances of the change in and adoption of family or surnames.

There was, in addition to this, a custom prevalent among the Dutch who came to this country, and particularly their scriveners and public officers, in writing the name of a person, to state the last or surname first, and very often omitted the comma before the Christian name. For instance the name, "Scotto Nash," would be often written "Nash Scott," thereby causing one to lose track of Nash, who thus became to subsequent scribes a Scot instead of an Englishman. This was the custom of the secretary of the Governor, who in those early days prepared, filed and indexed all surveys, maps, etc. This would seem to have been the case with the name of the man who obtained this deed from Berry.

A careful study of the matter and a particular scrutiny of the births, marriages and death records leads the writer to the conclusion that the name of the purchaser had been transposed when written in the deed and that instead Thadus Michielson Michiels (or Vreeland) it should have been Michael Thadus. This name is found to have been written also Tades, Tadius, Taders, Thades, Thadius, Thaders, Thadis and Tadders, and in connection with this land the name of Michielson, Michiels (or Vreeland) does not appear in any deed of conveyance.

Michael Tades was a Dutchman and a resident of New Amsterdam so early as 1648, and he and his wife members of the first Dutch Reformed church. Their son Edward, on July 16, 1648, and daughter Catryntje, on December 18, 1650, were baptized. His wife, Annetje Edwards, having died, he, on June 17, 1668, married Tryntje, the relict of Jacob Stoffelson. At that date she had a son three years of age, who was destined to take an active part in the development of Passaic and other places. Michael Tades, at the suggestion of and in company with young Stoffelson, who was an agent of Captain John Berry, and clerk in the office of the Lords Proprietors at Perth Amboy, came here in February (O. S.), 1695 (May, N. S.), inspected the land of Berry and purchased the 400 acres, as stated. They footed it, as there was no road, and in that way were able to examine everything critically and most thoroughly, and while choice could have been made of land anywhere between the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, it is remarkable that he should have selected this admirable tract, more than half of which was dense forest, with some swamp. Little of it was arable land. But the water supply—Passaic and Saddle rivers—was

almost limitless in quantity and power for saw mills, which would have these timber forests to work into lumber and timber. But strange as it may seem, not a mill of this character was ever erected on that portion of the Berry patent that lies in the present borough of Wallington. He was short and stout, with great physical strength and determination. His deep set eyes, with large overhanging brows, forming a hood, coupled with a twitching of one eye, led to the nickname of Hoodwink Tedes.

His greatest quality was work, which was in fact, in all cases, a redeeming feature in all pioneer settlers. He was also frugal, which the scarcity of everything made compulsory. Life was no dream (even though the beautiful, peaceful locality might conduce to one on a summer's day). Life was real. Most of the crops were for home consumption. Some were traded for groceries at Vreeland's country store over the river at "Quacnic" (Passaic).

It was not until he had cleared off some of his land, and fenced it in, that he began the erection of a home, which he did about 1697, in the meantime living with his family in a shanty which he had put up near the corner of the present Lodi road and reservoir avenue, about where the office of the Anderson Chemical Company now stands.

The house was finally completed and the family ready to move, when in March, 1698, he was taken sick and died a few days later, and was buried at the foot of the hill. He left several children, among them Michael, Casparus and three daughters: Annetje, who married Simon Van Winkle; Autie, who married Johannis Peterse, and Catryna, who married Morgan Smit.

Michael Tades, 2d, was married to Autie Verwey, October 19, 1706. He probably died before November 9, 1717, because in the above referred to road return there is mentioned the name of "Autie, the widow of Michielse Taders." He left several children, but only one a daughter, Thanda, reached the age of maturity.

With the death of Michael, the name of his branch of the Tades seems to pass into oblivion as completely as if it never existed. With him it seems to have died and will remain a mystery until more is known of his and the Van Iderstine families.

Thdus or Thaddeus was the Latin of Tades, which was finally adopted. But in what way the property passed from Michael Tades to the Van Iderstines, the records fail to disclose. There is no deed of record, but the similarity of the names of boys in each family indicates that upon the death of Michael Tades the property descended to a daughter Thanda, who had married a Van Iderstine, and upon her death the same descended to her three children, Johannis, Tadius and Tunis.

The original Tades stone house stood facing the Lodi road upon the site of which many years ago a new house was erected by Henry Van Iderstine and conveyed to Isaiah Rynders, an ex-sheriff of New York county, who operated a stud farm. Later Jacob Wagner bought the farm and lived there. It will be noticed in the laying out of the road which passes through this farm that the name of the "widow Taders" is referred to (see under roads). The original road ran from this point almost due north to where Terhune avenue, Lodi, if extended, would meet the same, or, in other words, it made no bend as it does now.

One of the best shad fishing places on the river was in front of this old house, which was considered so valuable as to have been purchased by George Van Iderstine for \$500, many years ago, and which he was able to enjoy during his life and thereby earned enough from shad to reimburse himself the \$500. Shad fishing then was a profitable industry and in a number of spots

fishing grounds were leased by fishermen from the owner of a farm upon whose land the good fishing ground might be.

Just what disposition Johannis and Tunis made of their shares in the farm the records do not disclose. It is presumed they died unmarried and intestate, whereupon their brother Tadius or Thadius became sole owner long before the Revolution, when he is found in possession of the entire plantation. He married Catrina Winant in 1748. Among their nine children were Francois, Joris and Peter, to whom Tadius, by his will dated December 13, 1797 (made fourteen days before his death), devised this land, describing the portion which each was to have, and it is by and through them that titles have passed.

George C. Woolson acquired a portion of the old homestead, which he still owns. South of him was the Prentice tract.

In 1800 Henry Prentice came here from Ramapo and made his first purchase of a tract of about five acres not far from the standpipe of the present Wallington Water Works, for which he paid \$118. This tract was in the heart of a forest and yet here it was that he erected his first home, a one-story stone house of two rooms, to which upon its completion he brought his bride of a few weeks and here they continued to live far from other habitations, raising a family of six children, until 1818, when they came down out of the woods and went to reside in a large Dutch stone house, which had been built by George Van Iderstine in 1798, for his residence, and which stood for nearly a century upon the site now occupied by a frame house built by a Mr. Sengstack, now of Mr. Anderson.

Henry Prentice continued to make purchases of land, until he had acquired 100 acres, extending from the river, over Showhank Hill, to the Polifly line. He was a stone mason by trade, and erected, by contract in 1825, the Seceder Reformed Church, which stood upon the site of the Passaic Trust and Safe Deposit Company's Building. Mr. Prentice was an elder of this church, which he served most faithfully. His son-in-law, John Van Roden, was the first sexton, who served until his death.

Henry Prentice died June 1, 1837. By his will he devised his homestead to his son Henry, and the land now of the Anderson Chemical Company, to other sons, James, John and Peter. The portion now acquired by this company was conveyed to John by his brothers, James and Peter, over fifty years ago. John died July 1, 1906, and by his last will devised all his estate to his widow.

Henry Prentice was a private in Company B, Twenty-first New Jersey Infantry, which he entered at the age of nineteen and served until its close.

Among his descendants still living is John Kingsland, a grandson, also soldier, a veteran of our Civil War, and one of the few remaining survivors of that earthly hell, Andersonville prison, the terrors of which even the Germans were never able to excel.

In reading the history of Wallington, we should not forget the Van Iderstines and Prentices, who laid her foundations and worked so hard to cultivate and develop that region.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### SLAVES, ROADS, BRIDGES, FLOODS.

Every farmer had slaves—male and female—their numbers being based on the size of the farm. Van Winkle had about a dozen, including the pickaninnies. Slaves' quarters were familiar spots on plantations, where the slaves were segregated and compelled to stay when not at work.

It seems strange in these days to think that there was a time when colored people were looked upon as chattels, and who were sold and bought as horses,



cows, and other things were. The following is a bill of sale now in the possession of the writer:

To all to whom these presents shall come Know Ye that I Derick Van Geison of Totowa in the County of Bergen and State of New Jersey For and in Consideration of the Sum of Seventy six pounds five Shillings Current Money of New York to me in hand well and truly paid by Halmagh Van Winkle of the said County and State aforesaid the Receipt Whereof I do hereby acknowledge and myself therewith fully Satisfied Contented and paid And by these presents Do hereby Asquit and Discharge the above Named Halmagh Van Winckel, his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns Have Given Granted Bargained and Sold and by these presents Do Give grant bargain and Sell until the said Halmagh Van Winckel his heirs and Assigns forever a Negro Wench Named Poll together with her Child named Harr together with their wearing apparel To have and to hold the said Negro Wench and her Child aforesaid to him the said Halmagh Van Winckel to the only proper use and behoof of him the Said Halmagh Van Winckel his heirs and Assigns forever. And that the aforesaid Halmagh Van Winckel his heirs and Assigns may at all times hereafter forever Use Employ Let here, sell Convey and Confirm the above Bargained Slave and her Child and I the said Derrck Van Gieson Do Covenant to and with the said Halmagh Van Winckel his heirs or Assigns that I have full Right good power and Lawful Authority to Sell Convey and Confirm the above bargained Wench and her Child And also bind myself my heirs Executors and Administrators firmly by these presents to Warrant and Defend the above bargained Wench and her Child from all person or persons whatsoever. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this first day of April in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty four.

DERRCK VAN GEISEN.

Scaled & Delivered in the presence of—

JOHN VAN GEISEN.

HALMA G. VAN GEISEN.

Even so late as 1821, when public opinion against slavery started to jolt the belief of many that this condition of servitude was of God's design and therefore eternal, Halmagh Van Winkle, by his solemn last will and testament, bequeathed to his son Michael "My black slave Frank, one horse and two cows;" and to his son John, "My black slave Sam, and one horse." By this it may readily be seen that slaves, horses and cows were in the same category—only things. By this will, which is dated August 21, 1821, Michal acquired the old homestead, whereon he resided.

As a rule slaves were faithful to their masters and satisfied with bondage because of a good home, plenty of good feeding, comfortable bed and no night work. They seemed to value absence of worry about future support, and scrupulously followed the biblical injunction to "be not anxious for to-morrow," trusting all to their master. They were, in fact, so satisfied with their servile condition as not to entertain a single thought of changing it if they had been able, preferring slavery to prog life. Their progenitors had been slaves on the island of Barbadoes, whence they were brought, herded like cattle on a cattle boat to New York, and there sold in bondage for life. Their children became and the present generation continued in slavery. They never knew anything else and did not seek freedom for fear of inability to succeed in life.

That there ever existed in this region a class of men, black or white, who doubted their ability to learn sufficient to support their family seems preposterous to-day. But there were many such, and yet, occasionally, here and there would come forth a man who possessed confidence in himself to succeed without his master's assistance, and he made bold to ask to be manumitted, offering a certain sum to be paid in installments out of his earnings. In some cases the slave received his freedom upon these terms, and made good.

Manumission papers were granted freely where the slave was too weak or ill to work, or too lazy to attend to business, or whose shiftlessness encouraged others to neglect their work. On July 21, 1806, Henry I. Kip, father-in-law of Michael Van Winkle, manumitted his slave woman Sarah, and on March 2, 1833, John S. Van Winkle manumitted his slave Ephran.

Slaves had no surname, but after obtaining freedom assumed the family name of their master, or some renowned or well known name, by which they and their children thereafter were known. As a rule slaves of both sexes lived to be very old.

*Old Roads*—The first road laid in the county, of which a return was made to the county clerk was the following:

Wee, Tho. Lorence, George Ryerson & Tho. Van Boshkerk, surveyors for the county of Bergen, doe survey, lay outt and appoint a roade of two rods, in the Precinct of New Barbadoes.

Beginning att Jacob Van Winkle's north corner of his house, and soe along a line of marked trees till it comes to Jacob Van Nortstran's line.

Given under our hands this 27th day of March, 1716.

THO. LORENCE.  
THO. VAN BOSHART.  
GEORGE RYERSON.

This road began in the north line of Jacob Van Winkle's homestead lot, being the present north line of Hemion Coal Company, on the bank of the river, which now is the southerly line of the road to Carlton Hill from the River road easterly. From this point the proposed road ran in continuation of the present River road southerly along the river bank, crossing the present Erie railroad and Union avenue and continuing to the junction of the present Jackson and Vanderburgh avenues. This was a most beautiful and feasible route. But caveats were presented, both by Jacob Van Winkle, who owned every foot of the land over which the road was to be laid, and other owners, claiming the right to have a road that would form a means of ingress and egress to and from land lying in the interior, or away back from the river.

Van Winkle was obdurate and would not allow trespass upon his land. After a bitter controversy lasting one year, during which the road was temporarily used with his consent until another road could be laid, the land owners agreed upon a road elsewhere and accordingly petitioned for a road which was laid out November 9, 1717, and is the present road to Carlton Hill. It must have been a poor one, as it led through a marsh left from the river, a branch of which for ages had flowed here and across which the farmers had constructed a narrow bridge and causeway. This, however, was a conspicuous trait of the Dutchmen, who, in order to save the elevated, hard soil, good land, not rarely, but always, laid their roads through marshes and swamps, to avoid which a farmer could drive over a field with a good bottom. No consideration was paid to travelers.

Return for the opening and laying out of the present road leading to Carlton Hill, which is in the following words:

A return of a way two rods wide layed out by the Surveyors for the county of Bergen this ninth day of November, 1717.

Beginning at the Passaick river between the dwelling house of Johannes Van Winkle, and the dwelling house of Jacob Van Winkle, and thence along the land and so over the bridge or causeway, to the northeast corner of Jacob Van Winkle's land, improved, and soe along a path or marked trees formerly laid out by Captain Theo. Loure, Captain Van Buskirk, and Captain Ryerson until it meets the southeast line of Major John Berry's dowager (widow) and then along on a straight line to the mouth of a small brook, where it runs into the main brook or swamp and soe along the same to the Passaick river \* \* \* and along the same to the road going to William Sandfords.

On November 29 the width was made four rods. But there was objection to this road (which to us seems justified) and an effort made to lay the road along the river to about the line of the present Erie railroad, thence below the marsh to Carlton Hills' present northerly limits, and thence southerly over the present road to the present bleachery. But Van Winkle wanted the road to

remain as laid, because it thereby opened up land otherwise worthless, and to strengthen his contention he set fences on both sides of the road on his land and applied to the Legislature for relief in the nature of an act establishing and fixing the road and confirming its width of four rods or sixty-six feet. As a result the following act was passed:

An Act to establish a Road laid out from the River Passaic, in the County of Bergen, between the Farms of Jacob Walense Van Winkle and Johannes Walense Van Winkle, through the Land of Jacobus Van Ostrand to Passaic River.

SECT. 1. Whereas several Controversies and Disputes have happened concerning the Roads laid out, one along the Bank of Passaic River, by the Farm of Jacob Walense Van Winkle, to the Farm of Jacob Van Ostrand, and one other road laid out between the Farms of Johannes Walense Van Winkle and Jacob Walense Van Winkle, and running up the Line that is betwixt the said Farms and thro' the Woods, on the back of the Improved Lands of the said Jacob Walense Van Winkle, the former of which Roads, running along the Bank of Passaic River, appearing to be very injurious to the said Jacob van Winkl, and on worse Ground than the other Road. In order to the putting an end to the said Controversy, and quieting the Minds of People by a final Determination of the same,

Be It Enacted by the Governor, Council and General Assembly, now met and assembled, and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, That the Road laid out to four Rod wide, by the Surveyors of the High-ways of said County of Bergen, viz. Paulus Van der Beek, Derick Epke Banta, Cornelius Van Horn, Thomas France, Jacobus Van Gelder and John Ryerson, beginning at the Transporting place on Passaic River, between the Lands of Johannes Walense Van Winkle and Jacobus Walense Van Winkle, and running along the Land and over the Causeway or Bridge, to the North East corner of Jacobus Walense Van Winkle's improved Land, and so along a Path or Line of marked Trees, till it comes to the Land of Jacob Van Ostrand, and so through the Lands of said Jacob Van Ostrand, that comes to Passaic River, as it is laid out by the aforesaid Surveyors, and Recorded by order of the Justices of the said County of Bergen, and is now cleared and made up, shall be and remain the publick Road; and that the other Road pretended to be laid out through the Land of said Jacob Walense Van Winkle, along the Bank of Passaic River, shall and is hereby declared null and void, to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever.

2. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall not be in the Power of any Surveyors hereafter to be Chosen in said County, to lay out any other Road through the said Land of said Jacobus Walense Van Winkle, along the said River of Passaic, any Law, Custom or Usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

The next road in this borough was laid out November 9, 1717, and ran from what for many years was known as Kip's coal dock on the Passaic river to Lodi and Hackensack. The "Return" is as follows:

Bergen County. Wee Surveyors for the county aforesaid, doe return a road to be layed out by us the said Surveyors, of four rods broad.

Beginning at Passaic river, at a certain stake at the south side of the garden of Johannes Van Winkle, and at the north side of his corn, now standing, and soe along with a straight line, over the land of Johannes Van Winkle and Mikol Van Winkle, there land, till it meets the Passaic river, and soe along said river till it meets with the line of the widow Taders, and soe along said river about half ways the house of Mikol Taders, dowager, thence, with a straight line over the widow Taders till it meets the southwest corner of the low land where it meets now (already) laid and so along said road where it comes to a brook by the name of Kantacoy river, and soe across said Brook til it meets with the line of Aire Van Winkle and soe between the line of Arie Van Winkle and Autra the widow of Taders, Mikol, dowager till it comes to Kantacoy swamp, thence along said swamp, as conveniently will be till it crosses the Polefly lotts, till it meets a certain bridge where the two former roads doe meet, and soe along said road to land of Hendrick Kip and Abraham Houseman, between their lotts of land and soe along said land to the Polefly land, and so along said land along the said Polefly land (or lane—Editor) over the dam (?) as the road is now cleared, till it comes over the Doctor's creek, and soe along the north side of the Doctor's creek and the line of John Wright and the school house to the foundation of Abraham York.

Also: and there is likewise, at the west side of Kantacoy brook, a road laid out to a certain bridge over Saddle river, as now used, said roads to be four rods wide.

This was the Kings road to Hackensack. Later that part between Paterson avenue and Eighth street bridge was vacated. There remains a small portion between Kip's coal dock and Paterson avenue.

At that date there was no bridge across the river, only a ferry, and the commencement of these roads was at the landing of this ferry.

Later, however, a bridge was built, which time and again was destroyed by freshets, and led to the rebuilding of a new one about 100 feet north of the present bridge. There being no road from the old bridge landing to the new bridge, the following road was laid out September 15, 1766, in the following words:

Wee the underwriters seiviers of the county of Bergen upon application made unto us do lay our rode along Passaick river. Beginning at the King's rode that leads from Hackensack to Passaick river, from thence northerly along the bank of sade river, between the lower trees and the water, to the westerd of Walling Van Winkle's house, and soe along the bank to a stake on the nord side of the piager house, at low water mark. Wee laid this rode to be tree rods wide all de way.

The "piager house" is intended for periagua or pirogue, pertaining to a keelless or flat-bottomed boat, which were common in those days and used as pleasure sailing boats.

In order to meet the bridge when erected, it will be noticed that the road ended at low water mark. The bride had not yet been built, because a law prohibited the erection of a bridge whose each end did not connect with an opened public road.

Paterson avenue originally was known as the New Barbadoes Toll Bridge Company road, by which it was incorporated by a special act of the Legislature in 1816, but on account of financial difficulties it was not completed until 1841. It was a financial failure and in 1851 passed into the control of the Paterson & New York Plank Road Company. It never paid, although a pretty fair road, and the stockholders were glad to sell it to the counties of Bergen and Hudson for a mere bagatelle about thirty years ago. There was never enough long distance hauls to make it pay. The editor has in his possession a worthless certificate of stock issued to John J. Ackerman, of whose will the editor was executor, which reads as follows:

Paterson and New York Plank Road Co. No. 1. (Picture of a road, vehicles, &c.). Shares, 5. Capital \$100,000, with privilege to increase to \$150,000. Shares \$50 each. Chartered by the State of New Jersey.

This certifies that John J. Ackerman is the owner of five shares of the Capital Stock of the Paterson and New York Plank Road Company, transferable upon the Books of the Company, on surrender of this Certificate.

New York, Oct. 5, 1853.

H. N. BUTLER, *President.*

JOHN CAMPBELL, *Treasurer.*

In 1846 all that portion of the Kings road to Hackensack, extending from the Paterson & New York Plank road, northeasterly, crossing the intersection of the centre lines of Union and Maple streets, passing and striking the present Lodi road, where it makes a bend westerly of the old town hall (and which was a famous race track for over 100 years), was vacated, and in its stead there was laid out and opened the present Lodi avenue, from the last mentioned point westerly to the county bridge. Previous to which a person coming from Lodi would be obliged to pass over the portion so vacated to the Plank road, then a short distance over that to the River road, and thence northerly over that road to the bridge as the only way by road thereto. This inconvenience, however, had been suffered for eighty years before a more direct and shorter way was furnished. Washington and his worn out men went over this longer roundabout route.

Locust lane, the last of the older roads, was laid out in 1859, upon the petition of men who lived in the village of Lodi, but worked in Boiling Springs (Carlton Hill) Bleachery, to and from which they walked, and had made a

path where the lane now is, the owner of which had put up "no trespassing" sign. This forced the path into a public road.

*Bridges, Floods*—The structure extending from the foot of Lodi road, across the Passaic river to the foot of Gregory avenue, Passaic, was for a hundred years and more called Acquackanonk bridge, from which Passaic acquired the name, Acquackanonk Bridge; so that a person, speaking, might mean either, according to circumstances. It is, and for many years has been, known as County bridge, and dates back to Colonial days. For its interesting history consult the History of Passaic in the chapter entitled Bridges in this work.

*Second Street Bridge*—In order to facilitate the sale of lots the Passaic Park Company determined to erect two public bridges, one across Dundee canal on the line of Second street, Passaic, and one across the Passaic river. For purposes of a road between the canal and river, the company, by deed dated February 7, 1891, acquired from the Dundee Water Power and Land Company a strip of land fifty feet wide, whereby there was also granted the right to erect a bridge across the canal from South street to the canal bank. The company did nothing for three years. In the meantime, the big flood came along doing material damage to Wallington, when for several days the lots of the company were completely covered with several feet in depth of a seething, turbulent, tumbling flood of water, carrying with it many small buildings and live stock of those already settled there. The sight of what a day or so before had been a peaceful, neat, orderly and thriving little city, now a veritable ocean in reality, was one never forgotten and which was viewed in astonishment and alarm by thousands, many of whom came miles to see, and not a few going home with a determination to avoid Wallington, among them those who had previous to this thought seriously of locating there. This flood gave the place a big "black eye," and impressed upon the land company the necessity of immediate action in some direction to mitigate the damage inflicted upon its land by the great ocean which left marks and evidences of its ravages for many a day. The subject of a bridge was resurrected and action taken to build one. The company presented petitions to the Boards of Freeholders of the counties of Bergen and Passaic respectively and to the Secretary of War for permission to build. By resolutions of these boards permission was given by Passaic county, April 12, and by Bergen county, May 9, 1894. Permission by the Secretary of War not being necessary. Plans prepared by Dean & Westbrook were adopted, and according to which the bridge was built, with a drawbridge of forty-five feet, in record time—being completed March 26, 1895. And yet, for all this speed, the bridge could not be used by vehicles, because there was no road or approach to it, regarding which the borough council and the land company failed to agree until August 17, 1899, shortly after which a road was made connecting with Cooley avenue, and the sale of lots began in earnest, showing the need of the bridge.

It may be proper to state right here the cause of this long delay, which, briefly stated, was as follows: In 1890 the Passaic Park Company made and filed a map upon which Cooley avenue was laid out, but the new bridge did not intersect it within about fifty feet. The company was willing and offered to dedicate the land to accommodate the change, without charge, and requested the borough council to vacate that part of Cooley avenue which did not connect with the bridge. This was fair. But the council refused this reasonable request until public opinion and necessities compelled an acquiescence with the request of the land company.

By deed dated September 3, 1895, the Passaic Park Company conveyed to the two counties the new bridge, with its abutments, piers, approaches on each

end, together with the fifty feet wide roadway between the canal bank and high-water mark of the river. But because of failure of the company to agree with the borough council as to the proper approach by way of Cooley avenue, this deed was not recorded until August, 1899, when the land company and council agreed upon the approach as now used.

Subsequently the Passaic Park Company conveyed to the county of Passaic the bridge across the Dundee canal at the end of Second street, Passaic, which the company had erected at the same time the river bridge was erected.

*Eighth Street Bridge*—This bridge extends from the head of Locust lane, across the Passaic river to the foot of Eighth street, Passaic, and was built by the two counties in order to make a direct route to Newark and New York from the large industries located in the Dundee section of Passaic, which serves its purpose most admirably. It was opened for traffic in 1914, and is much frequented by all sorts of vehicular traffic.

*Freshets and Floods*—The northern part of the borough previous to its settlement in 1890 had been visited by flood and freshet in 1804, 1810, 1852, 1855; December 8, 1878 (this was the worst since 1810); February 17, 1881; September 24, 1882, and even though the latter had flooded all the land between the river and Shouhank Hill, excepting the elevated portions, and as the "Daily News" of September 25 stated: "The Anderson property, De Keyser's, M. Van Winkle's and others on the Bergen county shore were submerged, and the families were compelled to retreat to upper stories, and at day-break this morning the scene along the river was most desolate and the amount of havoc done by the flood along the river during the night was appalling," it had all been forgotten eight years latter by most of people. Those who remembered it believed there would never be another flood and people bought lots and built houses without taking any measures for protection.

Three years had not elapsed when in August, 1893, following heavy rains, the river arose much above normal high water mark, giving the impression that this was the best it could do. For nine years this impression seemed to be justified, although jarred a little on March 4, 1902, when a freshet of the first order caused the river to overflow its banks in some places. But as this was a Presidential year, the usual talk of better days to come encouraged more lot selling and house building than ever, and the fact that the river had been able of late years, by draining every stream, to simply overflow its banks here and there, the people generally, and those of Wallington in particular, argued that while baby freshets might occur the day of floods had passed; giving as a reason the taking of water from the river above them by factories for manufacturing purposes and the East Jersey Water Company to supply large cities with potable water. This argument settled into conviction and Wallington continued to thrive, which had been augmented by fine weather in the fall of 1903. On the 7th day of October of that year all was changed. Clouds overspread the heavens in the late afternoon, followed by change at midnight, when the rains descended in torrents and continued their downpour steadily, unceasingly for two days and nights, at the end of which it was found that twelve and a half inches in depth had fallen as against six and a quarter inches in March, 1902. This was the greatest of floods and did more damage than others. Wallington village was entirely covered with several feet of water—a raging, rushing, tossing torrent. The view it presented was one never to be forgotten. For a moment a tree would wobble, then bend over until swept away by the torrent, or it might be a barn or shed would be lifted from its foundation, turned around and go spinning away in company with other buildings that came along in company with wagons, sleighs, sleds, carts,



wheelbarrows, dog kennel with a dog standing atop, chickens on boards, household furniture, boxes, barrels and carboys sweep over the village in endless procession.

On the second story of some of the houses were to be seen women, men and children calling for help, and some to attract attention were discharging revolvers, ringing bells, shouting and waving a rag.

The water having risen higher and quicker than was calculated, many were imprisoned in their homes, from which all were able to escape in rowboats. The water arose four feet above the roadway of the county bridge, which was ruined. The spans were lifted from their foundations and toppled over into the river. The Second street bridge, although damaged, held to its moorings.

This flood called a halt to many enterprises, and its effect is still felt when it comes to erecting houses upon which it put a quietus.

---

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE REVOLUTION—WORLD WAR.

The many years of peace were soon to end, followed by a war that was to test, as with fire, the allegiance of the Van Winkles and others toward the country of their father's adoption and of their birth.

They were then living under the rule of King George, the Third, of England, who was inclined to regard his subject in this country unworthy of a representative and useful only to pay taxes. Parliament had passed what was known as the Stamp Act, requiring a stamp to be placed upon everything used by the people here, who strenuously opposed it.

Every county in the State elected committees of correspondence to meet with those of the other counties; elect delegates to a congress to be held in Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. On July 23, 1774, the county delegates assembled at New Brunswick and appointed fourteen delegates to represent this Province in the congress.

In the meantime, the farmers were making preparations to enforce their claim on "no taxation without representation." It is not to be wondered at that all men were not of one mind on any public question, and at this time this was so in Bergen county, where at a meeting held March 14, 1775, a resolution was passed advocating loyalty to the King, to support whom and the dignity of his crown those present at the meeting were ready to "venture their lives and fortunes." This resolution was signed by thirty-seven men, nearly all of whom, during the war that commenced a month later, to try the endurance of those who differed with these thirty-seven lived to regret it.

Following the first shot fired in the battle of Lexington, Massachusetts, the homes of many farmers of the county were headquarters for enlistments and other war preparations. The Van Winkle house was one of them. It occupied a strategic position—on the bank of a navigable river and at one end of the only bridge over the same, and at the junction of the two most important roads of the Province over which marched armies going to and coming from the scenes of hostilities on the Hudson and New York State and city. A Committee of Safety, consisting of four patriots was selected August 29, 1775. Meetings were frequently held at the house of Van Winkle during the war. On February 28, 1776, Walling Van Winkle was appointed ensign of the Polify company, of which Jacob Van Winkle was captain, in which they served throughout the war.

The most exciting period of the war was during and after the famous masterly retreat of Washington and his poorly equipped and dressed little army

in November, 1776. It was in the late afternoon of the 21st that the American army arrived at the home of Walling Van Winkle, where Washington called. Her husband not being at home, Mrs. Van Winkle received the commander-in-chief and gave him information about the roads. It was of short duration, as Washington followed his men to the bridge which then crossed the river about 100 feet above the present bridge. He had no sooner crossed safely than a number of farmer youth and men dismantled it, making it unfitted for travel.

Later the British arrived, and, finding they could not use the bridge, wheeled about and went up the river road to a fording place below the present Dundee dam.

A British company of sharp-shooters was left at the bridge, where they remained several days, shooting at the Americans on the Passaic side of the river, but without any casualties. They made themselves at home on the Van Winkle place, where they helped themselves to the edibles, which were of the best and in abundance. This would not have been so bad had they not gone into the house and ransacked it from cellar to garret, taking clothing—men's and women's—besides underwear of both sexes, jewelry, cash, silverware, ornaments and other things of value to the amount of £71. Women's underwear was appropriated by the women who followed the army, and were the greatest of thieves, and without any regard for virtue or modesty.

In corroboration of which Mrs. Van Winkle related how two of them, after taking her underwear and clothing, rushed out of the house to the yard and fearing that the articles would be taken from them, hastily took off every stitch of clothing they had on, and while standing a moment called out to the men, who stood near, to "Look at us," deliberately began to robe themselves from neck to toes with the stolen articles, which Mrs. Van Winkle said she had no desire to own again.

In September, 1780, a British raiding party visited the place again, robbing it of horses, cows, pigs, geese, ducks and poultry. For a full description of the retreat, see the accompanying History of Passaic.

*World War*—Wallington kept pace with other communities in all preparations for and conduct of the war with Germany. Early in 1917 the Home Defense League was organized, followed shortly afterwards by the Red Cross, Home Guard, censorship, press committee, etc. The Wallington Chapter of the Red Cross was organized April 27, 1917, and in time had a membership of about 1,000. In the first Liberty Loan drive, \$3,572.68 was raised, and in the second, \$5,319.16. In these, Wallington did not have separate quotas, but cooperated with the city of Passaic. In all other subsequent drives she "went over the top."

In the Third Loan, a quota of \$20,000 was assigned, and \$50,000 was subscribed. The quota was raised in the Fourth Loan to \$50,000, and again Wallington showed its patriotism by subscribing \$160,000. The Fifth Victory Loan found Wallington still able to give \$53,000 to democracy's cause, when a quota of only \$37,500 was assigned by the Government. From these figures, it will be seen that a total amount of \$271,000 was raised in the last three loans, compared with total assigned quotas of \$107,500, or an excess of \$163,500, which is certainly an excellent showing considering that Wallington had few mills and that most of its population was foreign-born.

The women of Wallington did splendid work in sewing and knitting, as appears by the following list of their contributions. They were active in knitting sweaters, sewing garments, slings, pillows and the making of comfort kits, while the school children also sewed different articles. The manufacture

of the following supplies is indicative of the spirit of the Red Cross workers: Ninety-two sweaters, 230 pairs of socks, 23 helmets, 124 pairs of wristlets, 57 mufflers, 275 army bags complete, 137 navy bags complete, 100 property bags, 158 pairs of pajamas, 122 slings, 72 bed socks, 3 convalescent robes, 44 hospital bed shirts, 75 Christmas packages, 32 neck pillows, 64 neck pillow cases, 50 sheets, 100 bath towels, 125 hand towels, 100 handkerchiefs, 48 napkins.

The Home Guard was organized early during the war, with many patriotic citizens as members, under oath to volunteer their services if necessary to quell any riots or disturbances that might occur in the borough during the war. Under the leadership of Captain Gibbus, the rookies were soon instructed in the manual of arms and military maneuvers, and in a comparatively short time became very efficient as a military body. The training thus received, while of a preliminary nature, later proved very advantageous to former guard members when inducted into the army. The membership of the guard, while not large at first, soon grew to very fair proportions, and through a well-directed drive, sufficient money was finally raised by public subscription to outfit the guard members with uniforms and wooden guns sufficiently serviceable to execute their drills.

With the cessation of hostilities, our boys soon returned home. A beautiful honor roll, framing the names of all boys in service, now occupies a conspicuous position in the council chamber of the Municipal building. A committee was appointed by the mayor and council, known as the Welcome Home Committee, to have full charge of all arrangements, which committee rapidly formulated plans to give the returning boys a generous welcome home. As a mark of respect and a lasting remembrance, it was deemed fitting to erect a fine monument to the boys in service, with funds raised by popular subscription. This monument stands as a material expression of Wallington's gratitude to her sons of the Great War. After a large parade, a big time was provided for the boys, many of whom had already donned their civilian clothes to become great soldiers—of Peace!

The following names of the service men are inscribed upon the monument:

## DIED IN SERVICE

Charles Cox	Hendrik Knyff	Walter W. Koster
Daniel Admirand	Joseph J. Daring	Andrew Gall
Jacob Admirand	Cornelius De Korte	Joseph E. Gansereit
Elmer Allen	Richard De Korte	Otto Gerbig
Howard Allen	Jacob De Koyer	James R. Gilmour
Anthony H. Arts	Gerhardus G. De Munck	August Gloede
Arnold M. Arts	Daniel Den Bleyker	George Gloede
Herbert H. Arts	Matthew Den Bleyker	Joseph Goch
Sidney T. Bailey	John Denboske	Stanley Goscin
Alexander Bakan	Vornelius De Vries	Jacob Hamersma
Thomas Baker	Bert Donkersloot	Peter Hamersma
George J. Barney	Albert Doremus	Peter J. Hamersma
William Bartley	Andrew Dvorschak	Thomas Hanlon
Thomas Bernoski	Joseph E. Dvorshak	Gustave Harkey
Alexander Brenick	Joseph Ermenville	Richard Heinrich
Leo Brett	Andrew Fallat	Peter Herzig
Garrett Bullis	Michael Fallat	Joseph Hiczwa
Savoss Bullis	Philip Fiola	Cornelius Howling
Stanley Burnos	William Flynn	John Howling
Edward Cheslock	John Flynn	Walter Howling
Joseph Cheslock	John Foray	Tunis Howling
George Chiko	Daniel Freeland	Fred Hrolenck
Marinus Chrystaline	John Freeland	Edward Kalinosky
Harold Church	Bernard J. Friedman, Jr.	John G. Karbousky
Robert Cross	Joseph Frisco	Frank Keller
John Cusick	John Frisco	John Kelly

Joseph Kingsley  
 William Kingsley  
 Frank Kleinschmidt  
 William Kleinschmidt  
 Andrew Kmetz  
 Michael Knapp  
 Thomas L. Knapp  
 Joseph Kochinski  
 Nicholas Koshlap  
 John Koshlap  
 Joseph Kuklis  
 Frank Lambert  
 Harry Lambert  
 Charles A. Laverick, Jr.  
 William A. Laverick  
 Stanley Leeks  
 John Lesko  
 Andrew Leskanich, Jr.  
 Wilbur Lewis  
 Michael J. Lynch  
 James McAlpine  
 Frank McCabe  
 Stephen McCabe  
 John H. Mason  
 Charles H. Mayer  
 Gaza Mezzo  
 Roy McMahon  
 William Messmer, Jr.  
 John W. Mitchell  
 Thomas Mitchell  
 John Molner  
 Louis Molner  
 Frank Natoli  
 Abraham Nelkin

Cornelius Op't Hof  
 August J. Orbach  
 Charles Paduch  
 Michael Palko  
 Peter Pavlick  
 Stephen Pavlick  
 Frank Pawloske  
 Cornelius Peters  
 Orrie Peters  
 Joseph Petrush  
 Stanley Ployger  
 Chris Portfliet  
 Arthur J. Prall, Jr.  
 Charles Ramoth  
 Peter Reno  
 Joseph Rondzio  
 Isadore Rosenfeld  
 Stanley Rusiecki  
 John Safarino  
 John Sakac  
 August P. Sattur  
 Theodore Sattur  
 Joseph Scharkin  
 Arthur A. Schiffman  
 Nicholas Schuring  
 Alexander Schwetka  
 Presti Sebastiano  
 Stephen Sikora  
 Paul P. Skvarla  
 Henry Smith  
 John Smith  
 Andrew Sudack  
 Peter Sudack  
 Joseph Suttor

Aaron Sweerus  
 Michael Szatkowski  
 Michael J. Takach, Jr.  
 Adam Tareilo  
 Joseph G. Tinger  
 Frank Tomcak  
 Abram E. Troast  
 John Trojan  
 Paul Trojan  
 Edward Tunkel  
 William Vanden Houten  
 Arthur Vander Vliet  
 Cornelius Vander Vliet  
 Edgar Vander Vliet  
 John Van Dyke  
 John Vanecek  
 John Van Eck  
 John Van Gulick  
 Jacob Van Hook  
 Adrian J. Van Niekerk  
 Anthony Volonnino  
 Frank J. Volonnino  
 Peter J. Vollinnino  
 Anthony Wallace  
 Cornelius Wallace  
 Helge Wallin  
 Michael Warshall  
 Max Weiner  
 Paul Westdyk  
 Peter Wolgash  
 John Yanchick  
 George A. Yedlicka  
 Frank Zyski

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### THE ORIGIN AND NAMING OF WALLINGTON—TROLLEY AND POSTAL FACILITIES.

After David I. Anderson became owner of the Walling Van Winkle land, he converted into orchards of rare fruit trees, flowers and vegetable gardens, the land on the north side of Lodi road from Zabriskie avenue to Hayward place, surrounded by a fence ten feet high, whose posts, about twelve feet apart, were built of red-faced brick with brown stone caps, all which he kept in fine condition, making the spot a very beautiful one. It was said that he spent a fortune upon his gardens, of which he was proud and which many came miles to see. On the opposite side of the road he had a fine orchard of selected apple trees, which was admired by every passerby. The rest of his land was in farm, and it is but thirty years ago that Wallington was a most beautiful garden spot.

David I. Anderson was a gruff man of quick temper, although not violent. He was a charitable man and very considerate to the poor. In the care of his farm and gardens here and at what is now Hasbrouck Heights, many men and a number of boys and women were employed, and for whose welfare he was solicitous. He loved this old place and took pleasure in making it, if not the best, then one of the best places in the county. He died suddenly on April 8, 1873, at the respectable age of eighty-one years. His tombstone inscription is inscribed with: "Blessed is he that considereth the poor, the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble."

After his death his executors tried for a dozen years to maintain the place

in all its beauty for the accommodation of the widow. This, however, required the expenditure of much time and money, which became to be looked upon as waste. To bring this to an end, a smaller house for the Widow Rebecca was erected on Lodi road, in the midst of the beautiful garden and at the southeast corner of the present Anderson avenue. The house is still there, but long ago destroyed of its beauty by being almost hidden by additions and adjoining buildings. The widow, having moved from the old house, the executors proceeded to dispose of the real estate, for which they found a ready market.

By deed bearing date October 1, 1888, the executors, for \$25,000, conveyed to the Rev. Robert M. Offord, for a land company to be organized, the large tract bounded on the south by Lodi road, on the east practically by Hayward place, and on the north and west by the Passaic river.

The Passaic Park Association was incorporated October 17, 1888, to which the dominie conveyed this tract November 19 following.

On August 13, 1889, the Passaic Park Company was organized, which acquired the tract April 18, 1890. The company laid out streets and lots, of which a map was made according to which lots were offered to the public at reasonable prices and easy terms, for which there were purchasers of lots for the purposes of homes and building began at once. In a short time every lot was sold, which encouraged the company to purchase of the executors of Michael Van Winkle another large tract on the north side of Lodi road and bounded on the west by practically Hayward place, and on the north and east by the Passaic river.

After the sale of the first tract to Mr. Offord, Anderson's executors determined to dispose of the old apple orchard across Lodi road, and with that end in view had Mr. John S. Strange devise a plan for laying it out in streets and lots, which an account of its peculiar shape was difficult to do. But Mr. Strange was a scholarly surveyor, in which he had had many years of practical experience. He was the man who made all the original surveys for the village, later city of Passaic, Garfield and contiguous communities, and he solved the problem and made a map and entitled it: "Map of Land of David I. Anderson, situate in Lodi Township, Bergen County, N. J., April, 1890."

In the following June an auction was held, whereat the sale being peremptory, the lots were sold at ridiculously low prices, not to speculators, but to the right class of persons—those who wanted to establish a home, for which Wallington is an exception, being a town, not of tenements, but of one-family houses.

At that date there were just twelve one-family houses and a private school building between the Passaic river and Locust lane.

William S. Anderson, a son of David, had purchased from Michael Van Winkle a vast tract lying east of the apple orchard, and for the purpose of supplying a pressing need erected in 1870 a building for a select school for children of the well-to-do families of this vicinity. Rev. John Kershaw, who had successfully conducted such at the corner of State and River streets, Passaic, attempted to operate it, without success, after two years' trial. The building, now fifty years old, is still standing at the northeast corner of Maple street and Union place.

Upon this tract of William S. Anderson, streets were laid out and the same divided into lots and blocks as early as 1870, which was twenty years too soon, as the sales were few and also far between. It was not until about 1890 that the growth of Wallington began and where, as if by magic, during the night a village sprang up, a greater part of which was Hollanders, which seems remarkable, as the original settlers here were of that nationality.



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT AND MUNICIPAL BUILDING





Among those who erected the first houses may be mentioned Van Iderstine, Vanderpile, Vandervliet, Wentink, John Nacke, all Dutchmen, and Dan-koff, a German, all being located on some of the David I. Anderson lots.

*Naming Wallington*—For a number of years previous to 1890, Hugh McCleery, a cheery Scotch-Irishman, had resided at and conducted with success a wheelwright and blacksmith shop in the city of Passaic. He was one of those energetic, far-seeing men, who are able to sense a thing long before others even think of it. He was of sturdy build, with a well-developed, all-round body of ample girth, and strong of limb. His countenance was most pleasing, with an ever-ready smile that punctuated his remarks, conversations and stories. While not educated in book knowledge to a great degree, he was well read and posted on contemporaneous history and news of the day, and always able to keep up most intelligently his side of the argument, and it was well worth the time to listen to the words of wisdom dropping from his lips, although perhaps not in the language of college men.

While these may have in a measure been inherited, there is no doubt that he acquired his diction from his wife, for he had a most charming helpmeet. She was a large woman; tall and robust, but most graceful in her movement, with as pretty a face as man every looked upon, while her voice was music to the ear. There was a rhythmic cadence to her voice that charmed one so much as to hold and captivate. She was his queen. Educated as she was, above many women of her station, well posted on current events, and possessing remarkable good judgment, she was competent to advise him, and he, loving her so fondly as he did, listened to, pondered over and profited by her counsel and advice on all important matters, including those submitted to him.

Hearing daily of the new village at Passaic Park, across the river, Hughie investigated and finding no business of his kind there bought the triangle at the junction of Lodi road, where he removed his business and later erected their home. He was dissatisfied with the name of Passaic Park, given by the land company. He and his wife consulted over the matter and decided to find out the names of the first settlers of the present borough. For that purpose he consulted the writer and found that there were only two of that description, Michael Tades and Walling Van Winkle. In the Tades ancestry there had been any number of Henrys, Peters, Johns, etc. But of other subsequent owners there had been a Walling Van Vorst, and of the Van Winkle family six Wallings besides Walling Kip, who had purchased some of the Van Winkle land, making eight Wallings, which Hughie thought were entitled to recognition. He reported to his wife and they at once decided to call the place Wallington, *i. e.*, the town of Walling.

Hughie explained the matter to his friends, with whom the name found favor, and thereafter Wallington it became and is.

*Trolley*—The trolley now operating in the borough was constructed in 1894 by the "Passaic, Rutherford & Carlstadt Railway Company," which had been incorporated September 28, 1892, "for the purpose of constructing, maintaining and operating a street railway for public use in the conveyance of persons and property," from the intersection of "Knickerbocker and Railway avenue in the city of Paterson to and through the township of Acquackand and the city of Passaic to and over the county bridge and Passaic river to the township of Lodi, in the county of Bergen, thence southerly and southeasterly along the road formerly known as the Paterson and New York Plank road, its several courses, the same being in part the dividing line between the townships of Lodi and Boiling Springs, to the public road to Hackensack," etc.

Although the new company was fought, annoyed, hampered and delayed by

many property owners in the city of Passaic and compelled to alter its route on two occasions, and then had to fight its way through to give to these owners something of benefit, it must be said to the credit of the present borough that her people quitted themselves like men, doing what they could to encourage and assist in the building of the road, which even though but a single track road, at first was welcomed. That their confidence in its good service was not misplaced has been proved by the road's operations, cars having been run at frequent intervals daily ever since, and as it is the only rail connection the borough has, its value is beyond measure.

The New Jersey Electric railway was incorporated September 7, 1894, with a capital of \$2,000,000. Among the objects of this company was that of constructing a road across Second street bridge through Cooley avenue to and through Lodi road and Locust lane to Paterson avenue and there connect with the main line trolley. The city of Passaic granted permission by an ordinance in June, 1895, to continue this branch road from the centre of the above bridge northerly to and through Second street, but while a "dinky" operates north of Passaic street, in the city of Passaic, no car has operated between that point and the bridge. In fact, the road was never built between South street, Passaic and the river.

In the construction of the Second street bridge, provision was made for the laying thereon of tracks for an electric railway in regard to which the land company in its communication to the Boards of Freeholders, bearing date March 27, 1895, reporting the bridge finished say: "Appreciating the value of communication with its real estate by street railway, the floor of said bridge has been constructed in a proper manner to accommodate an electric railway, and knowing that the New Jersey Railway Company is about to petition for the right to lay a single tract across said bridge, the land company asks that said right be accorded said railway company."

By an agreement in writing, bearing date February 5, 1895, the Passaic Park Company granted to the New Jersey Electric Railway Company the right to construct a railway beginning at the southerly end of Second street and running thence across the canal bridge and over a strip of land extending from said bridge to the new Passaic river bridge, thence over the same to Cooley avenue, and thence over Cooley avenue to Lodi road; the same to be double-tracked except on the bridge, which was to carry a single track only. Cooley avenue at this time had not been improved, in contemplation of which the railway company agreed to pay one-half the cost of grading and macadamizing the same to a depth of four inches and a width of eleven feet on each side of the centre of the street. This grant was to be void unless the railway was constructed and finished within two years. It was the intention to construct a street railway from Passaic street, Passaic, through Second street, across the canal and river bridges, through Cooley avenue, Lodi avenue, over Lody avenue and Locust lane southwesterly to Paterson avenue, where connection would be made with the main line.

But the New Jersey Electric failed to get the necessary permits from the counties, and the new borough, which was then only a few weeks old, and the scheme was abandoned.

*Railroad and Post Office*—Wallington has no railroad station, nor ever did have, and is an exception of a rare kind to a town of her size, convenience of location and so near New York City. The Bergen County Short Cut of the Erie, extending from Rutherford to Ridgewood, built in 1880, skirts her extreme easterly and northerly borders. Her railroad station is Passaic, which is also her post office, which serves her by carrier and for which she has a sub-station

These two places—railroad station and a real old-time post office—seem to be essential to most towns, without which it would seem they could not exist. But Wallingtn progressed notwithstanding the lack of what would undoubtedly have gained for her much greater prominence in years agone.

The need of a railroad has been keenly felt by the business men, and at one time there was agitated the building of a branch of the Erie from the Carlton Hill Bleachery to near the present Eighth street bridge and across the river to connect with Erie, near Lodi street, Passaic. Nothing ever came out of it, however. But at this late day it could be brought about if some enterprising man took hold of the matter and pushed it hard. Its benefits would be beyond calculation and would result in the location of factories on acres and acres of land along the river, which for the past thirty-two years have been held with that expectation in view. Some fine day this railroad will undoubtedly be constructed.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### MODERN WALLINGTON.

Wallington is in the county of Bergen, opposite to the city of Passaic, with which it is connected by three bridges spanning the Passaic river, which flows along its northerly and westerly boundaries. Its population, given in the census of 1920, was 5,715. It has its own water supply from driven wells, distributed entirely by gravity. Owns a spacious borough hall and a modern fire engine house, with a well equipped fire-fighting force. Two large schools fail of accommodating all her school children, who make incessant demands for more schools. An efficient police force maintains order in the borough night and day. Only one church is within her borders. The lack of a railroad is supplied by those of Passaic and one trolley road affords outside communication. Mail facilities are afforded by the Passaic post office.

*Manufactories*—Because of its contiguity to Passaic, within whose mill district are many big mills, some the largest of their kind in the world, Wallington has become a dwelling place for hundreds of workers in these mills, and being satisfied with this, has never attempted to rival Passaic, which possesses a water-power canal. In Wallington to-day the leading concern is the Anderson Lumber Company, dealers in all sorts of timber, lumber, lime, brick, lath, etc., in addition to a mill for making window and door frames, sash, blinds, doors, packing boxes, etc. The Passaic Lumber and Woodworking Company is a concern of the same kind as the former. The Anderson Chemical Company is a noted concern, very successful and growing fast. Handkerchiefs are manufactured on a small scale, while baby carriages are turned out in considerable quantities.

*Borough, Incorporation of the*—Wallington was part of the township of New Barbadoes (then in the county of Essex, which extended to the Hackensack river) from 1668 to 1825; township of Lodi from 1825 to 1893, and part in the township of Saddle River from 1679 to 1833.

Her first separation from the older townships into a township of her own was accomplished in 1893 by an act of the Legislature approved February 21, whereby her territory was incorporated into a new political division which was given the name "Township of Bergen," a name which a century before had designated the territory now covered by the cities of Jersey City, Hoboken, Weehawken, Union Hill, and other places on the Hudson river.

She retained this name of Bergen township for so short a time that to many persons it was unknown, as proceedings were soon taken by Lawyer

Walter Kip, of Passaic, representing landowners, for the formation of a borough under the general boroughs acts. He presented a petition to the law judge of Bergen county, dated December 12, 1894, signed by thirty-five men, who together owned at least one-tenth in value of the real estate in the new borough and setting forth as follows: That the territorial limits did not exceed four square miles, nor the population 5,000. That the total assessed value of so much as lay in the township of Saddle River was \$9,300, and township of Bergen, \$141,350; total, \$150,650. Of this the signers owned \$28,500. The petitioners desired to form a borough under the name of the "Mayor and council of the borough of Wallington" of the territory described as follows: Beginning at the intersection of the centre lines, where they cross, of the Bergen County railroad and Saddle river, then southwesterly along centre of said river to and along centre of Passaic river southerly to the prolongation of the centre line of Paterson avenue; thence along same easterly to said railroad, and thence along the centre thereof northwesterly to the beginning, and prayed that the court would order an election to be held to ascertain the wishes of the inhabitants in the matter.

The court directed the holding of a special election to be held December 31, 1894, at the real estate office of James Reid, corner of Lodi road and Zabriskie avenue, to conduct which the court appointed Frank Wentink, clerk; Peter J. Krug and Peter E. De Keyser, inspectors of election. The election was held, the returns of which showed: Number of votes cast, 113; in favor of a borough, 99; against forming one, 14; total, 113; majority (75 per cent.), 85.

That the people wanted a borough and at that particular time is evidenced by the seventy-five per cent. vote in favor of, and no fight engaged in, either for or against it.

"The Mayor and Council of the Borough of Wallington" came into existence on the first day of January, 1895, while the Second street bridge was under construction and about one year after the completion of the trolley on Paterson avenue. The first election for mayor and other officers was held in March, 1895, resulting in the election of Jacob Wagner, mayor; Bernard Koster, Charles R. Stewart, Walter L. Smith, James M. Soop, Sr., Robert Angell, Thomas R. Collins, councilmen.

Mr. Wagner served two terms, as did Bernard Koster and James Van Bussum, who was of the blood of the first settlers, 200 years before. Thomas Collins served four consecutive terms, followed by William H. McMahon for two terms; George W. Gill and John T. McMahon, each four terms; James J. Ryan, John Collins, two terms each; John McCleery, the present mayor, is serving his second term. Neither the mayor nor councilmen receive any salary. The councilmen are elected for three years.

The office of recorder was filled by Mayor Wagner from 1895 until 1898, when Mr. John J. Polmann was appointed and served until 1910, succeeded by Mr. Arthur J. Prall, Morris Aaronowitz and Nicholas O. Beery, respectively, until 1916, when Mr. Polmann was reappointed to the office, which he has since continuously filled, but refused to take the fees allowed by law.

The work required of any one officer, excepting the assessor (who is paid by fees), the collector and superintendent of street (who are paid salaries) is little or nothing. The terms of all appointees are during good behavior.

Wallington is governed by a mayor elected for a term of two years, and six councilmen elected for a term of three years each; a recorder, clerk, superintendent of streets, assessor of taxes, collector, attorney, chief of fire department and assistant chief of police department, patrolmen and perhaps others

of minor positions, all of whom are appointed by the mayor and confirmed by the council.

In 1920 Peter E. De Kyzer, collector for twenty years, disappeared. His accounts showed shortages. He was indicted, but acquitted. Later he was sued and on January 23, 1922, judgments were recovered against him for \$6,308. This was only one instance of careless methods pursued in government of the borough. During his entire term of service the collector's books had not been audited. His defalcation led to an examination of all books of the borough in January, 1922, when it was found that the law had been violated by exceeded expenditures over appropriations in 1920 of \$1,667, and in 1921, \$10,455, which was not intentional, but was the result of lack of system. Hereafter a system will be adopted under the direction of the State's Commissioner of Municipal Accounts. The collector now has a salary of \$2,500 per year, instead of the fees on collections heretofore allowed.

Following is the budget for 1922:

Amount of surplus revenue.....	\$7,786.24		<i>Appropriations.</i>	
<i>Anticipated Revenues.</i>			1920 appropriation over expended.	\$1,667.18
Surplus revenues appropriated....	\$1,000.00		1921 appropriation over expended.	10,455.63
Tax searches .....	75.00		Shortage account .....	9,139.77
Franchise tax .....	4,500.00		General government, Borough ac-	
Gross receipt tax.....	700.00		count .....	14,000.00
Recorder's fines .....	700.00		Interest .....	10,000.00
Trade licenses .....	50.00		Retirement of bonds.....	3,000.00
Poll tax .....	500.00		Streets .....	4,300.00
Interest on deposits.....	200.00		Public buildings .....	4,000.00
Interest on taxes.....	900.00		Police .....	5,100.00
Dog licenses .....	500.00		Fire .....	1,000.00
Amount to be raised by taxes....	57,874.26		Hydrants .....	1,060.00
			Board of Health.....	600.00
			Garbage .....	1,500.00
			Poor .....	1,200.00
			Street lighting .....	2,600.00
			Sinking fund .....	1,253.78
			Contingent .....	2,125.90
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$72,999.26</b>		<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$72,999.26</b>
			Gross receipt tax deficit.....	72,999.26

This is \$25,579.45 more than was raised by taxation for 1921, and as the ratables had not increased in proportion, the local tax rate was higher this year than it was last year.

Items significant in increasing the budget over last year's figures are: expenditures in excess of appropriations in 1920, amounting to \$1,667.18; in 1921, amounting to \$10,455.63, and an alleged shortage on the books, which was discovered when an audit was made, amounting to \$9,139.77. The \$10,455.63 item of over-expenditures last year involves the following accounts: Streets, \$6,122.21; borough, \$2,212.19; interest, \$1,962.27; police, \$158.26.

The following is a list of other officers in the order of their appointment or election: Street department superintendents, John J. Polmann, Joseph F. Denboske, Edward Van der Vliet. Clerks, Conrad Kreger, John J. Polmann, Conrad Kreger, Christian de Keyser, Nicholas O. Beery, Cornelius Polmann, Patrick J. Ryan. Assessors, William de Vogel, John T. McMahon, William H. McMahon, James Soop, Sr. Treasurer, Gustave Bower. Collectors, Peter Cordella, Peter E. de Keyser, Joseph F. Denboske. Engineers, Wise & Watson, John Doolittle, Anton L. Petterson. Attorney, A. D. Sullivan, John M. Bell, Wendel J. Wright, Arthur W. Sullivan, Nicholas O. Beery.

The 1922 borough council organized at noon on Sunday, January 1, and



then repeated the procedure at noon on Monday, although no appointments were made by Mayor John McCleery until later.

As mayor, Mr. McCleery began his second term, and the officials who are associated with him as councilmen are Arthur J. Prall, John Slebodnik, Jacob Zoon, George J. Barney, Daniel Freeland and Samuel Nelkin, the last two being new members.

Councilman Barney entered upon his first elective term, although he served as a councilman by appointment for the last few weeks, having been named by the mayor to take the place of ex-Councilman Gustav Baur, when the latter named became assessor.

To use the words of the Rev. Christopher L. Orbach, who was present to congratulate the new administration, "Wallington perhaps has the youngest 'borough fathers' in the state," Messrs. Barney, Nelkin and Freeland all being young, unmarried men. But the Rev. Mr. Orbach complimented them upon their having deported themselves as men, there being no petty squabbling at the meeting, although politically the newcomers are in the majority, as there are now four Republicans and two Democrats in the council. He urged them to place the welfare of the community above political aspirations.

Only one appointment was not confirmed, that being for the office for building inspector. Mayor McCleery reappointed John V. R. Van Iderstine, but Councilmen Slebodnik, Barney, Nelkin and Freeland opposed the motion by Councilman Zoon to confirm the appointment. As a consequence Mr. Van Iderstine holds over.

A change was made in the office of borough clerk, when Jacob Van Hook was appointed by the mayor and unanimously confirmed by the council to succeed Patrick J. Ryan, who declined to serve again, explaining that other duties would not permit him to continue in office. Mr. Ryan was highly complimented by the officials for the manner in which he conducted the clerk's office in the past.

Other appointments, all of which were unanimously confirmed were: Nicholas O. Beery, borough attorney; Anton L. Pettersen, borough engineer; Edward Vander Vliet, superintendent of public works; John J. Polmann, recorder; Rev. Christopher L. Orbach, Julius Roehrs and William J. Swift, sinking fund commissioners; James J. Brennan and Patrick J. Ryan, members of the Board of Health; William Westdyke and Gustave Harkey, marshals; Mayor John McCleery, Tax Collector Joseph F. Denboske and Policeman John Opthof as a committee to take charge of the police pension fund.

The following committees were named: Finance, Prall, Slebodnik and Nelkin; police, Zoon, Barney and Nelkin; fire and water, Slebodnik, Zoon and Prall; streets, Nelkin, Freeland and Barney; building, Barney, Slebodnik and Prall; lights, Freeland, Zoon and Nelkin; ordinance, Slebodnik, Barney and Nelkin; sewer, Prall, Zoon and Freeland.

For president of the council, Arthur J. Prall was the unanimous choice. He was president last year, too. Decision was made to continue the meeting nights the same as they were last year—the second and fourth Monday evenings of every month. Fire Chief Robert Allen submitted a report of the fires during the past year. The estimated loss given in the report was \$16,925.

Building Inspector John V. R. Van Iderstine reported that he issued sixty-nine permits for new buildings during the year, valued at \$191,625, and thirty-seven permits for alterations and additions, valued at \$14,250. He recommended that the present code be amended or a new code adopted and that copies in book form be printed for distribution. The present code he claimed is not practical or complete. The recommendation was referred to the building and ordinance committees.

In his annual report, Recorder John J. Polmann stated:

During the year I recorded 160 cases on my docket and in these cases I made dispositions as follows: Two paid cost of court, two referred to Juvenile Court, eleven referred to grand jury, in forty-four cases I suspended sentence or dismissal followed, ten persons received a jail sentence and in ninety-one cases a fine was paid.

The total collected in fines for the borough was \$963.10. You paid me \$430.25, which leaves a balance on the borough's side of \$532.85. I also imposed a fine of \$25 on complaint of the county sealer of weights and measures; a fine of \$5 on complaint of the local Board of Health, and two fines for violation of the traffic law (\$4 and \$2.50), and the last case is still pending on appeal. In one case my finding was overruled and the borough was obliged to return the fine and \$7 cost on top.

When I impose a fine I do not charge cost of court. The people know that I am not a salaried recorder, and a person fined by me would naturally infer that I charged the cost to pay myself, and that idea is repugnant to me.

I recommend that all ordinances of the borough of Wallington in which the recorder might be interested, be typewritten and placed in a loose sheet binder for the benefit of the recorder's court and the police.

The report was received and the recommendation adopted.

Two more policemen were recommended by Chief of Police Joseph Hartfiel in his annual report. He stated that this addition to the force was necessary to give the borough proper protection and at the same time have a desk officer in the Municipal building, who would receive telephone messages and guard the offices of the tax collector, the superintendent of public works and the Wallington Building and Loan Association. The recommendation was referred to the police committee.

According to Chief Hartfiel's report, 195 arrests were made during the year, \$1,002.10 was collected in fines, 1,045 street lights were reported out, fourteen alarms of fire were sounded, twelve robberies were reported, eight accidents were reported, fifteen children were reported lost and found, twenty-five dogs were shot and thirty night lodgers were accommodated.

One of the principal recommendations made by Superintendent of Public Works Edward Vander Vliet was that a "capable man" be engaged to look after the pumps and motors of the municipal water plant. The recommendation was referred to the fire and water committee.

The superintendent of public works also made the following recommendations in his report: The erection of a new standpipe and the overhauling of the present one; that all fire hydrants be overhauled and given two coats of paint; the painting of the fence around the pumping station; the painting of the utility building; that some means be provided whereby tools and materials are to be taken to and from places where work is to be performed.

At this writing, sanitary sewers are being laid in Locust lane and Lodi road, to be connected with the big drain under the river, known as the Passaic Valley sewer.

Wallington boasts of one of the (for its size) strongest, most efficient and popular building and loan associations in the State, which has achieved success and to-day stands firm as a granite rock because of honest methods and conservative investments.

Wallington's Board of Trade, one of her latest civic bodies, bids fair to accomplish much for the benefit and advancement of Wallington's material interests, and from which many good suggestions in the way of public improvements are expected.

Wallington has an efficient and wide-awake Board of Health, whose members are appointed by the mayor for terms of three years each. The 1922 board did consist of Edward Taylor, president; James Brennan, secretary; Patrick J. Ryan, Thomas Denboski, Garret Bakker; Jacob Hammersma, special officer, and Daniel W. Sullivan, physician. (Mr. Ryan died in May).

*Wallington Water Works*—1899, 1901, 1921 are years to be remembered in the history of the Wallington Water Works. They tell the beginning, the triumph, and the complete financial independence of the whole splendid work.

In the first year complaint was made to the council of unsatisfactory treatment by the Hackensack Water Company, then supplying the borough. The council made protest to that company, which was treated with discourtesy and turned down and out. Blood became hot, independence of tyranny declared, agitation and discussion followed and action finally taken for a municipal water plant.

The second date, October 5, 1901, was the finished work, the triumph, when the water was turned on, pipes and hydrants tested and everything found to be perfect. There was no hitch or break, and Wallington has had an abundant supply of splendid water, as fine, clear and pure as any in the State.

The third date, 1921, February 24, was a magnificent banquet, celebrating the payment of the last bond, and the water plant became the property of the borough, free and clear.

1899 to 1921 is crowded with dates, councils, committees, actions and counteractions, with a world of patience and persistence before the dream became a reality. Men came and went, parties and derisions arose and fell, but with steady determination the municipal leaders in the work pushed steadily on through every obstacle and opposition that blocked their onward and upward way. Reviled and abused they kept on their way, but in the hour of completion and triumph they were hailed as heroes and given the praise that was justly theirs.

The father of the municipal plant may be said to have been Bernard Koster, once mayor of the borough (1897-98). It was his patience and grit, backed by other men equally determined and municipally patriotic, that put the whole affair on its feet, and gave it its first chance of success. Unfortunately, he did not live to enjoy the fruits of his labors, for in April of the same year (1900) he passed to his higher reward.

The then Mayor James Van Bussum appointed a committee "to start the ball rolling," consisting of James Soop, Thomas R. Collins, John J. Polmann, Bernard Koster, William De Vogel and John De Kyger, to look for a site and report. They found such a site, a large flowing spring on the other side of the hill. This was fully investigated and tested, and being found satisfactory, provision was made for acquiring the property, preparing it, and establishing a pumping station thereon.

The water is pumped to a standpipe on the top of the hill, a structure sixty feet high and probably fifteen feet in diameter. From such an elevation there is abundant power and force for all needs of fire protection, as well as household needs. No fire engines are required at fires, only hose companies, to connect hydrants and pour the water on the buildings and houses threatened with destruction. The engineer under whom the work was begun and finished was Colin R. Wise, to whom much praise is given for his care, skill and moderate charges for time and ability. Many names and labors could be mentioned in this sketch, but that would be a work of supererogation, for that has been all eloquently told by Mr. John J. Polmann in a small pamphlet published at the time of the final payment and banquet in the borough hall, wherein credit and honors were given to those who deserved them, and all persons whose assistance was made necessary by such an enterprise are mentioned.

At the turning on of the water, October 5, 1901, there was a noteworthy celebration, with a banquet in the evening. It was made a holiday. The school children marched 500 or more strong, with several hundred other people

of the borough, with flags flying and band playing. There were music and singing by the children and a speech by A. D. Sullivan, borough attorney. The borough then had about 1,700 people, and this enterprise was a marvellous undertaking for such a small number of people.

The original cost was estimated to be \$30,000, but with interest on bonds added, the total amounted to \$54,000, honestly expended. There are now nearly ten miles of pipe laid. All the people use the water and the plant pays its way, with no help from taxation. Its present value is estimated at \$300,000, and of which the little borough is very proud. The present superintendent of public works is Edward Vander Vliet.

The present mayor, John McCleery, was reelected to that honorable office in November, 1921. He has been a staunch friend of the municipal water works. Under him and his committee a splendid banquet was arranged as a fitting climax to the meritorious work, at which the mayors of surrounding localities sat and spoke in praise of the spirit and enterprise of Wallington and the abundance and purity of its water supply. In 1922 an attempt was made, but in vain, to indict the committee for using \$1,000 of the water rents to pay for this feast. In view of the success of this work it is proposed that some time in the near future the borough own its own gas and electric plant, thus giving employment to men in their own community and keeping the borough's money in circulation among the people of Wallington.

Superintendent of the Water Works—John J. Polmann, Joseph F. Denboske, Edward Vander Vliet.

The tank or standpipe, which was erected at the time the plant was established, about twenty years ago, gave good service, but as the number of consumers increased year after year this tank became inadequate, and in 1922 a larger one, with additional wells, was erected.

The receipts for water sold last year amounted to \$14,966.95, and new connections are made every month.

At present pressure is maintained in the mains by gravity, the tank being located at one of the highest points in the borough. The advisability of driving some new wells on the west side of the Showhank—the present wells all being on the east side—is being considered.

*Fire Department*—The borough is amply provided for in case of fire prevention and suppression. It has an efficient and well cared for equipment, manned by a set of cool-headed and courageous men.

The water and pressure are provided for by the two standpipes on the hill, supplied by wells in the valley below and forced up by powerful electric pumps. With motor fire engines, insuring quick service, most fires are soon drowned out, and in larger conflagrations, held in check, preventing the spread to adjoining buildings.

The service was first organized in 1895, and the first chief, J. J. Brennan, with John F. Ryan, assistant. The present chief (1921-22) is Robert Allen. There are two hose companies. No. 1 stationed at the corner of Union place and Haywood street. Here is a fireman's hall and engine house, built in 1919 at a cost of \$10,000. Hose Company No. 2 is on Johnson avenue.

At the regular meeting of Hose Company, No. 1, Wallington Fire Department, held August 2, 1920, a large fire bell was officially presented to the company by Michael Gutches. The bell, which has one of the clearest tones in this section, has a most interesting history, and was formerly used by the New York Belting and Packing Company in Passaic, and was presented to Mr. Gutches by E. C. Gruehl, factory manager.

The bell is over fifty years old and was originally used by the New York

Steam Engine Company, which was located on the present site of the New York Belting and Packing Company from 1871 to 1875, then was silent until 1878, during which time the New York Steam Engine Company was closing out its business. In 1878 the New York Belting and Packing Company took over the premises and used the bell continuously until 1904, when following along the lines of modern advancement a large steam whistle was placed on the plant.

Mr. Gruehl, in presenting the bell to Mr. Gutches, stated he knew of no more fitting final resting place, where it will continue to be of service. The bell held considerable sentiment with many old employees of the New York Belting and Packing Company, and no doubt they will be glad to learn that it will remain in this vicinity. Among some of the special events in which the bell took active part was at the time of the signing of the armistice of the World's War, when it was rung continuously from time of signing until late the following day.

The bell was accepted by the borough of Wallington, and placed in the belfry on the new fire house, Union place, and is now used as alarm bell.

The appropriations for the various departments during 1920-21 seem not to have been sufficient for the needs of the two hose companies, or the comfort of the fire laddies themselves. But this did not seem to trouble them overmuch, for what they could not get from the council they got from the people direct and by vote. The boys also passed a paper around, got subscriptions and by entertainments and shows of various kinds, adding to all patience and perseverance, they succeeded in getting enough to buy a central site and putting up a roomy and comfortable building to serve as a recreation centre, social place and a council room for themselves. Hose Company, No. 2, on the hill, is also aiming at the same conveniences or necessity for itself, and no doubt in time will have a hall of its own.

*Police*—Wallington is generally a very quiet town. The chief exception to this statement is the bootlegger, drunks and an occasional personal or family quarrel, with or without whiskey, as an inciting and exciting cause. Mostly, the police with their blue coats and brass buttons seem more of an ornament than a necessity, but they are promptly "on deck" when duty demands their presence and counsel. Then, it is business, and the transgressor must pay the penalty. The amount apportioned to this department is \$5,000, of which the chief official gets \$1,700 and the others \$1,500.

---

## CHAPTER VI. SCHOOLS, CHURCHES.

During Colonial days where and what is now Wallington there were never six children of school age within her borders at any time, consequently there was little justification for a school, and the nearest one in her township was in the woods, near where Woodridge is located and where our young Van Iderstines, Van Winkles, Vreelands and Tades learned their letters. The first teacher was Patrick Dillon, an Irish redemptioner, who was paid £72 a year, toward which each pupil was required to pay a part, besides furnishing his proportion of fire wood to heat the school house.

This continued to be the only school until shortly after the Revolution, when one was established in the upper part of the township on Terhune or Passaic avenue, which served as such until about 1853, when School District No. 1, of Acquackanonk (Passac), was enlarged, so as to include the present Wallington. This continued until January 2, 1872, when a new public school was opened in East Passaic, a two-story building, costing, with the land,







PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND PUBLIC SCHOOL No. 1

\$3,400. The trustees were Michael Van Winkle, J. V. S. Van Winkle and Henry S. Van Iderstine. The school opened with twenty-nine pupils, in charge of Mrs. Kip, widow of the late Nicholas J. Kip. The first session was held February 6, 1872.

This was the beginning of the present school on Bleachery road, Carlton Hill, in East Rutherford, which, and Wallington, were often designated as one (which by nature they are), "East Passaic."

Wallington's school matters are managed by a Board of Education, whose members are appointed by the mayor for terms of two years each. The present members are: William De Vogel, president; Arthur Prall, clerk; Henry Jacobs, Garret Bakker, George Taylor, Herbert Krug, Robert Sweegus, James Brennan, Samuel Nelkin.

Wallington is proud of its babies, its scholars and its schools. Considering the size of the place (nearly 7,000 people), the increase by birth and immigration outside mounts up rapidly and grows quickly. This impels the furnishing of ample and prompt accommodation for scholars, so soon as they are of school attendance age. When the first school was built in 1892, there was a population of perhaps 400 or 500 people; now, 1922, there are nearly 7,000 people in the borough, and of school children nearly 1,400. Rev. John A. Kershaw had a private school here fifty-two years ago on Maple avenue, corner Union place (the building still remains), where the editor of this work and many children of then prominent families in Passaic attended, of which the names Anderson, Aycrigg, Boggs, Paulison and Kip are samples. Wallington then was primitive in its beauty, with a clear flowing river running round and through it, but factories and immigration from other countries have robbed it of many of its original beauties, and destroyed much of its old-time attractiveness. But the people came and the children came, and schools had to be provided, and they were. The first school was built in 1892, at a cost of \$13,000, on Union place, on grounds covering an area of seven lots, at a cost of \$150 each. As the children increased in number, additions were made to this building—called annexes; the first of which was built in 1900, at a cost of \$10,000, and the second in 1907, at a cost of \$13,000. Into these three inconvenient buildings are crowded to-day 1,100 children and about twenty-five teachers. The school population increased so fast that in 1914 another school was built on the hill at a cost of \$40,000. An assistant principal was put in charge and five or six additional teachers secured. This also is being rapidly filled and it will not be long before annexes will be required to accommodate the growing throng or children knocking at the doors for an American education.

The first trustee and district clerk was appointed by John Terhune, county superintendent on February 8, 1892. He had as associates, George C. Woolsen and John A. Boolineyer. The first principal was L. N. Van Syckle and his assistants, Corrine M. Wilcox, and Arabella Duncan. The list of principals from the beginning up to date is as follows: L. N. Van Syckle, H. J. Beers, Wilmot Sticles, Robert Doyle, Albert Montereth and John M. Meyers, the present head of the schools, with Emmett Campbell as assistant in School No. 2.

The number of teachers at present is thirty-two, twenty-one in School No. 1, nine in School No. 2, and the two principals.

Mr. Myers has been in control for seventeen years, which speaks well for his character and capability as a teacher and superintendent, as well as the good sense of the Board of Education, which knew a good leader and held him.

The population of Wallington is very cosmopolitan. The early settlers were Dutch, followed by Germans, Italians, Poles, Austrians, Russians, Hungarians and others, all believers in large families, and all eager for a generous

education for their children and the securing of all opportunities of American education and advantage. Foreign the children may be in name, but in citizenship and education they are all American. Wallington schools are teaching a pure Americanism to their pupils. At first only a few took the advance courses in the higher schools, but of late years the number of graduates has much increased, thirty to forty of late, and many of them are pursuing courses in the advanced branches of learning. The outlook is good, the promise bright, for both schools and children of Wallington.

Salaries of teachers annually are \$1,200, and of principals, \$2,300.

Teaching staff of Wallington public schools: No. 1—John M. Myers, supervising principal; Mildred Strebinger, Eunice S. Harrison, Alice Metzger, Rose Ginsberg, Ethyle Snapek, Mathilde Cohen, Viola T. Shannon, Marion D. Potter, Jessie J. Hoffman, Julia E. Goeller, Clara Lanzetta, Elizabeth Headley, Wenonah Kaiser, Ruth Rittenberg, Eleanor V. R. Post, Ruth Klappholz, Helen McMahon, Anna Walls, Marietta Friary, Margarite Clark, Anna Hackett. No. 2—Emmett Campbell, principal; Hazel Newhouse, Doris Rothstein, Amelia Marsh, A. Rose Budd, Clara Schuring, Adele L. Graf, Alice Erminville, Margaret Hulings, Florence A. Hoster.

Wallington is indebted for its first religious activities and house of worship to the far-seeing eye of that well-known and well-beloved man, the late Rev. Philo F. Leavens, D. D., for over thirty-seven years pastor of the Presbyterian Society of the village and city of Passaic, who, by the way, was the first to start religious work in Garfield and Delawanna. He was a born missionary, both home and foreign fields, and upon the subject of the latter he was an authority. He was not satisfied with cultivating his own parish, but went about visiting people in all parts of his city and nearby points, paying no attention to sects or creeds. He also visited the mills and made the acquaintance of men, their residence, family and, mayhap, their religion. In this way he made a complete survey of the field and the need of a church, first in Garfield and later in Wallington. Among his own church people were a number of live men who had seen years of service in the activities of church life. To them he suggested the need of a church in Wallington. These men acted upon his suggestion and set to work at once to do things. They organized the "Wallington Presbyterian Society" and filed with the county clerk its certificate of incorporation, bearing date May 23, 1896.

The first board of trustees was composed of William W. Scott, William A. Willard, George C. Woolson, Charles R. Stewart and Charles M. Wilcox, of the Passaic church; James Soop, Peter J. Krug, John Van Iderstine, Walter F. Schmidt and Otto Beiri, of Wallington, who were chosen at an election held at the home of Mr. Stewart on May 19, 1896. Instead of renting a place in which to worship they followed a rigid rule of Dr. Leavens, who believed in the ownership by every church organization of the place where its work was to be conducted, which would give stability to the church, assure its growth and establish its permanency to a greater degree than if it was migratory.

The trustees immediately set to work to raise money with which to purchase a suitable plot of land, and, in the meantime, to get the concensus of opinion as to the location best suited to the future growth of the borough. The site unanimously agreed upon was the plot upon which the church stands to-day, which was acquired from Levi H. Alden and wife, by deed bearing date July 17, 1896, being a plot fifty feet wide on Hathaway street by 100 feet deep.

But the trustees did not stop here, rather they doubled their efforts and proceeded with the work of erecting a house of worship. This was no easy task at that time, as a full-fledged panic was sweeping over the whole country.

This did not deter the trustees from their plan of erecting a house of worship. Immediate steps were taken to raise money partly by subscriptions and partly by a small mortgage. The cornerstone was laid July 21, 1896, and the building finished and dedicated November 17, 1896. Dr. Leavens had charge of and was the master mind in all these activities. The Rev. Ame Vennema, then pastor of the Old First Reformed Church, preached at both services.

The cornerstone was laid on the 21st of July, Dr. Philo F. Leavens giving the address. The whole community heartily helped the new enterprise by gifts of money, material and labor, Protestant and Catholic labored and jested side by side in the erection, and Wallington was soon proud of its new place of worship.

The Sabbath school was begun on October 11, 1896, with sixty-two enrolled. Mr. William A. Willard was the first superintendent for two years, and Mr. Hugh McQueen, assistant. Mr. McQueen succeeded Mr. Willard in this office, and for twenty-three years has proved himself a most worthy, efficient and kindly-hearted leader and teacher of the children. Too much praise cannot be given to this man who gave freely, generously, cheerfully, his time, money, thought and services for the growth of the Sabbath school and church, though a resident of Passaic during all this time. Another name also comes down with his during the past twenty-five years, that of John V. R. Van Iderstine. He was a trustee in the early day, and to-day (1922) he occupies the same position and sticks loyally by the church in all its efforts and upbuilding. Like Mr. McQueen, there was nothing he would not do, both in the school and church.

Mr. Van Iderstine, during the past year and a half, started and carried successfully through, two large "fairs," the result of the first being over \$700 clear, and the second over \$600 clear, for the benefit of the church. The church is contemplating either the raising of the building to put a hall beneath, or to sell the property and build anew in a more central and favorable location, which at present is isolated and unattractive.

On June 22, 1896, a Ladies' Aid Society was formed, of which Miss C. Allen was first president. The devotion and labors of the women for the church cannot be too highly commended. Early and late, in every way, their time and gifts were freely bestowed, and their assistance will always be gratefully remembered.

The successive pastors have been: Frederick Morse Cutler, Archibald F. Parker, A. B. Churchman, Charles Hess, D. D. Lindsley, David Thomas, William C. Yates, and occasional supplies for three years. The present pastor, Rev. George H. Wallace, came November 26, 1909, and is still active.

Some of the prominent men who have done good service during the past twenty-five years are: John Kingsland, now in his eighty-sixth year of age; Harvey Wollson, Lester Speer and Harold T. Van Iderstine.

The church celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary on November 20, 1921, a full account of which was published in the "Passaic Daily News" and "Passaic Daily Herald," November 21, 23 and 26. The text for the pastor's sermon on that occasion was from 1 Timothy 3-15, "The Church of the Living God."

When erected and dedicated this church filled the wants of the people of the borough and religious work has been carried on continuously ever since, although the church has not grown to the numerical and financial proportions expected, owing to the fact that the influx of peoples from foreign countries since 1896 has added to the population very few of the Presbyterian or allied faiths. It is fostered and partly supported by the Passaic church, which keeps a watchful eye over her protege. Only at 11 a. m. Sundays is there preaching. The Sunday school is at 2:30 p. m.

## HEBREW ASSOCIATIONS IN PASSAIC

The early Jewish settlers and their families in the city of Passaic and the surrounding communities were chiefly of foreign birth, and descendants of European ancestry who were attracted by the industrial and commercial opportunities which the city of Passaic has afforded to its citizens. These advantages were eagerly sought by these early Jewish settlers in order to improve their opportunities in life and to educate their children to American customs and ideals. These early Jewish people did not immediately realize the necessity for community work, owing to the fact that they were yet few in numbers and also that they frequently met their associates and fellow-countrymen in the general routine of business life. Up to 1904 the sons of these Jewish families in the various communities of Passaic, New Jersey, in order to avail themselves of American culture and civic enlightenment, banded themselves into local groups from time to time so that they might in this manner form a centre of common interest. The young men and boys of these families realized, however, that something more than a club was necessary to create facilities and means to elevate the social and moral standards of the community such as had already been established by the Young Men's Christian Association. The Young Men's Hebrew Association of Passaic, New Jersey, was organized in the spring of 1904, in the rear room of the premises of Meth & Morris, on Second street. Those who took an active part in these proceedings were Abraham Shooob, David Seligson, Benjamin Kramer, Samuel Richmond, Samuel Feldman, Abe Luchfeld, Abe Sachs, Irving Bodner, Harry H. Weinberger, Nathan Adelson, Philip Morris and Moses Seligson.

This circle of young men, the most of whom were yet students of high school in Passaic, had no practical experience as to how an association of this kind should be conducted, and while the little band or group of ambitious men and boys assumed the name of an association, it was in reality only the nucleus which led up to the final development of the present Young Men's Hebrew Association. The early efforts of these ambitious young men and boys were much hindered in their progress, owing to the lack of proper recreational facilities, and to the absence of a suitable place for meetings, and also owing to the lack of interest in the various communities among the Jewish families.

Their first location and club room being in the midst of an unwholesome environment, the influences of which were rather unfavorable to the growth and development of the final object of the club, a new location was finally secured on Second street, situated over Friedman's delicatessen store, where the members of the club continued to meet for a long time, and finally, through the influence of Samuel Weinberger, the venerable father of the Weinberger Brothers, noted attorneys-at-law, in Passaic, the club succeeded in securing a room from one of Mr. Weinberger's tenants. This move was a step forward towards the progress and betterment of the interests of the club.

A number of young women, daughters of Jewish families in Passaic and the surrounding communities, soon decided to follow the example set by these earnest and progressive young men and boys; the women and girls got together and finally, through the direction and help of Harry H. Weinberger, formed themselves into an organization, in March, 1905. At the beginning of their career these young Jewish women and girls met in the same rooms which the Young Men's Hebrew Association were occupying for their meetings. It seems, however, that this body of young Jewish women and girls, in the course of time, drifted away from their central meeting place to the homes of some

of their members, and finally some of them became accustomed to spend their leisure evenings in the Reid Memorial Library, and soon after the erection of Kanter's Auditorium, on Monroe street, they there secured suitable space to hold their meetings.

On February 20, 1907, the Young Men's Hebrew Association was incorporated under the laws of the State of New Jersey by Hyman Morris, Adolph Meth, Dr. Harry Mintz, Morris Kanter and Max Price. The trustees for the year were: Moses Seligson, Abe Luchfeld, Harry H. Weinberger and Samuel Feldman. The Young Women's Hebrew Association was incorporated at the same time, Harry H. Weinberger still guiding their progress.

The young men and boys, members of the association, rapidly increased in numbers, and their quarters in a single room were found to be no longer adequate for their needs. They next removed their meeting place to Morrissey's Mission Hall on Passaic street. Their next move was to the Lawyers' Café building on Lexington avenue, where the organization held its regular meetings and remained for two years. One year prior to the building of the Hebrew Institute, they regularly met in Kanter's Auditorium, from the time of its completion in March, 1912, but when the Hebrew Institute building was completed in 1913, they there secured their first permanent club rooms, which they managed to furnish elaborately. This centre now became the magnet of attraction, and the headquarters of the Young Women's and Young Men's Hebrew associations during the next ensuing three years, from 1913 to 1916. In the latter year an unfortunate misunderstanding with the board of directors of the Hebrew Institute caused the two associations to secure rooms at No. 633 Main avenue, in the Odd Fellows' building, where they regularly continued to hold their meetings during the next three years, and on January 19, 1919, during the administration of Dr. Aaron Simon, then president, the property at No. 167 Jefferson street, Passaic, was purchased as a permanent home for the Young Women's and Young Men's Hebrew associations.

During the years of the early history of the Young Women's and Young Men's Hebrew associations very little community work was accomplished, owing to the lack of facilities and financial resources. When the two organizations held their meetings in Kanter's Auditorium during the year of 1912, the first real signs of progress made themselves felt when the Junior division was organized. The Young Women's Hebrew Association, however, did not fare so well, consequent upon the organization of the Junior division, and after a lapse of several months the Young Women's Hebrew Association effected a reorganization on November 25, 1912.

During the period of their meetings in the Hebrew Institute, the two associations progressed rapidly and it was here that a practical program of activities was begun. Lectures were booked, discussion groups were organized and athletics were participated in. It was at these meetings in the Hebrew Institute building that the Jewish communities first began to realize the value of a Young Men's and a Young Women's Hebrew Association. The club rooms at No. 633 Main avenue also found them quite active, and in April, 1918, David Stoffer was employed to do part-time work as the executive secretary of the association. Mr. Stoffer filled this position until October, 1918, when Mortimer R. Simon became executive director and occupied this office until October, 1919. From October, 1919, to June, 1920, William Dreeben, now a physical director in New York City, was engaged as full-time secretary. David Stoffer, aforementioned, again filled the position of secretary for a period of two months, and in August following, Abe Greenberg, who is now a public accountant, succeeded Mr. Stoffer in part-time work, and continued his services with the organization up to November 1, 1921.



The first president of the Young Men's Hebrew Association was Harry H. Weinberger, and during a period of eight years, at intervals, he guided the destinies of the association. In fact, it may be correctly stated that Mr. Weinberger was the guiding spirit of the association, and Abe Shoobs, often referred to as his right-hand man, was the type of silent worker whose reward was in the satisfaction of knowing that some important duty had been performed. In fact, Mr. Shoobs was one of the most earnest and diligent workers that the Young Men's Hebrew Association can boast of. Seldom any important duty escaped his attention, and there were seldom any matters of consequence in which he did not give a helping hand. For sixteen years Mr. Shoobs has given much of his time and thought towards building up a genuine community centre, and he is still striving earnestly to bring the Young Men's Hebrew Association of Passaic to the same social and moral standards with some of the other prominent associations in this country.

The Young Women's Hebrew Association has also had its workers. Mrs. M. Slavin, formerly Miss Sara Wisney, was first president, and along with her associates, Misses Esther Finkelman and Gertrude Boffard, she was able to make the early history of the Young Women's Hebrew Association effective. After the reorganization in 1912, Miss Bessie Abromovitz became president and has been the guiding spirit as well as the hardest worker ever since then. It was mainly due to her efforts that the Junior Young Women's Hebrew Association was organized in 1917. This body amalgamated with the Senior Young Women's Hebrew Association in 1921.

During the summer season of 1921, owing to the severe financial strain under which the association had existed during the past two years, signs of depreciation in the personal activities became noticeable, and Herman Moskowitz, the president, found himself at a loss to know what methods to employ in order to rejuvenate the waning interests among the members of the organization. It was not until Dr. Philip Goldstein, a representative of the Jewish Welfare Board, came to the city of Passaic to offer aid, that an avenue was found to keep the doors of the association open. The Jewish Welfare Board had assumed the duties of all the Jewish communities and the Young Men's Hebrew Association of Passaic was among the first to receive their active attention.

A successful enrollment campaign which followed the new administration of the affairs of the association placed it on a sounder financial basis than it had ever been before. The Jewish Welfare Board, in order to continue the improvement leading towards a higher standard of the Passaic Young Men's Hebrew Association, sent to Passaic an expert in Jewish community work. For the first time in the history of the Young Men's Hebrew Association a complete departure was made from the early club methods to the improved and advanced system of the present reorganized association.

Dr. Philip Goldstein immediately upon taking up the duties of reconstructing the Young Men's Hebrew Association, encountered a great many difficulties in Passaic and the surrounding communities. It seemed that no one was willing to accept the chairmanship of the enrollment campaign. There was, however, one real live magnet to be found in the community in the person of Louis Benatar, who had always been an active supporter of the Young Men's Hebrew Association interests, and an enthusiast in advancing the social and moral interests of the Jewish people in Passaic, as well as in the surrounding communities. Mr. Benatar came forward and assumed the chairmanship of the enrollment campaign and by making great personal sacrifices of his time and business interests, he has been enabled to report a surpassing success, as

a result of their activities in the enrollment canvass. It should also be mentioned that to Dr. Goldstein's assistance there came an able young man from the Jewish Welfare Board in the person of Mannual Prenner, who rendered efficient and practical service in the routine of the office and publicity work.

No sooner was the membership enrollment campaign finished than a new board of directors was elected and the present City Police Commissioner, Abraham Preiskel, was chosen president. Immediately following the election of new officers, a consistent program of activities was instituted by the executive director, M. H. Weinstein, and it is hoped that within a period of one year's time the community will fully realize the beneficent and helpful work of the reorganized Young Men's Hebrew Association, and little doubt is entertained that the Jewish communities, as well as the enterprising citizens of Passaic and the surrounding municipalities, will be willing to contribute and give their aid toward the establishment and erection of a new and modern association building which will become a genuine community centre, destined to be a potential factor in advancing the social and moral interests of its members, both in Passaic and the surrounding communities.



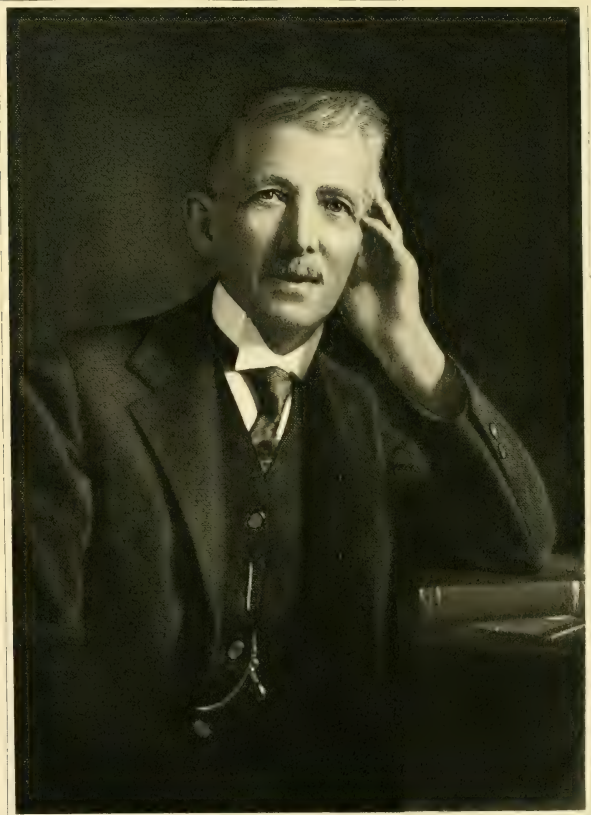


# BIOGRAPHICAL









William W. Scott

# BIOGRAPHICAL

**WILLIAM W. SCOTT**—William Scott, the first ancestor of this branch of the family of whom we have any authentic information, married and had several children, among them a son, Joseph Scott, who became the founder and settler of this branch of the Scott family in America. He came from the parish of Ancrum, where the village of the same name is situated, on the Teviot, a tributary of the river Tweed in Roxburghshire, Scotland, with his wife, Christianna (Douglas) Scott. They settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The maternal ancestors of this branch of the Scott family are referred to in heraldic records as having been identified with the counties of Berwickshire and Roxburghshire for many generations prior to their coming to this country. Christianna (Douglas) Scott, referred to above, was a direct descendant from the ancient and noble family of Douglas, Scotland, which traces its ancestry as far back as the twelfth century. The Earls of Douglas, the Earls of Angus, and the Earls of Morton belonged to this family. Sir James Douglas, surnamed "The Good," was the founder of their fame and grandeur. He commanded the left wing at Bannockburn in 1314, and was killed by the Saracens in Spain about 1330, while on a pilgrimage to Palestine, whither he was going to deposit the heart of Robert Bruce. As he left no lawful issue, he was succeeded by his brothers, Hugh and Archibald. The latter, who was killed at the battle of Halidon Hill in 1333, left a son William, who became the first Earl of Douglas, and married for his third wife the heiress of the Earl of Angus. He died in 1384, leaving two sons, James, second Earl of Douglas, and George, Earl of Angus. James, second Earl, married Margaret, a daughter of King Robert II. He was a famous warrior, and was killed at the battle of Otterburn in 1388. Having left no male issue, the Earldom passed to Archibald the Grim, third Earl, who fought for the French at Poitiers, and died about 1400. He was succeeded by his son Archibald, fourth Earl, who married a daughter of King Robert III. He displayed great courage at the battle of Shrewsbury in 1403, where he fought against Henry IV., and rendered important military services to Charles VII., of France, who rewarded him with the Duchy of Touraine. He was killed at the battle of Verneuil, in France, in 1424. His son Archibald, the fifth Earl of Douglas, was chosen a member of the regency at the death of James I. (1437). He died in 1438, leaving his title to his son William, the sixth Earl, who was born about 1425. William, charged with ambitious designs or contempt for the authority of the infant kings, was beheaded in 1440, or, as some say, in 1437. The Earldom of Douglas then passed to James, an uncle or grand-uncle of William. James was succeeded by William as the eight Earl. It was from this line of ancestors that the Douglas family of Berwickshire and Roxburghshire were descended.

Joseph and Christianna (Douglas) Scott had born of their union three sons, Joseph, John and William. The parents, with their three sons, came to this country about 1785, landing at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Six weeks later the father died, and the widow was left with the care, education and support of the boys, who attended not only schools in their adopted city, but William, born in 1783, was later sent to Chester Academy, then a famous institution at Chester, Pennsylvania, to prepare himself for the profession of teaching, and from which he in due time graduated, and immediately entered upon the duties of his profession, which he followed for half a century, and

then retired to live with an only daughter at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1870, at the age of eighty-seven years.

William Scott married Marie Hecht, an only child of Rev. John Hecht, pastor of the Lutheran church, near Black's Eddy, Pennsylvania. Upon the death of the pastor, his body was buried beneath his old pulpit, an indication of the love of his congregation. Her German bible, printed at Germantown in 1795, is inscribed most beautifully in German script: "This fine book belongs to Marie Hecht, a student in the sick ward (Kronkensial) from which she graduated October 3, 1799." She was then living at Germantown, Pennsylvania, and served as nurse in some hospital in Philadelphia. She died a few days after giving birth to their only child, Joseph, who was born March 29, 1815, at Black's Eddy, Pennsylvania.

Joseph Scott, after leaving school, learned the trade of a wheelwright and mechanical engineer, and at the early age of twenty-eight years assumed control of water-way, locks, docks and bridges of the Delaware & Raritan canal, which he retained for about ten years, when he was called to assume charge of the main line tracks, bridges and docks of what is now the Pennsylvania railroad (including the old Camden & Amboy, which was the parent road), between Philadelphia and New York, which position he was filling when some of the principal stockholders of the railroad company, who had become interested in the development of the water power of the Passaic river, at Slouterdam and Acquackanonk, now the city of Passaic, sent Mr. Scott here to complete the erection of the Dundee dam. He came in 1857, without his family, who came July 15, 1858, and for ten days he boarded at the tavern known as the Folger House, kept by Captain Folger, which, until 1915, stood on the site of the present Nos. 97-99 River drive. There was not a house for sale or rent anywhere in the village or its environs. Mr. Scott learned that John J. E. Vreeland, then occupying an old stone house, the ancestral home of the Vreelands for a century and a half, which stood on the mill lane near his grist mill, (Monroe street), expected to move before August into a new frame house which he had erected on Vreeland lane (now Madison street, near Hope avenue). Mr. Scott secured the old stone house, and moved July 25, 1858. The family came from Morrisville, where they had resided for more than twenty years.

Mr. Scott, after finishing the Dundee dam, dug the Dundee canal and tail race, built the tow paths, feed gates, locks and gates, completing the same ready for navigation in 1861. Later he put in the first mill wheels, followed by turbine water wheels, over which he kept supervision until advancing years called a halt to his activities. He was a born mechanic along the lines of which his was a master mind, quick to discern and as quick to execute.

Joseph Scott was twice married; his first marriage was to Sarah Closson, of Plumstead township, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, January 21, 1836, by whom he had three sons: Charles B., Joseph and Walter, and one daughter, Mary A. Charles B. was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg in our Civil War; Joseph was wounded in the second battle of Bull Run, but after recovery, he continued in active service until the close of the war. These four are now dead. Sarah (Closson) Scott died at Morrisville, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1849, and on January 4, 1851, Joseph Scott married Elizabeth Weaver, a daughter of Bryce M. Weaver, who was a grandson of Colonel John Weaver, a leading officer in the Revolutionary War, and Elizabeth (Trullinger) Weaver, of Erwinna, Bucks county, Pennsylvania. Of this union there were born, Sarah, Ellen, Elizabeth, Ebenezer C., and William W. of whom further.

William W. Scott was born at Morrisville, Pennsylvania, February 6,

1855, and came with the family to Passaic (then Huyler's Station on the Erie), July 15, 1858. He first attended the district school, after which he served as clerk in the first drug store, that of Dr. William Kent, in the village; then, in a grocery store, which he left to work in the bleach house and dry room of the Boiling Springs (now Carlton Hill) Bleachery. Thinking that a trade would be better, he went as an apprentice with George W. Conkling, carpenter and builder, and served three years, or until he became a journeyman carpenter. During these years Mr. Scott had hopes of acquiring a higher education, and when public school No. 1, on Passaic street, was first opened in 1870, he laid aside his tools and entered the high school, from which he was the first and only boy to graduate at its first commencement in 1873. During these three years he had been studying Latin, Greek and higher branches in the evenings with Rev. John A. Kershaw, who conducted a private select school in a building erected for that purpose, and still standing at the northwest corner of Maple avenue and Union place, Wallington. These special studies being completed when graduating from the public school, Mr. Scott took up a special course of study in English literature under Professor Charles A. D. M. Spencer, a foremost teacher of his time, who was conducting the Passaic Collegiate Institute, on Howe avenue, preparatory to entering Rutgers College at New Brunswick, with the intention of becoming a minister of the Reformed church. But, with the poet, Mr. Scott found that "The best laid schemes of mice and men gang aft agley," as he was called upon by Mr. Edo Kip, who became the first president of Passaic National Bank, and Lawyer Thomas M. Moore, who urged him to take up law instead of religion. He acted upon their urgings by taking up the study of law, October 16, 1873, and at the November term, 1877, of the Supreme Court, having passed examinations, was admitted to the New Jersey bar, and has practiced here ever since, during which he served three years on the old Board of City Council, and three years on the Board of Education. He served an interim appointment as legal adviser of the city, and was counsel to the old Excise Board of the city, besides being appointed as special street commissioner. For many years he has served and still serves as legal adviser to the Passaic Home and Orphan Asylum Association. He served several years as title officer of the Citizens' Title Insurance and Mortgage Company, and for the past ten years has been one of its board of directors. He has for the past twenty years been a director of Hubbell Publishing Company, and belongs to the New Jersey Historical Society.

Mr. Scott is an active member of the oldest Presbyterian church here. The Presbyterian Society of Passaic, known as the First Presbyterian, he served as trustee, treasurer and deacon for many years, and was the first president of its Young People's Guild, which became part of the present Christian Endeavor Society. He was also assistant superintendent and treasurer of the Sunday school. At present he is editor of the "Weekly Calendar" issued by the church, of which he has been editor for the past dozen or more years.

Mr. Scott was one of eight men to organize the Young Men's Christian Association, of Passaic, the forerunner of the present thriving association, nearly fifty years ago, and of which he was an officer and an active member. He was among those who attempted to organize a national bank here in 1883, which did not succeed, and three years later was one of the original stockholders of the Passaic National Bank. He attended the first meeting of men to form a Building and Loan Association, which led to the organization of the Mutual. He was secretary of the meeting called to organize Old Company B, National Guard.

On October 16, 1879, Mr. Scott married Matilda Trimble, daughter of James and Bessie (Curry) Trimble, of Boonton, Morris county, New Jersey, who also came from Berwick-on-Tweed, Scotland, from which Mr. Scott's ancestors came. The issue of this union was two children, as follows: 1. Bessie Trimble, born December 13, 1883. She graduated from the Passaic High School, and later from Barnard College, receiving the degree of A. B. (1905). On June 4, 1907, she was married to Frederick Banks Conant, one of the successful legal practitioners of Passaic, son of Alfred Patterson and Edith (Jewett) Conant. Mrs. Conant is actively interested in religious and philanthropic work in Passaic, is a member of the First Congregational church, and one of the directors of the Young Women's Christian Association of Passaic. 2. Winfield Trimble, born July 10, 1887. His early educational training was acquired in the schools of his native city, and after graduating from the Passaic High School, he entered the employ of the Standard Oil Company, No. 26, Broadway, New York City. The duties of the position were not to his liking, however, and after a brief period he severed his connection there, and soon decided to study and prepare himself for the practice of law. He first entered the offices of Watson & Watson, in the city of Passaic, where he was actively engaged for some time, when he became identified with the law firm of Scott & Conant, which was composed of his father, and brother-in-law, Frederick B. Conant, who had for six years been in partnership as Scott & Conant. During this period he attended and graduated from New Jersey Law school and was admitted to the New Jersey bar July 5, 1911, and soon after, upon the withdrawal of Mr. Conant, became one of the firm of Scott & Scott, now existing. The law firm of Scott & Scott has established a large clientele among the best citizens of Passaic county and the surrounding community, and has successfully practiced their profession with offices in the People's Bank building up to the present time, 1922. Winfield Trimble Scott married Frieda Clara Stier, daughter of Henry A. and Marie P. Stier, April 14, 1914. Of their union they had born to them three children, as follows: William Winfield, 2nd, born March 3, 1916, died March 7, 1916; Henry George, born July 2, 1917; and Elizabeth Marie, born September 23, 1921.

Mr. Scott began his literary career by editing a school monthly, "The Zaphnath," and contributing historical articles of local nature to the first newspapers published in Passaic, namely, "The Item," "Gazette" and "Weekly Herald," fifty years ago, and later continued them in the "Daily News" and "Daily Herald." In 1885 he was manager and editor of the Passaic "Daily Times" for about nine months, at the request of the owner, who was not a newspaper man, to keep things going until a sale could be effected. The sale was effected and Mr. Scott ceased his labors, which were arduous and of all day and half the night in length.

Mr. Scott was an associate editor of the "News History of Passaic," 1899, a collaborator on "Nelson's History of Paterson," 1901, a contributing editor of the "General and Memorial History of the State of New Jersey," 1908, one of the advisory board of editors of "Nelson's Biographical Cyclopædia of Jerseymen," 1913. He prepared a history of Catholicism in Passaic for over two hundred years. In 1914 he prepared for the historical libraries of New Jersey and New York an index to all names in the "Church Tablet," a publication of Passaic's "Old First" Reformed, covering the period from 1692 to 1912, entailing the proper arrangement of 40,000 names.

Mr. Scott copied and compiled the inscriptions of all tombstones in the graveyard of the Protestant Reformed (Dutch) church at Acquackanonk (now Passaic), 1692-1922. For the past ten years he has been the editor of the

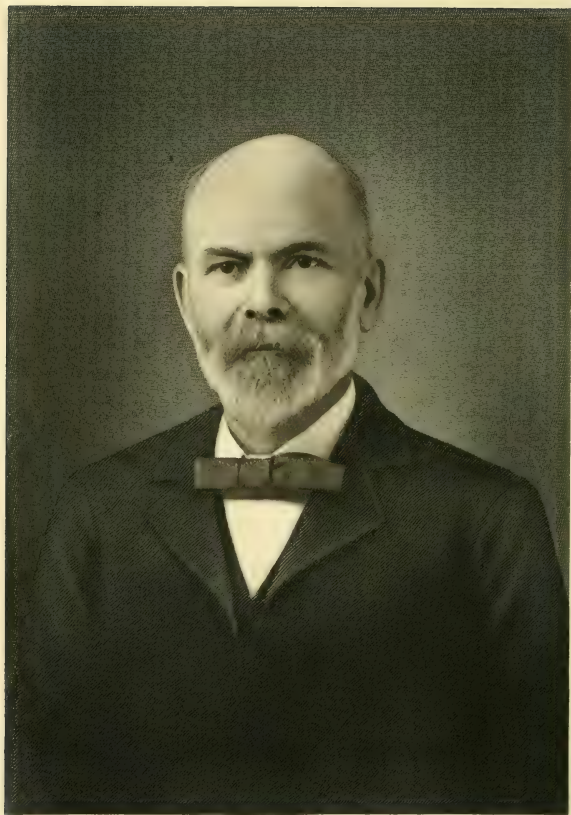


Winfield J. Scott.









*Alfred P. Conant*

"Weekly Calendar," a publication of the Presbyterian Society of Passaic. He wrote the history of that society (commonly called the First Presbyterian Church) in 1917, which was published. Mr. Scott for many years has been a close student of local history, making himself familiar with men of, and transactions affecting, old Acquackanonk. Every original farm line, locations of original farm houses and ancient landmarks and roads, springs, and brooks, he knows. His collection of old maps and documents is large. The work has a fascination for him which he cannot resist.

**ALFRED P. CONANT**—Few families in this country can trace a longer authenticated line than the Conants, for it extends two generations beyond Roger Conant, the immigrant ancestor, who landed on American shores in 1623. The name appears to be primarily of Celtic derivation, and in its early form of Conan or Conon is found among various races of Celtic origin, including the Britons, Welsh, Irish, Gaels, and Bretons. Whether the family came from the Breton or Cornish branch of the Celtic race it is impossible to say. At all events they were settled in Devonshire as early as the beginning of the fourteenth century. In Devonshire, the old home of the family, though the name is written Conant, the common pronunciation is Connet or Cunnet. The earliest example of the name with the final "t" yet found occurs in the Patent Rolls of England in the year 1277, when there was a litigation between Robert Couenaunt and Filota, late wife of Richard Couenaunt, touching a tenement in Alverton, Staffordshire. Four years later a Robert Conet was a tenant of the manor of Horncastle, Lincolnshire. In the year 1327 Alexander Conaunt was living in the Hundred of Exminster, Devonshire.

The coat of arms of the Conant family is as follows:

*Arms*—Gules, ten billets or; four, three, two and one.

*Crest*—On a mount vert a stag proper sustaining with his dexter foot an escutcheon of the arms.

*Motto*—*Conanti dabitur.*

(I) John Conant, with whom the authentic genealogy of the family begins, lived in the parish of East Budleigh, England, but was probably born about the year 1520, at Gittisham, some ten or twelve miles northeast of Budleigh. In the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth (1571) he was assessed for goods of the yearly value of four pounds. In 1577 John Conant and Edward Fowler held the office of church-warden at East Budleigh, a post of considerable importance in those days. John Conant was buried at East Budleigh, March 30, 1596. The marriage registers of this parish lack the names of women down to 1605, so it is not possible to tell whom John Conant married, and the only child recorded is Richard, next mentioned.

(II) Richard Conant, son of John Conant, was probably born in the parish of East Budleigh, about the year 1548. In 1606 Richard Conant and Henry Cowden were church wardens of the parish, and in 1616 Richard Conant again filled the office. In 1630 he was rated at two shillings, sixpence, next to the highest rating in the parish. It is interesting to remember that Sir Walter Raleigh was born at Hays House in East Budleigh, and his father was one of the church wardens in 1561. Sir Francis Drake was also connected with the parish, and the tales of these two explorers must have had an important influence in leading two of the sons of Richard Conant to embark for the new world. The marriage of Richard Conant took place at Colyton, a market town of Devonshire, eight miles from East Budleigh. The quaint record reads "Rychard Counnett, the sonne of John Counnett of Easte Budleye, was wedded unto Agnes Clarke, the daughter of John Clarke, senior, of Collyton, the 11j

day of February, 1578." Agnes (Clarke) Conant was born May 16, 1548, and her mother was Anne, daughter of William Macye, of Colyton. After a married life of nearly fifty years, Richard and Agnes Conant were buried the same day, September 22, 1630, and both are spoken of as persons of "exemplary piety."

The inventory of the estate, which amounted to £129 4s 4d, contains some interesting items, showing how an English cottage was arranged in those days. In the hall, among other things, were "one long tableborde, one square tableborde, two formes, three chairs and six joynt stools." The "new parlour" contained a feather bed, "two feather bouldsters, one yard of Blankett and coverlett," while the "old parlour" was rich in "one standing bedsted and one trundle bedsted." In the buttery were "three dozen of Tranchers, six brasse Candlesticks, one pessel and morter," beside sundry other house-keeping furnishings. In the "Shoppe" next to the hall "were two beames and skales with some brass and leadden waights," beside a counter and a chest; but the only item "in the longe Entry and in the Kitchen" reads "two cubbords." The "brewing house" had "three brasse pots, three brasse Caldrons, skillets and a brasse ladle besides divers other utensils; and the milk house had "ten brass milk pannes" and other items. The "Weaving Shopp" had two old "Coffers with some boards and other small trifells," and was evidently a place of storage for bedding not in use. The new parlour is referred to again as containing "one silver bowle and five silver spoones" and no other silver is mentioned. There is no statement regarding knives or table utensils of any kind except in the brewing house, where one dozen wooden dishes and one dozen of spoons, probably wooden, are enumerated. Forks were scarcely known then. The Conants must have been people of some education, because the new parlour had a "liberry table, two great deskes and one lesser one, greate byble and two deskes and other books." The contents of four chambers are disclosed. Some of the unusual items are: "2 dozen of Table napkins," evidently kept for occasions of great ceremony, "2 pare verginalls," a musical instrument of primitive construction, "a Skaymer and cheese Racke," which might more properly belong in the buttery, and "a crosbowe and bender." The parlors were evidently furnished with beds, a custom which obtained in many New England farm-houses well into the nineteenth century.

Eight children of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant are recorded: John, Richard, Robert, Jane, John, Thomas, Christopher, and Roger, whose sketch follows. The two younger brothers migrated to America, but the last record of Christopher Conant occurs in November, 1630, when he was a member of the first jury for criminal trial in this country, impanelled for the trial of Walter Palmer for manslaughter. It is possible that he may have returned to England, because if he had died in Massachusetts some record of the fact would probably have been preserved. Of the sons of Richard Conant who remained in England, John became a fellow of Oxford University and rector of St. Thomas' Church, Salisbury. On July 26, 1643, he preached a sermon before the house of Commons, which was printed by order of that body. From a rare copy which has been preserved we know that the title page gave the theme as "The Weal and Woe of God's People," and the discourse, which contains fifty-six printed pages, was delivered on a fast day, or day of "publike humiliation." Two of Richard Conant's grandsons also entered the church. Richard (3) Conant, son of Richard (2) Conant, was graduated from Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1645, and afterwards became vicar of the church of East Budleigh; but the most noted of the family was Rev. Dr. John Conant, vice-chancellor of Oxford University. He was the son of Robert Conant, and

grandson of Richard Conant, and was made fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, July 3, 1633. He became an eminent Oriental scholar, and was noted for being a sound and solid expositor, and "for clearing the true sense of such texts as were misinterpreted by the Socinians and other heretics." Dr. Conant became rector of Exeter College, vicar of Kidlington, regius professor of Divinity, and on October 5, 1657, was appointed by Richard Cromwell to be vice-chancellor of the University of Oxford. After the Restoration he was installed archdeacon of Norwich, and finally made prebendary of Worcester. His biography indicates that he was a man of unusual character, wisdom and influence.

(III) Roger Conant, sixth son and youngest of the eight children of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant, was baptized at All Saints Church, in the parish of East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, April 9, 1592. It is probable that he received a good education for his day, as his parents were people of substance and intelligence as well as of exemplary piety. Roger Conant was frequently called upon to survey lands, lay out boundaries and transact public business. On January 20, 1619-20, Christopher Conant, grocer, and Roger Conant, salter, signed a bond for their brother John. The two signers register themselves as both of the parish of St. Lawrence, Jewry, London. Various circumstances indicate that Roger Conant was a freeman of the Salter's Guild, the ninth of the twelve great livery companies, which would require an apprenticeship of seven years. It is probable that he remained in London about fourteen years, or until the time of his migration to America. Roger Conant reached this country in 1623, and the supposition is that he came over with his brother Christopher, who sailed on the ship "Ann," which arrived at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in July that year. Roger Conant did not remain at the Pilgrims' town, owing to a difference in religious belief between the original proprietors and himself. They were separatists, and he a non-conformist, or Puritan, and in 1624 he found it desirable to join some newly arrived immigrants at Nantasket, or Hull. It was probably while here that he made use of what is now known as Governor's Island, in Boston Harbor, but which at that time and for some years after bore the name of Conant's Island. During the next winter, Rev. John White, of Dorchester, hearing of the settlement at Nantasket, and of Roger Conant, "a pious, sober and prudent gentleman," chose him to manage the affairs of the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann. It was soon found that this region was a poor place for planting, and many of the settlers returned to England; but Roger Conant and a few sturdy followers decided to remain and fix their habitation at Naumkeag, now Salem. His was the first house built in that now historic town. Let us read Hawthorne's beautiful description of the scene:

You perceive, at a glance, that this is the ancient and primitive wood the ever youthful and venerably old verdane with new twigs, yet hoary, as it were, with the snowfall of innumerable years that have accumulated upon its intermingled branches . . . . Roger Conant, the first settler in Naumkeag, has built his dwelling, months ago, on the border of the forest path; and at this moment he comes eastward, through the vista of the woods, with a gun over his shoulder, bringing home the choice portions of the deer. His stalwart figure, clad in a leathern jerkin and breeches of the same, strides sturdily onward, with such an air of physical force and energy that we might almost expect the very trees to stand aside and give him room to pass. And so, indeed, they must; for, humble as is his name in history, Roger Conant still is of the class of men who do not merely find, but make their place, in the system of human affairs, a man of thoughtful strength, he has planted the germ of a city. There stands his habitation, showing in its rough architecture some features of the Indian wigwam, and some of the log cabin, and somewhat, too, of the straw thatched cottage in Old England, where this good yeoman had his birth and good breeding. The dwelling is surrounded by a cleared space of a few acres, where Indian corn grows thrivingly among the stumps of the trees, while the dark

forests hemis it in, and seems to gaze silently and solemnly, as if wondering at the breadth of sunshine which the white man spreads around him.

Perhaps further mention should be made of Conant's connection with Cape Ann. Although he remained there only about four years (1624-28), he was the head of the settlement, the first permanent one in Massachusetts territory, and the germ from which the Massachusetts Bay Colony sprang. John Wingate Thornton, in his valuable historical investigation, contends that Conant was the first and only governor under the Sheffield, or Cape Ann, Charter, as Endicott was the first under the second and Massachusetts Charter. Contrasting the characters of Conant and Endicott, Thornton says: "Besides strict integrity, there was little common in them." Each was particularly fitted for the duties and periods assigned to him, and had the order been reversed the result would have been fatal. Conant was moderate in his views, tolerant, mild and conciliatory, quiet and unobtrusive, ingenious and unambitious, preferring the public good to his private interests; with the passive virtues he combined great courage and an indomitable will. Governor Conant's true courage and simplicity of heart and strength of principle eminently qualified him for the conflicts of those rude days of perils, deprivation and trial. Endicott was the opposite of Conant, arbitrary and sometimes violent, he ruled with a determined hand, and carried the sword unsheathed, quick to assert and ready to maintain his rights; firm and unyielding; a man of theological asperity and bigoted.

That Conant was a man of dignity and influence in the Salem and Cape Ann region we have ample official evidence. During the year 1634 the freemen elected twenty-four of their own number as deputies to the General Court, which met at Boston on May 14th. This was the second representative assembly which met in this country, that of Virginia being the first. Roger Conant was one of the deputies from Salem, and thus assisted in laying the foundation stones of our government. His name constantly appears as a member of the jury, as one of the committee to determine bounds, or in some relation to the meeting house. He was one of the selectmen in 1637-38-39-40-41-1651-52-53-54-57. Both Roger Conant and his wife were among the original members of the First Church at Salem, and in 1637 both signed the renewed covenant. In 1667 the residents of what is now known as Beverly were dismissed from the church at Salem and organized into a separate congregation. The name of Roger Conant is first on the list of members, and he was on the committee to fix the salary of Rev. John Hale. The next year the part of Salem known as Bass River, on Cape Ann side, was incorporated under the name of Beverly. The latter name was not acceptable to Conant, and on March 28, 1671, he drew up a petition to the "Honorable General Court" concerning the matter. This petition, which was signed by thirty-four others besides himself, is so quaint, that a few sentences may be worth quoting:

Now my umble sute and request is vnto this honorabel Court onlie that the name of our towne or plantation may be altdred or changed from Beverly and called Budleigh. I have two reasons that haue moued me to this request. The first is the great dislike and discontent of many of our people for this name of Beuerly, because (wee being but a small place) it hath caused on us a constant nickname of beggarly . . . . Secondly; I being the first that had house in Salem (and neuer had any hand in naming either that or any other towne) and myself with those that were then with me, being all from the western part of England, desire this western name of Budleigh, a market towne of Deuonsheer and neere vnto the sea as we are heere in this place and where myself was borne. Now in regard to our firstnesse and antiquity and this soe famous a colony, we should umblie request this littell priuelidg with your fauours and consent, to giue this name abouesaid vnto our town.

This petition was not granted, but it is worth recording, as showing the

sentiment of Roger Conant for his childhood home, which he had left nearly fifty years before. Roger Conant died November 19, 1679, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, but the place of his burial is not known. He left a will, and an estate whose inventory amounted to £258 10s.

On November 11, 1618, Roger Conant married Sarah Horton, in the parish of Saint Annis, Blackfriars, London. She was living in 1666, but probably died before her husband, as she is not mentioned in the will. There were nine children of this marriage, all of whom but the two elder were born in this country. Children were: Sarah, christened in London, September 19, 1618, died the next year; Caleb, christened May 27, 1622, in London, died young; Lot, whose sketch follows; Roger, 1626, the first white child born in Salem, Massachusetts; Sarah, 1628; Joshua; Mary; Elizabeth; and Exercise, baptized December 24, 1637.

(IV) Lot Conant, eldest of the seven surviving children of Roger and Sarah (Horton) Conant, was born about 1624, at Nantasket, or Cape Ann, Massachusetts. He seems to have lived at Marblehead as early as 1657. He was selectman there in 1662, had one cow's commonage in 1667, and in 1674 is recorded as one of the hundred and fourteen householders. About 1666 he probably moved to Beverly, because his father gave him a hundred acres of land there, and July 4, 1667, Lot Conant was one of those dismissed from the First Church at Salem to form the church at Bass River, or Beverly. He appears to have been a man of substance but he did not fill so large a place in public affairs as did his father. Possibly this may be accounted for by his early death, which took place September 29, 1674, when he was but fifty years of age. He left a will, and an estate whose "sum totall" amounted to £780, more than three times as much as his father had, who died five years later. Seven hundred and eighty pounds was a large sum to be accumulated in those days by a man who had reared ten children and died in middle life.

About 1649 Lot Conant married Elizabeth Walton, daughter of Rev. William Walton, who took his degrees at Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1621-25. This clergyman was settled over the parish of Seaton in Devonshire, where his daughter was baptized October 27, 1629. It is thought that he came to America about 1635, as he was made a freeman at Hingham, Massachusetts, March 3, 1636. He settled at Marblehead as early as 1639, and was pastor there until his death in 1668. Ten children were born to Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant: Nathaniel, July 28, 1650; John, December 15, 1652; Lot, mentioned below; Elizabeth, May 13, 1660; Mary, July 14, 1662; Martha, August 15, 1664; Sarah and William (twins) February 19, 1666-67; Roger, March 10, 1668-69; and Rebecca, January 31, 1670-71. Mrs. Elizabeth Conant married again after her first husband's death. On January 10, 1681-82, she became the third wife of Andrew Mansfield, of Lynn, whose will was proved November 25, 1683, so her second wedded life must have been very short.

(V) Lot ((2) Conant, third son and child of Lot (1) and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant, was born February 16, 1658, in Beverly, Massachusetts, where he lived until 1717, when he moved to Ipswich. At seventeen years of age he was a soldier in Captain Joseph Gardiner's company, in King Philip's War, and took part in the attack on Fort Narragansett, December 19, 1675. He was admitted to the First Church in Beverly, March 1, 1702, and to full communion, July 19, 1702. He was a farmer, and records of several land transactions he made are registered. On May 28, 1717, Lot Conant, of Beverly, yeoman, in consideration of £186 13s, conveyed to Joseph Herrick, Sr., a parcel of land and marsh or meadow lying in Beverly, containing twelve acres and one hundred and thirty-five poles; and on the same day he conveyed to



Henry Herrick, Jr., a quarter of an acre of land in Beverly. On July 30, 1717, he bought for £400, the homestead of Daniel Foster, of Ipswich, containing ninety acres of upland and seventeen acres of fresh meadow; "also one old commonright in the common land of Ipswich." A committee on the part of the town of Ipswich sold Lot Conant and others, May 11, 1721, one hundred and eleven acres of land on Turner's Hill. On April 18, 1735, Lot Conant was one of the grantees of the Narragansett townships. His will was probated in January, 1745. He married (first) Abigail, whose surname is unknown; (second) Elizabeth Pride, who was baptized December 12, 1686, daughter of John and May Pride. She was admitted to the church, February 23, 1707. Fifteen children were born to Lot Conant. Those by the first wife, Abigail, were: Samuel, born March 30, 1687; Abigail, Jonathan, Sarah, and Roger; those by the second wife, Elizabeth, were: Joseph; Ruth, born November 18, 1702; Joshua, born December 2, 1704, died young; Elizabeth, born April 28, 1706, died young; Joshua, born October 12, 1707; Joanna, born November 15, 1709; Bartholomew, born February 4, 1711-12; Elizabeth; Samuel, born November 18, 1717; and William, of whom forward.

(VI) William Conant, tenth and youngest child of Lot (2) and Elizabeth (Pride) Conant, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 8, 1720. He died July 1, 1784. William Conant married Elizabeth Patten, and among their children were four sons, as follows: Joseph, Joshua, Samuel, and Moses, of whom forward.

(VII) Moses Conant, son of William and Elizabeth (Patten) Conant, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1750. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, being a private in Captain Abraham How's company of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; also served in Captain Robert Dodge's company, regiment commanded by Colonel Ebenezer Francis. On June 29, 1779, he married Mary Wildes, daughter of Amos and Hannah (Perkins) Wildes, and of their union in marriage they had born to them the following children: William, Aaron, Elizabeth, Eunice, and Asa Wildes, of whom forward.

(VIII) Asa Wildes Conant, son of Moses and Mary (Wildes) Conant, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1788. He married Margaret Soward, and of their union in marriage they had born to them the following children: Lois, born in 1810; Martha, born in 1812; Mary, born in 1814; and Asa Warren, of whom forward. Asa Wildes Conant, father of the aforementioned children, died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, of typhoid fever, on July 19, 1817.

(IX) Asa Warren Conant, son of Asa Wildes and Margaret (Soward) Conant, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 16, 1816. The house in which he was born is located on Summer street, and is still in an excellent state of preservation. When the boy was but ten months old his father died, leaving his mother with four little children and practically no means of support, so that Asa Warren was taken into the home of a friend, (a farmer) where he remained, assisting with the work of the farm and attending school during the winter months, until in his early teens he was apprenticed to learn the trade of a carpenter. Upon attaining his majority, in 1837, he and several companions left their native city to seek their fortune, travelling by stage coach to New York City, then crossing to New Jersey and taking the old Camden & Amboy railroad across the State, thence via canal to Baltimore, where they separated, his companions going West, while he continued South, finally arriving at Goochland Courthouse, Virginia, where he found employment at his trade, and where in 1840 he was married to Mary A. Banks, daughter of William P. Banks, who was a keeper of a tavern at that place, and who was a descendant of an old colonial set-

tled family of Virginia. In 1846 he moved to Lynchburg, where with a friend he formed a partnership and engaged in the furniture business, from which he retired and returned to Richmond after a period of ten years. Having invented and patented what was known as a tobacco mill, a machine used in the curing of tobacco leaf, he erected a factory on Cary street, Richmond, and entered the tobacco business, also making his own boxes for packing the product. The business flourished, and he soon amassed a fortune and erected a commodious house on the summit of Fulton Hill, one of the seven hills of the city, early in 1861, which residence was seized by the Union troops when they entered Richmond and used as one of their headquarters. He continued the operation of his tobacco business all through the Civil War, employing almost continuously over one hundred men but on the evacuation and fall of Richmond this section of the city was burned and his business and property completely destroyed. All avenues to business now being closed, he disposed of his home, and with the proceeds purchased a farm in Nansemond county, on the shores of Hampton Roads in the Eastern part of the State, where he removed with his family. This move, however, was disastrous, the climate proving unhealthy and the crops failing, so he abandoned the place and returned to Richmond in 1868. Business still being practically at a stand-still here, and much poverty and distress among the people, Mr. Conant decided to go North and again resume the business of his early life. He settled in Monmouth county, New Jersey, where he operated as a contractor and builder until the spring of 1874, when he joined his son Alfred P. in the wholesale and retail grocery business in Passaic, New Jersey, where he spent the closing years of his life. Several years before his death, August 4, 1892, he retired, after which he spent much of his time in travel. Mrs. Conant died October 19, 1882.

Of their union in marriage they had born to them the following children: Alfred Patterson, of whom forward; Warren F.; William N.; Theodore E.; Henry A.; James D., died in infancy; and Mary Virginia.

(X) Alfred Patterson Conant, one of Passaic's pioneer merchants, eldest child and son of Asa Warren and Mary A. (Banks) Conant, was born in the city of Richmond, Virginia, January 7, 1846. While but an infant, his parents removed to Lynchburg, Virginia, where the boy spent his early childhood days. In 1856 the family returned to Richmond, where he obtained his early educational training, and later, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, the ancestral home of his father, he attended the Ipswich Academy, one of the leading preparatory schools of the Bay State at that time, and which is still in active existence. He did not complete his course, owing to the outbreak of the Civil War, but returned to his home in Richmond where, during the early years of the war, he was engaged in the Government machine works, as, owing to his extreme youth, his parents had hoped that in this way they might prevent his active service in the Confederate army. He was a member of the "Richmond Blues," and many times, when the city was raided, he and other boys of his age rendered guard duty. When eighteen years old he entered the Headquarters Camp of Instruction at Richmond, and was detailed to Colonel I. Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, serving until the close of the war, when he went with his parents to the farm in Nansemond county, in the conduct and management of which he assisted, and it was while here, April 20, 1868, he married Edith Maria Jewett, daughter of Phineas Nelson Jewett, a native of Rowley, Massachusetts, whom he had met some years previous, and who was a member of the well known Jewett family of that State. The farming operation proving a failure, he came North in 1869 and obtained a position as superintendent of one of the large cranberry bogs at Manchester, now Lakehurst, New Jersey. While here, he learned from his

wife's father, who was then engaged in erecting that part of Passaic known as "Yellowdale," that there was a splendid opportunity to open a store there, and so he came to Passaic in the spring of 1872, when he engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business under the firm name of Mendenhall & Conant. This establishment was carried forward during the next two years, when the two partners mutually dissolved their interests and a new partnership was made with his father, Asa Warren Conant. This business was successfully conducted, and several years later another store was opened in Paterson, in charge of a brother, Theodore Emerson Conant, who had been admitted to the firm, and afterward, as the business increased, the two sons of Alfred P. Conant, George P. and Warren N. Conant, were taken into the firm in 1900, Alfred Patterson having acquired a competence, retired to devote his remaining years to religious and philanthropic work, which he continued until his death in Passaic, June 24, 1910.

He was a devout member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Passaic, and for many years the leader of the Sunday morning class, an old Methodist institution: was a steward and member of the official board of that church for twenty-five years, and a liberal contributor and supporter of the Young Men's Christian Association, Home and Orphan Asylum, General Hospital Association, and other charitable institutions of Passaic, generously remembering them all in his last will. Of him there may be said that which can be truthfully said of few men, that he was a good man, who in life was an inspiration to others and in death leaves an example worthy of imitation.

He married (first) Edith Maria Jewett, who died in Passaic, August 1, 1885, and the issue of this marriage was: George Parker, Warren Nelson, Harriet May, Florence Edith, deceased; Andrew Percy, deceased; Frederick Banks, and Howard Norton, deceased. On September 8, 1886, he married (second) Helen Elizabeth Jewett, sister to his first wife, who is still living, and the issue of this marriage was: Alfred Reid, Raymond, deceased, and Everett Cooper.

**WILLIAM E. HUGHEY**—The family name of Hughey is of early Scotch-Irish origin, having been anglicized from O'Haodha, O'Hugh, or Hughes. O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, states that the early progenitor of this family, Chief O'Haodha of the Foarnmhoyghe, or Fernoy, came from a district in County Down, on the borders of Antrim, in the Barony of Lower Iveghs. The shield and crest of the family are as follows:

*Shield*—Two chevrons fesse dexter and sinister, three Maltese crosses pointing to the base.

*Crest*—A lion passant. The figure of the crest and all the figures in the shield, gules. The arms proper, are gold.

The records and references tend to show that the Hugheys or the O'Heugheys were of Scotch origin, and it is also a matter of interest to note the fact that the Protestants, who at that time took refuge in the North of Ireland, were not from Scotland alone, there being among them many French Huguenots, Dutch and English. The Hugheys early became adherents to the Presbyterian faith.

William E. Hughey, now president of the Clifton Trust Company, Clifton, New Jersey, traces descent on maternal lines from William Adriaensz Bennett, who came from England, and settled prior to 1626 at Gowanus, Long Island, his descendants later settling in Monmouth county, New Jersey. He is also maternally descended from Wolfert Gerretse Van Couwenhoven, of New Amsterdam, and one of the first settlers at Flatbush and New Lots, now a part of the borough of Brooklyn, New York. He also traces descent from Cornelis

Lambertson Cool, who came from Holland, and settled at Gowanus in 1639, now a part of Brooklyn; from Pieter Monfoort, who emigrated from Holland, about 1630, and settled at Wallabout, now a part of Brooklyn, in 1641; from Jan Thommase Van Dyke; Robert Forman, whose descendants became numerous in the State of New Jersey; from Samuel Wilbur, John Porter, Claes Cornelius Wyckoff, Cornelius Van Ness, Mathias Van Pelt, Steven Van Voorhees, Gelyan Cornelise, and the Rev. Johannes T. Polhemus, who was one of the early Dutch ministers of the Flatbush Dutch Church.

Colonel Daniel Hendrickson, one of Mr. Hughey's maternal ancestors, referred to above, served in the Revolutionary army from Monmouth county, New Jersey. He also traces from Daniel Hendrickson and Arabella Rhea, some of whose descendants settled in Pennsylvania, and became identified with the Pennsylvania railroad management.

(I) Joseph Hughey, born 1707, died 1773, the founder and ancestor of his branch of the Hughey family, came to Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, about 1730, and he evidently belonged to the Ulster settlement of these early Scotch-Irish families. One of the reliable sources of record, the Hughey family Bible, begins with the marriage of Joseph Hughey and Jean Irwin "Erwin" on March 13, 1737. Another record refers to Joseph Hughey in 1759, which records the fact that he owned and possessed two hundred acres of land in Drumore, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He had received his first land warrant in 1751. His immediate descendants were all members of the Presbyterian church. Children of Joseph and Jean (Irwin) Hughey: Patrick, who migrated to the South with his brother Samuel, and settled either in North or South Carolina; Samuel, who migrated South with his brother, Patrick, and settled either in North or South Carolina; a daughter whose name does not appear, married William Irwin; Jean, unmarried; Ephraim, who married Dorcas Nield; and John, of whom forward.

(II) John Hughey, youngest child of Joseph and Jean (Irwin) Hughey, was born January 31, 1752, died May 2, 1837. He served in the War of the Revolution on frontier duty, 1775-76,77, performing tours of duty of two months each. In 1775 he was in Captain James Munson's company, Colonel Porter's regiment, and in 1776-77 in Captain John Paxtons company, Colonel James Morrison's regiment, and was with that regiment in the Jersey campaign. John Hughey married, January 31, 1752, Elizabeth King, a sister of Rev. John King, a patriotic chaplain of the Revolution. They settled in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in Plum township, and there reared a family of eight children: Robert, born February 12, 1780; Joseph, born March 24, 1782; Rachel, born September 27, 1784, married John McMasters; John, of whom further; Jean, born November 11, 1789, married Thomas Chalfant; William, born February 1, 1792, married an Earle; Elizabeth King, born September 6, 1794, married Solomon Lightcap; and Ann, born November 29, 1796, married Annias Chalfant.

(III) John (2) Hughey, third son of John (1) and Elizabeth (King) Hughey, was born February 26, 1787. He married Peggy Court, daughter of John and Jean (McKean) Court. They were the parents of five children: John, born in 1825, died in 1910, married Ophelia Seward; Joseph, born May 26, 1827, died March 29, 1904, married, October 11, 1859, Mary Ann Peters; Robert McKean, of whom further; William, died young; Elizabeth, died young.

(IV) Robert McKean Hughey, youngest son of John (2) and Peggy (Court) Hughey, was born March 2, 1829, died February 21, 1902. He married, in September, 1858, Rose Shea, and they were the parents of four children:

Emma, born July 5, 1859; William E., of whom forward; Margaret, born October 24, 1870; and Daniel Shea, born October 9, 1872. Robert M. and Rose (Shea) Hughey moved West, and at the time of the birth of their son, William E., were living in the State of Iowa.

(V) William E. Hughey, son of Robert McKean and Rose (Shea) Hughey, was born in the town of Bellevue, Jackson county, Iowa, July 10, 1864. He there attended the public schools, and grew to manhood under the parental roof. Soon after attaining his majority, he actively engaged in the commission business at Bellevue, shipping poultry, butter and eggs to the eastern markets. In 1894-95, he entered the employ of the St. Louis & Iron Mountain Railroad Company, in a clerical capacity, and remained thus engaged for some time. He next entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company in the capacity of store manager at Lima, Montana, where he remained during the following five or six years. Mr. Hughey next went to Great Falls, Montana, where he became manager of the Anaconda Mining Companies store, and there remained during the following four years. He next went to the gold fields of Nevada, where in 1904 he engaged in operating and dealing in mining property during the following two years, meeting with a marked degree of success. In 1906 he came to New York City with the view of soliciting additional capital to further develop his mining interests, but not meeting with prompt success he made a visit to England, where he remained two months, then returned to New York City. In 1907. Mr. Hughey acquired the Hughey homestead at Bellevue, Jackson county, Iowa, which he greatly improved.

Mr. Hughey's early business career has been a most strenuous one. During the years of his prospecting and mining activities, he experienced many hardships and vicissitudes incident to the life of miners. Having been blessed with a strong constitution and rugged health, he safely passed through many difficulties and dangers incident to that life. Soon after relinquishing his mining activities, Mr. Hughey became actively interested in aquatic sports, and took an active part in numerous boat races on the rivers in the Northwest, from Ohio to Oregon. During the years of his connection in these contests, Mr. Hughey won numerous trophies in river boat races, all of which he values beyond estimate, owing to their associations with that period of his career. He also held American records for speed boats. In 1909, while on a visit to New York City, Mr. Hughey married, returned to the West with his bride, and made his home on the old Hughey homestead in the town of Bellevue, Iowa, where he resided until 1913. In that year Mr. Hughey was largely instrumental in organizing and establishing the Clifton Trust Company, in the city of Clifton, New Jersey, in connection with George Smith and S. Grant Thorburn, both of Clifton. In his fraternal affiliation Mr. Hughey is a member of the Blue Lodge, chapter and commandery of the Masonic order, and of the Mystic Shrine; and is a life member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Galena, Illinois. In politics he is a Republican.

William E. Hughey married, in New York City, December 29, 1909, Carol Smith, daughter of Joshua and Carrie M. (Holstein) Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Hughey are the parents of a son, Hall, born October 20, 1911.

JOHN HUTTON ADAMSON was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, December 20, 1851. He is a carpenter, builder, cabinet maker and general contractor. He came to this country over fifty years ago, and settled in Clifton, New Jersey, in 1871, where he has since resided.

John H. Adamson learned his trade under his father, who was a master builder. After serving a five-year apprenticeship, he went into the shipyards



*John H. Selamson*





on the Clyde to gain a knowledge of ship carpentry. He also went to the different countries of continental Europe to learn their methods of workmanship. He then visited Canada, afterwards came to New York City, where he worked as a journeyman with prominent builders for a period of three years, and then started in business for himself. He has built all kinds of buildings, also alteration work. He has executed contracts for the United States Government, and has completed many contracts for the various departments of the city of New York. Mr. Adamson was one of the members of the master Carpenters' Association, and for many years served on the Trade Board in adjusting differences between the employers and the employees. He also settled questions of trade jurisdiction between the men, arranged wage scales, etc.

After settling in Clifton, Mr. Adamson began to take an active interest in public affairs. He was a charter member of the first improvement association founded there. When the Clifton race track agitation, as well as race track in New Jersey in general, had gone far beyond the law in demoralizing a large number of people in New York as well as in New Jersey, he took an active part in the suppression of this evil. He was one of the original members of Clifton Fire Company No. 1, and was its president for several years. When the insurance companies combined and raised the fire insurance rates he was active in the effort to reduce same, and one of the conditions imposed by the Board of Fire Underwriters was a fire department, which he aided in creating and which consisted of the individual companies then existing. He served as president of the fire department, and with the good showing of the department the rates were reduced to the old figures.

Mr. Adamson during this time was also interested in athletic sports, being for several years president of the Acquackanonk Rowing Club on the Passaic river. He was the first one to have a motor boat on the Passaic river which he used for several years, until the river got polluted, and made many trips with his friends. He was associated in the fight to reduce water rates, which had been exorbitantly raised by the water company, which had also taken the position that no more water meters should be installed. After a fight of over a year the water company was beaten. The old rates were restored and water meters were installed.

Mr. Adamson has always been active in local, State and National politics. He was elected an alternate to the Republican National Convention of 1912, and ran on the ticket endorsing Theodore Roosevelt. While in Chicago, at the convention which nominated President William Howard Taft, he was with the group of progressive Republicans who decided to support Theodore Roosevelt, and was elected delegate to the Progressive Republican Convention held that same year. He was elected to the Assembly of New Jersey in 1916, and had a splendid opportunity of a "Look behind the Scenes" in our State Legislature. He was appointed by Governor Fielder on the commission on "Old Age Pensions and Industrial Insurance," of which Everett Colby was chairman. Mr. Adamson was appointed to the Board of Education in the city of Clifton, and became its president in 1920, and was again its president in 1922. He was active in bringing about a radical change in the personnel of the city government, and has ever tried to introduce business methods in city affairs.

During all this time, from his coming to Clifton over fifty years ago, he has regularly commuted on the Erie railroad, and he feels that he is one of the oldest commuters on that line. He is still active in business in New York City, where he confines himself to most of the work that he was and is engaged in. He has made a study of civic and economical questions as relating to American cities as portrayed by James Bryce, late ambassador to America, as described in

his work, "The American Commonwealth," and his last book, "The Study of American History." Mr. Adamson has sought to set an example to those men and women who should help materially the advancement in our local, State and National progress to the end that American politics should be lifted to a higher standard of honesty and efficiency. Mr. Adamson married Christina Martin, who came from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1874. She is the daughter of James Martin, who was killed in one of the many wars that Britain has had.

**CHARLES FRENCH CHAPLIN**—It is said by tradition and confirmed by the researches of antiquarians that the family name Chaplin is included with our English names which are derived from vocations, hence it is reasoned that the remote ancestor of the family here under consideration was a chaplain in the army. There was one of the surname Chaplin in the House of Commons in the reign of Charles I of England, and there is one Henry Chaplin now a member of the same body. In the family there are three coats-of-arms, and they agree in essential respects, all griffins' heads, differently erased and gorged, and these arms may be worn by all who are descendants of Hugh Chaplin, the emigrant ancestor of a strong New England family of his surname, and of whom it is the purpose of this narrative to treat.

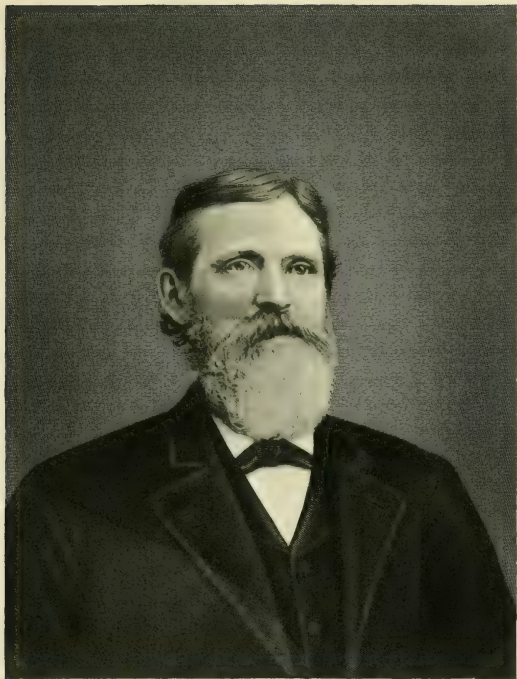
(I) Jeremiah Chaplin, of Bradford, England, was born August 4, 1541.

(II) Ebenezer Chaplin, of Bradford, England, son of Jeremiah Chaplin, was born May 10, 1572.

(III) Hugh Chaplin, son of Ebenezer Chaplin, was born in Bradford, England, May 22, 1603, came to America with his wife Elizabeth in 1638, and had a grant of an acre and a half of land for a house lot in Rowley, Massachusetts, on what is now Bradford street, and there he built his house, which still stands and is in good repair. He was made freeman in 1642, and according to the history of Rowley he was a surveyor of land, and was included in the list of men of that ancient plantation of whom it is written that they all were "godly men of good estate." Hugh Chaplin died in Rowley, and was buried there 22 1 mo. 1653. His will, written with his own hand, is on file in the Court of Probate in Salem, and gives evidence that he was a man of educational attainments. Hugh and Elizabeth Chaplin had four children, all born in Rowley: 1. John, born August 25, 1643, buried September 5, 1660. 2. Joseph, of whom further. 3. Thomas, born September 2, 1648, buried June 21, 1660. 4. Jonathan, born December 10, 1651, buried November 24, 1659.

(IV) Joseph Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth Chaplin, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, February 11, 1646. He married, February 21, 1671-72, Elizabeth West, daughter of Twiford and Mary West. They had five children, all born in Rowley: 1. Joseph, born April 4, 1673, had wife Mehitable. 2. John, of whom further. 3. Jonathan, baptized April 15, 1677. 4. Jeremiah, born July 28, 1680, ancestor of the Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, founder and first president of Colby College, married Ann Kilborn. 5. Elizabeth, born September 20, 1682, married John Searle.

(V) John Chaplin, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (West) Chaplin, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, October 25, 1674, died January 24, 1762. He married, April 9, 1701, Margaret Boynton, daughter of Sergeant Caleb Boynton, who is believed to have been a son of Sir Matthew Boynton, of the Rowley colony. They had eight children, all born in Rowley: 1. Hannah, born February 20, 1702, married, May 27, 1724, Israel Hazen. 2. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1705. 3. John, baptized June 12, 1709, died December 31, 1712. 4. Mehitable, baptized December 4, 1709. 5. John, baptized January, 1712-13, died soon. 6. Margaret, married, June 2, 1736, Thomas Wood. 7. John (2),



Chas F Chaplin



of whom further. 8. Moses.

(VI) John (2) Chaplin, son of John (1) and Margaret (Boynton) Chaplin, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, and was baptized there May 12, 1717. In some of the records he is called lieutenant, from which it may be inferred that he gave some service during the early wars with the French and Indians, although no actual records of his service is found. The sword of Lieutenant John Chaplin was handed down and kept in the family until recently, when it was destroyed by fire. He married (first) in Boxford, Massachusetts, January 27, 1746-47, Hepzibah Jewett, daughter of Ezekiel Jewett. She died in August, 1771. He married (second) in Newbury, Massachusetts, June 16, 1772, Sarah Stickney. John Chaplin died January 21, 1774. He had ten children born in Rowley and all by his first wife: 1. Hepzibah, born September 26, 1750. 2. Joseph, born February 22, 1752, served in the Revolutionary War. 3. David, born January 26, 1754, served in the Revolutionary War. 4. Lydia, born December 2, 1755. 5. John, of whom further. 6. Daniel, born March 8, 1760, served in the Revolutionary War, and afterward settled at Waterford, Maine. 7. Martha, born August 4, 1762, died January 14, 1763. 8. Caleb, born March 20, 1764. 9. Louis, twin with Caleb. 10. Eunice, born August 1, 1766, married (first) Bronson Emerson, (second) James Pool.

(VII) John (3) Chaplin, son of John (2) and Hepzibah (Jewett) Chaplin, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, January 22, 1758, and with three of his brothers served with credit during the War of the Revolution. About 1790 he went to Maine and was one of the first settlers in the town of Bridgton. He married, in Rowley, Margaret Jewett, his cousin, and they had fourteen children, all sons, six of whom were born in Rowley, and eight in Bridgton: 1. John, born April 30, 1780, died July 3, 1784. 2. Jacob, born April 13, 1782, married (first) Miriam Jackson, (second) Susan Kimball. 3. John, born August 20, 1784, married Lydia Knowles. 4. Benjamin, of whom further. 5. Caleb, born April 22, 1789, died young. 6. Daniel, twin of Caleb. 7. William, born in Bridgton, September 15, 1791. 8. Eliphalet, born September 15, 17—, died young. 9. Robert, twin with Eliphalet. 10. Washington, born April 15, 1795, married Almira Martin. 11. Thomas, born April 22, 1799. 12. Eliphalet, born December 26, 1801, died young. 13. Caleb, born 1803, married Ruth Jordan. 14. Robert Andrews, born 1805, married Priscilla White.

(VIII) Benjamin Chaplin, fourth son of John (3) and Margaret (Jewett) Chaplin, was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, September 26, 1786, and spent nearly his entire life in Maine. He was an industrious and thrifty man. Mr. Chaplin married Jane Welsh, and by her had twelve children, the last eight of whom were born in Naples, Maine: 1. James, born July 7, 1816, soldier of the Civil War, was taken prisoner soon after his regiment had gone to the front, and was compelled to wear shackles on his wrists and ankles until they wore into the flesh, a special punishment inflicted on him because he firmly refused to swear allegiance to the Southern Confederacy; he married Eliza Waterman. 2. Jacob, born February 19, 1818, married (first) Harriet Gates, (second) Mary Brocklebank. 3. Colonel Daniel, born in Bridgton, January 22, 1820, soldier and officer of the Union Army during the Civil War, killed in one of the last engagements of the war, married Susan Gibbs. 4. Eliphalet, born May, 1822, died in infancy. 5. Caleb A., of whom further. 6. Caroline A., born April 27, 1826, married George E. Lown; one of their sons was killed in service during the Civil War. 7. Washington, born July 13, 1828, married Joanna Stuart. 8. Ellen, August 4, 1830, married (first) Captain Jeremiah Staples, (second) Peter Jerries. 9. Cyrus, born September 22, 1832, soldier of the Civil War, wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, married Angeline Stuart. 10. Lydia,

born November, 1834, married (first) ———— Delisle, (second) Warren Sanborn. 11. Margaret, born February, 1837, married Melville Wadling. 12. John, born July 22, 1839, soldier of the Civil War, served three enlistments in the First, Tenth and Twenty-ninth regiments of Maine Infantry, married (first) Emeline Hestleton, (second) Louisa Woodbury.

(IX) Hon. Caleb A. Chaplin, fifth son of Benjamin and Jane (Welsh) Chaplin, was born in Naples, Maine, May 2, 1824, died September 20, 1890, after a long, useful and honorable life, many years of which were given to public service. His early literary education was gained in the common schools and North Bridgton Academy, and while attending at the latter institution he taught several terms of winter school. Early in the war he entered the service, was appointed quartermaster of the Twelfth Maine Volunteer Infantry, and served at Fortress Monroe and Ship Island, and under General Butler at and in the vicinity of New Orleans. While there he was discharged for disabilities contracted in the service and was brought home. Soon afterward and during the period of his recovery he took up the study of law, and at the same time served in various public capacities, for several years being selectman of Bridgton. He was county commissioner from 1863 to 1866. In 1865, having been admitted to the bar, he removed to Harrison and began active practice. In connection with professional pursuits he was much engaged in civic affairs. For three terms he was chairman of the Board of Selectmen of Harrison and for many years a member of the school committee of the town. He always manifested a deep and wholesome interest in educational affairs generally, and did much good work in promoting the welfare of the public schools and in advancing their efficiency. He was one of the trustees of Bridgton Academy and also of the State College at Orino, holding both offices at the time of his death. In 1872 he was elected to a seat in the State Senate and was re-elected in the following year. Mr. Chaplin was an able lawyer, a leader of the bar, and for many years ranked with the foremost men of his profession in the Senate. His knowledge of the law was deep, and he was a close, careful student throughout the period of his practice. He was a natural orator, and always won favor both with the court and the jury by his superior power of reasoning, his sound and logical argument, and candid presentation. In this respect he was a power in the trial courts, and at the same time he always was a safe, prudent counsellor, fair in his opinions and frank in the expression of them, and perfectly straightforward in every transaction of whatever character. His mind was studious as well as active and retentive, and once read, a subject never afterward was forgotten. His talents were versatile and lay not alone in legal channels. His power of memory was remarkable, and never was he at a loss to adapt himself to any condition or any presence. All through his life, history and mathematics were favorite studies, and at the same time his fertile mind was a storehouse of the writings of famous authors, Scott, Burns, Campbell, Longfellow, Tennyson. He was familiar with their best productions and could repeat many of them at will. While a student at old Bridgton Academy, in the days when weekly declamation was a part of the course, he once recited the whole of Byron's "Siege of Corinth" at one time. He always maintained that once well known, a subject could not be forgotten, and while laid aside for a time, perhaps for years, such was the quality of his mind that it could be recalled on any occasion. And withal, Mr. Chaplin was a man of very gentle bearing and disposition, his temperament was calm, his home his castle and the one place he loved best of all. He frequently quoted Napoleon's words to his old guard, "where can one better be than in the bosom of his family," and this sentiment always appeared to be a controlling principle in his life and he

held to it steadfastly. In politics he was a firm and unyielding Republican, and for many years occupied a high place in the councils of the party in the State. He was brought up under the influence of the Free Will Baptist church, and was an earnest worker in advancing the usefulness of the church and its Sunday school. He was a regular attendant on the sessions of both, and taught others by example as well as by precept. He said that it was easier for him to say, "come, children, let us go to Sunday school," than "children, go to Sunday school," and he made it his pleasure to accompany them regularly until they were grown to manhood and womanhood. He loved his children, and all children, and joined with them in their pastimes with the enthusiasm of youth, and they all loved, respected and obeyed him in return. He was a lover of horses and always kept a good one, and was a good sportsman, a "crack shot," and at "checkers" he was an expert. He made the most and best of life in every sense, always honorably, and was always willing to share his own successes and pleasures with others. In short, he was a good man, true and upright, and the world was made better by his life in it, and his example set for others never led any man into error.

Caleb A. Chaplin married, March 25, 1849, Abigail M. Chaplin, born December 6, 1822, died July 20, 1905, daughter of John and Lydia (Knowles) Chaplin. Children: 1. Clara J., born in Bridgton, November 2, 1850, married James S. Fleck. 2. David Byron, born July 4, 1852, died September 7, 1853. 3. Sarah Ellerette (Ella E.), born in Bridgton, March 20, 1854, married James Henry Tolman. 4. Geneva Abby, born in Bridgton, September 11, 1855, died August 15, 1906; married James P. Lown. 5. Alma L., born in Bridgton, April 7, 1858, died August 27, 1858. Besides these children, Mr. and Mrs. Chaplin had a son by adoption, Henri D., born July 20, 1855.

Charles French Chaplin, a lineal descendant of Hugh Chaplin, of previous mention, was the first of his immediate branch to settle in New York City. He was born in the town of Bolton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was the youngest of a family of five children. His father died while Charles French was only four years of age, thus leaving him an orphan, and he was placed in the care of an uncle, who at that time resided in Bennington, Vermont.

Charles French Chaplin obtained his educational advantages in the schools of his native town, and when seventeen years of age started out to make his way in the world. He visited Troy, New York, and there entered the office of one of the leading dental surgeons, with whom he studied for two years. Soon after the beginning of the Civil War, in 1861, Charles F. Chaplin enlisted in the Union Army and served throughout that memorable conflict, and at the close of hostilities was honorably discharged. Soon after leaving the service of the Union Army, he returned to the North and settled in New York City, where he pursued various kinds of employment, and as a result of his thrift and industry, along with his practical management of affairs, he was enabled to engage in business on his own account. In this undertaking he met with a marked degree of success. He later engaged in the wholesale ice and coal distributing business at Delawanna, Passaic county, New Jersey, in which line of enterprise he remained actively engaged up to 1904. During the many years of his commercial activities he had become well and favorably known among the leading and representative business men who always regarded him as a man of sterling character and the highest integrity. It was frequently stated by those who knew him best that he was honorable and just in all his dealings. In his domestic affairs of life he was known as a great lover of home and children. He was noted for his horsemanship; was an admirer of horses and always kept one of the finest for his own use. In his religious associations he was a



consistent member of the Congregational church.

Charles French Chaplin married, in New York City, Anna Frances Wood, born in the city of Newburgh, Orange county, New York, where her parents, Arthur and Wilhelmina Wood, were both well and favorably known. Charles F. and Anna F. (Wood) Chaplin had four children: 1. Charles French, Jr., who died in infancy. 2. Ida May, born January 12, 1876; she married James J. Pyne, of Delawanna, New Jersey, and they have one child, Edwin. 3. Isabelle, born November 29, 1884; she married Dermott Holden, of Lyndhurst, New Jersey, and they have one daughter, Anna Frances Holden. 4. Anna, born February 14, 1886; she married William C. Hammond, of Delawanna, New Jersey, and they had three children: Charles Chaplin, Arthur Wood, William C., deceased.

**JOHN CARLYLE BARBOUR**—Although but a young man, Mr. Barbour has been a member of the New Jersey bar since reaching legal age in 1916, and he is one of the men who, at St. Mihiel and in the Argonne, showed the world the high quality of the American soldier. When peace came to the world, and the great citizen army returned to the places from whence they came, Sergeant Major Barbour resumed his interrupted law practice, and is now located in Clifton, New Jersey, and a member of the Passaic county bar. He is a son of William John and Anna (Campbell) Barbour, his father an educated Irish gentleman, manufacturer of linens and silks, a lawyer, now living in Clifton, New Jersey.

William John Barbour was born in County Down, Ireland, May 25, 1859. He received his early education in the national schools of his district, and in Belfast Institute, of which he is a graduate. He continued his studies in Trinity College, Dublin, and South Kensington Museum, London, those two institutions awarding Mr. Barbour eight diplomas for proficiency in the modern arts and sciences. In 1885 he came to the United States, settled in Haledon, Passaic county, New Jersey, and in 1915 in Clifton, New Jersey, where he now resides (1922). He engaged for years in the manufacture of silks and linens, but since his retirement from business he has practiced law in Paterson and Clifton, and at present is city recorder. He is a Republican in politics, served Haledon as member and clerk of the Board of Education for fourteen years, and has served several boroughs and townships as counsel. He twice represented his district in the New Jersey House of Assembly, and has always been a strong party man. He is an exempt fireman; a life member of the New Jersey Firemen's Association; past master of Haledon Lodge, No. 169, Free and Accepted Masons; a member of Mecca Temple, (New York) Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; and of Clifton Lodge, No. 657, Loyal Order of Moose. He married Anna Campbell, daughter of John W. Campbell, an old time resident of Orange county, New York, and Passaic county, New Jersey.

John Carlyle Barbour, son of William J. and Anna (Campbell) Barbour, was born in Haledon, Passaic county, New Jersey, April 18, 1895. After completing grammar school courses in Haledon, he entered Paterson High School, whence he was graduated, class of 1912. He then began study of law in New York Law School, and having an expert knowledge of stenography he was able to act as court stenographer during his years of law study. In November, 1916, he was admitted to the New Jersey bar as an attorney, was graduated LL.B. in 1917, and at once began practice in the city of Passaic, but with the entrance of the United States into the World War in the spring of 1917, the young man's plans quickly changed and he became an early volunteer for service.

On May 3, 1917, Mr. Barbour volunteered his services to the Government



*Frederick D. Burdett*



*Philip D. Labour*



as a member of the Naval Reserve, but was found wanting in some physical requirement. He later was examined by board No. 2, of Passaic county, who passed him for the United States Army. He was sworn into the United States service, April 1, 1918, and assigned to Camp Dix, New Jersey, where he was placed in Company C, 312th Infantry, 78th Division. On May 7, 1918, he was rated a private of the first class, and on May 10, 1918, was appointed corporal. On May 20, 1918, the division sailed from New York and landed in England, going thence to France, via Dover and Calais. After drilling in a British sector until August 12, 1918, his command went into camp just outside of Arras, expecting to relieve a British unit in the front line there. But orders were changed, and on the 20th, the division was sent to the American sector. In the fighting at St. Mihiel, September 12 to 16, 1918, Mr. Barbour was engaged, and in the Limey sector, September 16-October 5, 1918, the 312th Regiment was fighting, and from October 16 to November 5, 1918, they were engaged in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. On September 27, 1918, Corporal Barbour was promoted to sergeant-major, and assigned to the First Battalion of the 312th Regiment. He came through all this fighting without injury, although three-fourths of the battalion were killed, wounded or in the hospital. On November 5, 1918, the regiment was relieved and sent to a rest sector in the rear. On March 2, 1919, Sergeant Barbour was sent to London, where he took up law study in King's College, University of London, his diploma from that institution reading and certifying that "while a member of the military forces of the United States of America, Mr. Barbour was a student of the Faculty of Laws during the spring and summer of 1919." On July 5, 1919, the command sailed for home, via Liverpool and Brest, and on July 27, 1919, went into camp at Camp Mills on Long Island, New York. Sergeant Barbour was honorably discharged, August 1, 1919, having been in the service exactly sixteen months. He received the Victory Medal with three battle clasps from the United States Government and the Service Medal from the State of New Jersey.

Upon returning to civil life, Mr. Barbour resumed law practice in Passaic, was admitted a counsellor in November, 1919, and continued there until January 1, 1921, when he began practice in Clifton, with offices in the Brooks building, No. 740 Main avenue. He is a member of Delta Theta Phi, a law fraternity, and of Clifton Lodge, No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons. He is a Republican in politics. He attends St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Clifton. He is rapidly gaining a clientele, and is winning high standing among the younger men of the Passaic county bar. Mr. Barbour married, in St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, March 28, 1921, Mabel Evelyn Bennett, born at Jewett City, Connecticut, daughter of Willis Homer and Mary E. (Brooks) Bennett, her father a manufacturer of cotton goods. Mrs. Barbour's paternal grandfather fought in the Civil War, her great-great-grandfather in the War of the Revolution, and she traces descent from a "Mayflower" family.

ARTHUR DANIEL ARNOLD, A. M.—From graduation in 1893, from Dartmouth, until the present (1922), Professor Arnold has been engaged in pedagogy, nearly that entire period having been devoted to the principalship of high schools in Massachusetts and New Jersey, and two decades as principal of Passaic High School, his present affiliation. Professor Arthur D. Arnold, a graduate of Dartmouth, was editor of the "Dartmouth Aegis," and "Dartmouth Literary Magazine." He enriched the literature of his profession by many articles in the educational journals, and was chairman of the New Jersey State Committee in charge of the State Syllabus in History.

Arthur D. Arnold, son of Daniel W. and Frances Rebecca Arnold, was

born in Westborough, Massachusetts, January 29, 1871, and there completed public school courses of study, finishing with graduation as valedictorian, Westborough High School, class of 1889. He then entered Dartmouth College, whence he was graduated A. B., class of 1893, commencement speaker. He has pursued special courses of study at Columbia, Harvard and New York universities, and Rutgers and Dartmouth colleges, the last named institution conferring upon her son in 1896 the degree A. M.

In 1893-94 Professor Arnold was principal of Lincoln High School, Lincoln, Massachusetts; in 1894-95, professor of history and philosophy, Mt. Hermon School, Mt. Hermon, Massachusetts; 1895-1902, principal of high school at Stoughton, Massachusetts; and since 1902 has been principal of Passaic High School, Passaic, New Jersey. For two years he was president of the Passaic Teachers' Association; for one year treasurer of the New Jersey State High School Association; for one year president of the Passaic Principals' Association; for one year president of the Faculty Association of Newark Technical School; is a member of Passaic Boy Scouts' Council; New York Schoolmasters' Club; Passaic Teachers' Association; New Jersey State Teachers' Association; New Jersey State High School Teachers' Association; New Jersey Principals' Round Table Association; president of Passaic High School Athletic Council; member of Phi Beta Kappa (Dartmouth); Alpha Beta Phi fraternity (Dartmouth); Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons; Centennial Chapter, No. 34, Royal Arch Masons; Washington Commandery, No. 21, Knights Templar; charter member of Lions Club (Passaic); member of the Kenilworth Club. During the World War period, 1917-18, he was a member of the Liberty Loan Committee and rendered other service. He is a Republican in politics, and in religious faith a member of the First Reformed Church, of Passaic; he was a deacon of that church and superintendent of the Sunday school, offices he held for several years.

Professor Arnold married, at Gill, Massachusetts, in May, 1896, Claudia Louise Arms, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Arms, of the above place. Professor and Mrs. Arnold are the parents of two children: Vernet Arthur, born July 1, 1897; and Barbara Woodward, born April 22, 1899, and married, October 8, 1921, F. Irving Hutchins, of Palmyra, New York.

**DOW DRUKKER**—Although born in Holland, Dow Drukker, the well known Congressman of Passaic, was brought to the United States at such a tender age that there is neither in his recollection nor in his heart any homeland but the United States. Passaic was not chosen as the family home, the congressman not making that city his home until a trifle less than a quarter of a century ago, but his qualities attracted friends, and he fairly won the popularity which secured him a seat in Congress.

He is a son of Henry Drukker, who was born in Sneek, Holland, and there educated in private schools. At the age of eighteen he began learning the baker's trade, and in due time became a master baker, owning his own shop. In 1872 he came to the United States with his family and settled at Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he engaged in the baking business until 1900, when he retired to a contented and well earned life of comparative ease. Henry Drukker married, in Holland, Winifred Terpstra, and to them seven children were born: Mary, married Albert Smitter, of Grand Rapids; Dow, to whom this review is inscribed; Anna; Richard; Jacob; Rhynie; Louis, of Passaic, New Jersey.

Dow Drukker, eldest son of Henry and Winifred (Terpstra) Drukker, was born in the town of Sneek, Holland, February 7, 1872. When he was six



*Mr Brunner.*





months of age his parents decided to come to the United States, and upon their arrival they settled in Grand Rapids, Michigan, where Dow Drukker obtained his early educational training. At the age of fifteen he began to apply himself to the practical duties of life, and entered one of the dry goods stores of Grand Rapids in the capacity of cash boy. At the very beginning of his career the youth demonstrated his willingness for work and his fidelity to duty by remaining with his first employer for a period of eleven years. In 1898 Dow Drukker decided to locate in Passaic, New Jersey, this decision the outgrowth of his activities with the Union Building and Construction Company, with which organization he was actively associated for a number of years. It was not long after his settlement in Passaic that Mr. Drukker became identified with civic affairs, and in 1908 was elected a member of the Board of Freeholders, with which body he remained actively identified until the old board was dissolved. At that same time he was elected a member of the new organization of the Board of Freeholders, with which he remained an active director for a period of four years.

In 1913 Mr. Drukker, owing to his business activities, declined to accept a renomination for further official duty, and announced his retirement from politics. Later, however, following the death of Congressman Robert G. Bremner, Mr. Drukker was prevailed upon by his fellow-associates of the Republican organization to accept the nomination for the office of congressman, and at the next Republican convention held was nominated for the office of representative in Congress from his district, in the following November being elected to the office by a substantial majority. In 1915 and 1917 he served in the sixty-third, sixty-fourth, and sixty-fifth congresses, declining renomination in 1919 on account of poor health. His services as a public official have become appreciably recognized throughout the district, and he is very popular. Fraternally he is a member of Passaic Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Modern Woodmen.

Dow Drukker married, August 30, 1893, in Grand Rapids, Michigan, Helena Dainhower, and they are the parents of seven children: Winifred, Nella, Marion, Dow, Jr., Richard, Louise, and Virginia.

---

**CHARLES HAZELDINE ROBINSON**—The memory of the late Charles Hazeldine Robinson will remain fresh in the minds of the old residents of Clifton, New Jersey, who knew and esteemed him. One knowing Mr. Robinson as a business acquaintance, knew him to be honorable in his dealings, and those of his social acquaintances who numbered him among their friends appreciated his sincerity and sympathy at all times. That he was an esteemed resident of Clifton for more than thirty years assures those who mourn him that he is a loss to the community-at-large. Regret will always follow a thought of him when it is remembered that he is no more.

Mr. Robinson was the son of George and Jane (Hazeldine) Robinson, who came to this country from England in 1880. Although born on English soil, May 31, 1861, Charles H. Robinson was more American than English for the reason that he arrived in this country when a mere youth. Always an admirer of America and things American, Mr. Robinson became a citizen of the United States, October 19, 1888, which was eight years after he left England. In those days of meagre learning, Mr. Robinson was unable to secure the advantages of a complete education, but possessing a keen observation and a retentive memory, he found his fund of knowledge adequate for the walks of life. After locating in New York City he gained much experience in a business way, and eventually became a superintendent for August Meyer, a

well known New York contractor in stone construction work. This affiliation was so agreeable and successful that Mr. Robinson remained with Mr. Meyer until his retirement from business, this covering a period of twenty-seven years. After severing his connection with the latter firm, Mr. Robinson became an estimator with the John J. Roberts Company, contractors in plaster work, and with this concern he remained eight years. The H. W. Miller Company, a firm in the same line of business, then secured Mr. Robinson's services, and he remained with them until his death, which occurred in Clifton, New Jersey, April 4, 1921.

Mr. Robinson was the organizer and president of the Arva Realty Company, Clifton, New Jersey. He was a member of the Republican party, but was not an office holder in any of Clifton's public affairs. Among the fraternal orders that Mr. Robinson claimed membership in was Livingston Lodge, No. 657, Free and Accepted Masons. He was a member of the Baraca Class of Clifton Reformed Church, and his genial personality is greatly missed from its congregation.

On December 25, 1882, Mr. Robinson married (first) Arvilla Henrietta Delamonte, of New York, whose death occurred in 1902. He married (second) Laura L. B. Ritchie, who survives him. Besides his widow he left three children: Lillah B., Charles C., and Kenneth H., a sketch of whom follows. He is also survived by a sister, Mrs. William Hunt, of Stamford, Connecticut, and a brother, Harry Robinson, of New York City.

---

**KENNETH HAZELDINE ROBINSON**—Among the young men who enlisted in the service of his country during the late World War is Kenneth Hazeldine Robinson, son of the late Charles Hazeldine Robinson, and his wife, Arvilla Henrietta (Delamonte) Robinson (q. v.), of Clifton, New Jersey. Since being honorably discharged from the United States service, Mr. Robinson has engaged in the real estate and insurance activities of Clifton, and is a member of the well known firm of Thorburn & Robinson.

When Kenneth H. Robinson was born in Paterson, New Jersey, October 11, 1896, there was little thought that a war wave would sweep the world. It did, however, and it found Mr. Robinson eager to enlist, which he did, going into training in different stations of the naval department of the United States, and after several months of service here he was assigned to the United States Ship "Natoma." Being anxious to get into the thick of everything the young man applied for a transfer, which was granted him, and then he was assigned to the United States Ship "Helenita," a larger and better equipped vessel which was listed for foreign service. The "Helenita" left Newport, Rhode Island, in October, 1917, for Brest, France, but never reached its destination. Before arriving at Bermuda, the first leg of the journey, the vessel met with severe storms, and due to its weakened condition was condemned for foreign service. After necessary repairs the "Helenita" returned to Norfolk, Virginia, and there underwent extensive repairs; it was then assigned as a Despatch ship for the Atlantic Fleet. Again disappointed in his hope of getting into overseas service, Mr. Robinson applied for another transfer, which was refused, and he continued serving on the "Helenita" until his release from active service in January, 1919. He received an honorable discharge in May, 1921. When he entered the service in 1917 it was as a seaman, and through faithful service he was made quartermaster, second class, and held this office until his discharge.

After completing his education in the grammar schools and high schools of New York State and New Jersey, the business career of Mr. Robinson began when he was fifteen years old. In 1911 he was employed in a minor position in the New York office of the S. S. White Dental Manufacturing Company, of





*J. D. Emerson*



*Wm. B. Smith*

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Later the Becton, Dickinson Company, of Rutherford, New Jersey, engaged him for their accounting department. He left this position to enlist in the United States Naval service, and after his release returned to his former employment, and shortly after was made assistant office manager. On November 10, 1920, Mr. Robinson entered the real estate and insurance business with S. Grant Thorburn, who was already established at No. 709 Main avenue, Clifton. This partnership has since continued with success. Mr. Robinson is a director of the Clifton Building and Loan Association, and has other local interests.

Politically he is a staunch Republican, and is much interested in the affairs of the city. He belongs to the Citizens' Republican League, and the Clifton Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of Clifton Lodge, No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons; Centennial Chapter, No. 34, Royal Arch Masons; Washington Commandery, No. 21, Knights Templar; Salaam Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; the order of the Eastern Star, No. 98; the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, and Lodge No. 387, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His club memberships include the Craftsmen, of Clifton, the Shrine Club, of Paterson, and the Clifton Tennis, of which he is treasurer. He is also a member of Quentin Roosevelt Post, No. 8, American Legion, and the Young Men's Christian Association.

---

**SAMUEL MARCUS BIRCH**—The S. M. Birch Lumber Company, of Passaic, New Jersey, grew out of the energy and ambition of Samuel M. Birch, one of the truly self-made men of his day, who founded and developed it to a high degree of prosperity, and when the shadows were lengthening gave its control over to the younger men of his family.

Samuel M. Birch was born in Danbury, Connecticut, July 23, 1832, and died at his summer home at Bell Island, Connecticut, August 24, 1908. He attended the district school during the winter months and, being blessed with an excellent memory, he acquired a fair amount of early education to which he added largely in after life through extensive courses in reading, his general information exceeding that of the average man. He began business life as a tally boy in a lumber yard in Danbury, and as he grew older he came to like the lumber business and he made it his life work. After his marriage in 1854, he located in Albany, New York, where he was employed by a large lumber firm, and there remained several years. In 1872 Mr. Birch came to Passaic, New Jersey, in company with a young man, Matthew Bender, and at what is now the River drive, near the county bridge, they erected an office and opened a lumber yard. Many old residents will recall the play upon the firm name, "Try the Birch and Bender," which was a common expression. The firm of Birch & Bender bought the lumber business of Nicholas J. Kip, and all ran smoothly until 1876, when the failure of an interested firm in Albany brought ruin upon the young firm, and Mr. Bender withdrew, leaving Mr. Birch to shoulder the burden. This he nobly did, and by patient, unremitting labor, he re-established a prosperous business, operating as the S. M. Birch Lumber Company. He was an able business man, a thorough master of the lumber business in all its branches, and so honorable and upright that he always stood firm on what he felt to be a principle. As a temperance man he refused his vote to any man in any way connected with the liquor traffic, although a customer, and his own vote was always cast for Prohibition whenever opportunity offered. He was frequently a candidate on the Prohibition ticket, and he never swerved from his stand as a foe to liquor. He served the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Passaic, as trustee, and for years led the Sunday school singing. For many

years he thus served church and Sunday school. He failed in health so perceptibly during the years 1905-1906, that little by little he surrendered business responsibilities to his son-in-law, Charles W. Gleason, who had been associated with him for several years. He quietly passed away at his summer home in Connecticut, "A conscientious business man, a loyal citizen, and a true christian gentleman." Mr. Birch was survived by his wife, Mary Elizabeth (Palmer) Birch, who died May 4, 1921, and by his daughters, Mary Elizabeth Gleason, Geraldine K. Demarest, and Jennie F. Smeaton.

---

JACOB V. SMEATON, born December 20, 1868, at Rural Grove, Montgomery county, New York, is the son of James and Elizabeth (Tompkins) Smeaton.

Graduating from the public school at Fultonville, New York, with the class of 1886, he started his education in the lumber business as bookkeeper with the John E. Sutphen Lumber Company. In the year 1888 he was employed by the Hollister Lumber Company, Rochester, New York, occupying the position of bookkeeper and subsequently as general manager at their wholesale lumber yard and planing mill at North Tonawanda, New York, and as partner and manager of their saw mills and box factory at Spider Lake, Wisconsin; Ashland, Wisconsin; and Duluth, Minnesota. Having exhausted their timber holdings in Wisconsin in the year 1909, Mr. Smeaton terminated the association of over twenty years, and accepted a position as general manager with the C. A. Smith Lumber and Manufacturing Company of Marshfield, Oregon; and San Francisco, California.

In 1914 Mr. Smeaton resigned his position, and with his family removed to Passaic, New Jersey. During the succeeding two years he was associated with the Robert Dollar Steamship Company, with offices in New York, and was instrumental in the introduction of Pacific Coast lumber products to the Eastern market, transported via the Panama canal in vessels carrying from four to six million board feet of fir and spruce lumber. Finding it impossible to continue under the war conditions of 1916, Mr. Smeaton has devoted his entire time to the interests of the S. M. Birch Lumber Company, of which he is now its president and manager.

Mr. Smeaton is a Republican in politics, but in no sense a politician. His only service to the State of New York was that of mayor of North Tonawanda, New York, in 1898, during the Spanish-American War. He is a past commander of the order of Knights Templar; a member of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite of Free Masonry, and a noble of the Mystic Shrine; a member of Ashland, Wisconsin, Lodge No. 137, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the Passaic City Club and Rotary Club of Passaic; the Athenian and Commercial clubs of San Francisco, California; and the Commonwealth Club of New York City.

Mr. Smeaton married, January 24, 1893, at Passaic, New Jersey, Jennie F. Birch, daughter of Samuel M. and Mary Elizabeth (Palmer) Birch. They are the parents of two children: James D. and Samuel Edgar Smeaton, both now engaged in business with their father.

---

THE CHAMPIN FAMILY—Silk manufacturing was introduced into this branch of the Champin family by John Champin, father of Frank and Morris J. Champin, who constitute the present firm of Champin Brothers, and William C. Champin, manufacturers of narrow silk ribbon. He started business in a small building in now Clifton, New Jersey, and conducted it until his passing, November 13, 1904. In 1902 his son Frank began business in the



ABOVE—THE OLD FACTORY BUILDING IN WHICH JOHN CHAMPIN OPERATED A SILK MILL  
MONTY LEON CHAMPIN, BROTHER OF THE CHAMPIN PROTHODIA





same little building as a worker and winder of silk. From early stages, the business grew to its present condition and proportions. Since the introduction of ribbon weaving to the business, the firm personnel has also enlarged, Morris J., being admitted, the firm becoming Champin Brothers. Silk manufacturing was introduced into the family as a business in France, Ferdinand Champin, an uncle of the Champins, being a silk manufacturer of St. Etienne, one of the leading manufacturing centers of France, where ribbons are made on an extensive scale. When a lad, Frank Champin visited that uncle and there came the inspiration and ambition to become a silk manufacturer. The firm of Champin Brothers has prospered abundantly, and the name Champin is well known in the silk industry and in the retail ribbon trade.

The Champins were among the early settlers in Clifton, New Jersey, their first home being at the corner of First and Main avenues, once known as the Plank Road. In those days a toll gate stood directly in front of the Champin property at the corner of the lot. There were very few residents in Clifton at that time, and later, when the town had grown somewhat, John Champin, the founder of the family in the United States, built a three-family house in Clifton, he being the pioneer in that style of building in that section.

John Champin, born at St. Etienne, France, March 17, 1838, came to the United States when a lad of fifteen, and found a home in Paterson, New Jersey, where he became a silk mill worker. At the age of eighteen he had become so experienced in his work that he was made foreman of a department in the Lambert Mill, Paterson, later becoming superintendent, and still later, a manufacturer under his own name. For two short periods after he left the Lambert Mills, he was engaged in the silk trade, first with the Adelaide Mills in Allentown, Pennsylvania, and next with Peter Horn & Company of New York City, afterwards starting to manufacture on his own accord.

John Champin married, in New York City, Mary Fankhauser, born in Basel, Switzerland, 1848, the family home soon afterwards being located in now Clifton, New Jersey. Mary Fankhauser was brought to the United States by her parents when a girl of nine years, and long survived her husband, passing away, January 28, 1920. The children of John and Mary (Fankhauser) Champin, were: 1. Emma, born August 28, 1874, in Paterson, died April 18, 1902, she married William Howarth, and they had one child, William, who died in infancy. 2. Louis, born October 6, 1875, in Paterson, died April 13, 1890, unmarried. 3. Frank, of further mention. 4. Morris J., of further mention. 5. William C., of further mention. 6. Ferdinand, born July 23, 1889, in Clifton, died in California, January 25, 1919, he married Eleanor Welthmer, by whom is a son Kenneth. 7. Edward, born November 21, 1895, in Clifton; was an honored graduate of the Clifton High School, and a student at Baltimore Medical College, when death cut short his young and promising life.

Frank Champin, eldest of the sons of John and Mary (Fankhauser) Champin, was born in Paterson, New Jersey, January 27, 1878. At the age of six, he became a pupil in the public schools and continued until he was fourteen, but for one year he was absent from home, his father sending him to France, at the age of eleven, to visit an uncle who lived in St. Etienne, an extensive silk ribbon manufacturing center. He intended to learn the business, but the call of home was too great, and at the end of a year he returned to his people in the United States, there entering a silk mill and becoming familiar with the different phases of silk making, which are many and intricate. For a number of years he was employed in the silk trade, first as a warper for the old Hamel and Booth Mill in Paterson, where he later managed the warping

department. Subsequently he was connected with his father in a managerial capacity, doing all the buying and selling of the elder Champin's Mill.

At the age of twenty-four, Frank Champin began business under his own name as a warper and winder of silk. He began business in Lake View, now Clifton, at the old Champin Mill on South First street, formerly occupied by his father, John Champin, in his manufacturing. Eighteen months later Mr. Champin added to his line the manufacturing of narrow ribbons, and admitted his brother, Morris J. Champin. The brothers prospered, and the little wooden building with its four looms, gave way to a six loom mill on Dakota street, Clifton, and later two more looms were added. About 1917, a third brother, William C. Champin became a foreman in the mills, and the present factory of brick, three stories and basement, was erected, Nos. 193-195 South First street, Clifton. The factory is equipped with thirty looms, and an average force of fifty hands is employed in working and winding silk, in manufacturing narrow ribbon, gros-grains and hat bands. The two brothers, Frank and Morris J., constitute the firm of Champin Brothers. Each partner is a skilled silk worker, and every detail of their business is conducted under their expert supervision. The business is well managed and prosperous, executive ability accompanying the mechanical ability of the brothers.

Frank Champin married, at St Paul's Episcopal Church, Paterson, April 21, 1903, Elizabeth Dawson, and they are the parents of three children: Frank (2), now a student at Drake's Business College, Paterson; James D., and Evelyn E. The family home in No. 41 South Third street, Clifton, built to Mr. Champin's order in 1920. Mr. Champin is a member of the Junior Order of the United American Mechanics, and an attendant of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church, of which Mrs. Champin is a member. The record is particularly interesting from the fact that it traces the rise of four men, John Champin and his three sons, from the ranks of mill workers to the exclusive circles of manufacturers, solely through their own efforts. It teaches the lesson of thrift, ambition and enterprise, that should prove valuable to the youthful reader of this review.

---

MORRIS J. CHAMPIN, second son of John and Mary (Fankhauser) Champin, (q. v.), was born in New York City, January 4, 1882, but, Clifton, New Jersey, then Lake View, was his boyhood home, and there he attended the public schools. At the age of fourteen he left school, and a little later became an apprentice under Frank Fisher, a blacksmith, of Passaic. He served three years under Mr. Fisher's instructions and became a skilled smith. Later he opened a shop under his own name, but not being satisfied with his trade and business abandoned both and entered the business adopted by his older brother, Frank Champin, and long followed by his father, John Champin.

He chose the weaving department of the silk industry, and after becoming sufficiently skilled, located in Allentown, Pennsylvania, where for three years he was employed as a weaver of silk with the Palace Ribbon Company. He then returned to Clifton, but a little later again visited Allentown, remaining six months. In the meantime, John Champin resigned his position as superintendent of the Lambert Mill in Paterson, and began silk manufacturing in a small plant in Clifton on South First street. He was in need of help and called upon his son Morris J., who at once came home, and was for some time associated with his father. Later he accepted a position in a Paterson silk mill as weaver, there continuing until the growth of the silk working and winding business established by Frank Champin caused the brothers to form a partnership. That marked the birth of the now prosperous firm of narrow silk ribbon





*Harry N. Davidson.*

manufacturers, Champin Brothers, previously reviewed. Morris J. Champin is a member of the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, and of old No. 6, of the Clifton Fire Department. He married, in Passaic, New Jersey, 1909, Jennie Campbell, of Clifton, and they are the parents of a daughter, Gladys. The family home is No. 1128 Main avenue, Clifton. With his brother Mr. Champin shares the credit for the upbuilding of an important industry, and has created for himself an honorable position in the manufacturing world.

---

**WILLIAM C. CHAMPIN**, third son of John and Mary (Fankhauser) Champin, (q. v.) was born in Allentown, Pennsylvania, February 25, 1884, his parents being at that time residents of that city, John Champin being foreman of the Adelaide Silk Mills there. Soon after, the family returned to Clifton, New Jersey, where the lad, William C., attended public school No. 4. At the age of fifteen, he became a silk mill worker and learned the weaver's art. He was employed in different mills, including his father's, and became a skilled weaver. In 1917, when Champin Brothers, through the expansion of their business, decided upon the erection of a new and greatly enlarged mill, William C. Champin became foreman, and has since been connected with the firm of Champin Brothers, narrow silk ribbon manufacturers, Nos. 193-195 South First street, Clifton, New Jersey. Mr. Champin is a Republican in politics.

William C. Champin married, in Passaic, New Jersey, in 1909, Martha Dare, of that city, and they are the parents of two children: Anna, died in infancy; and William C. (2). The family home is at No. 1112 Main avenue, Clifton, New Jersey. Mr. Champin has always taken an interest in athletics, and at one time was well known as a baseball player, being one of the best pitchers in Passaic county, and a member of the old West Patersons, who won the championship of Passaic county. He was also a member of the Passaic Club, they winning a championship.

---

**HARRY N. DAVIDSON**—(I) The first representative of this branch of the Davidson family of whom we have any authentic information was John D. Davidson, native of Scotland, where he was educated and reared to manhood. He came to this country during the latter part of the eighteenth century, and soon after settling in the newly established United States, he followed the trend of the westward movement and according to family tradition, settled where the town of Dublin, Ohio, is now situated. Here he established his home and met the young lady whom he married. She was a native of the Emerald Isle, and had come to this country with her relatives. Both Mr. and Mrs. Davidson reached mature years and they had two children: John W., of whom further, and a daughter, Esther, both of whom were born at the family home in Dublin.

(II) John W. Davidson, son of John D. Davidson aforementioned, was born in Dublin, Ohio, where he obtained his early education. He was ordained to the ministry, and for a number of years preached the Gospel in the Methodist Episcopal church. The family tradition states that for many years he was known as one of the Pioneer Circuit Riders, preaching the Gospel at various places throughout the country. He died at the mature age of eighty-one years. His wife's name was Esther, and she descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry. They were the parents of three sons and one daughter, as follows: David, who settled in Iowa, where he engaged in farming; John A., of whom further; a child who died in early childhood years; Chestine, who married James Bailey and settled with her husband in Bentonsport, Iowa, where he engaged in farming.

(III) John A. Davidson, son of John W. and Esther Davidson, was born August 10, 1846, at Farmington, Van Buren county, Iowa, and obtained his education in the schools of the neighborhood. Upon taking up the practical duties of life, John A. Davidson learned the millwright trade, which avocation he followed throughout the active years of his life. He had become well known as a practical and capable mechanic, and his services were frequently sought in his native county and in the surrounding counties of Iowa. He died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Nellie Fidler, in Terre Haute, Indiana, November 26, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Davidson were members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

John A. Davidson married, at Bentonsport, Iowa, October 9, 1872, Mary Frances Fulton, born October 15, 1849, died December 6, 1899, daughter of David and Eliza Fulton, and they were the parents of the following children: 1. Nellie Davidson, born August 10, 1873. She married, February 7, 1907, Robert O. Fidler, born May 26, 1870, died July 21, 1917, son of Charles C. and Mary A. Fidler. Children: Robert Fidler, born May 14, 1909; Leon Fidler, born November 16, 1911; Delbert Charles Fidler, born May 23, 1914. 2. Harry N. Davidson, of whom further. 3. Nina, born January 7, 1885; she is unmarried.

(IV) Harry N. Davidson, son of John A. and Mary F. (Fulton) Davidson, was born at the family home in Bentonsport, Iowa, December 16, 1875. He obtained his early education in the schools of the neighborhood and while in his sixteenth year, he took up the study of paper-making at Port Madison, Lee county, Iowa. Upon completing these studies he started as a practical paper maker in a number of the leading paper mills in the Western States. He then entered the employ of the Bicking Paper Mills in Downingtown, Pennsylvania, where he remained actively engaged for a period of three years, after which he came to Bridgeport, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, where he remained actively engaged up to May, 1913. In this year he came to the Clifton Paper Mills in Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he assumed the position of manager and superintendent of the Clifton Paper Mills. Mr. Davidson is also a member of the Board of Directors of the Clifton Paper Mills Company, and since connecting with this enterprise has rendered efficient and valuable service in the discharge of the duties of manager and superintendent. Since becoming a resident and citizen of Passaic, Mr. Davidson has won the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

Harry N. Davidson married, in the borough of Downingtown, Chester county, Pennsylvania, April 10, 1908, Irene McClellan, born September 11, 1880, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Greenfield) McClellan. They are the parents of the following children: Bessie Nina, born November 7, 1909; Daisy La-Mart, born August 16, 1911.

---

EDWARD M. WOOLLEY, of Passaic, is a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He became identified with newspaper and literary work in 1893 as a reporter for the "San Francisco Examiner," later with the "Chicago News-paper World." Since 1909 he has been a special writer for leading magazines, and under the *nom de plume* of "Robert Bracefield" and "Richard Bracefield" has published several volumes of romance, prominent among which are "The Real America in Romance" and the "Donald Kirk Series." His wife, formerly Anna Lazelle Thayer, born in Port Allegheny, Pennsylvania, is also noted in literary circles, being the author of "The Just Alike Twins" and the "Faith Palmer Series," and is a contributor to magazines devoted to the interests of women.







*C. D. Sullivan*

**ADRIAN D. SULLIVAN**—New Jersey may well be proud of the distinguished men it has given to the bench and bar. For great ability, high personal character, and great achievements, they have not been surpassed by any other State.

In this day of commercialism how gratifying it is to pause a moment and contemplate the achievements of men like Beasley, Depue and Dixon. These men gave up lucrative private practice to accept appointment on the bench; and by their profound knowledge of the law and great ability illuminated and clarified every phase of the law which came before them for adjudication. In this connection it may be well to note that the compensation these men received for a whole year would not equal a single retainer of many noted lawyers of today. In their recorded decisions they have left to the present generation a priceless heritage, and well typified the best traditions of the legal profession. When a legal inventory shall have been taken, by the impartial historian, of the character and accomplishments of the great lawyers of our country, it will be found that New Jersey has contributed its full share.

Among the present generation of lawyers, Adrian D. Sullivan deserves an honored place. For upward of twenty-five years he has been actively engaged in the practice of law in this city, and enjoys the reputation of being an able, painstaking and conscientious lawyer, and always manifesting a deep interest in his client's cause. He has never been known to attempt sharp practice nor seek to take advantage of an opposing lawyer, and as a result has gained the respect and confidence of both bench and bar.

In recognition of his ability and wide experience, Mr. Sullivan has frequently been called to fill important positions of public trust, both elective and appointive, and he has discharged the duties thereof with marked ability, and with no shadow of suspicion ever attaching to his name.

Andrew Sullivan, grandfather of Adrian D. Sullivan, came to this country from Ireland in the early forties, and found his way up the valley of the Hudson to Saratoga county, where he settled and eventually became a prosperous farmer. He died about 1865, leaving four sons and one daughter. Many of his descendants still live in Saratoga, Washington and Rensselaer counties in the State of New York.

John Sullivan, father of Adrian D. Sullivan, was born in the year 1826. He married Mary Handryhan, in 1849, at Schuylerville, New York, and as a result of this union ten children were born to them. He succeeded his father on the farm, and became a prosperous farmer in the town of Northumberland, Saratoga county, New York, continuing until 1872, when he retired from active business. He leased his farm and moved to the village of Victory, in order to give his children a better opportunity for an education. John Sullivan was a man of high personal character and well known integrity. He was many times elected a trustee of the village, and served for many years on the Board of Education. He died in 1898. His wife predeceased him by only one month.

No doubt the high school in the village broadened the vision and whetted the ambition of the Sullivan children for higher education. Be that as it may, eight children out of the ten entered professional life.

Adrian D. Sullivan completed his education, and was graduated from the law school of the Northwestern University at Ada, Ohio, in 1893. He was admitted to the bar of New Jersey the following year. He soon became recognized as an able and trustworthy lawyer, and his success was assured. He has always been active in public affairs, and has held many responsible offices, both elective and appointive. He was elected borough attorney of Wallington, in 1895, and borough attorney of Garfield, in 1898, continuing to serve these bor-

oughs as such until he resigned, in 1911, upon being elected one of the commissioners of Passaic under the Commission Government Act. In 1899 he was appointed city counsel of the City of Passaic, and held this position under successive mayors until 1910, when he declined reappointment under Mayor Spencer. In 1911, very much against his own personal wishes, he was elected one of the commissioners for the Government of Passaic under the Commission Government Act. He served out the full term, but refused re-election. The most noteworthy services rendered by him as a commissioner were the acquiring and developing of the city parks. Passaic is indebted to him chiefly for park development. He persisted against much opposition for the removal of overhead poles and wires from the public streets by the Public Service, and succeeded in getting a contract with the Public Service, under which poles were to be removed and wires were to be placed underground within a specified term of years. This work was well underway at the commencement of the World War. The one thing for which he felt the greatest satisfaction was the widening of Erie street, on account of which the Public Service Corporation paid \$50,000, besides its portion of the cost of laying a permanent pavement. This was a much needed improvement.

Mr. Sullivan is a member of St. Nicholas' Catholic Church. He is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and holds membership in the Acquackanonk Club, which organization he has served as president two terms. In politics Mr. Sullivan is an Independent Republican.

On May 21, 1890, Adrian D. Sullivan was united in marriage with Lucia Meek McFaddin, a daughter of General and Mrs. McFaddin, of Des Moines, Iowa. As a result of this union five children have been born: Arthur J., whose sketch follows in this work; Frank L., a graduate of Bucknell College, recently returned from two and one-half years' tropical service with the United States Marines at Hayti, now a law student; Lucia, a graduate of St. Elizabeth's College, Convent, New Jersey, class of 1920; Adrian, a student at Montclair Academy; and Matthew, resides with his parents. The family home is at No. 128 High street, Passaic, New Jersey.

---

ARTHUR JAMES SULLIVAN, one of the successful attorneys of Passaic, New Jersey, and a man who has already made a name for himself in the public life of this region, is a native of Des Moines, Iowa, where he was born July 11, 1891. He is a son of Adrian D. and Lucia M. (McFaddin) Sullivan (q. v.). Arthur J. Sullivan received the elementary portion of his education at the public schools of Passaic, and then entered Montclair Academy, from which he was graduated in the class of 1909, subsequently matriculating at Princeton University and graduating with the class of 1913, taking the degree of Bachelor of Literature. He had in the meantime determined to adopt the law as a profession, and accordingly, entered the law school of New York University, and after studying law there was admitted to the bar at the June term, 1916, of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. Throughout his school and college years, he had proved himself an intelligent and painstaking student, and at the close came to the opening of his career unusually well equipped both with natural gifts and a training that was the result of long and conscientious effort. Upon the completion of his studies he returned to Passaic and entered his father's office, No. 643 Main avenue, and this has remained his headquarters ever since. Like his father, Arthur James Sullivan is a resourceful, keen and able practitioner, well versed in underlying legal principles, and displaying great insight and discrimination in his application of them. He was appointed attorney for the borough of Wallington, January 1, 1917, and reappointed the



Arthur Sullivan



following year. Mr. Sullivan is secretary of the Clifton Interstate Realty Company, and holds the same office in the Homesite Land Company. He is a member of the Yountakah Country Club, and in religion is a Roman Catholic, attending St. Nicholas' Church of this denomination in Passaic.

On October 21, 1916, at Passaic, New Jersey, Mr. Sullivan was united in marriage with Eleanor G. McGrath, daughter of Alfred J. and Catherine (Granger) McGrath. Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan are the parents of one child, Louis K., born March 2, 1918.

The family home is at No. 95 High street. Mr. Sullivan is a young man of capacity, enterprise and ambition, qualities which will undoubtedly carry him forward into still more important professional relations.

**PERCY HAMILTON TERHUNE**—At the conclusion of the treaty of peace between the Protestant and Catholic powers in France, made June 24, 1573, the French Huguenots obtained the free exercise of their religious rights in such cities of security as Rochelle, Nîmes and Montauban. This exception to continued persecution made the condition of three hundred thousand Protestants, who lived outside of these borders, the more unbearable, and resulted in a continuous flow of migrants beyond the French boundaries to Holland, and across the English channel to Great Britain. While it is generally conceded that no great movement was made before October 18, 1685, the date of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, the number then credited to the exodus resultant to the revocation, and placed at four hundred thousand, includes the steady flow of liberty-loving men and women, who for three generations had been making new homes outside of Catholic France and who had been reporting home the advantages they were enjoying in the free air of Holland, and the great commercial advantages of England. These migrants included the most industrious, the most intelligent, and the most religious of the people of northern France, who found new homes in Holland, Great Britain, Switzerland, Prussia and America. This great loss to France was largely merchants, manufacturers and skilled artisans, who gave the benefits of their superior knowledge, taste and aptitude to create wealth for the wiser governments, who welcomed these forerunners of prosperity and saw in this influx of population a desirable citizenship, willing to build up and ever reluctant to tear down. Among this class of Huguenot immigrants, we find the early settlers of New Amsterdam, who formed the basis on which the commercial greatness of the metropolis of the New World was built.

(1) Albert Albertsen (or, as then written Albertse), immigrant Huguenot ancestor of the Terhunes of New Amsterdam and principally of Flatlands, Long Island, and Bergen county, east New Jersey, came probably from Hunen (Huynen) in Holland, where no doubt his parents had taken refuge. The first record we have of the immigrant is in New Amsterdam (New York), February 16, 1654, when Wolfret Webber brought a suit against Albert Albertse, in the burgomasters and schepens court, for services of his son, hired by Albertse, who was put on record as a "lientwever" (ribbon weaver), when he first came to New Amsterdam, and attempted to carry on his trade in the Dutch city. He next appears in 1657 as having rented and cultivated a farm on the Nyack or Najack tract in New Utrecht, Long Island, owned by Cornelius Van Werckhoven, and held for the heirs of the estate by Jaques Cortelyou. Here he evidently built a rude home, after the custom of the early Dutch farmers, consisting of a dugout cellar, covered by a heavy thatch of rye straw, and generally located on a side hill, so as to insure drainage, and near a spring, so as to secure a supply of fresh water. It was such a house that the director-general and



council of New Amsterdam forced him to leave, after he had either destroyed or unroofed it, and moved his family for safety against the Indians into the village of New Utrecht, which was to be made up of all isolated settlers for mutual protection. This "garrison village," as they would have called it in New England, was built in 1660, but not until great opposition on the part of the disturbed farmers had been overcome by force of law. It is recorded of Albert Albertse that he was fined fifty guilders by the director-general and council of New Amsterdam for non-conformity with the orders of the Government, and when he refused to pay, was imprisoned until he agreed to join in the erection of the village of New Utrecht, and became the owner of one of the first twelve houses built in the village, which shows that he was not the only tardy or rebellious settler. The same year he became a land owner, by purchasing fifty acres of land of Jacob Van Couwenhoven, in the village of Flatlands, for which he was obliged to appear before the burgomasters and schepens court in New Amsterdam in order to force Van Couwenhoven to give him a deed as provided in the agreement to purchase. The records of this court show that Albert Albertse was a party in several suits in 1660-61-62, and we note one against Wessel Gerrizen for a gun, sword and heavy belt, loaned Gerrizen at Christmas. On July 16, 1660, he obtained a deed for a piece of land in Flatlands from Jacob Stendman, the deed being recorded in Dutch, on page 214, of the "Calendar of New York Historical Manuscript." He sold the lease of his New Utrecht farm to Nathaniel Britton, April 3, 1664, and in 1665 purchased more of the Elbertse Stoothoff property, and on the Stoothoff land erected a dwelling house. In 1675 his property in Flatlands was assessed for fifty-eight pounds, sterling. His name, with that of his wife, Geertje, appears on the records of the Dutch Reformed church at Flatlands as members. About this time he joined with Jaques Cortelyou and other residents of Flatlands, including the Gerretsons, Van Winkles and Speirs in the purchase of the Aquaek-anock (Passaic) Patent, of 5,000 acres of land on the Passaic river in Bergen county, east New Jersey, which purchase was the beginning of the settlement that resulted in the town of Hackensack. The proprietors of the Aquaek-anock Patent received a confirmatory Patent from the governor-general and Council of east New Jersey in 1685, as recorded on page 118, volume i., of the journal of the government and Council. The family, after settling in Polifly, afterwards known as Hasbrouck Heights, took the name of Terhune, possibly from the name of Hunen or Huynen in Holland, making it Albert Albertse from Hunon, or Terhune. Albert Albertse died in Flatlands, Long Island, in New Amsterdam, 1685, and his widow, Geertje, in 1693. Children: 1. Jan Albertse. 2. Heyltje, baptized in New Amsterdam, January 12, 1650. 3. Albert, of whom further. 4. Annetje, baptized in New Amsterdam, March 6, 1653. 5. Styntje, married Claas Jansen Romeyn. 6. Sachie (Sarah), married Volkert Hans Van Nootstrant.

(II) Albert (2) Albertse, second son and third child of Albert (1) and Geertje Albertse, was born in New Utrecht, and baptized probably in the Dutch Reformed church, on the fort at New Amsterdam, August 13, 1651. He was a farmer in Flatlands, Long Island, New York, where he was on the assessment rolls of the town, 1675-76, and in 1683 his name again appears for property of thirty-five morgens (seventy acres). After this time he removed to Passaic Patent, purchased by his father and other residents of Flatlands (or it is possible he was himself the actual purchaser, instead of his father to whom the purchase is credited). His name is on the church records of the Dutch church in Flatlands, together with that of his first wife, as members in 1677, and his name appears on the Dutch Reformed church in Hackensack, 1689. He was a

member of the New Jersey Legislature in 1695-96, according to the records of the governor and Council of the State (vol. 4, page 160, N. Y. B. and G. Records). His will, dated February 16, 1707-08, was proved September 20, 1709, and recorded on page 420 of liber number seven, in office of Surrogate of New York. There appears to be no record of the date of his death except that conveyed by the date of his will and the time at which it was proven. Albert (2) Albertse married (first) Willemetje Stevensen Van Voorhees, by whom he had no children; (second) Weyntje Brickers, by whom he had twelve children; (third) Maritie De Garrison Tarbot, widow of Andrew Tarbot, and by her he had three children. Children by his second wife were: 1. John, born 1676. 2. Willemetje, baptized April 2, 1677, died young. 3. Annett, died in infancy. 4. Stephen, born April 4, 1680, married Lydia D. Marie. 5. Antje, born 1681; married Jacob Zabreskii. 6. Gerebrecht, born August 13, 1682; married Abram Houseman. 7. Willemetje, born August 7, 1684; married Jacobus (James) Boughart. 8. Rachel, born August 20, 1690; married John H. Hoppe. 9. Goertjie, born November 6, 1694; married Hendrick Hendrese Banta. 10. Albert, born August 10, 1695; married Ann Maria Ackerman. 11. Johans, born June 21, 1700; married Gesjen Westervelt. 12. Richard (Dirck), of whom further. By his third wife he had: 13. Weyntje, born April 1, 1705; married Garret Lydecker; and Garret Lydecker married as his second wife Johanna Waldrom, of Haarlem, New York. 14. Annetje, born December 15, 1706. 15. Marretti, born August 31, 1707; married Hendrick Barthold.

(III) Richard (Dirck) Terhune, fifth son and twelfth child of Albert (2) and Weyntje (Brickers) Albertse (Terhune), was born in Polifly, Bergen county, East New Jersey, November 15, 1702. He married, October 3, 1727, Catherine, daughter of Nicholas and Ann (Breyant) Kip, of Hackensack. He was a member of the Dutch church at Hackensack in 1728. Children, born in Hackensack: 1. Albert, August 14, 1728. 2. Annetje, November 1, 1730. 3. Nicholas, of whom further. 4. Weyntje, 1737; married Casper Westervelt. 5. Jacob, July 22, 1739; married Elizabeth Nagle. 6. Elizabeth, July 22, 1739. 7. Johannes, August 3, 1742. 8. Geertje, January 16, 1745. 9. Peiter, January 31, 1748.

(IV) Captain Nicholas (Sicasius) Terhune, second son and third child of Richard and Catherine (Kip) Terhune, was born in Hackensack, Bergen county, New Jersey, January 15, 1736; died in Polifly, December 18, 1807. He was a farmer in the period of the American Revolution and was commissioned captain of the Polifly Camp, connected with the Bergen County Regiment, commanded by Colonel Teunes Dey. His commission as captain is dated February 28, 1776, and he served as such in the War of the American Revolution, and took an important part in establishing American Independence. He married (first) Leah Porter, December 15, 1762; (second) Rysie Haring. Children of second marriage, born in Polifly, now Hasbrouck Heights, Bergen county, New Jersey: 1. Richard Nicholas, of whom further. 2. Regel, September 20, 1767. 3. Paulus, March 19, 1771; married Sarah Paulson, and died in 1850. 4. Peterus, October 30, 1774. 5. Leah, October 16, 1782.

(V) Richard Nicholas Terhune, eldest son of Captain Nicholas and Rysie (Haring) Terhune, was born in Hackensack, New Jersey, October 21, 1765, died August 5, 1824. He married, December 19, 1790, Hannah, daughter of Nicholas Van Voorhees, and granddaughter of Lucas Van Voorhees. She was born May 12, 1769, died April 24, 1855. Children, born in Hackensack, Bergen county, New Jersey: 1. Nicholas (Nicausa), January 14, 1792; married Aryana Marsellise, and their only son was John Nicholas Terhune, judge of the County Court of Passaic county. 2. Albert, September 20, 1794; mar-

ried Nelly Post. 3. Paul. 4. Dr. Garrit, of whom further. 5. Peter Richard, July 9, 1803, on the homestead in Lodi; married, September 1, 1824, Maria Brinckerhoff, born February 18, 1806, daughter of Ralph Brinckerhoff, granddaughter of Richard Brinckerhoff (1747-1838), of Ridgefield Park, New Jersey; children: Richard Paul, Margaret and Albert Brinckerhoff. He died January 18, 1879.

(VI) Dr. Garrit Terhune, fourth son of Richard Nicholas and Hannah (Van Voorhees) Terhune, was born in Hackensack, New Jersey, October 9, 1801, died in Passaic, New Jersey, July 8, 1885. He attended the district school, and was prepared for college at the classical school of Dr. Sythoff. He matriculated at the College of New Jersey, Princeton, with the class of 1823, and was graduated A. B. with that class. His old preceptor, Dr. Sythoff, had watched his course through college, and as he inclined to the profession of medicine, he encouraged his ambition. On graduating, he instructed him in order that he might enter Rutgers Medical College, and he was graduated in 1827. He practiced medicine in Hackensack for a time, and then located in Passaic, where he followed his profession with marked success for the remainder of his life. He affiliated with the medical associations of the State, and was the first president of the Passaic County Medical Society, of which he was one of the founders. He married, in 1828, Elizabeth A., daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Anderson) Zabriskie, of Johnsville, New York. Children, born in Bergen City, New Jersey: 1. Richard A., of whom further. 2. Andrew Zabriskie, born October 29, 1831, married, June 25, 1862, Christina, daughter of Gansevoort and Jane (Van Riper) Ryerson, of Paterson, New Jersey. They had three children born in Passaic as follows: Frank C., November 11, 1864; Howard, October 5, 1867, married Delaphine Romaine, September 12, 1893, and they have children: Florence, born 1894, and Evelyn, born 1896; Cornelia A., born July 21, 1876. 3. Jane Ann, born November 12, 1833. 4. Nicholas Paul. 5. John Zabriskie, born March 19, 1837. 6. Ann Elizabeth, born December 14, 1839; married Robert B. Smith, September 25, 1862, and they had two children, Annie and Bennie, born in 1868 and 1870, respectively. 7. Christianna, born February 1, 1845; married James B. Randall, June 1, 1865. The six children of this marriage were: Frederick, born February 17, 1866; Garrit T., November 26, 1867; William M., August 11, 1869; Elizabeth, November 23, 1872; Mary C., September 13, 1874; Samuel F., November 24, 1878; died April 28, 1887.

(VII) Dr. Richard A. Terhune, eldest child of Dr. Garrit and Elizabeth Anderson (Zabriskie) Terhune, was born in Hackensack, New Jersey, January 9, 1829; died February 5, 1906. He received his primary and secondary school training in the primary and grammar schools of Passaic, and at his father's home he received instruction in Latin and Greek. He displayed an early desire to take up the study of medicine, and after mastering the classics, took up the regular course in medicine, anatomy and surgery under his father's guidance, and completed his course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, before it became the medical department of Columbia College, where he was graduated M. D. in 1850. He began practice in Passaic in association with his father, and the father and son practised together for eleven years. In 1861 he opened an office and began an independent practice, which grew rapidly, and he won the confidence of the community and secured a large and lucrative patronage. He took an active interest in the affairs of Passaic, and was a valued counsellor in civic affairs. The Board of Trade of the city elected him a member, and he served as president of the board for many years. He took active measures in procuring a charter for the city, and was

honored by being made the first mayor of Passaic, upon its incorporation as a city in 1873. He also served on the Water Board as a member and president of the board. His political views found favor in the Republican party, and his public offices came to him through its unanimous vote. Dr. Terhune married, June 18, 1861, Emily Louise, daughter of Alanson and Mary (Butterworth) Randal, and widow of Richard Morrell, of Hempstead, Long Island. She was born August 11, 1830, in Newburg, New York, died April 19, 1903, in Passaic, New Jersey. Their children were born in Passaic as follows: 1. Child, 1863, died in infancy. 2. Bessie, June 23, 1864; unmarried. 3. Percy Hamilton, of whom further.

(VIII) Percy Hamilton Terhune, only son and third child of Dr. Richard A. and Emily Louise (Randal-Morrell) Terhune, was born in Passaic, New Jersey, February 26, 1867. He received his school training in the public and private schools of Passaic, and in Packard's Business College, New York City.

He began the study of medicine at home and continued it at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the medical department of Columbia University in New York City, and was graduated after a full four years' course, June 13, 1889, with the degree of M. D. He then took a post-graduate course in clinical work, operative-surgery, etc., in the New York Polyclinic and Hospital; the Vanderbilt Clinic, and Northwestern Dispensary. He began the practice of medicine and surgery in Passaic, New Jersey, January 1, 1890, occupying the unique position of the third generation of physicians and surgeons in a continuous practice in the same city. At the same time his father was in active practice, and his paternal grandfather, Dr. Garrit Terhune, had practiced in Passaic and vicinity up to the time of his death. Dr. Percy H. Terhune spent the winter of 1897-98 in Europe, devoting himself to clinical work in the hospitals of Vienna and Berlin and in operative-surgery and gynecology. His learning gave him place in all the medical societies of his city, county and State, and he was elected to membership in the Alumni Association of Columbia. He is a member of the American Medical Association, American Radiological Society, New Jersey State Medical Society, Passaic County Medical Society, Passaic City Medical Society, and of the Holland Society by right of descent. His professional services to the public included the presidency of the Board of Health of Passaic, 1891-97; city physician during the same period, and visiting physician to St. Mary's Hospital. He was largely instrumental in founding the Passaic Hospital Association, and has continued an active worker in the same; he is Roentgenologist on the staff of the Passaic General Hospital. In fact he devotes the greater part of his time now to roentgenology.

Dr. Percy Hamilton Terhune married (first), July 10, 1894, Alice Ethelyn Tucker, of Monson, Massachusetts; they had two children who died of scarlet fever in 1898. Mrs. Terhune died June 20, 1896. Dr. Terhune married (second), December 10, 1903, Bessie Gibson, daughter of John H. and Mary (Merriwether) Bartlett; children, born in Passaic, New Jersey: Robert D., born December 15, 1904; Richard A., February 5, 1908.

They are in the ninth generation from Albert Albertsen, immigrant ancestor of the Terhunes of Bergen county, New Jersey.

---

REV. JOSEPH H. WHITEHEAD—A man of scholarly attainment and deep religious convictions, Joseph H. Whitehead gravitated naturally toward the church, and finally he was ordained a minister of the Holy Gospel. He was born in New York City, October 18, 1847, and there began his education in the public schools; finally he entered Williams College, whence he was gradu-

ated A. B., class of 1869. He was then twenty-two years of age, and all through his college career he had felt strongly the call to preach. This call later became insistent and he finally gave himself up to its strong impelling force, and began studies in divinity at Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and in 1872 he was graduated D. D., and the same year ordained pastor of the Dutch Reformed church at Pompton Plains, New Jersey. For twelve years he served that church as pastor, his next charge being the North Reformed Church, of Passaic, New Jersey, which he served for nineteen years, 1886 to 1905.

He closed his connection with North Church in 1905, having reached the age of fifty-eight years, and from that year until his passing in 1920, he was the beloved pastor of Trinity Reformed Church, at Wortendyke, New Jersey, a pastorate which did not unduly tax his abundant years. He was a devoted minister of the Gospel, his faithful life an example and an inspiration to all. He was beloved of his people, and outside his own church won a host of friends whom he helped both by precept and example. He died at Wortendyke, New Jersey, October 21, 1920, aged seventy-three years.

Rev. Joseph H. Whitehead married (first) Lena Haight, born in New York City, in 1853, died in 1884, the mother of his five children: Ella, deceased; Josephine; Edwin H., of Ridgewood, New Jersey, and a jobber of paper in New York City; Henry Clarence, of further mention; Lillian, married John K. Fitch, and resides in Montclair, New Jersey. He married (second) Margaret Elizabeth Wallis, of East Orange, New Jersey, who survives him. Such in brief was the career of a servant of God, who spent his life in the service of others. For nearly fifty years, 1872-1920, he was an active minister of the Gospel; and who can estimate the value of such a life of loving sacrifice?

---

**HENRY CLARENCE WHITEHEAD**—Admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1903, Mr. Whitehead has become well known in the legal and public life of Passaic, and the law is his chief interest. He has ever displayed a deep interest and has devoted much time to the welfare of his city. Since a lad of nine years, Passaic has been his home and there his professional life has been passed. He is the youngest son of Rev. Joseph H. Whitehead, and his first wife, Lena (Haight) Whitehead, who died when her son Henry C. was but seven years of age.

Henry Clarence Whitehead was born at Pompton Plains, November 3, 1877, and there spent the first nine years of his life. In 1886 he was brought by his father to Passaic, New Jersey, the latter having accepted a call to the pastorate of the North Reformed Church.

He attended the public schools of Passaic, finishing college preparation at Roger & Magie's private school in Paterson, with the class of 1895. The same year he entered Williams College, whence he was graduated A. B., class of 1899.

Deciding upon the study of law, he entered the New York Law School, and in 1902 received from that institution his LL. B. In 1903 he was admitted to the New Jersey bar as an attorney, and almost immediately after his admission formed a law partnership with Thomas M. Moore, at Passaic, New Jersey. That association continued most agreeably until the death of Mr. Moore, February 2, 1906. In 1906 Mr. Whitehead was admitted a counsellor and Master in Chancery, and until May 1, 1908, practiced in partnership with Edward T. Moore, when that association was dissolved and a partnership entered into with Robert Appleton, which continued until February, 1917. Since that date Mr. Whitehead has practiced alone with offices in the People's Bank building, Pas-

saic. Although a successful lawyer with a fine clientele, Mr. Whitehead has business interests of importance. He is a director of the Citizens' Title Insurance and Mortgage Company, and treasurer and director of T. R. Goodlatte & Sons, Incorporated. In 1908 he was on the Republican ticket to represent a Passaic district in the New Jersey House of Assembly; in 1911 was elected attorney for the City of Passaic; and in 1912 was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, which nominated William H. Taft for President of the United States.

In 1920, Mr. Whitehead was president of the Passaic Rotary Club, and he is a member of the City and Republican clubs of Passaic. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa, won at Williams College; a member of Passaic Bar Association, and of the Young Men's Christian Association. His church membership is with the First Congregational, which he serves as trustee and formerly as superintendent of the Sunday school.

Mr. Whitehead married, June 20, 1906, Katharine Arnold, daughter of Edward H. and Lillian (Blackinton) Arnold, her father formerly proprietor of the Arnold Print Works of North Adams, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Whitehead are the parents of three children: Henry A., born April 4, 1907; Katharine, born January 3, 1909; and Barbara, born February 3, 1912.

The Whitehead home is No. 316 Van Houten avenue, Passaic. Mr. Whitehead is much interested in the Boy Scouts movement, and has devoted much time and rendered material aid to the Scouts of Passaic. Mrs. Whitehead is well known socially, and is identified with charitable and civic welfare work.

---

**CHARLES EDDY ALDOUS, D. D. S.**—Among the dental surgeons of Passaic, New Jersey, perhaps no name stands out more prominently than that of Dr. Charles Eddy Aldous. A native of this city, he has resided here throughout his entire lifetime, and through the years which have passed he has given his earnest support to all movements pertaining to the welfare and advancement of the community, and has also kept in close touch with all modern progress or discovery relating to his profession.

Charles Eddy Aldous was born in Passaic, New Jersey, January 7, 1872, son of Levi and Margaret (Kirchner) Aldous, both respected residents of Passaic, and members of families that have resided here for many years. Dr. Aldous was educated in the public schools, and after graduation from Passaic High School in 1890, he entered the dental office of Dr. Charles M. Howe, where he remained for a time before entering New York Dental College, from which institution he was graduated Doctor of Dental Surgery, class of 1892. Immediately after receiving his degree, he returned to Passaic, and opened an office in the Hemion building, later removing to the old Post Office building on Bloomfield avenue, where he remained until 1899, when he removed to his present offices in the Hobart Trust building, formerly occupied by Dr. C. M. Howe, who had retired from active dental practice. Dr. Aldous is a member and trustee of the Passaic City Club, the Rotary Club, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

On December 30, 1895, Dr. Aldous married Eleanor Louise Gordon, daughter of Dr. Lewis I. and Lydia (Walter) Gordon, of Marlboro, Monmouth county, New Jersey. Dr. and Mrs. Aldous are the parents of two children: Eleanor Elizabeth, born February 24, 1905, and Margaret Rhea, born July 31, 1911.

Always a close and earnest student of his profession, Dr. Aldous keeps in touch with the most advanced theory and practice, and his ability is fully recognized by his professional brethren.



He has secured a large and representative patronage, his skill and ability causing most satisfactory results to follow his labors.

**GEORGE HENRY DALRYMPLE**—To introduce Judge Dalrymple to the readers of this history would be wholly superfluous, for his high standing as a lawyer and a citizen is a matter of wide knowledge far beyond the limits of his home town, Passaic.

Alfred E. Dalrymple, father of Judge Dalrymple, was born at West Amell township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, 1844, and died at the early age of thirty years, having followed the trade of a blacksmith. His wife, Mary Jane (Totten) Dalrymple, was a native of Lawrenceville, of the same State, her death occurring in 1894. To the older Dalrymple were born six children: George H., the subject of this review; William T., now a business man at South Amboy, New Jersey; James T., residing, retired, at Mount Holly, New Jersey; Howard T., died young; Walter T., a railroad man of Duluth, Minnesota, and John T., died in infancy.

George Henry Dalrymple was born at Marshall's Corner, now Glenmore, Mercer county, New Jersey, August 6, 1861. In the year 1876, with his mother and brothers, he moved to Trenton, New Jersey, where they continued to reside for some years. In October, 1893, George H. Dalrymple with his wife and their children left Trenton and established their new home in Passaic, New Jersey. He then became employed with the Okonite Insulated Wire Company of this city, with whom he remained for a time. In early boyhood, on account of the death of his father, he had very little opportunity to go to school, and was bound out as a farmer's chore boy, working long hours from sunrise to sunset; but, being of a studious nature, he made use of his spare moments and read practical literature, the reading habit growing more and more upon him, so that with a naturally good memory he was able to absorb the essentials which laid a foundation for his after study of law. While thus employed with the Okonite Company he studied nights, often times into late house. Subsequently he was employed in Brooklyn, and here continued his studies, so that in November, 1897, he tried and was successful in passing the required law examinations which admitted him to the New Jersey bar. On account of requiring a steady income to maintain his family, which at first he was not assured of as a young attorney, he continued to work with the Gutta Percha and Rubber Manufacturing Company in Brooklyn, giving legal counsel at night in his Passaic home. Mr. Franz von Moschzisker, brother of the present Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, was a great admirer of the young lawyer Dalrymple, and, being the real estate agent for the Erie railroad, he tendered Dalrymple a substantial position on his staff. The position was accepted in 1899, and during the intervening years up to 1905, Mr. Dalrymple was elevated to the high post as land agent of the territory between New York and Chicago. Feeling that he would like to confine his time to the practice of law, he gave up railroad work in 1905 and opened law offices in the Hobart Trust building, Passaic. Since then he has been in the general practice, later with offices in the Lawyers building, and at present at 670 Main avenue. He is numbered among the most learned and best informed lawyers in the city, and has a large clientele.

Aside from his well earned and deserved reputation as a lawyer, he has held honored positions as a citizen. In April, 1899, he was elected to the City School Board and held this office until January, 1903; during the November election of 1902 he was elected to the New Jersey Legislature, being re-elected the following two terms; on January 17, 1905, he was appointed police judge of Passaic, holding this office for five consecutive years. Judge Dalrymple has





Geo. H. Dabrymple



always been keenly interested in charitable and children's aid movements and was one of the founders of public playgrounds and was among those who secured public contributions to support the first playground in the city. At that time he was president of the Playground Association. In 1908 when the city took over the playgrounds as part of the Municipal Government, and in recognition of his work he was made chairman of the newly formed Playground Commission, which office he held until 1912. In 1913 he was induced to run independently as a member of the New Jersey Legislature, and won his election by an overwhelming majority. In 1914-15-16 and 1917 he was re-elected to the same body. He was known as an active and aggressive legislator, introducing and securing the passing of many bills of great public benefit. The "Passaic Daily Herald" once commented on him, as follows:

George H. Dalrymple has shown by word and deed that he is above that too common style of Legislator. He is straight-forward, honest and manly. His action in having the bills so printed that it is possible to tell at a glance which are the new and which are the old parts of the bill introduced is one of the long strides in advance that he has taken in the Legislature. Formerly by the chance of some seemingly insignificant word the intent of an act could be annulled, and without the underscoring even a close reading would not detect the alteration. The method of having the bills printed is likely to prevent and has prevented many such a tricky change.

His struggle upwards is a pattern and an inspiration to every youth in the city of Passaic and the State of New Jersey. Not many years ago George H. Dalrymple came here without influence and resources, except his own good sense and industry. In these years he has established himself in the community and has set himself high in the hearts of the citizens.

Judge Dalrymple has a number of business interests, among them being, counsel for the American Building and Loan Association and a director in the Allied American Investment Corporation. In fraternal and club circles he is prominently connected, being affiliated with Solar Lodge, No. 171, Independent Order Odd Fellows, having held all the chairs in the Grand Lodge, and in 1920 was grand master of the State of New Jersey. In the session of the Grand Lodge held at Asbury Park, New Jersey, October 5 and 6, 1921, he was elected a representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, one of the highest honors in Odd Fellowship. Besides the foregoing he is chairman of the board of directors of the Odd Fellows' Orphanage at Newark, New Jersey, which is conducted by the Supreme Lodge of the State. His other affiliations are with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Loyal Order of Moose, the National Union, the Passaic Rotary Club, of which he is founder, the Mecca Club of Paterson, and the Republican Club of Passaic; also the Passaic County Bar Association. He enlisted in Company A., Fifth Regiment, New Jersey National Guard, in which he was a corporal.

He is an honorary member of the United Spanish-American War Veterans, being awarded this honor in appreciation of his services in securing the passage of a bill in the New Jersey Legislature for the erection of a monument in Passaic to the memory of the veterans. He is also an honorary member in the McLean Order of Scottish Clans.

On May 23, 1882, Judge Dalrymple was united in marriage with Carrie V., daughter of James B. and Elizabeth (Whittick) Dean, of Stockton, New Jersey, where the Dean family was prominent in the affairs of the town. To Judge and Mrs. Dalrymple the following children were born: 1. Leona, born February 11, 1884, now the wife of Clarence A. Wilson, of Passaic. She is an authoress of note, having written "Traumerei," "Diane of the Green Van," "Uncle Noah," "Uncle Noah's Christmas Party," "Jimsey," and other stories. She has made frequent contributions to the "Ladies' Home Journal" and the

"Pictorial Review," and in 1914, she won a prize of \$10,000 for the best fiction of that year. 2. Charles A., born February 24, 1885, now with the American Mutual Liability Insurance Company of New York. 3. George H., born August 5, 1887, a certified public accountant at Roanoke, Virginia. Judge Dalrymple and his family are attendants of the Methodist church. The family home is at No. 45 Summer street, Passaic, and they are well known in the social life of the community.

It may be said that Judge Dalrymple is the unusual type of man. Having very little opportunity as a boy, but with a good natural inheritance, he made use of such, and from an humble beginning rose to high station by his own effort and determination to do well the things which he set out to do. He acquired the reading habit as a boy and has continued to read from good books ever since. In his office he has a fine collection of standard law books, and at his home a well rounded library from the best authors. Both in professional and private life his friends are many. He is one of the men who count in prosperous cities, for he is one of the men who help to make them.

**ZABRISKIE A. VAN HOUTEN**—The American progenitor of the Van Houten family is Roelof Cornelissen, and his descendants are of a stock of which there is no finer in America, men of patriotism, high moral stamina, with stern and rugged codes of honor and business. The name of Van Houten has figured in the annals of the nation, from the very earliest settlement down to the present day, and has been borne by men who have achieved prominence in the life of the country.

(I) Roelof Cornelissen, of whom Zabriskie A. Van Houten is a direct descendant, was a soldier in the Dutch Army at New Amsterdam, in 1648. He married Gerritje Van Nes, daughter of Cornelius and Uayken Hendrickse (Burchgraloff) Van Nes, the latter a daughter of Hendrick Adriaensen and Annetje (Janse) Burchgraloff. Their children were: Helmig Roelofse, of whom further; Cornelius, baptized September 10, 1651, married Magdalena Van Giesen, November 14, 1677; Tunis, married Tryntje Class Cuyper, December 23, 1677; Maglitleyde, married Jan Hendrickse, in Bergen, July 22, 1683.

(II) Helmig Roelofse Van Houten was baptized June 25, 1648, and married Jannetje Pieterse Merselise, September 3, 1676. In the record of his death, October 7, 1729, he is styled Helmig Roelofse Van Houten, in that of marriages and birth, Helmig Roelofse. Jannetje Pieterse was a daughter of Pieter Merselise, and was one of four children who arrived here with her parents, May 9, 1661. Helmig R. Van Houten had the following children, whose birth or baptism is recorded in Bergen: 1. Roelof Helmigse, baptized June 11, 1677; married (first) at Bergen, Aagtje Cornelise Vreeland, April 21, 1701. He married (second) at Hackensack, Foytie Siggels, January 3, 1712, when it is recorded that both lived at Bergen. He was a deacon at Acquackanonk (Passaic) New Jersey. 2. Pieter Helmigse, baptized January 23, 1680; married Claertje Post, at Bergen, April 8, 1703. 3. Cornelis Helmigse, baptized March 21, 1682; married Aggetje Johannison Vreeland, April 19, 1711, and his death, which occurred October 4, 1748, is recorded in Bergen. 4. Catelintje Helmigse, born February 17, 1685; married Johannis Gerritsen (Van Wageningen). 5. Jacob Helmigse, born October 11, 1687; married Martje Sikkels, in New York, June 10, 1718, when it is stated that both lived in Bergen. 6. Dirck Helmigse, of whom further. 7. Gerritje Helmigse, born January 7, 1691; married Arie Sip, born April 19, 1711. 8. Lysbert Helmigse, born October 16,

1693; married Johannis Post, October 8, 1714. 9. Johannis Helmigse, married Helena Johannise Vreeland, June 17, 1719, and died December 18, 1768. 10. Jannetje Helmigse, born November 2, 1699; married Michael Cornelise Vreeland, in New York, October 23, 1718. 11. Robert (no record of birth), married Elizabeth Post, and his will was proved September 2, 1786.

(III) Dirck Helmigse Van Houten, son of Helmig R. Van Houten, was born October 11, 1687. He married Metje Gerrebrandtse, in Bergen, September 9, 1711, and his will was proved December 16, 1769. Their children were: 1. Gerrebrand, of whom further. 2. Helmig, born in 1714; married Antje Post, October 29, 1742. 3. Martje, born September 25, 1715; married Johannis Thomas Van Ryper. 4. Jannetje, born April 19, 1717; married Halmagh Sip, November 14, 1740. 5. Dirck, born December 24, 1722; married Jannetje Kip, June 27, 1745. 6. Jacob, born August 2, 1724; married Janneke Van Ripen, September 6, 1745.

(IV) Gerrebrand Van Houten, son of Dirck H. Van Houten, was born in 1712. He married Jammetje Sip, June 23, 1741. His will is dated October 5, 1783, and was proved, May 11, 1789. His wife was a daughter of Arie and Gerritje (Van Houten) Sip, and was born April 15, 1722. Children: 1. Dirck, born in 1749; married Marytje Van Ripen. 2. Adrian, of whom further. 3. Matje, born in 1757; married Cornelis R. Van Houten. 4. Gerrite, born in 1763; married Michael H. Vreeland.

(V) Adrian Van Houten, son of Gerrebrand Van Houten, was born October 9, 1755. He married Elizabeth Van Houten, daughter of John R. and Elizabeth (Van Ripen) Van Houten, in 1776. He died intestate in 1783, and his estate was administered by his father, Gerrebrand Van Houten, and father-in-law, John R. Van Houten. His wife was born November 22, 1752, and died February 23, 1835. Children: 1. Jane, born in 1777; married Albert Van Saun, and died August 10, 1846. 2. Adrian A., of whom further.

(VI) Adrian A. Van Houten, son of Adrian Van Houten, was born November 1, 1782, and was christened Adrian A., November 17, 1782. He married Hannah Sip, April 16, 1807, and died December 17, 1858. She was a daughter of Cornelius and Maria (Van Ripen) Sip; she was born January 5, 1788, died June 20, 1875. Their children were: 1. Maria, born March 16, 1808; married John Van Winkle, and died February 18, 1879. 2. Elizabeth, born May 12, 1810; married John Sip, and died February 14, 1883. 3. Clara, born June 26, 1813; married John V. Ryerson, and died August 7, 1876. 4. Jane, born May 24, 1817; married Elias A. Vreeland, and died May 15, 1849. 5. Cornelius A., of whom further. 6. Ann, born July 7, 1825; married Peter H. Doremus.

(VII) Cornelius A. Van Houten, son of Adrian A. Van Houten, was born June 12, 1820. He married Maria Zabriskie, September 9, 1841, and died February 9, 1895. She was a daughter of Abram and Maria (Zabriskie) Zabriskie, the latter named a daughter of Andrew and Eliza (Anderson) Zabriskie; she was born April 30, 1823, and died November 21, 1899. Their children were: 1. Zabriskie, born June 14, 1842; married Adrianna Kip, daughter of Edward and Ann (Sip) Kip, born March 21, 1844, died February 24, 1912. 2. Anna Maria, born April 17, 1845, died September 5, 1847. 3. Aaron C., of whom further. 4. Anna M., born July 17, 1855; married Leroy W. Filkins, December 8, 1875.

(VIII) Aaron C. Van Houten, son of Cornelius A. and Maria (Zabriskie) Van Houten, was born October 24, 1847, and died September 7, 1883. He married Jennie Van Winkle, daughter of Simon P. and Maria (Ackerman) Van Winkle, October 21, 1874. She was born September 27, 1853, and died Sep-

tember 21, 1891. To Mr. and Mrs. Van Houten was born one son, Zabriskie A., of whom further.

(IX) Zabriskie A. Van Houten, son of Aaron C. and Jennie (Van Winkle) Van Houten, was born in Passaic, New Jersey, June 3, 1877. His education was obtained at the local public schools and Packard's Business College in New York City. In 1901 Mr. Van Houten secured a position in the local city clerk's office, where he remained until 1908, when he was appointed comptroller, being the first person to hold this office in the City of Passaic. Here he remained until 1914, when he became city clerk, which office he still retains at the present time, 1921.

In everything pertaining to the city's interests, Mr. Van Houten takes a deep and sincere interest, and no project which tends to further that end lacks his co-operation and support. His political affiliations are with the Republicans, his advice upon questions of public moment being frequently sought by those in authority. He is a director of the Citizens' Title Insurance and Mortgage Company, and of the Acquackanonk Building and Loan Association. During the World War, Mr. Van Houten took complete charge of the registration for the draft, and was active in all the war drive measures. He directed and managed the sale of government surplus war foods and closed it with a profit which was turned over to charity. In this sale of war supplies Passaic was saved from any expense on the part of taxpayers. He is a member of the Acquackanonk Club and the Holland Society of New York City, and attends the First Reformed Church, of Passaic, in which he takes an active interest.

On June 7, 1899, Zabriskie A. Van Houten was united in marriage with A. Grace Graer, daughter of Leonard and Margaret (Wilbur) Graer.

Mr. Van Houten's career may be summed up in one word, "success," the result of his own unaided efforts. Throughout his career, he has been animated by the spirit of progress, ever pressing forward and seeking to make the good better, and the better best, and truly is a worthy citizen of Passaic.

---

CORNELIUS VAN RIPER, M. D.—The name of Van Riper with its varied orthography, (it is spelled Van Reiper, Van Reyper, Van Ryper, Van Ripen, Van Reyphen and Van Reipen) is derived from the Latin word *Ripa*, whence originated the name of a city on the north bank of the river Nibbs in Jutland, Denmark. Jutland was divided into four dioceses, the most southerly lying along the German ocean, being called Ripen. This diocese, one hundred and forty-two miles long and fifty-seven miles wide, was part of the Cimbrai Chersonesus of the ancients, where dwelt the war-like Cimbri, who at one time invaded the Roman Empire. The city of Ripen is situated in latitude fifty-five degrees, thirty-six minutes north, and longitude, nine degrees, nineteen minutes east, and next to Wibourg is the most ancient city of Jutland. From this port in April, 1663, a vessel named "T Bonta Koe," (The Spotted Cow), sailed for the New Netherlands with eighty-nine passengers, among whom was Juriaen Tomassen.

He, with thirteen others, received a patent, March 16, 1684, for what was then called "Haquequenunk," a name which was until lately preserved in the title of the former township of Acquackanonk. This patent extended from the Third river up the Passaic to the Falls, thence to Garret Rock, along the face of the steep rocks southwesterly to the present county line, thence to the mouth of the Third river. Juriaen Tomassen was a native of the city of Ripen, and four years after his arrival married Pryntje Hermans. He died September 12, 1695.

Some of his descendants assumed the name of Juriance, now Yariance

and Auryansen, while others took the name of the ancestral town and became Van Ripens and Van Ripers. Tomassen received of Guert Coerten, by his will, dated February 5, 1671, a parcel of land in and about the town of Bergen, which Coerten had purchased of Philip Carteret, May 12, 1668. Here he lived and died. Juriaen Tomassen had children: Thomas Gerrit, Aeltje, Chrystyntje, Marietje, Harman, who died in infancy, Jan Harman and Grietje.

Of this number, Jan Harman Tomassen was born December 6, 1686, and married (first), in 1709, Maritje Fredericks, (second), in 1721, Judith Steinmetz. He removed to Acquackanonk, and was the father of thirteen children, the third son of whom was Abraham, born January 25, 1716, who married Elizabeth Bradbury. They were the parents of three children: John A., Philip and Mollie. Of this number, John A. was born February 12, 1753, and married Leah, daughter of Abraham and Anne Winnie, in 1776. He was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and resided at North Belleville, Essex county, New Jersey. Their children were eight in number. Among these was Abraham, whose birth occurred September 15, 1782, and who married, in 1804, Maria Spear, daughter of John and Margaret Spear. He represented his district in the Assembly during 1848 and 1849, and for many years served as freeholder and justice of the peace. His death occurred in March, 1866. His five children were: John A., Abram Winnie, Sarah, Eliza and Margaret.

Abram Winnie Van Riper was born June 3, 1815. He married October 27, 1836, Clarissa Kip, daughter of John and Jane Kip. The Kip family (formerly spelled Kype) is of Holland extraction, Hendrick, the progenitor, having left Amsterdam in 1635. He had three sons, Hendrick, Jacobus and Isaac, who held municipal offices under Governor Stuyvesant, the second receiving an extensive grant of land, now embraced in the city of New York. One of these sons was the progenitor of John Kip, mentioned above, who was a man of much business enterprise, extensively engaged in the grocery and lumber trade. Mr. and Mrs. Abram Winnie Van Riper had three children: Jane, who died in infancy; Cornelius, mentioned below; Abram Harvey, a physician.

Cornelius Van Riper, son of Abram Winnie and Clarissa (Kip) Van Riper, and father of Arthur Ward Van Riper, was born September 6, 1840, at the present Delawanna, then called North Belleville, in a house that still stands on the River road, about five hundred feet south of Kingsland avenue, where his boyhood days were spent. He pursued studies at Bloomfield Academy until he entered the University of New York, whence he was graduated in 1863 with the degree B. A. Having in the meantime decided upon a medical career, he entered the office of Dr. Arthur Ward, of Belleville, and subsequently matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, being graduated M. D. in the class of 1866. He came immediately to Passaic, and opened an office for general practice in a small two-story brick building, still standing at No. 44 Main avenue, which had been erected at his order. He acquired a large professional following, and in connection with his practice established an apothecary shop. This had its beginning in a few shelves, put up in his little office, which contained some of the most ordinary household remedies.

Many intimate associations tended to hold Dr. Van Riper in this place. His ancestors had been among the original patentees of the land, and on the very spot occupied by his home his grandfather, John A. Van Riper, did patrol duty on the night of November 27, 1776. Despite the fact that the town had made no progress in importance and population for many years, the number of its residents having, in fact, decreased, Dr. Van Riper foresaw a period of industrial and business expansion that would make the neighborhood a desirable location for professional practice and for his pharmacy. In consequence, he pur-



chased a site far out of the village, and began the erection of a residence and store, both of modest proportions. His vision proved prophetic, and the site he chose in the long ago for his business is that which it occupies today.

Dr. Van Riper was president of the City and County Medical organizations, and a member of the governing board and visiting staff of the Passaic General Hospital. He was a physician of learning and skill, had a devoted following in the district, and was recognized in the profession as a practitioner whose work was performed in accordance with the highest ethics of his calling, inspired by noble ideals of service.

From the time he began his active connection with this locality, there was no time when he was not a force for progress and civic improvement. He was a member of the Board of Education and the City Council, filling a seat in the latter body at the time when the laying of sewers was considered, and was a member of the committee which was largely instrumental in securing the Waring dual system of sewers for Passaic. He possessed sound business judgment, and participated in the world of affairs as vice-president of the State Trust and Safe Deposit Company, now the Peoples' Bank and Trust Company, for many years, having been elected at the organization of the institution in 1888. He was also associated in advisory capacity with several other important financial enterprises.

Dr. Van Riper was a Republican in politics. He was one of the founders of the North Reformed Church, in which he retained membership until his death. He was a member of the board of directors of the Washington Club, which afterwards became the Acquackanonk Club, a member of the Holland Society of New York City, and a director of several financial institutions. For many years Dr. Van Riper and his family resided over the drug store on Main avenue, but in 1908 he erected a commodious dwelling at No. 171 Lafayette avenue, where he lived until he went to West Roxbury, Massachusetts.

Dr. Van Riper married Adrianna Terhune, daughter of Ex-Judge John N. Terhune and Sophia (Merselis) Terhune, of Paterson, who died December 9, 1893. They were the parents of five children: Carrie and Amy, who died in infancy; Arthur Ward, a sketch of whom follows; John Terhune, a practicing lawyer of Passaic; Cornelia Zabriskie, who married George W. Hart, of West Roxbury, Massachusetts.

Dr. Cornelius Van Riper died August 20, 1918. For several years he had been away from the scenes of his life work, but his interest in the affairs of the city, and his concern for its welfare, had continued strong, and in Passaic there are many who recall him as a physician who held a large place in the hearts of his fellows, and as a high-minded citizen and Christian gentleman.

---

**ARTHUR WARD VAN RIPER, M. D.**—Following in medical practice a distinguished father, Dr. Arthur Ward Van Riper, of Passaic, New Jersey, has won a notable place in his profession and his community through his own services and achievement. As a specialist in the diseases of children, he has an extensive practice throughout the region, while he has also been active in institutional work, and in civic, fraternal, and social circles.

Arthur Ward Van Riper, son of Dr. Cornelius and Adrianna (Terhune) Van Riper, was born in Passaic, New Jersey, August 19, 1870. He attended the public schools in his native city, and then entered New York University, where he was graduated A. B., class of 1892. He then matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, and from this institution received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, in 1895. Immediately after graduation he returned to Passaic, and established himself in professional practice,

specializing in children's diseases. He is frequently called in consultation by his medical associates, and is known as an authority in his field of work, and regarded with confidence.

Dr. Van Riper is highly regarded by his professional colleagues, with whom he is affiliated in the American Medical Association, New Jersey State Medical Association, the Passaic County Medical Society, and the New York Society for the Study of Heart Disease. He is a clinical instructor in diseases of children and infant feeding at the Post-Graduate Hospital, New York City, also visiting pediatrician to the Passaic General Hospital and the Passaic Home and Orphan Asylum. He was president of the local Board of Health for eight years, and city physician for the same length of time. Dr. Van Riper is also president of the Van Riper Company, Incorporated. He fraternizes with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the National Union, and from his college days holds membership in the Zeta Eta Psi Fraternity of New York University. Dr. Van Riper holds membership in the New York Holland Society and the Passaic City Club, and attends the North Reformed Church. He finds his chief recreation in hunting and fishing.

Dr. Van Riper married (first), April 8, 1897, Eva Popple, who died March 30, 1899, leaving no issue. He married (second) Daisy Dwight, daughter of Sidney Albord and Sarah (Clark) Dwight. Mr. Dwight was a banker of Cox-sackie, New York. The family residence is at No. 171 Lafayette avenue, which was the home of the elder Dr. Van Riper for several years.

**ALBERT OSSAR MILLER, JR.**—The bar of New Jersey numbers among its representatives many able, far-sighted and discriminating men who have won places of distinction and prominence in their profession. Mr. Miller is a man of this type, being one who has demonstrated his knowledge, understanding and ability in various public positions along professional lines. During the period which has elapsed since his coming to this community he has made an enviable record in the work of his office, which has been distinguished by unusual, distinterested, capable and intelligent work, his decisions having been at all times impartial and based upon the principles of equity.

Albert Ossar Miller was born at Terrytown, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, March 9, 1872, the son of Albert Ossar and Susan (Campbell) Miller. Mr. Miller, Sr., was born at West Grafton, New York, September 7, 1828, and died at Terrytown, Pennsylvania, June 6, 1890, and Mrs. Miller died in the same town, February 9, 1921, where they had long resided. He served in the United States Navy from 1842 until 1877, having attained the rank of captain. He was retired from active service in the later years due to injuries received during the Civil War. Mr. and Mrs. Miller were the parents of six children: Jane, born May 28, 1869; Albert Ossar, of further mention; Visa, born February 4, 1874, married John F. Vigll, of New Albany, Pennsylvania; Archibald, born August 20, 1875, a resident of West Pittston, Pennsylvania; Mary A., born August 12, 1877, married Dr. Addison J. Terry, of West Pittston, Pennsylvania; and Gordon, born January 1, 1879, a resident of Terrytown, Pennsylvania, died February 2, 1921.

The early education of Albert O. Miller was obtained in the public schools of his native place, after which he entered Pennsylvania Institute at Chester, Pennsylvania, finishing with graduation in 1888. The following year was spent at the Mansfield State Normal School. Having in the meantime determined to adopt law as his profession, and with this end in view, he accordingly matriculated at Columbia University, and in 1895 received from this institution the degree of Bachelor of Arts; in 1897 the degree of Bachelor of Laws; in 1898

Master of Arts; and in 1912 the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. From New York University Mr. Miller received the degree of Master of Laws and Doctor of Laws in the year of 1908. In 1895 he was admitted to the bar of New Jersey, and two years later entered active practice in the law in partnership with Harry Meyers, in the City of Passaic, New Jersey. Since coming to this community he has always taken a keen interest in its welfare, and his thorough business qualifications have always been in good demand on boards of directors of various institutions. He is director of the Hobart Trust Company, First Mortgage Title and Insurance Company of New Jersey, and the Passaic County Title Guarantee Company; and is also a member of the Board of Examiners for teachers.

From the outset of his political career, which began in 1912, it was known that he was an enemy of corruption and an earnest worker for the advancement of the best principles of the Republican party. That he has the best interests of the city at heart has never been doubted in the entire length of his public career. Albert Ossar Miller was appointed city counsel, January 1, 1912, and has held this office ever since. He is affiliated with the Masons, being a member of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons; the Passaic County Bar Association, and also holds membership in the University Club of Columbia College. In religion he is a Baptist and attends the First Church of this denomination in Passaic.

On November 29, 1905, at Gloversville, New York, Mr. Miller was united in marriage with Mae Mount Hatmaker, daughter of John and Mary J. (Mount) Hatmaker, the former a merchant at Gloversville, New York. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have no children. They reside at No. 198 Passaic avenue.

**JOHN JACOB SLATER**—When, in November, 1921, John J. Slater retires from the office of clerk of Passaic county, he will have held the office for two full decades, having first assumed the duties of that office on April 10, 1901, being then appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Albert D. Winfield, who died in office, April 8, 1901. Although now at an age which allows him privileges and exemptions, he is in perfect health, loves his work, goes every day to his office, and avoids vacations. He accomplishes the impossible in the amount of work done, and the patrons of the county clerk's office say that his system of classifying, indexing, and cross indexing has been brought to such a high state of perfection that records are quickly and easily found. Mr. Slater is the ideal public official, for his ability to organize and conduct is heavily reinforced by his deep desire to be useful and helpful. This spirit of service permeates every department, and the clerks of the office have caught the spirit of their chief.

Mr. Slater is a descendant of Cornelius Van Voorst, who came from Holland, about 1632, and settled at (now) Jersey City. His son, Ide, was the first white child born in New Netherlands. His son Cornelius was the father of Garret Van Voorst, who married Sarah Van Winkle, and has a son Walling, whose son Garret settled near Hackensack after the Revolution. There his son, Walling G. Van Voorst, was born January 1, 1787. Walling G. Van Voorst married Maria Kip, and about 1835 settled in what is now the "Little Italy" section of Garfield (Passaic, New Jersey). There he bought a farm and erected a stone house, which yet stands on the west side of Harrison avenue in line with Maple place. After the death of Walling G. Van Voorst in 1846, the farm passed out of the family. Walling G. and Maria (Kip) Van Voorst were the parents of Catherine, born in 1819, who married, May 31, 1838, James Slater, who died in 1844, leaving two sons: James Henry, born September 20, 1840, died January 24, 1842, and John Jacob Slater, of whom further.





Samuel M. Knox

John Jacob Slater, son of James and Catherine (Van Voorst) Slater, was born at Five Corners, then Hudson City, New Jersey, November 28, 1842, and there spent the first two years of his life. After the death of her husband, in 1844, Mrs. Slater returned with her son to her father's home in now Garfield, where, after reaching the age of six, the boy, John J., began attending a school nearby, his teachers, a Mr. Cross, the mildest of men, and James Yorston. Mr. Slater has a bill from the latter, which he has framed and carefully preserved:

Mrs. Slater:	
To James Yorston.	Dr.
To school fee for John Jacob for one quarter fee	
January 29th .....	\$1.75
For a reading book .....	6- $\frac{1}{4}$
	<hr/>
	\$1.81 $\frac{1}{4}$
Received payment,	
JAMES YORSTON.	

In 1850, then a boy of eight, he went to Paterson, where for five years he lived at the home of his uncle, Jacob Van Voorst. There he attended Public School No. 3 on Main street, near Slater. From 1855 until 1857 he was clerk in the office of the Rennie Mills, Lodi, New Jersey. He was otherwise employed until May 30, 1861, when he enlisted in Company I, Second New Jersey Volunteers, from Paterson. He saw three years' active service, participating in the battles of Bull Run, Chantilly, Antietam and Gettysburg, without a wound, and receiving an honorable discharge, June 21, 1864. In 1865 Mr. Slater entered the service of the Adams Express Company, serving as messenger between the cities of Atlanta, Georgia, and Memphis, Tennessee, and Montgomery, Alabama. He continued as express messenger until 1869, when he returned to Lodi and again entered the clerical service of the Rennie Mills. He remained in Lodi until 1876, then entered the employ of the Passaic Print Works, serving as clerk and superintendent until 1888, when he resigned and immediately left on a tour through Europe. Upon his return in 1889 he was elected a member of the Excise Board from the Second Ward, whereon he served for three years. In 1896 he was elected councilman-at-large, being the first elected to that office in the city of Passaic. He engaged in a number of political battles, including the one for mayor of Passaic. Upon the death of Albert D. Winfield, county clerk, Mr. Slater was, April 10, 1901, appointed to fill the unexpired term of five years, and since has been re-elected every five years. His present term will expire in November, 1921, when he will have served twenty years consecutively. Mr. Slater is one of the most widely acquainted men in the county, for he has been active in business and in public affairs all his mature years. He is very popular, and it is the wish of his many, many friends that it be a long time before there is a vacancy in the office he has so ably filled for so long a period of time.

Mr. Slater married, in 1871, Jemima Hopper, daughter of James Hopper, whose farm is now, in part, occupied as the site of the Pierce Dye Works.

**SAMUEL WILCOX**—As director and vice-president of the Guarantee Mortgage and Title Insurance Company of Passaic, New Jersey, Samuel Wilcox holds a recognized position in the business life of his city. He is a son of Homer A. and Alletta (De Voe) Wilcox, the former born in Utica, New York, the latter in New York City. Homer A. Wilcox was for many years superintendent of public instruction of Passaic county, and respected as a man of great usefulness.

Samuel Wilcox was born at Hackensack, New Jersey, July 22, 1870. He

attended the public schools of Williamsbridge, New York, until 1885, when he secured a position with L. H. Mace & Company, at No. 111 East Houston street, New York City. While with that house he attended night school, and during the same period studied German under private tutors. In 1889 he resigned from L. H. Mace & Company and accepted a position as clerk with the American Exchange National Bank, of New York City, remaining until 1890, when he transferred his services to the National Bank of Commerce, where he remained until 1912, reaching the assistant cashier's desk. In 1912 he resigned his position and temporarily retired from active business to devote himself to his personal affairs. In the meantime, Passaic, New Jersey, had become his home, and in 1914 he re-entered business life as a director of the Guarantee Mortgage and Title Insurance Company, of Passaic, and the following year was chosen treasurer of the company. At a meeting of the board of directors held in January, 1921, Mr. Wilcox was elected vice-president of the company, and that office, like the others, he fills most ably.

Although keenly alive to the duties of citizenship and deeply interested in public affairs, Mr. Wilcox has held aloof from politics, and in political action he is strictly independent. He took an active part in the various loans and drives of the war period, 1917-18, serving as chairman of the Liberty Loan Subscription Committee of the church with which he is connected. For a number of years he was a member of the finance committee of the New Jersey Baptist Convention. He is a member of the Passaic Chamber of Commerce; treasurer of the Anti-Tuberculosis League; a director and chairman of the auditing committee of the Passaic Young Men's Christian Association; a trustee of the Young Women's Christian Association, and is an active member of the First Baptist Church, of Passaic.

Mr. Wilcox married, May 26, 1896, Lillian Mae Shepherd, daughter of Charles E. and Anna (Purdy) Shepherd. Mrs. Wilcox is a devoted church member and worker, her efforts having been along the lines of young people and their needs. She is a graduate of Madam Kraus-Boelte's School of Kindergarten, New York City. She was a charter member and one of the members of the first board of directors of the Young Women's Christian Association, of Passaic, and served for a number of years as vice-president and treasurer. She has aided in many movements of similar nature, and has always taken a deep interest in community affairs. The family home is No. 250 Gregory avenue, Passaic.

Mr. Wilcox is ardently devoted to the interests of his business, but the great pleasure of his life is his home surroundings.

**HIRAM FERDINAND DATESMAN, M. D.**—For many years Hiram Ferdinand Datesman has been connected with the medical profession of Passaic, New Jersey, and he has just reason to be proud of the fact that to his efforts can be traced much of successful work for the benefit of the community. The early ancestors of the Datesman family were of German extraction and, coming to this country, were among the early Colonial settlers of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Datesman was born in Centerville, Pennsylvania, February 4, 1851, son of the late Wilson and Catherine (Mann) Datesman. His father was a native of Mt. Bethel township, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, and for many years previous to his death, which occurred May 5, 1853, followed his profession of teacher. Dr. Datesman has a sister Cordelia, who married Christian Hess, and resides at No. 32 St. Nicholas place, New York City.

After a preliminary education at Centerville Academy, Dr. Datesman entered the State Normal School at Millersville, Pennsylvania. He then taught







ABOVE JOHN M. CAMPBELL  
BELOW OFFICE OF CAMPBELL-SHULTZ COMPANY

in the public schools of Allentown, Pennsylvania, for eight years, after which he resigned and accepted a position in the clerical department of the Standard Oil Company in western Pennsylvania, subsequently being transferred to their New York office, where for twenty-one years he was a chief clerk. Having in the meantime decided to adopt the medical profession, he matriculated at New York Homœopathic Medical College, and after finishing the prescribed course was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, in the class of 1899. He was established in private practice at No. 87 Grove street, subsequently removing to his present location, No. 96 Bloomfield avenue. He is a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy, the New Jersey State Homœopathic Medical Association, and the Practitioners' Club, and is also a member of the staff of St. Mary's Hospital. He affiliates with Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, and has been secretary of the lodge for fifteen years. He is also medical examiner of the National Union, and holds membership in the Galen Club, of Passaic. In religion he is a Methodist and attends the First Methodist Episcopal Church of this denomination in this city.

At Allentown, Pennsylvania, March 28, 1871, Dr. Datesman was united in marriage with Minerva C. Peters, born January 16, 1851, daughter of Reuben and Susanna (Heimbach) Peters, respected residents of Allentown. To Dr. and Mrs. Datesman have been born three children: 1. Elsie F., born July 18, 1873, a teacher in the public schools of Paterson. 2. Edith A., born October 7, 1880, teacher in the public schools of Paterson. 3. Clarence W., born June 22, 1889, was a graduate of New York Homœopathic Medical College, 1900; married Saber H. Hunter, and died near Denver, Colorado, October 4, 1911; his wife is now, 1921, assistant superintendent of the Municipal Hospital, Blackwell's Island. Dr. Datesman is greatly devoted to hunting and fishing, and what time he can spare from his ever increasing professional duties he devotes in part to this particular kind of recreation.

---

JOHN McALLISTER CAMPBELL, president of the Campbell-Shultz Company, first came to Passaic in the year 1872. For many years since that long ago, he has been closely linked with the affairs of this city. First, as a boy and young man by active participation in athletic sports and other events of that period. Later by reason of business interests, and, also because of a real interest in Passaic, his home city, and its problems.

John McAllister Campbell was born in Whiteinch, County of Lanark, Scotland, January 21, 1864, the son of Robert and Mary A. (McAllister) Campbell. Robert Campbell was born in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1842. At the time of his marriage and until he left Scotland for America, he was employed in a ship-building yard on the Clyde. He came to this country in 1868 with his family, and located in Somerville, Massachusetts; later in Passaic, New Jersey, and still later in Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, where for some years he conducted a market. He died February 11, 1895, when fifty-three years of age. To Mr. and Mrs. Robert Campbell were born seven children: John McAllister, the subject of this review; Mary, deceased, formerly the wife of Charles T. Dill, of New York City; Nellie, a school teacher in Massachusetts; Robert, deceased; Hannah, deceased; Margaret E., wife of George A. Clough; Agnes, deceased. Mrs. Robert Campbell passed away July 4, 1879. In 1880 Robert Campbell married Jane Palmer. The children of this marriage are: Edith; Eunice, wife of John Murphy, Jr.; James Elmer; LeRoy Hunter, and Anna Hazel.

John McAllister, who was the maternal grandfather of John McAllister Campbell, was a soldier of the United States Army and served through the

Mexican War. At the close of the war he was in a Government hospital, and when very ill wrote to his family, but was never again heard from.

At the age of four years John McAllister Campbell was brought by his parents to this country, living first in Somerville, Massachusetts, where they remained until 1872, when they moved to Passaic, living also for a time in Garfield, then known as East Passaic. The boy attended the local schools here, subsequently entering the Chicopee Falls Massachusetts High School upon the removal of his father's family to that community. After attendance at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Massachusetts, he went West to visit relatives, and remained in the North-West for the greater part of the years 1884-1885. In the Spring of 1885 he was in Fargo, Dakota Territory, and, because of the adventure, he signed a contract for employment with the Hudson Bay Company. This contract brought about participation in the Indian and Indian-Half-Breed Rebellion led by Louis Riel in Saskatchewan, Canada. Here he remained, with headquarters at Swift Current, until the capture of Riel, when he was discharged. He returned to Passaic, November 1, 1885, and worked with John O. Totten for two years, going then to the Saddle River Ice Company as bookkeeper for another two years. He then entered the employ of the Campbell-Morrell Company, as bookkeeper and salesman, and later as manager of the building supply department of that concern. Here he remained for twenty years. During this period he was for a time secretary and manager of the Passaic Brick Company. For the next two and one-half years he was manager of the New York City office of the American Sewer Pipe Company, and then resigned to become treasurer and manager of the Kreischer Brick Manufacturing Company, of Kreischerville, Staten Island. He remains an officer of this company, but now takes but little part in the active management. In 1914 the Campbell-Shultz Company was incorporated with John M. Campbell as president; Walter C. Shultz, vice-president; and Clifford G. Shultz, secretary and treasurer. The company deals in masons' building materials, as retailers and wholesale distributors, and has its office and yards at No. 808 Main avenue, Passaic. The business is successful, and is a factor in the growth and prosperity of Passaic. Mr. Campbell is an ex-president of the Board of Trade of Passaic; one of the organizers and past-president of the Passaic Rotary Club; director of the New Jersey Mason Material Dealers' Association; member of the First Congregational Church; member of the Passaic City Club; served five years in the New Jersey National Guard. He is a member of the Commission on Building Districts and Restrictions now at work zoning the city of Passaic. He is a Republican in politics, and takes a real interest in affairs; tries to do his duty as a citizen but has taken no active part in political matters.

In the year 1893 Mr. Campbell married (first) May Soule Northrop, daughter of John G. and Sarah E. (Soule) Northrop, of Passaic. John G. Northrop was born in Stepney, Fairfield county, Connecticut. His daughter, May Soule Northrop, was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, May 6, 1873. Mrs. Campbell passed away January 16, 1911. To Mr. and Mrs. Campbell were born six children: 1. John Northrop, born July 5, 1894. He enlisted in the 112th Regiment of United States Engineers; was two years with that organization and served in France and Belgium during the World War. 2. A. Evelyn, born June 29, 1896, now a teacher in Passaic schools. 3. Robert Morrell, born January 27, 1899. He enlisted in the United States navy and served one and one-half years during the World War, doing duty at signal schools, on battleship and on the United States transport, "Rijndam." He is now a Junior at Alfred University, Alfred New York. 4. Edward McAllister, born July 24, 1900. He is now a sophomore at Alfred University. 5. Douglas, born

April 27, 1904, and died at birth. 6. Julia May, born September 21, 1905, and now in high school. Mr. Campbell married (second) in 1914, Clara Evelyn Crooker. They are the parents of one child, Ballard Crooker, born October 24, 1915. Mrs. Campbell was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and is a graduate of Buffalo New York Normal School. She was a teacher in the New York City public schools previous to her marriage. The family home is at No. 20 High street, Passaic, New Jersey.

**THOMAS EDWARD DUFFY**—Among the younger generation of successful attorneys of Passaic, New Jersey, and a man who has already made a name for himself in the public life of the community, is Thomas E. Duffy, whose birth occurred here, July 22, 1892. He is a son of Thomas and Mary Anne (Reilley) Duffy. Thomas Duffy was born in Ireland and came to New York City when a young man. For many years he was senior member of the firm of Duffy & Waterson, bricklayers, but in 1910 retired from active business life and now lives in Passaic. To Mr. and Mrs. Duffy were born: Agnes F., Thomas Edward, of further mention, Charles, Marie, and Richard, all residents of Passaic. The family are members of St. Nicholas Roman Catholic Church.

Thomas Edward Duffy received the elementary portion of his education at St. Nicholas' Parochial School and the Passaic High School, graduating from the latter institution in 1909. He had in the meantime determined to adopt the law as a profession, and accordingly matriculated at New Jersey Law School, Newark.

After completing the usual four years' course, he graduated in 1916 and won the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Throughout his school and college years he had proved himself an intelligent and painstaking student and, at the close, came to the opening of his career unusually well equipped with natural gifts and with a training that was the result of conscientious effort. Immediately after graduation he returned to Passaic and established himself in the practice of his chosen profession with John H. McGuire, at present, 1920, mayor of Passaic. He has already built up an excellent practice and has handled many important cases up to this time, proving himself to be a most capable and conscientious attorney. Professionally he holds membership in the Passaic City Bar Association.

On July 20, 1918, Mr. Duffy was ordered to Camp Dix and served, during the remainder of the World War, at this location, being assigned to Headquarters Company, permanent personnel of the camp. He was honorably discharged from the service, February 13, 1919, with the rank of corporal, and immediately returned to his native city to resume his practice. Mr. Duffy is a Democrat in politics, and takes a keen and active interest in the affairs of the local organization. He is a member of the Board of Taxation, and the Passaic Democratic Club. He affiliates with the Knights of Columbus, and holds the office of grand knight of the organization, being re-elected after his return from serving his country which was the cause of his resigning this post in 1918.

On May 20, 1918, Mr. Duffy was united in marriage with Margaret Eustelle Keefe, daughter of Joseph H. and Susan V. (Kiernan) Keefe. Joseph H. Keefe is now superintendent of the First Ward Park of Passaic, New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Duffy have one child, Jean Marie. They reside at No. 49 Henry street.

By identification with the life of the city, which has always been his home, and by his fair-mindedness and good-will as a representative citizen, Mr. Duffy has already won for himself a permanent place in the hearts of the people of Passaic.

**CHARLES BOOTH WATERHOUSE**—The name Waterhouse is found in American Colonial records as early as 1640, Jacob Waterhouse, the immigrant ancestor and founder of the American family of this name, having located in Connecticut at this time.

William H. Waterhouse, grandfather of Charles Booth Waterhouse, and direct descendent of Jacob Waterhouse, was born in Connecticut in 1816, and died in Greenport, New York, in 1880. For many years previous to his death he was a shoe merchant. He married Amelia Booth, who did in 1882 at the age of fifty-nine years. They were the parents of seven children: Cynthia, who married William Willis; Amelia, who married Horace Penny; William H., Jr., of further mention; John S., George B., Henry B., Edward B.

William H. Waterhouse, son of William H. and Amelia (Booth) Waterhouse, and father of Charles Booth Waterhouse, was born February 17, 1843, at Greenport, Long Island. Previous to his retirement from active business life, Mr. Waterhouse was a successful contractor and builder. He now lives retired at Maitland, Florida, where he takes a prominent part in the local civic affairs. At the time of the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Waterhouse was eighteen years of age, and the Union cause being uppermost in his interest at that time, he enrolled in the Fifth Regiment, New York Cavalry. His unit was immediately sent to the fighting front and served in several of the major engagements of the spring of 1863. He was later captured and imprisoned at Andersonville, being one of the few to survive that fearful experience. He was mustered out of the service in 1866. Mr. Waterhouse is past commander of the Grand Army of the Republic at Orlando, Florida. He married Sarah Penny, a native of New York City, her birth having occurred there, August 28, 1839. To them were born two children: Charles Booth, mentioned below; Stella M., a trained nurse.

Charles Booth Waterhouse, son of William H. and Sarah (Penny) Waterhouse, was born March 10, 1870, at Aurora, Illinois. He obtained his preliminary education in the primary and grammar schools of Greenpoint, Long Island, and then entered Jennings Seminary, in the class of 1888. The following year he entered Rollins College, Winter Park, Florida, and after remaining there for three years went to New York City, where for the next seven years, having decided to become an architect, he secured positions in this particular line of work, and in this way gained a thorough knowledge of the business. In 1897 he opened an office on his own account at No. 657 Main avenue, and has here continued successfully ever since. He is director of the First Mortgage Title and Insurance Company of New Jersey, and is also a director of the Acquackanonk Building and Loan Association. He affiliates with Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, of Passaic; Centennial Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Washington Commandery, No. 21, Knights Templar, and Salaam Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He also belongs to the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, and to Passaic Council, No. 1092, Royal Arcanum. He is a member of the Rotary Club and the American Institute of Architects. In religion Mr. Waterhouse is a Baptist, and attends the First Church of that denomination in Passaic.

During the World War Charles Booth Waterhouse served with the American Expeditionary Force in France, as regional director in the Young Men's Christian Association, and below is a copy of a letter received by Cornelius C. White, of Passaic, who was named in the application of Mr. Waterhouse for appointment in the Young Men's Christian Association overseas service, from Carlos H. Stone, of the International Young Men's Christian Association Committee.

August 8, 1919.

Mr. C. C. White,  
Passaic, N. J.

Dear Mr. White:—Mr. Charles B. Waterhouse of Passaic, New Jersey, who has been in the overseas service of the Y. M. C. A. since September 24, 1918, has just returned. He made a very excellent record as is indicated by the following paragraph from a letter which has just been received from Mr. J. G. Ralston, manager, construction department:

"As you are leaving for the U. S., I wish to express my personal thanks and appreciation of your service in the construction department. Your work at St. Nazaire was exceedingly well done in directing the construction personnel and erection of huts in that area during the most active building period there. You commanded our entire confidence in this work, and consequently had to carry most of the responsibility."

You will, I am sure, as a friend of Mr. Waterhouse be glad to know of his fine work. We hope you will pass this information on to others, and that his friends will realize our cordial appreciation of the service he has rendered.

Yours very truly,

CARLOS H. STONE.

On January 21, 1896, Charles Booth Waterhouse was united in marriage with Lillian Huff, daughter of Peter and Amelia (Romaine) Huff. Mr. and Mrs. Waterhouse are the parents of four children:

Harold, born January 9, 1898, died September, 1899; Helen and Alice, twins, born August 3, 1900; Doris, born October 25, 1904. The family home is at No. 191 Passaic avenue, Passaic, New Jersey.

STUART BIRCH GLEASON, D. D. S.—Since 1906 Passaic has numbered among her representatives of the dental profession no abler or more progressive dentist than Dr. Stuart Birch Gleason, who is daily adding to an already extensive practice. Dr. Gleason combines with his professional activities those of a public-spirited citizen, associating himself intimately with all that makes for civic betterment.

Dr. Gleason was born at Cleveland, Ohio, May 9, 1884, the son of the late Charles William and Elizabeth (Birch) Gleason. Charles William Gleason was for many years previous to his death, which occurred March 15, 1911, secretary, treasurer and general manager of the S. M. Birch Lumber Company. To Mr. and Mrs. Gleason were born three children: Stuart Birch, of further mention; Shirley, who married Frank P. Hambright, formerly of Jersey City, now a resident of Passaic; Florian, who married George Yerbury, of Passaic.

After finishing his studies at the public schools of his native place, graduating from the local high school in 1903, Stuart Birch Gleason decided upon dentistry for his career, and with that end in view entered the dental department of the University of Pennsylvania. Completing this course with graduation in 1906, he came to Passaic and established himself in the practice of his chosen profession at No. 687 Main avenue, which has continued to be his headquarters ever since.

The years which have intervened brought him a high degree of success, for he has built up one of the largest practices in this community. He is a member of the New Jersey State Dental Association and the Passaic County Dental Society, and affiliates with the National Union. Of social nature he holds membership in the Passaic City Club and the University of Pennsylvania Club of New York City. In religion Dr. Gleason is a Methodist and attends the First Church of this denomination, where for many years he sang in the choir. He is a tenor of considerable talent, and was a member of the Glee Club at college, as well as having belonged to the local Glee Club for many years.

On June 17, 1914, in the city of Passaic, New Jersey, Dr. Gleason



was united in marriage with Ruth McCormack, and to them has been born one child, named Ruth, who was born June 7, 1915.

**JOHN FRANCIS KELLY**—Among the business men of Passaic, New Jersey, who are recognized as having attained success in their particular line, must be numbered John Francis Kelly, architect, with headquarters in the Post Office building. Mr. Kelly, since coming to this community, in 1889, has interested himself in all matters pertaining to the welfare and advancement of the city, and is held in the highest esteem by the citizens of Passaic.

Charles Kelly, father of John Francis Kelly, was born in New York City, July 12, 1852. He was a chemist by profession, being engaged in the aniline dyeing industry for many years previous to his death, which occurred October 29, 1907. He married Mary McAdam, born February 5, 1852, who was also a native of New York City. To Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kelly were born five children: Margaret, who married Edmund Hurley, of New York City; John Francis, of further mention; Charles, an architectural inspector in New York City; Loretta, who married John M. Forbes; and George S., who is identified with the N. K. Fairbanks Company, of New York.

The early education of John Francis Kelly was obtained in the primary and grammar schools of New York City, and the Passaic High School, after which he took a business course at McChesney's Business College, of Paterson, New Jersey. Immediately after finishing his preparatory studies, he returned to New York City, and there secured a position with George Palliser, architect, where he started in to learn this business, going thence to the office of Henry Wynne and F. K. Irving, architects, where he remained one year and a half. Having acquired some of the practical knowledge of architecture, he continued his studies and matriculated in architecture at Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, from which he graduated in 1896; and two years later, in 1898, he graduated from the special course in architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, Massachusetts. By this time he had acquainted himself sufficiently with the subject, both practically and theoretically, to apply his knowledge; so with this end in view, he established himself in business at No. 100 William street, New York City. A few years later he opened offices in the Passaic Post Office building, where he has since been carrying on an extensive business, having been architect for most of the public buildings, and many of the residences, commercial buildings and manufacturing plants in Passaic and vicinity. He planned the new Passaic police headquarters, the Soldiers' Home at Vineland, New Jersey, the Passaic High School, and many of the fine residences of this city. Mr. Kelly has also been official school architect of Passaic since 1911. In politics he is an Independent. He affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Columbus, and the New Jersey Chapter of American Institute of Architects. His club is the Acquackanonk. Mr. Kelly's religious affiliations are with the Roman Catholics, and he is a member of St. Nicholas' Church of this denomination. He is a director of the Passaic Chamber of Commerce.

On April 24, 1899, at Passaic, New Jersey, John Francis Kelly was united in marriage with Cecelia I. Hurley, daughter of the late Sir Edmond G. and Mary (Forcey) Hurley, both natives of London, England. To Mr. and Mrs. Kelly have been born ten children: Cecilia, born February 16, 1900, is now (1921) a teacher at Clifton High School; Margaret, born April 28, 1902, is a student at St. Elizabeth's College, class of 1924; John F., Jr., deceased; Walter, born February 6, 1907; Mary, born January 13, 1909; Marion, born December 12, 1911; Charles, born December 10, 1913; Regina, born Septem-





Herbert Runney



Henry C. Mucke

ber 20, 1915; Virginia, born May 24, 1917; Edmund, born October 28, 1919. The family home is at No. 152 Meade avenue, Passaic, New Jersey.

**HENRY LOUIS MUHS**—The industrial history of Passaic during the latter half of the past century might be written in a series of biographies of the men who were the guiding spirits of the enterprises launched and carried to success. Their achievements, their successes, their vicissitudes, form a record of the industrial world of their times. The spectacular rise to success, as well as the failures of that period, invest its history with a story of much interest. In the department of packers and general provision dealers no name has stood out more forcibly in this section than that of Muhs. In the achievements of the late Henry L. Muhs, and his son the successor, Henry C. Muhs, the name has been indelibly written in the industrial history of Passaic. Henry L. Muhs, in the capacity of organizer, founded the Henry Muhs Company in 1872, and during the latter years of his career was assisted by his son, Henry C. Muhs, who succeeded him.

Henry L. Muhs was born in Hanover, Germany, May 5, 1850. When a young man he came to this country, and upon landing in New York City went immediately to Paterson, New Jersey, where in 1872, he founded the Henry Muhs Company. His first building for wholesale purposes was built in 1878, and here he employed four men. On July 8, 1895, the company opened a branch office on Passaic street, Passaic, and afterward removed to their present location, Central avenue and Monroe street, in July, 1907. The company was incorporated the following year and the general offices are located here, the Paterson establishment being but a sub-station now. Mr. Muhs, Sr., was active until his death, which occurred December 21, 1913. He was a man of most engaging personality, true to his friendships, honest, impeccable in all the relations of life, and was highly respected and honored in both the cities of Paterson and Passaic.

Henry Louis Muhs was married (first) to Louise Derring, and by this union there were three children: George, Bertha S. and Freda. The first Mrs. Muhs died early. He married (second) Anna Mary Zeitlinger, and to them were born one son and nine daughters:

Ernestine, Mary, Theresa, Elizabeth, Matilda, Doretta, Augusta, Hilda, Florence; and Henry Charles, a sketch of whom follows.

**HENRY CHARLES MUHS**, son of Henry L. and Anna M. (Zeitlinger) Muhs, was born at Paterson, New Jersey, October 12, 1888. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools of his native place, after which he entered Rogers Military Academy, of Paterson, subsequently going to Newark Academy, and thence to Packard's Business College, of New York City. Upon the completion of his studies he became associated with his father in business, and in 1914 was elected president of the organization. The other officers are: George Muhs, vice-president; and Herbert Rumsey, secretary and treasurer, a sketch of whom follows. Like his father, the younger man is endowed with fine executive ability, and is in no small way responsible for the strides which the business has made during the time he has been manager. The organization, whose capitalization is \$500,000, and whose present volume of business is estimated at \$2,500,000 annually, employs about seventy-five people. Outside of the packing business, Mr. Muhs is identified with other interests and is a director of the W. F. Glasser Company, of Paterson.

In politics Henry Charles Muhs is a Republican, and while he has never held public office he has always taken a keen and active interest in the affairs

of the organization. He affiliates with the Masonic order, is a member of the Paterson Chamber of Commerce, and also holds membership in the Arcola Club and also in the Newark Bait and Casting Club. In religion he is an Episcopalian.

On October 4, 1911, Mr. Muhs was united in marriage with Mary F. Auger, and they are the parents of two children: Marie, born September 25, 1912; Barbara, born March 6, 1914. The family home is at No. 75 West End avenue, Ridgewood, New Jersey.

**HERBERT RUMSEY**—As secretary and treasurer of the Henry Muhs Company, meat packers, Herbert Rumsey holds a recognized place in the business circles of Passaic. Since coming to this community in 1890, Mr. Rumsey has identified himself with various movements calculated to advance business development, and as a business man of keen ability has attained a high degree of success.

Herbert Rumsey was born at Central Valley, New York, August 4, 1871, the son of Edwin and Electa (Herbert) Rumsey, the former a native of Central Valley, the latter of Peekskill, New York. As a boy he attended the public schools of his native place, and then entered the Long Island Business College, Brooklyn, New York. In 1889 he secured a position as clerk in the Manufacturers' National Bank, of Brooklyn, but a short time later resigned and became identified with M. N. Day & Company, brokers, with whom he remained until 1890, when he came to Passaic as clerk with the Henry Muhs Company. Eight years later, in 1898, he was elected to his present position of secretary and treasurer of the company, his talent for business needing but the opportunity to prove its strength and value. His connection with the organization has been continuous since 1890, and now, 1921, covers a period of thirty-one years. Mr. Rumsey is also a director in the Fourth Ward Trust Company. A Republican in politics, he has long been interested in public affairs, although caring nothing for active party work. He holds membership in the Passaic Chamber of Commerce, affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Masonic Lodge, and attends the First Reformed Church, of Passaic.

On April 19, 1897, Herbert Rumsey was united in marriage with Bertha S. Muhs, daughter of Henry Louis and Louise (Derring) Muhs. Mr. and Mrs. Rumsey are the parents of five children: Edna Ernestine, born April 4, 1898; Herbert, Jr., born January 4, 1900; Melva, born July 17, 1902; Clifford Edwin, born November 27, 1906; Bereta Elizabeth, born June 23, 1911. The family reside at No. 238 Passaic avenue, Passaic. Mr. Rumsey takes a keen delight in outdoor sports, and is especially interested in hunting and fishing.

**ALBERT KITCHEL CONDIT** is one of the successful attorneys of Passaic, and well known in professional circles. He is a native of West Orange, New Jersey, his birth having occurred there February 12, 1880, son of Elias M. and Sarah L. (Beach) Condit, the former having been born in 1842, the latter in 1843, both being natives of West Orange. Elias M. Condit was for many years in the real estate business in Orange, and always took an active part in politics. As a Republican he was elected to the Legislature in 1886-87, and was the first city engineer of Orange. He was also a director on the Board of Freeholders.

Albert Kitchel Condit received the elementary portion of his education at the public schools of West Orange. He then entered Princeton College and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1902. He had in the meantime

determined to adopt the law as a profession, and accordingly, matriculated at the New York Law School, graduating in 1904 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Immediately after graduating in law he went to Newark, where he remained until 1908, when he came to Passaic, New Jersey, and established himself in the practice of his chosen profession. He opened an office in the Lawyers' building where he remained until establishing his present location at No. 169 Prospect street. In his political affiliations Mr. Condit is a Republican, and fraternally a member of Lodge No. 387, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Royal Arcanum. He also holds membership in the Princeton Club of Northern New Jersey. During the World War Mr. Condit gave his time most generously as a "four minute" speaker on various drives and campaigns.

On November 27, 1920, Albert Kitchel Condit was united in marriage with Marguerita Key, daughter of Joseph and Lillian (Riker) Key, the former a native of Grantwood, New Jersey, the latter of Jersey City. Mr. Condit is ardently interested in all the various athletic sports.

---

EARLE CHARLTON REYNOLDS, M. D. Although having been established in private practice in Passaic since 1919, Dr. Earle Charlton Reynolds, who specializes exclusively in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, has already won the respect of his brethren of the medical fraternity, while his large clientele proves his professional ability is of the highest quality.

Dr. Reynolds was born at Bangor, New York, February 1, 1887, the son of Albert and Josephine (Charlton) Reynolds. Albert Reynolds is in the mercantile business in Newark. To Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds have been born three children: Earle Charlton, of further mention; Blanche G., who resides in Washington, D. C.; Albert, a resident of Passaic also.

The preliminary portion of Dr. Reynolds' education was obtained in the public schools of his native place. He then entered Bushnton High School from which he was graduated in 1904. In the meantime he had decided to pursue a medical career, so he subsequently matriculated at Cornell University, and in 1910 graduated from there with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately after graduation he entered the State Hospital at Matteawan, where he remained for six months, going thence to Gouverneur Hospital, New York City, where he completed a two years' course, after which time he was identified with the New York Board of Health for eighteen months. In 1914 he went to Rutherford, New Jersey, and there established himself in the practice of his profession.

In August, 1917, he enlisted in the medical corps of the United States army. He was commissioned first lieutenant, October 11, 1917, and the following February was sent to the Army Medical School at Washington, D. C., where he remained one month, when he sailed for England and served with the British forces in England and Scotland for three months. He was then transferred to the American Expeditionary Forces in France, and served with Central Laboratory, General Headquarters and First Army Headquarters. In February, 1919, he was transferred to the 80th Division, and at this time was commissioned captain. He returned to this country in June, 1919, subsequently going to Camp Dix, where he was honorably discharged from the service, June 12, 1919. Dr. Reynolds then came to Passaic, where he established himself in private practice in offices at No. 625 Main avenue, which has since continued to be his headquarters. He is affiliated with the American Medical Association, the New Jersey State Medical Association, and the Passaic County Medical Society. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and attends the church of this denomination on Passaic avenue.

At New York City, September 22, 1915, Dr. Reynolds was united in marriage with Haila Harriet Blitz, and to them has been born one child, Madeline, July 31, 1916. The family home is at No. 115 Pennington avenue, Passaic.

**HAROLD J. ADAMS**—The world of education is perhaps the broadest field of effort which is open to the young people of today. It has to do with beginnings, and is filled with upward and forward impulses. Harold J. Adams, as superintendent of schools of Lodi, New Jersey, is carrying forward a work worthy of any man's best endeavors.

Mr. Adams is of English ancestry, and his grandfather was born in England, coming to this country in his youth, to Middletown, Connecticut, where he reared his family. Ernest H. Adams, father of Harold J. Adams, came to Paterson, New Jersey, many years ago, and engaged in the silk business. He married Margaret Fields, who was born in Paterson, and was a descendant of a very old New Jersey family.

Harold J. Adams was born in Paterson, New Jersey, April 11, 1893. There he received his early education in St. George's Parochial School, and was graduated from the Paterson High School in 1911. Deeply interested in the classics, the young man early decided upon a professional career. He entered Montclair State Normal School, from which institution he was graduated in 1914.

He began his career as principal of the schools of North Caldwell, New Jersey, filling this position for one year. His next position was as principal of the Roosevelt School, Lodi, New Jersey, continuing thus for two years. At the end of this time, he was made superintendent of the schools of Lodi. This position he has now filled for two years and a half. Mr. Adams has, ever since 1914, spent his Saturdays and his summer vacations in college extension work at Columbia University, and his friends in Lodi feel that he has as yet only begun a future which shall count far for the progress of education in our American schools. Mr. Adams is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a member of the Knights of Columbus, of Paterson.

**FREDERICK EDWIN SIEPER**, Director of Parks and all public property of Passaic, New Jersey, was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, July 9, 1896, the son of Frederick and Emily (Lullwitz) Sieper. Mr. Sieper, Sr., was born in Berlin, Germany, and came to this country when a young man, and now resides in Passaic, where he owns and manages a retail market. Mr. and Mrs. Sieper are the parents of four children: Edmund H.; Frederick Edwin, of further mention; Elizabeth, married Fred Stant, of Passaic; Adeline, married Stuart DeVries.

Frederick Edwin Sieper obtained his education in the schools of Passaic, having come here when very small with his parents. At an early age the business of life began for the lad, and he secured a position as office boy with the Botany Mills; subsequently, in recognition of his innate ability, being quickly promoted to assistant recorder's clerk. On May 13, 1919, at a commissioners' election, he was elected to the office of Director of Parks and public property, which position he now holds.

On November 25, 1915, Mr. Sieper enlisted in the Fifth Regiment of the New Jersey Infantry, and was ordered to the Mexican border, June 21, 1916, remaining there until November 3, 1916. On March 25, 1917, he enlisted in the United States army and was assigned to Company M, the following month receiving his commission of second lieutenant and being sent to Andiston, Alabama, where he was assigned to the 114th Company of the Twenty-ninth Divi-



sion. On November 25, 1917, he entered the aviation department, and spent eight weeks at the ground school, Austin, Texas, subsequently sailing for France, where, upon landing, he attended the aviation schools at Tours, Cazeaux, and from there was ordered to Gondreville, St. Mihiel sector, July 11, 1918, and was there two months. From there was ordered to go to Vavin Court, Argonne sector, and remained at this location until November 11, 1918, being connected with the 91st Aerial Squadron, First Army Observation Group, and officially credited with having captured five German planes. He was honorably discharged from the service, January 28, 1919.

Mr. Sieper is a member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the American Legion, the American War Veterans, and an honorary member of the Spanish War Veterans. He also affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, the Foresters of America, and politically holds membership in the Republican Club of Passaic. An Episcopalian in religion, he attends St. George's Church of that denomination.

On August 4, 1917, Mr. Sieper was united in marriage with Jane H. Veech, daughter of the late John and Mary Veech. Mr. and Mrs. Sieper are the parents of one child, Ethelryn Grace, born March 12, 1920. The family home is at No. 27 Leonard place, Passaic, New Jersey.

---

**JAMES W. CLINTON**, secretary and treasurer of Campbell-Morrell & Company, of Passaic, one of the largest firms in this State dealing in coal and masons' building materials, has been connected with this well known concern practically all his life, and is prominent in the business circles of the city.

Mr. Clinton comes of one of the old Colonial families of New England, and traces his family line back to Lawrence Clinton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who was an adult there in 1665. Thomas Clinton, his son, was living in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1709, and Simeon Clinton, a son of Thomas Clinton, was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1728.

Captain Anson Clinton, son of Simeon Clinton, was born in 1764, and died September 13, 1813. He was a mariner, like his forefathers, and did considerable deep blue sea sailing in his active years. At that time our country was mistress of the seas, and he was a captain in the Yankee "Clipper Fleet," famously known in the annals of American shipping, and the fastest boats afloat in their time.

Captain Anson Clinton married Rhoda Andrews, born in 1772, and died January 8, 1849. There were several children to this union: Hannah, Louisa, Simeon, Anson, Henry, Charles C., of further mention, and Charlotte. The family home being at New Haven, Connecticut, it is presumable that the births of the elder Clintons, as well as their deaths, occurred in that city, and further, that their children were born there.

Charles C. Clinton, son of Captain Anson and Rhoda (Andrews) Clinton, was born in 1805, at New Haven, Connecticut, and died in Passaic, New Jersey, in 1894. He married Marie Barnett, who was born in 1811 and who died in 1885. They were the parents of three children: Charles F.; Marie, who married Albert St. John; James B., mentioned below.

James B. Clinton, son of Charles C. and Marie (Barnett) Clinton, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, July 12, 1834, and died in Vineland, New Jersey, September 12, 1913. He was well educated and a man of learning, and was a graduate from the old New Haven Academy. Before the Civil War he was the first agent in Chicago for the United States Express Company. On October 7, 1861, he enlisted in the First Independent Battery, Connecticut Volunteer Light Artillery, and was mustered into active service, October 26, 1861, as first ser-

geant. He was promoted from time to time, becoming second lieutenant, February 3, 1863; first lieutenant, March 13, 1863; captain, June 23, 1864; and mustered out of the service, June 11, 1865. Upon his return from war he became engaged in the express business on his own account in Davenport, Iowa. Still later, in 1876, he was connected with the Erie railroad in their freight department at New York City, and in that year established his home in Passaic. In 1891 he resigned his position with the railroad and began operations in real estate and insurance, with offices in Passaic, in which he enjoyed success for a number of years until his death.

He married Valeria C. Penrose, a member of the old, well-known family by that name in the State of Pennsylvania. She was born December 31, 1846, as Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, and died September 25, 1915, in New Haven, Connecticut. Her father was James Wilkinson Penrose, a West Pointer, and a major in the United States army at the time of the Mexican War. He was a man of high caliber and noted for his bravery in service, having been wounded, shortly after which he made the supreme sacrifice for his country. His wife, Mary A. (Hoffman) Penrose, was of an old family of New York. To Mr. and Mrs. James B. Clinton were born three children: James W., of further mention; Charles P., now residing at Hartford, Connecticut; Mary A., who married C. R. Newman, of Passaic, New Jersey.

James W. Clinton, son of James B. and Valeria C. (Penrose) Clinton, was born August 29, 1869, at Davenport, Iowa. When he was only seven years of age his parents came East, locating at Passaic, New Jersey. The education of James W. Clinton was obtained at the public and high schools of this city, and in 1883 he entered the office of Campbell-Morrell & Company in a minor position. Being apt and alert he soon gained a fair knowledge of the business and was quickly promoted. In the rapid stride of the growing business of this firm the young man was entrusted with larger responsibilities from time to time, and showing ability to manage such affairs, he was made secretary and treasurer of the company in 1895. It is needless to introduce Campbell-Morrell & Company to the readers of this history, for their name is known far beyond the limits of Passaic, and even beyond the limits of the State of New Jersey. They have enjoyed tremendous success in their line, and much credit might be given to Mr. Clinton for the close attention and application that he has given to the affairs of this company for so long a period.

Besides his business connections, as above stated, he is president of the Masons' Materials Dealers' Association, of New Jersey, a member of the American Coal Association, the National Retail Coal Merchants' Association, and the local Chamber of Commerce. In politics, Mr. Clinton is a Republican, taking a keen interest in the political situation of the day. He is an ardent "Passaicite," ever ready to offer a hand to the welfare of the community in which he lives, and has extended support in various public movements whenever the occasion arose.

In fraternal circles, he has held a prominent place in lodge No. 387, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of Passaic, New Jersey, and is a past exalted ruler of this lodge. From 1886 to 1892 he was a member of Company B, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey National Guard, and was commissioned second lieutenant in 1891. He also holds a membership in the Passaic Club, and in religious belief is an Episcopalian.

EUGENE R. GEDDES, secretary of the Passaic Board of Trade, is numbered among the representative citizens of this city. In everything pertaining to the welfare of Passaic, Mr. Geddes' interest is deep and sincere, and no





Eugene L. Th...

project, which in his judgment tends to further that end, lacks his cooperation and support.

Adam Geddes, his father, was born in Edinborough, Scotland, in 1832. When a young man he came to this country and later was one of the founders of the firm of Evans & Geddes, bookbinders of New York City, in which business he was engaged at the time of his death in 1888. He married Mary Elvira Savage, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, her birth having occurred there in 1841. Mrs. Geddes died in 1907. Mr. and Mrs. Geddes were the parents of three children: Addie, wife of George Lawrence, of Brooklyn, New York; Jennie, wife of Irving Davison, of Brooklyn; Eugene R., mentioned below.

Eugene R. Geddes obtained his education in the public schools of his native place, Brooklyn, New York, where he was born April 3, 1878. After graduating from the high school, he entered the drafting department of the Butterick Company, where he remained for eight years, after which he resigned to become salesman for George C. Poirier, wholesale notion merchant. Four years later he resigned to accept the position of salesman for William Wicke, subsequently becoming salesman for the Julius Brandes Ribbon Manufacturing Company, where he remained until 1917, when he accepted his present position as secretary of the Passaic Board of Trade. Mr. Geddes is also treasurer of the Meade Gas Heater Company, of Delawanna, New Jersey.

During the Spanish-American War, Mr. Geddes served one year with the United States auxiliary fleet, and the following year was a member of the Twenty-third Regiment, National Guard, at Brooklyn. He organized the State militia in Passaic, and is now major of Second Battalion, One Hundred Thirtieth Infantry, New Jersey National Guard. He holds membership in the Rotary and Passaic City clubs.

On November 4, 1910, Mr. Geddes was united in marriage with Lillian C. Preater, and they are the parents of one child, Donald E., born August 4, 1911.

---

EDWARD CAMP VANNAMAN, an attorney of Passaic, New Jersey, is well known in legal circles of this city, and otherwise is prominently identified with the best interests of the community.

Frank Lore Vannaman, son of Edward C. and Mary (Lore) Vannaman, and father of Edward Camp Vannaman, above mentioned, was born in Mauricetown, New Jersey. Edward Camp Vannaman, Sr., was a ship builder by trade, and founded the firm of E. C. Vannaman & Son, builders of wooden ships and three-masted schooners. He died in his native town in 1918, at the age of seventy-eight years. Frank Lore Vannaman resides in Passaic, and is in the employ of The Okonite Company. He married Jeanette McElwee, a native of Haleyville, and to them were born two children: Mary, who married William H. Greene, of Port Norris, New Jersey; Edward Camp, of further mention.

Edward Camp Vannaman, son of Frank Lore and Jeanette (McElwee) Vannaman, was born in Mauricetown, New Jersey, December 17, 1883, and in the acquirement of a preliminary education attended the public schools of his native place, and West Jersey Academy at Bridgeton, graduating with the class of 1902. For the next three years he read law in the office of Henry O. Burt, of Millville, and in 1905 was admitted to the New Jersey bar. Mr. Vannaman then continued with Mr. Burt for one year, after which he formed a partnership with Joseph F. Smith, who was later mayor, and continued in association with him for another year, when he discontinued his practice and went with the Prudential Insurance Company at Bridgeton, New Jersey, as assistant superintendent. Five years later he came to Passaic, and here resumed the practice of his profession, forming a partnership with Eugene L. Hart, a sketch of whom fol-

lows, and has thus continued up to the present time.

The thorough business qualifications of Mr. Vannaman have always been in great demand on various boards, and he has accepted many such trusts. He is a director of the Bloomfield Avenue Land Company, vice-president of the Van Houten Avenue Realty Company, president of the Main & Van Houten Company, and treasurer of the Passaic City Bar Association. He affiliates with the Masons and is a member of Neptune Lodge, No. 75, of Mauricetown, and Centennial Chapter, no. 34, Royal Arch Masons, of Passaic. He also holds membership in the Passaic City Club and Union Republican Club, and is president of the Lions Club.

On December 24, 1910, at Bridgeton, New Jersey, Edward Camp Vannaman was united in marriage with Elizabeth Lore, of Port Norris, Cumberland county, New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Vannaman are the parents of two children: Miriam Lore, born August 29, 1914; Frank Lore, born May 7, 1918. The family reside at No. 18 De Bell court, Passaic, New Jersey.

**EUGENE LESTER HART**, one of the successful attorneys of Passaic, New Jersey, and a man who has already made a name for himself in the public life of this community, is a native son, born September 29, 1881. Mr. Hart, in addition to his prominent connection with the professional life of the city, is influentially associated with the various other elements of her life as a municipality.

Washington Hart, father of Eugene Lester Hart, was born in Burlingham, New York, March, 1834, and died in Burlingham, August 31, 1911, where he was spending the summer. For many years previous to his death he was a member of the firm of Hart & Brother, commission merchants, located at No. 191 Chambers street, New York City. In 1905 he retired from active business life, and spent the few remaining years of his life in Passaic. In religion he was an Episcopalian, and was a member and junior warden of St. John's Church, of Passaic, New Jersey. Mr. Hart married Sarah Jane McDowell, and to them were born five children: Beatrice, who married Perley Hartwell Blodgett; Jean, married Dr. G. Wallace Watson; George W., assistant manager, Boston office, of the Niagara Fire Insurance Company of New York; Eugene Lester, of further mention; Hazel, private secretary to T. M. Gardner, secretary of the Brighton Mills. Washington Hart in his domestic relations was singularly happy. He was essentially a home-lover, and his fireside was the abode of peace and felicity. To his friends he was the soul of fellowship, and in his death Passaic lost one of its respected citizens.

The elementary portion of Eugene L. Hart's education was received at the public schools of his native place. He had in the meantime determined to adopt the law as a profession, and accordingly studied with John T. Van Riper, a prominent attorney of Passaic, proving himself an intelligent and painstaking student, which resulted in his being admitted to the bar in February, 1904. He then established himself in the practice of his chosen profession, opening an office at No. 569 Main avenue in this city, which remained his headquarters until June, 1919, when he formed a partnership with Edward C. Vannaman, forming the law firm of Hart & Vannaman, and locating in the Peoples' Bank building. Since the inception of his business career, Mr. Hart has been building up an excellent practice, which has consistently grown until today he is recognized as one of the most capable and conscientious attorneys of Passaic.

In politics Mr. Hart is a Republican, giving to the affairs of the organization the interest demanded of every good citizen. He is prominent in Masonic circles, holding membership in Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted

Masons; Centennial Chapter No. 34, Royal Arch Masons; Washington Commandery, No. 21, Knights Templar; and Salaam Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Newark. He is also a member of the local Board of Trade, and holds membership in the Masonic Club, the Passaic City Club, the Union Republican Club, the Passaic Republican Club, and the Passaic Tennis Club. No philanthropic work done in the name of charity or religion appeals to him in vain, he being widely but unostentatiously charitable. He attends St. John's Episcopal Church, holding the office of vestryman. Mr. Hart is unmarried, and resides at No. 119 Ayer Avenue, Passaic, New Jersey.

**FREDERICK F. C. DEMAREST, M. D.**, who has been successfully engaged in the practice of medicine in Passaic since 1889, specializing in the treatment of diseases of the ear, nose and throat, is well esteemed as a representative of that class of progressive professional men most advanced in medical science. His broad reading and earnest study keep him in touch with the advancement that is being continually made by the profession. Dr. Demarest was born in Boundbrook, New Jersey, son of William and Sarah Elizabeth (Cornell) Demarest. William Demarest was born in 1814, and died in 1876 at the age of sixty-two years. He was a graduate of Collegiate College and New Brunswick Theological Seminary, and for many years was a minister of the Reformed faith. Mr. and Mrs. Demarest were the parents of three children: Theodore, Sarah Elizabeth, Frederick F. C., of further mention.

Dr. Demarest attended the public schools of his native place, and after graduating from Columbia Grammar School, he entered Bellevue Medical College, graduating with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the class of 1887. The following two years were spent at the Bellevue Hospital and at Catharine Street Hospital. In 1889 he came to Passaic, and has been practicing here continually ever since. His ability is widely recognized and is attested in his wide practice. Dr. Demarest was one of the founders of St. Mary's Hospital, and for eighteen years was surgeon in charge of the ear, nose and throat department of the Passaic General Hospital. Since 1902 he has been an instructor in the Post-Graduate Hospital of New York City, and a surgeon at the Manhattan Hospital. He belongs to the American Medical Association, the New Jersey State Medical Association, and the Triological Society of the United States. He is affiliated with Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On September 3, 1889, at Ocean Grove, New Jersey, Dr. Demarest was married to Miriam H. Rusling, and to them have been born three children: Theodora; Frederick, commissioned second lieutenant in the United States army during the World War, and served in the United States Infantry; William C., also served in the United States army, and was attached to the Aviation Corps with the rank of second lieutenant.

Dr. Demarest stands among those whose ability has spelled prominence and distinction in his chosen calling, his record being an honor to the profession.

**JOHN M. MYERS**, supervising principal of the public schools at Wallington, New Jersey, has done a great deal towards the advancement of things educational in the community since coming here in 1905. Not only in this particular line has Mr. Myers taken an active part, but also in everything pertaining to its welfare has he given of his time and influence.

William Myers, son of John Melchoir Myers, and father of John M. Myers, was a native of Monroe county, Pennsylvania, and died there in 1870, at the age of thirty-six years, having been engaged in the blacksmith's trade



for several years. He married Catherine Transue, who was also a native of Monroe county. Mrs. Myers died in 1893, at the age of fifty-two years. To Mr. and Mrs. Myers were born six children, John M., of further mention, being among the number.

John M. Myers was born in Monroe county, near Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, July 13, 1859. He obtained his education in the schools of Millersville, Pennsylvania, which he supplemented with a course at the Pennsylvania State Normal School. He then entered the University of Lebanon, Ohio, and was graduated in 1880, after which he entered upon his professional career as a teacher. After serving as principal of a public school in East Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, and later in a school at Oxford, New Jersey, he came in 1905 to Wallington, New Jersey, as supervising principal, and has held this position until the present date. In politics Mr. Myers is a staunch Democrat. He affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

On October 4, 1885, John M. Myers was united in marriage with Kate Kaul, daughter of Louis and Mary Kaul, of Smithfield township, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Myers are the parents of the following children:

1. Louis W., born December 18, 1886; graduated from Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania; married Georgia Drake, a native of East Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, and they are the parents of one son, Richard, born in August, 1917. 2. Helen, born March 22, 1900, died February 14, 1908. The family reside at No. 60 Prospect street, Wallington, New Jersey.

**EMIL AUGUST CHAPPUIS**—Since the inception of his business career, Emil August Chappuis, general manager of A. P. Villa & Brother, silk manufacturers, has been identified with the silk industry. Besides his business interests Mr. Chappuis has ever identified himself with every movement which pertains to the welfare and advancement of the community, and no good work done in the name of charity or religion appeals to him in vain.

Emil August Chappuis was born in Gebweiler, Alsace, August 27, 1865, the son of Alexis and Amelia (Fimble) Chappuis, the former now deceased and the latter a resident of Paterson, New Jersey, but both having been natives of Alsace. To Mr. and Mrs. Chappuis were born five children: Emil August, of further mention; Julius, deceased; Emma; Mary; Josephine, formerly the wife of Albert Zimmerman, deceased, of Paterson.

At the age of six years, Emil A. Chappuis came to this country with his parents, and located in Paterson, New Jersey. Here he attended the local schools until his graduation from the grammar school, when the business of life began for the lad. His first employment was in the dry goods store of Adolph Klee, where he remained as cash boy for a while, subsequently, however, entering the industry in which he was destined to continue up to the present time. His first employment in this particular line was in the Dale Mills, after which he worked successively for the following concerns: R. H. Adams, ribbon manufacturer; Dexter Lambert Company; Cooperative Ribbon Company; George Smith & Company, at Lakeview; Castle Silk Company, at Avondale; Banford Brothers, at Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, as superintendent; and, in 1904, he came to Passaic and accepted a position as manager for the Villa Stearns Company. In 1911, when the organization became the A. P. Villa & Brother, he was still retained as manager, and has continued in this capacity ever since.

In politics Mr. Chappuis is an Independent, preferring to vote for the person regardless of party label. He was a member of the Sinking Fund Committee, and for four years was a director of the local Board of Trade. In religion

he is a Roman Catholic and attends St. Paul's Church of this denomination at Clifton, New Jersey, and here takes a very active part in the Holy Name Society connected with this parish. Mr. Chappuis also affiliates with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On January 1, 1890, Emil August Chappuis was united in marriage with Loretta Tyrell, and to them have been born two children:

Loretta, who married H. R. Swift, of Scranton, Pennsylvania; Mabel, who married J. B. Cole, of Paterson, New Jersey. The entire life of Mr. Chappuis has been actuated by honorable principles that have won him the confidence and esteem of those with whom he has been associated.

**FREDERICK PRESCOTT FAIRBANKS**—Since 1891, Frederick Prescott Fairbanks has been secretary of the Pantasote Leather Company, and although over seventy years of age, still takes an active part in the business affairs of the organization, and attends to the duties of his office with the same vigor as that of a man many years his junior. In everything pertaining to the welfare of the city of Passaic, Mr. Fairbanks has always taken a keen interest, and no project, which tends to further progress, fails to find in him an earnest supporter.

Rufus Fairbanks, grandfather of Frederick Prescott Fairbanks, was born in Killingly, Connecticut, in 1759. He attended the public schools of his native place, and subsequently matriculated at Dartmouth College, and after graduation went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and there resided throughout the remainder of his lifetime. His family consisted of ten children, all of whom lived to maturity, one attaining the age of ninety-seven years.

William B. Fairbanks, son of Rufus Fairbanks, and father of Frederick Prescott Fairbanks, was born in Halifax, and died there at the age of seventy-eight years. He was a merchant and ship owner there for many years and was very successful in business. He married Letitia Collins and to them were born ten children, the ages of whom at the time of death were respectively as follows: five months, eighty years, eighty-two years, seventy-eight years, eighty-four years, sixty-three years, fifty years, sixty-four years. Two survive at the present writing, 1921: Frederick P., of further mention; and Mrs. A. L. Reade, a resident of Southsea, England.

Frederick Prescott Fairbanks was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, June 15, 1845. He attended the primary and grammar schools of his native place, and at the age of sixteen entered Kings College, Windsor, Nova Scotia. This institution was founded in 1789, and received a Royal charter in 1802, being thus the first university of British origin, incorporated in Canada. In 1864 Mr. Fairbanks graduated from Kings College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and subsequently spent four years in the office of a Queen's counsel, studying law, and was admitted barrister and attorney of the supreme court of Nova Scotia, February 16, 1869. After practicing law in Nova Scotia for a year, he went to New York City and for a while did newspaper work and law reporting, working with the secretary of the National Rifle Association during its organization and early activity, later becoming a life member of the association. He was a member of the Consolidated Stock Exchange for several years. On January 12, 1891, Mr. Fairbanks became secretary of the Pantasote Leather Company and has continued in this capacity throughout these many years.

He has never identified himself with politics, preferring to devote his entire time to his business obligations. Of singularly strong personality, Mr. Fairbanks is a man upon whom men lean. He is endowed, as the finest type of executive always is, with keen vision, an analytically logical mind, initiative,

courage and force, all of a high order. These, resting on rugged honesty and integrity, are the structural qualities of Frederick Prescott Fairbanks, the qualities that have thrust him into the foreground. He served in local military affairs at his college, as private in the University Rifles, and later as a second captain in the Garrison Artillery at Halifax for many years. In his religious affiliations, he is connected with St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Passaic, and was a member of its vestry from 1901 until 1909.

Mr. Fairbanks married Eleanor Spurr Whitman, daughter of John and Rebecca (Cutler) Whitman, of Halifax, and to them were born five children: Florence Esmond, Prescott Collins, Fenwick Williams, William Blagden, and Eleanor Whitman.

The Pantasote Leather Company for more than thirty years has been numbered among the foremost industries of Passaic. The plant is situated on Jefferson street near the Dundee canal, and has a frontage of over six hundred feet, and the premises extend through to Madison street on the north. The formation of the company was the result of a submission to Clarence Whitman, a wholesale dry goods merchant of New York, of a process for making an artificial leather which would be durable, waterproof, odorless and unaffected by heat, and adapted for upholstery, luggage and kindred purposes. Mr. Whitman submitted the process to Mr. Peter Reid, of Passaic, of the firm of Reid & Barry, subsequently the United States Finishing Company. They in time became interested, and then associated with themselves Mr. E. H. Outerbridge, of the firm of Harvey & Outerbridge, New York.

The company was incorporated in January, 1891, with the above incorporators. The property of the Passaic Bleachery was then acquired, adequate machinery installed, and operations soon began. The name "Pantasote" was a word coined for the purpose, being derived from two Greek words, signifying "serving all things." The initial experience in finding a market of sufficient scope was not very encouraging, and progress was slow for several years, but the confidence of the projectors remained unabated, and was justified by the ultimate result. After a few years the progress of the company was exceedingly rapid; a large field was found in the car curtain business, and this has been very successfully prosecuted to the present day. Later the company added to its activities the making of automobile tops, and other articles too numerous to mention are now marked "Pantasote." The company has added each year to its manufacturing facilities, and by 1907 the capacity of the plant was practically doubled. Further additions were made in 1912, when a large storehouse was built. In 1915 another building of equal size was added, and in 1917 the company improved its grounds and built a heavy wire fence about their property. These extensive improvements, besides a large number of minor constructions, have continued from time to time, until at the present time, 1921, the property is nearly covered with buildings.

In 1911 the company introduced the form of insurance for the benefit of its many employees known as the group insurance plan, which provided health, life and accident insurance. Later on, it was arranged to distribute, at the close of each calendar year, a bonus to all employees, which was based on the time of service, originating after one year of service, and increasing to five, ten and twenty years continuous service. In 1919 a profit-sharing plan was introduced, which enabled the employees to share in the profits of the company by receiving dividends at the same rate as voted to the stockholders.

On the organization of the company, the following officers were elected: president, Peter Reid; vice-president, Clarence Whitman; treasurer, E. H. Outerbridge; secretary, Frederick P. Fairbanks.





*Alfred C. Barton*

This official family remained intact until the death of Mr. Reid, in December, 1912, when a change was made, Mr. Whitman becoming president, Mr. Outerbridge, vice-president and treasurer, and Mr. Fairbanks secretary.

**THOMAS MacNEECE GLASGOW, M. D.**—Since 1908 Dr. Glasgow has been located in Passaic, New Jersey, and is numbered among the city's foremost physicians, specializing in diseases of the eyes. He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, January 20, 1878, the son of James and Mary Jane (Hopper) Glasgow. James Glasgow, the father, of Scotch ancestry, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and received his preliminary education in the schools of his native place, after which he attended the University of Dublin, from which he was graduated. He was a school teacher by profession, and died in 1903 in Ireland, at the age of eighty years. He married Mary Jane Hopper, a native of Ireland, of Dutch ancestry. She died there in 1902, at the age of forty-eight years, leaving the following children: Elsie, deceased; Samuel, died at the age of twenty-six years, in Orange, New Jersey; Henry, living at Livingston, New Jersey; Thomas M., of further mention; Robert, living in Motherwell, Scotland; Eleanor Elizabeth, who married James Hedley Urquhardt, of East Orange, New Jersey; Mary Sloan, who married Dr. Charles Zehnder, an eye specialist, of Newark; Sarah D., superintendent of the Eye and Ear Infirmary at Newark; William and Silas, the last now living at Lovett, Wyoming.

Dr. Glasgow spent the early part of his boyhood in his native country, and later went alone to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he attended school for two years, subsequently removing to Newark, New Jersey, where the lad attended grammar school. After completing his studies he became a clerk in the drug store of Frank B. Meeker, and later entered the New Jersey College of Pharmacy, from which he was graduated in 1896. In 1899, having in the meantime decided to adopt medicine as a profession, he entered the medical department of the University of Maryland, and received from this institution the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the class of 1902. After serving an internship of one year in the Maryland General Hospital, he returned to Newark, where he practiced until 1904, and next was engaged in practice at Greenwich, New Jersey, remaining there for four years. In 1908 he came to Passaic, where he has since enjoyed a large and successful practice, devoting the greater part of his time to diseases of the eye. He is a member of the staff of the Passaic General Hospital, and the Newark Eye and Ear Infirmary. He affiliates with all the leading medical associations and the Passaic Practitioners' Club. He also holds membership in the local Board of Trade, and is a member of the Elks and the Masons.

On January 31, 1906, at Newark, New Jersey, Dr. Glasgow was united in marriage with Eva Elizabeth Noll, of that city, and to them have been born three children: John, February 7, 1913, died May 22, 1920; Evelyn Frances, August 29, 1917; Thomas Allan, December 20, 1918.

**ALFRED ROBERT BARTON**—In 1902, Alfred Robert Barton, now the owner and manager of the largest privately owned hardware establishment in the city of Passaic, came to this community, and in the years which have since intervened he has risen to high and honorable position in the business world. Not only in the business life of the community are his friends many, but he is equally popular and esteemed in fraternal and social circles.

Alfred Robert Barton was born at Boonton, New Jersey, the son of the late Robert and Margaret Barton. The lad attended the public schools of Boonton and Paterson until graduating from the grammar school when he entered the Paterson office of the Erie railroad as an office boy. He remained

with the above mentioned organization twenty years, advancing rapidly in rank, until he became chief clerk of the tariff bureau in their New York office. In 1902 he resigned his position, and came to Passaic, where he established himself in the hardware business at No. 302 Main avenue. Starting in a small way, the venture proved successful. In 1910 Mr. Barton removed to Jefferson street, where he thus continued until 1916, when he purchased the old Shulting estate, which was at No. 195 Jefferson street, and here erected his present modern building consisting of a two-floor, brick, fire-proof building; and here he conducts the largest individually owned hardware business in Passaic.

As a citizen with high ideas of good government and civic virtue, Mr. Barton stands in the front rank. A Republican in politics, he takes a lively interest in that phase of politics which makes for the highest good of the community. He is a Rotarian, and is active in Masonic bodies, holding membership in the lodge, chapter, council and commandery. He is also affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the National Union. In his religious belief he is an Episcopalian and attends St. John's Church in Passaic.

On November 3, 1910, at Passaic, Alfred Robert Barton was united in marriage with Jane L. Watson, a member of one of the oldest families of Ocean Grove, New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Barton are the parents of two children: Margaret L., born February 28, 1912, and Robert Allen, born June 17, 1918. The family home is at No. 9 Meade avenue. It is with keen satisfaction that Mr. Barton can review an active and successful business life, and as an architect of his own fortune is a self-made man in every sense of the word.

---

WALTER LINK LIEFELD, M. D., a successful physician of Passaic, has here practiced his profession continuously since 1911, and has won an enviable reputation as a representative of his chosen calling, having devoted his time exclusively to diseases of the ears, nose and throat. That he has made no mistake in having chosen this branch of the profession is proven by the success which has attended his efforts.

Walter Link Liefeld was born in New Haven, Connecticut, December 12, 1886, the son of Augustus and Martha J. (Link) Liefeld. Augustus Liefeld was born in Berlin, Germany, and was brought by his parents to this country when he was but four years of age. For the past forty years he has been office manager of the Singer Sewing Machine Company in New York City, and has been a resident of Brooklyn for thirty-two years. To Mr. and Mrs. Liefeld have been born four children: Lydia, wife of A. C. Keyser, of Atlanta, Georgia; Walter Link, of further mention; Ralph Augustus, a lawyer in Detroit; Herbert T., a student of Long Island Medical College, class of 1923.

Dr. Liefeld attended the public schools of Brooklyn, New York, graduating from the high school in the latter place in the class of 1906. He then matriculated at Cornell University; having in the meantime decided to study medicine, he entered the medical department and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1910. Immediately after graduation he came to Passaic, and after spending one year as resident physician in the Passaic General Hospital, he located here for practice, and since then has continued successfully, being accorded a liberal and lucrative practice as an ear, nose and throat specialist. Dr. Liefeld is a member of the staff of the Passaic General Hospital, St. Mary's Hospital, and the Newark Eye and Ear Infirmary, and is affiliated with the American Medical Association, the New Jersey State Medical Association, and the Passaic City Practitioners' Club. Dr. Liefeld is also a member of the Yountakah Country Club, of Nutley. In his religious belief he is a Baptist and attends the First Church of this denomination in Passaic.



On June 1, 1911, Dr. Liefeld was united in marriage with Jeannette I. Healy, of Paterson. They have no children.

RUDOLPH E. LENT, secretary of the Passaic "Daily News," was born in Washington, D. C., January 20, 1891, the son of Ernest and Mary (Simons) Lent, the former a native of Brandenburg, Germany, the latter of Washington, D. C. To Mr. and Mrs. Lent have been born four children: 1. Wilmar Francis, a graduate of the University of Wisconsin, having completed a course there in electrical engineering in 1910; was for many years superintendent of the Browning gun department of the Remington Arms Company, and is now, 1921, superintendent of the Greist Company, of New Haven, Connecticut, manufacturers of machine parts. 2. Rudolph E., of further mention. 3. Margarete, an art student and teacher of art in the Washington public schools. 4. Sylvia, a student of music, a pupil of Leopold Auer, of New York City.

After three years at high school in his native city, Rudolph E. Lent entered the University of Wisconsin, where he remained for two years, subsequently going to Princeton University, from which he graduated in 1912. That same year he secured the position of secretary of the Passaic Board of Trade, and here continued for two years, when he became manager of the Mead Gas Heater Company. He resigned from this position in March, 1917, when he enlisted in the United States army air service. He was sent to the ground school at Ithaca, New York, and twelve weeks later, graduated with honors and was ordered to the flying school at Kelly field, San Antonio, Texas. There he remained until November, 1918, when he was commissioned as a Reserve Military Aviator with rank of second lieutenant, and honorably discharged from the service. He is now a member of the Reserve Corps, on flying status. Upon leaving the army, Mr. Lent came to Passaic, New Jersey, where he accepted his present position as secretary of the Passaic "Daily News." He is prominent in fraternal and social circles.

On June 5, 1917, at Passaic, New Jersey, Rudolph E. Lent was united in marriage with Dorothy Swan, daughter of James A. and Elizabeth (Taylor) Swan. James A. Swan is vice-president of the Syndicate Trading Company, of New York City. Mr. and Mrs. Lent reside at No. 34 Randolph street, Passaic. They have one child, a son, Rudolph E., Jr., born March 26, 1921.

CHARLES FAULKNER McCORD, former local commercial manager of the New York Telephone Company at Passaic, New Jersey, is among the well known citizens of this community. He has made an enviable record in his work, which has been distinguished by his unusual capable and intelligent effort.

Mr. McCord was born in New York City, March 24, 1882, the son of James I. and Sarah Frances (Brinkerhoff) McCord. James I. McCord was born in Orange county, New York, in 1855, and died in 1898, at the age of forty-three years. He was a graduate of the New York College of Pharmacy, and subsequently became connected with P. B. Knapp & Son, which concern was established in 1836. Mr. McCord established himself in the drug business in later years at No. 298 Bleecker street, New York City, and here he remained successfully engaged in business until his death. Mrs. McCord belonged to an old Bergen county family, and died July 5, 1908, at the age of fifty years. To Mr. and Mrs. McCord were born two children: Emma B., who is identified with the Passaic Trust and Safe Deposit Company; Charles Faulkner, of further mention.

The early education of Charles Faulkner McCord was obtained in the public schools of his native city and the College of the City of New York. His

first business experience was with the firm of Catlin & Company, Dry Goods commission merchants of No. 345 Broadway, New York City. On March 1, 1900, Mr. McCord came to Passaic, and in September, 1905, secured a position with the New York Telephone Company, with which organization he has since been identified, working his way up to his present position of division commercial representative in charge of toll development work throughout the State, with offices at division headquarters in Newark, New Jersey.

Intensely public-spirited and progressive, Mr. McCord aids to his utmost all movements and measures which in his judgment tend to further the city's welfare and promote the cause of good government. He has been treasurer of the Passaic Chamber of Commerce; treasurer and a director of the Rotary Club, of Passaic, in the organization of which he took an active part; a member of the Telephone Society of New York, New Jersey section; and of the Bell Trowel Club. Mr. McCord is also affiliated with Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons; Centennial Chapter, No. 34, Royal Arch Masons, and the Royal Arcanum.

During the World War he was actively engaged in all the drives, and was a member of the executive committee of the American Red Cross, Passaic Chapter. In religion he is a Baptist. Mr. McCord is a church and concert singer of established reputation, and has sung in the quartettes of the following Passaic churches: First Baptist, First Reformed, First Presbyterian, Congregationalist and Methodist. He has also sung in the Second Presbyterian Church of Paterson, and since 1916 has been baritone soloist for the choir of the First Presbyterian Church, of Newark. Mr. McCord was one of the original members of the old Passaic Glee Club under the direction of Charles Jerome Coleman and C. Mortimer Wiske, and was for a time a member of the Musical Art Society of New York City, a choir of professional singers under the direction of Frank Damrosch.

On October 9, 1906, Mr. McCord was united in marriage with Myra Charlotte Hayward, daughter of John Henry and Myra Frances (Phelps) Hayward. They reside at No. 24 Grove terrace, Passaic, New Jersey.

---

**WILLIAM A. REID**—As director of streets and public improvements, William A. Reid fills an important place in the public life of the city of Passaic. Mr. Reid in his present position is but continuing the work for the public which he began in 1903 as school trustee, having been active in the public service since that year. William A. Reid is a son of William and Margaret Reid, his father born in County Monaghan, Ireland, where the first twenty-two years of his life were spent. He came to the United States at the age of twenty-two, and for many years was identified with the Eagle Soda Water Manufacturing Company of New York City. Margaret Reid, his wife, died in Cranberry, New Jersey, aged forty-eight years. To William and Margaret Reid two children were born: Mary Ann, deceased, wife of Joseph Price, of New York City; and William A. Reid, the principal character of this review.

William A. Reid was born in New York City, March 24, 1862, and there was educated in the public schools. He began business life as an employee of Andrew McLean & Company, manufacturers and finishers of cotton goods, then located in New York City, but later and now in Passaic, New Jersey. He rose in rank with that company, becoming overseer of the shipping department of the business. For thirty-one years he remained with Andrew McLean & Company, and then severed his connection to establish in business for himself. In 1907 he opened a real estate and insurance office in Passaic, which he continued successfully until 1911, when he retired from business to accept his present position in the public service, director of streets and public improvements.

During his entire period of residence in Passaic Mr. Reid has taken a keen interest in city affairs, and in 1903 began a three years' term of service as a member of the Board of Education, acting also as vice-president of the board. In 1906 he was elected assessor at large for a term of three years, and in 1909 was reelected. In 1911 he was elected commissioner and upon organization of the board was chosen director of streets and public improvements; and is now (1921) filling his third consecutive term in that office. As a public official Mr. Reid has always been actuated by the highest ideals of official integrity and efficiency, his record being a most creditable one. The public improvements committed to his supervising care have been completed in a time and manner in accordance with contract requirements, and the city has received full value and quality. Aside from his duties as director of streets, Mr. Reid is president of the Acquackanonk Building and Loan Association of Passaic, president of the Budd Lake Outlook Land Company, and president of the Solar Building Association, Odd Fellows, of Passaic.

In the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Mr. Reid has received the highest Encampment honors, having been elected Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment of the State of New Jersey in May, 1921, his term expiring in May, 1922. He is a member of Solar Lodge No. 171, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Passaic, and of Passaic Encampment of the same order. He is a charter member of the Daughters of Rebekah, that branch of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows which admits both sexes. He is also affiliated with Passaic Lodge No. 387, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the National Union, and the United Order of American Mechanics. In religious preference he attends North Reformed Church of Passaic.

Mr. Reid married, in 1881, Agnes A. Johnson, who died in 1889, leaving two children, William A. (2) and Adalaide, wife of John Hansen of Passaic, New Jersey. Mr. Reid married (second) Sarah Carlton, and they are the parents of two children: Arthur, superintendent of Passaic streets, and Irene, wife of Charles D. Binns, Jr. Very fond of sport with rod and reel, Mr. Reid enjoys his recreation periods at his summer home at Budd Lake, Sussex county, New Jersey, where he delights to match his skill against the cunning of the finny denizens of the Sussex lakes and streams. The winter home of the family is at No. 491 Bloomfield avenue, Passaic, New Jersey.

JOHN McCLEEREY, mayor of Wallington, and known in the business world as junior member of the firm of Leach & McCleerey, steamfitters, at Clifton, New Jersey, is one of those men who, possessing an active, self-reliant spirit, has gained for himself, by means of these attributes, the place of prominence which he holds in the community.

Hugh McCleerey, father of Mayor McCleerey, was born in Ireland, and died in Wallington, New Jersey, September 20, 1888. When he was a young man he came to this country, locating first in Passaic, where for several years he was engaged in business as a blacksmith. He later moved to Wallington, which was then in Lodi township, but which he himself was the instigator of changing to the former name in 1886; and here he managed the local hotel until his death. He was very active in the public affairs of the place. He married Matilda Wallace, and to them were born six children: Hugh, who is manager of the Studebaker Automobile Company at San Francisco; Mary, deceased, who was the wife of John Admirand of Carlton Hill, New Jersey; Margaret, who married George W. Gill, ex-mayor of Wallington; Anne, died young; John, of further mention; William, who is with the New Departure Roller-Bearing Company, at Bristol, Connecticut.

Mayor John McCleerey was born in Wallington, New Jersey, August 1, 1880. His education was obtained in the public schools of his native place and the Passaic High School. After finishing his studies, he served an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade with H. P. Cravatt, of Lakeview, New Jersey. He worked at this trade for six years, and then devoted himself the following six years to the plumber's trade. He next entered the Reid & Barry Company, now the United States Finishing Company, of Passaic, and was with this concern until 1916, when he resigned in order to accept the position as foreman with Campbell-Morrell & Company, of Passaic, remaining with the latter firm for two years. In 1919, having been a salesman for Friedman Brothers, of Passaic, he next associated himself with William A. Leach. The men formed a partnership, and since that time the business has been carried on successfully under the name of Leach & McCleerey. Besides this interest, Mayor McCleerey is also president and director of the Wallington Real Estate and Insurance Company, director of the Wallington Building and Loan Association, treasurer of the Hygrade Baking Company, of Clifton.

Mayor McCleerey entered the political arena in 1905 as councilman, serving Wallington in this capacity from 1905 to 1910, and from 1912 to 1915. He was a member of the Board of Health for many years, and from 1918 to 1919 was chief of the local fire department, having been active in that organization for the eighteen years previous. At present he is treasurer of the Wallington Hose Company, No. 1, Volunteer Fire Company. He is affiliated with the Fraternal Order of Eagles and is worthy president of this organization.

On November 28, 1910, at Passaic, New Jersey, John McCleerey was united in marriage with Catherine Fitzgerald, daughter of Daniel and Bridget (Kelly) Fitzgerald, the former a native of Ireland, the latter of Passaic. Mayor and Mrs. McCleerey are the parents of six children: Dorothy, Margaret, John, Anita, Katheline and Eileen. The family home is at No. 133 Maple avenue, Wallington, New Jersey. Mayor McCleerey has always been ardently devoted to baseball, and for many years played with local teams. He was captain and manager of the Passaic City Club when it won the county championship, and was manager and captain of the Wallington Athletic Association when that club won the Bergen and Passaic county championships.

---

**M. JOHN BUTLER**—Formerly successful in a business way, and now for some years devoting his time and ability to the public service, in which he holds positions of responsibility, M. John Butler, of the borough of Lodi, New Jersey, is representative of the best citizenship of the day.

Mr. Butler is a son of Martin Butler, who was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, and came to the United States as a young man. He married, in Carlstadt, New Jersey, Mary Godeke, who was born in Hasbrouck Heights, this State. He died in Lodi, December 13, 1898, his wife surviving him. They were the parents of seven children: Nora, M. John, whose name heads this review, Mary, Thomas F., George, Joseph and Anna.

M. John Butler was born in Lodi, November 23, 1885. He received a practical training in the public schools of his native place, but on account of his father's failing health, was obliged to leave school at a very early age, and help with the family finances. At the age of twelve years he went to work in a factory as office boy. Later he obtained a position as grocer's clerk. Still later he learned the carpenter's trade, but joining his brothers, Thomas F. and George, in a business project, the three started a grocery business. They had two stores, one in Hackensack, New Jersey, and one in Lodi. They were very successful, and continued along this line for some years. Finally the partnership



*M. John Butler*



was dissolved, and Mr. Butler took over the management of stores in Pater-son and Hasbrouck Heights for the Great Atlantic & Pacific Tea Company. During this time Mr. Butler was more or less closely identified with the business and public life of Lodi, and in 1916 he was elected, on the Democratic ticket, tax collector of the borough. This demanded his presence in Lodi, and the other interests were relinquished. He was re-elected tax collector in 1919, which position he most capably holds at the present time. Mr. Butler is very prominent in other branches of the borough government of Lodi. He is serving his ninth year on the Board of Education, and is custodian of school moneys. He is president of the Police Pension Fund, and is treasurer of the Sinking Fund Commission of Lodi borough. He is also an exempt fireman.

Faternally, Mr. Butler is widely connected. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in Passaic, of the Knights of Columbus, in Hackensack, and of the Foresters of America, in Lodi.

He has for many years been president of the Holy Name Society of St. Francis de Sales Roman Catholic Church, of which he is a member.

**MILTON PHELPS HAYWARD**—During a residence in this city of over forty years, having come here in 1880, Mr. Hayward has closely identified himself with every project which has had for its aim civic betterment. As a dealer in doors, sash and blinds, with a large brick warehouse at Nos. 25-27 River drive, Milton Phelps Hayward's name has come to be regarded as a synonym for business integrity, enterprise and progressive citizenship.

Milton Phelps Hayward was born in New York City. In the acquirement of an education he attended the public schools of Jersey City. In 1902 he established himself in his present business, and a well-timed aggressiveness has enabled him to make the business expand and grow, until today it is one of the largest of its kind in the city. In politics Mr. Hayward is an Independent, preferring to vote for the man regardless of party label. He is a member of the Rotary Club, and is a man keenly aggressive and resourceful, modern in his views, progressive in his ideals, and actuated at all times by a sense of community obligation and the necessity of making his individual success an element in the general advancement. He is well known in the Masonic order, holding membership in Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Centennial Chapter, No. 34, Royal Arch Masons; Blanchard Council, Royal and Select Masters; Washington Commandery No. 21, Knights Templar, and Salaam Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

Mr. Hayward was united in marriage with Anna Van Blarcom, daughter of John and Charlotte (Knowlden) Van Blarcom. Children: Emma and Van Blarcom. The family home is at No. 86 Boulevard avenue.

**GERARD JAN VANSCHOTT, M.D.**—Representatives of this family patronymic have for a number of generations resided in the Province of Utrecht, Kingdom of Holland, where the early antecedents of this family bore the name of van Verbeek Schott, which spelling was in course of time changed to the present form by the immediate ancestors of Dr. Gerard Jan vanSchott, whose name furnishes the caption of this review.

Gerard Jan vanVerbeek-Schott was born January 1, 1795, at the family home in the town of Zalt-Bommel, in the Province of Gerderland, Kingdom of Holland. His parents were Gerard Jan and B. (de l'Orme) van Verbeek-Schott. Having been left an orphan at an early age, Gerard Jan van Verbeek-Schott became the ward of his maternal uncle, Gerard de l'Orme, in the town of Wyk, near Duurstede, in the Province of Utrecht, a historic old town in



which is located the castle which had been the residence of the Bishop of Utrecht, and was built by the Romans. Gerard Jan vanVerbeek-Schott was there educated under the personal tuition of his maternal uncle, who was a man of high educational attainments and a successful educator of his day. Soon after attaining to early manhood, young vanVerbeek-Schott, having qualified himself for teaching, entered upon his chosen line of work, and in the course of a few years became recognized as a successful educator, and he also became supervisor of the educational system of that locality, where he was regarded as a leading and representative citizen. He was also a consistent member of the Dutch Reformed church, with which organization he had served as a trustee for a period of over twenty years. Gerard Jan vanVerbeek-Schott died in the city of Utrecht, January 22, 1881. His wife, Anna Cornelia Lucretia Elizabeth, died at the family home in the town of Wyk-Duurstede, September 15, 1861. She was the daughter of Dr. Verbeek and Anna Cornelia Lucretia Elizabeth Blusse. The latter was descended from Huguenot ancestors, who had during the time of the Inquisition been driven from their native city of Lille in France, and found shelter and protection in the Netherlands. They had four children, as follows: 1. Anna Cornelia Lucretia Elizabeth, married Rev. Cornelius Diehl, a Dutch Reformed clergyman. 2. Gerard Jan, whose name furnishes the caption of this review. 3. Peter Jan Gerlach, who entered the military service of his native country, and for many years was stationed in the city of Hague, where he is now a retired colonel and officer of the Order of Orange Nassau, and the Danebrogh Order, and is also president of the military board for the district of Zuid, Holland, with offices and headquarters in the city of the Hague. He married Louise Hoffman, and settled with his bride in Leiden. 4. Abram, who became a director of the post and telegraph service, and for many years was actively engaged in official capacity in the civil service of his native country, and at present, 1919, is retired from active pursuits, and is a resident of the city of the Hague. He married Wietske Lojenga.

Dr. Gerard Jan vanSchott, son of Gerard Jan vanVerbeek-Schott and Anna Cornelia Lucretia Elizabeth (Blusse) vanVerbeek-Schott, was born May 8, 1860, at the family home in the historic town of Wyk-Duurstede, Province of Utrecht, Kingdom of Holland. His preparatory educational training was acquired in the classic school, "Gymnasium," from which institution he next entered the University in the city of Utrecht, where he pursued a course of study, and upon leaving that institution he entered the Ecole de Medecine in the city of Paris, where he continued his studies for some time, and next pursued a course of study in medicine in the city of Heidelberg in the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, and later in the University of Hanover, Province of Hanover, Germany. Soon after leaving his *alma mater*, he decided to enter upon an extended tour of the world, and accordingly set sail from the town of Bremer-Haven for the harbor of New York City. Soon after his arrival in this country, Dr. vanSchott continued his travels westward, and while in Johnson county, Arkansas, he met the lady who was destined to become his bride, and soon after their union in marriage he engaged in the practice of his profession in Johnson county, where he remained with his family for a period of seven years. Having passed the civil service examination, he was appointed to a position in the United States pension office. Here he was actively engaged in that capacity during the following three years. During this period, Dr. vanSchott entered upon a special course of study in the medical department of Georgetown University, from which institution he graduated. Having in the meantime continued his work in the pension department, he was made acting medical examiner, and he continued in that capacity up to 1889, when he resigned and settled with

his family in the city of Passaic, New Jersey. Here he at once became actively identified with the civic, social, and professional interests of the community. He first served as health officer of the city of Passaic for six years, and was next appointed a city physician by Mayor Frederic Low, the duties of which office he faithfully discharged for a period of over fourteen years, during a number of administrations. Soon after the Conscription Act of Congress had been passed in 1918, President Wilson appointed Dr. vanSchott as a member of Draft Board No. 2 for the city of Passaic, and in discharging the duties of this position, he has rendered an appreciable service to the Government, and to the entire community wherein he resides. He also served on the staff of the Passaic Medical Hospital for a period of over twenty years, and at present is a member of the board of governors of that institution. He is now actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and resides in an old Dutch Colonial building, located at No. 125 Lexington avenue, which he has since modernized and transformed into one of the most attractive residences of that section. Fraternally, Dr. vanSchott is an active member of Lodge No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, in Passaic, and has served his lodge as master during the year 1900. He is also a thirty-second degree member of the Scottish Rite, and a noble of the Mystic Shrine, Mecca Temple, in New York City. In addition to his many professional duties, Dr. vanSchott has given of his time and thought toward advancing the material and commercial interests of his adopted city. He was one of the organizers of the Fourth Ward Trust Company, of Passaic, and has served as a member of the board of directors up to the present time, 1920. While Dr. vanSchott's ancestors were all Protestants, and their descendants have adhered to that religious faith, he has not, however, acquired membership with any of the local congregations, but has taught his children to conform to the principles of the "Golden Rule".

Dr. Gerard Jan vanSchott married, in the township of Horse Head, Johnson county, Arkansas, September 19, 1880, Nancy Hattie Bennett, born August 8, 1866, daughter of John H. Bennett, a native of Henry county, Virginia, and Martha (Duke) Bennett, of Pickens county, South Carolina. Of this union were born two children: Gerard Jan, Jr., and Anna Morien.

Gerard Jan vanSchott, Jr., was born at the family home in Clarksville, Arkansas. His early educational training was acquired in the schools of Passaic, and when eighteen years of age he entered upon a course of study in the medical department of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, from which institution he graduated with the degree of M. D. Immediately after leaving his *alma mater*, he became associated with his father in the practice of his profession in Passaic and the surrounding community. In 1915, Dr. Gerard Jan vanSchott, Jr., established his offices and residence at No. 98 Lexington avenue, Passaic, where he has since continued his residence and the practice of his profession. During the late World War, he entered the service of his country as a medical officer, and served as first lieutenant for a period of one year. Since his return home, Dr. vanSchott has continued actively engaged in his chosen avocation, and at present is a member of the staff of the Passaic General Hospital, filling a position which his honored father formerly occupied for a period of over twenty years. Dr. vanSchott married Gertrude E. Isbills, and of this union was born one son, Gerard Jan (3).

JAMES H. DONNELLY, officially known as overseer of the poor, has been a resident of Passaic almost his entire lifetime, and since reaching manhood has been ever ready to co-operate most heartily with the best elements of city life as a municipality.

James Donnelly, father of James H. Donnelly, was born in Ireland, and at the age of five years was brought by his parents to Wappingers Falls, New York. For many years he pursued industrial lines of activity and in recent years has had charge of the lower Third Ward Park of Passaic. He married Jane Cheetham, born in New York City, and to them have been born seven children: John F., captain of the Passaic Fire Department; Joseph, deceased; James H., of further mention; Edward B., a painter and decorator; William, a traveling salesman; Isabella, wife of Charles Smith; and Mary, residing at home.

James H. Donnelly was born in Wappingers Falls, New York, May 8, 1888. At the age of twelve years he was brought to Passaic by his parents, and here attended the grammar schools, after which the business of life began for the boy. His first employment was with the Okanite Company, but he soon resigned to enter the Delawanna Bleachery, and later was with the Passaic Print Works, where misfortune overtook him in the loss of his left hand, which necessitated his seeking different employment. For the following two and one-half years he was clerk in the Passaic post office and then, in spite of his great handicap, he played semi-professional baseball with the Lake Placid and Plattsburg clubs and with other independent athletic teams. In the meantime, determining to learn telegraphy, he entered Drake's Business College in Passaic, and after finishing this particular course in telegraphy, was engaged as operator with the Western Union Telegraph Company, at Arlington and Passaic, New Jersey, and Newburgh, New York; the Postal Telegraph Company at Plattsburg, New York, where he remained until 1912, when he went to New York City to work on what is called the heavy wires, Associated Press news, at No. 49 West Thirtieth street, subsequently being transferred to the main office on Broadway at Murray street. He was at this last location until April 10, 1916, when he returned to Passaic to accept his present position of overseer of the poor.

On October 30, 1917, Mr. Donnelly enlisted in the Signal Corps of the United States army, and was assigned to duty at Camp Arthur Vail, Little Silver, New Jersey. He continued in the service until honorably discharged, December 28, 1918. Mr. Donnelly's enlistment and acceptance for service constitutes a record in itself, as he is probably the only man who ever succeeded in entering the army minus a hand. During the war it was found that many of the young men who qualified for telegraph operators were not able to receive and send under battle front conditions. General Pershing then called for volunteer veteran operators, and Mr. Donnelly quickly responded. He had many objections to overcome on account of the missing hand, but was able to prove his ability to handle a wire under any conditions and the authorities accepted him for overseas service. But there were annoying delays, and although their military training was completed the unit did not go overseas. Mr. Donnelly aided in organizing the local post of the American Legion in April, 1919. He is very fond of athletic sports, and excels in boxing, swimming and bowling. He has many prizes that testify to his skill in boxing and swimming, and this affords him pleasurable pride, for he is handicapped severely. He is well known in Passaic and surrounding cities, and has hosts of friends of the real type. Mr. Donnelly married, September 11, 1914, Clara F. Gerard, daughter of George and Catherine Gerard, of Passaic.

Mr. and Mrs. Donnelly are the parents of two daughters: Joan Virginia, born August 14, 1915, and Catherine Claire, born June 22, 1916.

---

**SAMUEL POPE VOUGHT**—From college days Samuel P. Vought has been engaged in the real estate business, and with vigor has prosecuted the line



Samuel P. Vaughn



of activity he marked out for himself in youth. The first private apartment house in Paterson was built by him in 1907, and among the developments and additions which owe their organization to him is the Preakness Land Company, and the Park Manor Land Company. Public-spirited and keenly alive to his responsibilities as a citizen, Mr. Vought aids all good causes or movements and is most helpful. He is a descendant of Joseph Vought, of Holland, who came to what is now Westchester county, New York, in 1750, accompanied by his wife, Christiana.

Joseph was not the first Vought to arrive in New York, Simon and Christiana Vought having come over in the ship "Lyon," in 1710, but it is not known that there was any relationship between Simon and Joseph Vought, the former a German, born in 1680, Joseph, a Hollander.

(I) Joseph and Christiana Vought were the parents of eight children, three of their sons, Peter, Godfrey and Henry, serving in the Revolutionary Army in the Third Regiment, Westchester County Militia. Descent from the American ancestors is traced through their eldest son, Henry.

(II) Henry Vought, born in Holland, was brought to Westchester county, New York, by his parents, Joseph and Christiana Vought, in the year 1750, and there spent his life, a farmer. He served under Colonel Van Cortland and Colonel Drake in the Westchester County Militia and saw Revolutionary service. He married Rebecca Nelson, and they were the parents of twelve children, including a son, Henry (2), their second child.

(III) Henry (2) Vought was born near Peekskill, New York, and became a prosperous farmer, his lands lying near Cornwall beyond Storm King in the valley back of Deerhill. During the second war with Great Britain he served with the American forces, and was known as a man of energy and character. He married Martha Weeks, and they were the parents of six children, the second a son, Nathan C.

(IV) Nathan C. Vought was born at the home farm near Cornwall, New York, in 1825, and died in 1900. His farm lay near his father's over beyond Storm King Mountain, and in addition to its operation he conducted a livery stable in Cornwall. He married Elizabeth Lent, and they were the parents of five children, including a son, Edward Thomas.

(V) Edward Thomas Vought was born at Cornwall, New York, April 9, 1855. After completing school years he was engaged with his father, but located later in New York City, where he became associated with Isaac S. Vought in business. He resided in Paterson, New Jersey, and there married Ida, adopted daughter of Samuel Pope, one of Paterson's early stage drivers and business men, a man six and a half feet in height, and large in proportion, a man noted for his energy, bluntness and honesty, a public official and citizen not often duplicated. Edward T. and Ida (Pope) Vought were the parents of a son, Samuel Pope, to whom this review is inscribed, and two children who died in infancy.

(VI) Samuel Pope Vought was born in Paterson, New Jersey, November 10, 1883, and there was educated in the public schools, his high school course being pursued in Passaic, New Jersey. He was a student at New York University for two years, then entered business life as a real estate broker of Paterson, a line of activity he has pursued with an energy characteristic of the man. He is treasurer of the Pope Realty Investment Company, president of the Park Manor Land Company, a director of the Guarantee Mortgage and Title Company of Passaic, New Jersey, president of the Real Estate Board of Paterson, and has large realty interests previously outlined.

Mr. Vought resides in Passaic, New Jersey, although his business interests

are not confined to that city. During the war period, 1917-18, he was active, being United States food administrator for the city of Passaic, captain of the winning team in the Young Men's Christian Association "drive" for funds, a director of the War Camp Community Service, and chairman of the Boys' Committee in the fourth and fifth Liberty Loans. In these societies and organizations he displays the same interest, energy and thoroughness which characterizes his business life, and he is rated a most desirable member. He is a member of the Passaic Young Men's Christian Association and a director; a member of the board of governors of the Passaic General Hospital; one of the organizers of the Second Regiment of the Boys' Brigade of America, having companies in the churches at Passaic, Garfield, and Hackensack; and exalted ruler of the Passaic Lodge of Elks. In religious faith he is a member of the North Reformed Church, of Passaic, and in politics is a Republican. He is affiliated with Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons; Centennial Chapter, No. 34, Royal Arch Masons; Washington Commandery, No. 21, Knights Templar; Salaam Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; and Passaic Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His clubs are the Hamilton of Paterson, Arcola Country, North Jersey Country, Yountakah Country and Passaic City. Mr. Vought married, June 26, 1906, Ida May Planck, daughter of Ogden H. Planck, of Paterson, and they are the parents of three children: Lorene, born in March, 1907; Samuel Edward, born April 15, 1912; and Marjorie Claire, born November 23, 1921.

**ABEL SWAN BROWN**—The business career of Abel Swan Brown was largely compiled in the city of New York, although he had large interests elsewhere, notably in Worcester, Massachusetts. But it was in the city of Passaic, New Jersey, that he made his home during the last two decades of his life, and there the high quality of his citizenship was made manifest in his civic service and deep interest in all good causes. He was a man of sterling character, keenly alive to the obligations of his position in the community, and genuinely desirous to be of service to his fellowmen. The resolutions adopted by the City Council of Passaic, fairly reflect the estimate men placed upon the character and life of Abel Swan Brown. They said, in part:

In his private life, in his business career, and in the active interest taken by him in public affairs, he has left a noteworthy example and one that reflects credit upon himself and lustre upon the community in which he took such pride. He was exemplary in his private life and character, a man of liberal disposition, abundant in his benevolences, which were always bestowed with judgment and without ostentation. We record with satisfaction the fact that his name has become widely known and highly esteemed far beyond the city in which he lived as a business man of sterling character and unusual ability. On the foundation of strict integrity and strict business principles he built up a large commercial structure, the uprearing and conduct of which called for the soundest business instinct and sagacity, the most practical common sense and unwearied personal energy.

The ancestry of Abel S. Brown is traced to early Colonial days in direct paternal line, and through collateral lines to early days in English history even to the Conquest. In this review, in addition to his personal history, three lines of ancestry are traced to the American ancestor—Brown, Hale and Swan.

(1) Thomas Brown, the American ancestor, was born in 1628, doubtless in England, and died in Lynn, Massachusetts, August 28, 1693. He was a turner by trade. He settled in Lynn and was elected constable of that town in 1665. He married Mary Newhall, born in 1637, died after 1701, daughter of Thomas and Mary Newhall, who came from England about 1630. Issue (dates from town records of Lynn): 1. Thomas, of whom further. 2. Mary, born February





*A. Swan Brown.*



*Charlotte (Lounah) Brown.*



10, 1655, died at Lynn, May 18, 1662. 3. Sarah, born August 20, 1657, died 1658. 4. Joseph, born January 16, 1659. 5. Sarah, born October 13, 1660, died 1662. 6. Jonathan, born and died September 12, 1662. 7. John, removed to Stonington, Connecticut- 8. Mary, born August 28, 1666. 9. Jonathan, born January 24, 1668. 10. Eleazer, born August 4, 1670. 11. Ebenezer, born March 16, 1672, died 1700. 12. Daniel, born September 29, 1673, died young. 13. Ann, born January 4, 1675. 14. Grace, twin of Ann. 15. Daniel, born February 1, 1676.

(II) Thomas (2) Brown, son of Thomas (1) and Mary (Newhall) Brown, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts. He removed, about 1690, to Stonington, Connecticut, with his brothers, John and Eleazer, and died there December 27, 1723. He married, in Lynn, January 8, 1677, Hannah Collins. Issue, born in Lynn: 1. Samuel, born December 8, 1678. 2. Hannah, born December 5, 1680. 3. Mary, born May 26, 1683. 4. Sarah, born July 8, 1686, died young. 5. Jerusha, born December 25, 1688. 6. Sarah, born July 18, 1690. 7. Thomas, of whom further. 8. Elizabeth, born May 9, 1694. 9. Daniel, born October 9, 1696. 10. Priscilla, born January 30, 1699. 11. Humphrey, born September 8, 1701.

(III) Thomas (3) Brown, son of Thomas (2) and Hannah (Collins) Brown, was born in Stonington, Connecticut, February 14, 1692. He married Deborah Holdridge. Issue: 1. Thomas, of whom further. 2. William, born July 9, 1720. 3. Deborah, born May 30, 1722. 4. Dorothy, born February 20, 1724. 5. Jesse, born August 18, 1731. 6. Samuel, born July 14, 1734. 7. Louis, born September 1, 1736.

(IV) Thomas (4) Brown, son of Thomas (3) and Deborah (Holdridge) Brown, was born in Stonington, Connecticut, April 5, 1717. He was twice married. Issue by first wife, born in Stonington: 1. Collins, of whom further. 2. Benoni, born November 16, 1746. Issue by second wife: 3. Wealthy, born October 19, 1753. 4. Lucy, born March 9, 1755. 5. Samuel, born November 16, 1757. 6. Sarah, born October 1, 1758. 7. Perse, born October 2, 1760. 8. Abel, born August 7, 1762.

(V) Collins Brown, son of Thomas (4) Brown and his first wife, was born in Stonington, Connecticut, June 13, 1743. He married, March 16, 1766, Hannah Pendleton, born about 1744, died in or near Springfield, Massachusetts, January 26, 1828 (gravestone). They were living in Pawcatuck, Stonington, Connecticut, as late as 1777, as shown by deeds upon the town records. Not long afterward they removed to Springfield, following her brother, Caleb Pendleton, and her sisters, Anna and Content. Their gravestones are in the old cemetery at South Hadley. The inscription on his stone states that he died February 28, 1822, aged (if copied correctly), eighty years (not his correct age). These errors in gravestone records are quite common. Collins Brown left no will, nor has any administration of his estate been found. According to the first federal census he was living in Springfield in 1790, and had in his family two males over sixteen, one under that age, and three females. Caleb Pendleton was living there in 1790, and had seven children in his family. Collins Brown served in the French and Indian War in Captain John Wheatley's company, Colonel Phineas Lyman's regiment, in 1763 (page 306, Vol X, Connecticut Historical Society). He bought land in Springfield of Phineas Chapin, February 9, 1785. Issue: 1. Collins, married (intentions dated January 6, 1794, at Springfield), Margaret Chapin. 2. Rowland, married (intentions dated July 17, 1803,) Lucy Frink. 3. Content, born October 30, 1772, died March 13, 1845; married Nathan Pendleton. 4. Silence, died June, 1845; married her first cousin, Ezekiel Lamb, son of Daniel and Content (Pendleton)

Lamb. 5. Daughter, married a Mr. Goodman. 6. Abel, of whom further. 7. Polly, born November 10, 1780, died June 1, 1865 (gravestone at South Hadley); married Gillis Frink, son of Giles Frink, and grandson of John and Anna (Pendleton) Frink. 8. Cynthia, born 1786, died May, 1790 (gravestone).

(VI) Abel Brown, son of Collins and Hannah (Pendleton) Brown, was born about 1779. He is described in the biography of Rev. Abel Brown, his son, as "a respectable farmer of retired habits, known but little abroad." He lived in Springfield, Massachusetts, during his youth and early manhood. In 1821 he removed with his family to Fredonia, New York, and later he and part of the family located in Wisconsin. He married (intentions dated May 31, 1803) Joanna Lyman, born May 4, 1782. Issue: 1. Thomas. 2. Abel, of whom further. 3. Edwin. 4. Cynthia, a missionary; married Reuben Mercer and settled in Missouri, where she died in November, 1840. 5. Lyman, born August 24, 1822. 6. Child, name unknown.

(VII) Rev. Abel (2) Brown, son of Abel (1) and Joanna (Lyman) Brown, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, November 9, 1810. During his youth he was a clerk in a store, but at the age of twenty-one he began to study for the ministry in the Literary and Theological Seminary at Hamilton, New York. In 1832 he preached in Springfield nine times, and in various other places. Soon afterward he engaged in mission work in Western New York, and as licentiate preacher he visited Oswego in the summer and fall of 1835. He became very active in temperance and anti-slavery work, and was "mobbed, cowskinned, knocked beside the head and assaulted five or six times during the year." At Auburn he barely escaped with his life. He was ordained November 16, 1837, at Northeast, Pennsylvania, and accepted a call to Beaver, Pennsylvania, the following year. He was active at this time in the underground railroad, assisting escaped slaves on their way to Canada. In April, 1839, he was appointed agent of the Western Education Society; in July, 1839, he accepted a commission from the Massachusetts Abolition Society, and subsequently he was settled as pastor of the Baptist church in Northampton, Massachusetts. In 1842 he became associated in the publication of the "Tocsin of Liberty," with E. F. Goodwin, at Albany, New York. He was active in the organization and work of the New York Anti-Slavery Society, and was prosecuted by pro-slavery men for the alleged libel of Henry Clay, Thurlow Weed, and other public men, but the indictments were finally "nolle prossed." Often he had to leave home on account of threats, and in 1842 he was again mobbed at Auburn.

He died November 8, 1844, in Canandaigua, New York, where his epitaph reads:

Abel Brown, a faithful minister of Him who proclaimed Liberty to the captive, A Hero, in the fearless advocacy of truth, and in vindication of the oppressed. A Martyr in his devotion and self-sacrifice to the calls of bleeding humanity. His memory lies embalmed in the hearts of many a fugitive, and on the leaves of Immortality his deeds are inscribed. Rev. Abel Brown was born at Springfield, Mass., November 9, 1810, died November 8, 1844, at Canandaigua, N. Y. The Free Church of Canandaigua and other friends of the slave erect this monument as a record of his resting place and a tribute to his worth.

He married (first), December 4, 1835, Mary Ann Brigham, who was his able assistant before and after their marriage. At the time of her death, in 1842, at the age of thirty-seven years, she was editor of the "Golden Rule," published in Albany. He married (second), May 15, 1843, Catherine Swan (see Swan VI). She was then agent of the Eastern New York Anti-Slavery Society and assisted her husband at his meetings, singing and speaking. They visited Michigan, later returning to Massachusetts. She married (second), in 1855, Charles Spear, a Universalist minister of Boston, noted for his work in

prison reform. He died at Washington, D. C., in 1865. Issue by first wife: 1. Walter, born in 1840. 2. Charles, born July 3, 1842, died in 1889. Issue by second wife: 3. Abel Swan, of whom further.

(VIII) Abel Swan Brown, son of Rev. Abel (2) Brown and his second wife, Catherine (Swan) Brown, was born July 3, 1845, at Hubbardston, Massachusetts, where his mother was living with her parents, eight months after the death of his father, and died in Passaic, New Jersey, September 6, 1899. He grew to youthful manhood in the home of his grandfather, Samuel Swan, a man of means and wide influence in the community, and attended Hubbardston schools until sixteen years of age. His Grandmother Swan dying in 1861, Grandfather Swan then gave up his home and removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, there making his home with his son, George, a lawyer. The lad, Abel S., after a year in a Boston school, entered business life as a clerk in the Josiah H. Clarke dry goods store, Boston, and at the age of twenty entered the employ of the New York City dry goods house, Lathrop, Ludington & Company, there being associated with an uncle, Reuben Swan. After three years with that house he transferred his services to the H. B. Claffin & Company, and for eleven years remained with that house, rising to responsible position.

In 1880 Mr. Brown formed the Syndicate Trading Company, with offices in New York, and branches in Manchester, England, Paris, France, St. Gall, Switzerland, and Chemnitz, Germany. He was the first president of that company, and so long as he lived no other man held that office. The Syndicate Trading Company was a union of several department stores located in different cities east and west, banded together to purchase in large quantities. Finally about a dozen large and progressive stores were included in the company, their purchases amounting to more than twenty million of dollars yearly. In 1890 Mr. Brown acquired a controlling interest in Denholm & McKay, a company owning the Boston store in Worcester. Upon becoming president of that firm Mr. Brown spent a part of each week in Worcester, the remainder in New York. Later he became president of the Pettis Dry Goods Company, of Indianapolis, vice-president of the Callender, McAuslan Troup Company, of Providence, Rhode Island, and vice-president of the Doggett Dry Goods Company, of Kansas City, Missouri.

These were the principal activities of Mr. Brown's private business life, but a very inconsiderable part of his activities, for he was a many-sided man and thoroughly alive to life's duties and responsibilities. He died scarcely past the half century mark of years, an early age for a man of his great usefulness to die, but the length of his life must be measured by his achievements rather than by his years. He was a man of public spirit and civic pride. In 1880 he made Passaic, New Jersey, his home, and in addition to having one of the most beautiful residences in that city, he organized the movement to erect a city hall, also the public library building and the Passaic Club house. Passaic, in 1880, had a population of but six thousand, and at his passing, nineteen years later, thirty thousand. He organized the Citizens' Improvement Association, which later became the Board of Trade; took a leading part in organizing the Passaic Young Men's Christian Association, served as director until his death, and assisted greatly in securing a new building. He gave generously to the association and to the General Hospital, and worked unceasingly for good government for the city.

When in Worcester Mr. Brown attended Main Street Baptist Church, and was a member of the Bible class taught by Joseph H. Walker. After his removal to New York he became a member of the First Baptist Church, of Brooklyn, later known as "The First Baptist Church in Pierrepont Street," now the

"Baptist Temple." He served the First Church as head of the finance committee, member of the music committee, as trustee, and in 1877 as chief organizer of the Young People's Baptist Union. His earnest Christian wife was closely associated with him in church work, and both were prominent in musical circles, Mr. Brown being president of the Amateur Philharmonic Society. In Passaic both were active members of the First Baptist Church, he serving as a trustee and as chairman of the music committee. In politics he was a Republican, a close student of public questions, but always as an interested citizen, never as an office seeker. He loved music and often gathered at his home people of similar musical tastes and talent, his particular instrument the violin. He was a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce and as a member of the committee sent by that chamber attended the Monetary Conference held in Indianapolis. He was a member of the New England Society; New York Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution; Kenilworth Literary Society, and the Young Men's Christian Association. His clubs were the Passaic, Worcester, Tatnuck Country, Union League, Merchants and Wool, the last three of New York City.

Mr. Brown was married, in the First Baptist Church in Brooklyn, New York, June 13, 1869, to Charlotte Connah, daughter of John and Keturah E. (Ring) Connah, and granddaughter of William Connah, of English ancestry, the family seat being at Chester, England. Brooklyn, New York, was the family home until 1880, when Passaic, New Jersey, was chosen, and there a beautiful home was established at the corner of Paulison and Pennington avenues. After Mr. Brown became principal owner of the Boston store in Worcester, he made his summer home there, purchasing a tract of 650 acres on Rattlesnake Hill, where he built an appropriate country residence, which he called "The Hermitage." His purchase included the former home of Solomon Parsons, a hermit well known in that locality for his eccentricities. Parsons built a temple and deeded the spot to the Almighty, recording the conveyance by cutting the words on a flat rock which is yet an object of interest to visitors. It was near the hermit's abode that Mr. Brown built "The Hermitage," and in that secluded spot entertained with generous and gracious hospitality. He ever remembered lovingly his native Hubbardston, and on one occasion entertained at "The Hermitage" three hundred guests, everyone born in Hubbardston, or whose parents were. Every year he there entertained for a long, happy day the employees of the Boston store, and at "The Hermitage" the latch string was always out. His mother resided there with him.

Issue of Abel S. and Charlotte (Connah) Brown: 1. Irving Swan, born in Brooklyn, New York, December 20, 1870; educated in the public and high schools of Passaic and Princeton University; married, September 10, 1896, Blanche Albertson, daughter of Abraham R. and Frances (Clayton) Albertson, of Rockford, Illinois. Issue: Frances Swan, born in Worcester, Massachusetts, May 1, 1898; educated in the Spence School and Barnard College of New York; married Seneca Dutcher Eldredge, of Brooklyn, New York. 2. Luther Connah, born in Brooklyn, New York, February 4, 1873; educated in the Passaic public schools and privately tutored; married (first) Virginia Batjer, born September 3, 1872, died February 8, 1906, daughter of Henry and Harriet (Davis) Batjer, of New York City; married (second) Julia Agnes Collender, born December 17, 1887, daughter of William Vincent and Charlotte (Fitch) Collender, of Stamford, Connecticut. Issue by first wife: Anson Swan, born July 25, 1901; educated in the Bancroft school of Worcester, Massachusetts; the Fessenden school of Newton, Massachusetts; special courses at Columbia University; now preparing for Princeton University.

Both these sons of Abel Swan Brown have won an honorable position in

the business world for which they were fitted by association with their honored father. Mrs. Charlotte (Connah) Brown survives her husband and continues her residence at the old home on Pennington avenue, Passaic, her home for the past forty-one years, 1881-1922. Mrs. Brown was well fitted for her later duties and responsibilities in life, being educated privately and at Packer Collegiate Institute, Brooklyn. Before her marriage she was active in church work, being a member of and teaching Sunday school in the First Baptist Church, Brooklyn. She has continued ardently devoted to her faith ever since, and in Passaic has been active in various duties in the First Baptist Church, at the present time being president of the Woman's Union of this church. She has done much missionary work among the Chinese of the city. She is accomplished as a pianist, and is a devotee of music, and the children of Mr. and Mrs. Brown have inherited rich talent from their parents. In the Woman's Christian Temperance Union movements in Passaic, Mrs. Brown has from the beginning taken a leading part, being one of the founders; she is especially interested in children's work, she is a leader in the Loyal Temperance Legion, and at present is president of the Temperance Union and State superintendent of the department of scientific temperance instruction in schools and colleges. Mrs. Brown was active in the New Jersey campaign for equal suffrage, serving as president of the Passaic Equal Suffrage League, and is now president of the Passaic League of Women Voters.

(Heald or Hale Line)

The surname Heald is identical with Hale, a large proportion of the descendants of John Heald, the American ancestor, using the latter form. Haild is another form of the name.

(I) John Heald was one of the earliest settlers of Concord, Massachusetts. He was from Berwick-on-Tweed, England, and is said to have come to New England in 1635. He was admitted a freeman, June 2, 1641, and died in Concord, May, 1662. His will, in his own handwriting, dated April 19, 1662, was proved June 16, 1662. He bequeathed land and goods to his second wife, Dorothy; to children John, Timothy and Hannah, and to five younger children not mentioned by name. Issue: John, Timothy; Hannah, married John Spaulding; Dorcas; Gershom; Dorothy; Thomas; Isaac; Israel, of whom further; Amos; Ebenezer; Samuel; Ephraim; Benjamin.

(II) Israel Hale, son of John Heald, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, July 30, 1666, and died in Stow, September 8, 1738, aged seventy-eight years. He married Martha Wright, and settled in Stow, where his children were born. Issue: Oliver, of whom further; Israel.

(III) Oliver Hale, son of Israel and Martha (Wright) Hale, was born in Stow, Massachusetts, September 8, 1686, and had wife Hannah. Issue, born at Stow: Dorothy; Bezaleel; Dorcas; Oliver, of whom further; Jacob; Joseph; Hannah; Mary.

(IV) Captain Oliver (2) Hale, son of Oliver (1) and Hannah Hale, was born in Stow, Massachusetts, January 22, 1720, and died in Leominster, May 7, 1799, aged seventy-eight years, four months (gravestone). He moved from Stow to Leominster in 1743. He married (first) Sarah Frost, who died April 13, 1756, aged thirty-five years, five months (gravestone). He married (second) (intentions dated at Leominster, February 11, 1758) Catherine Boutle (Boutwell), who died July 16, 1821; she was born in Sadbury, October 7, 1732. Issue by first wife, all born at Leominster, except the eldest, who was born in Stow: Paul; Silas; Sarah; Oliver; Lois; Josiah. Issue by second wife: Thomas; Calvin; Luther, of whom further; Catherine; Sarah; Sarah; Betty.

(V) Luther Hale, son of Captain Oliver (2) and Catherine (Boutle) Hale,



was born in Leominster, Massachusetts, November 19, 1766, and died in Hubbardston, Massachusetts, February 7, 1845, aged seventy-eight years, having moved from Leominster to Hubbardston about 1788. He married (first), January 16, 1787, Joanna Carter, who died July 30, 1803, at Hubbardston, aged thirty-three years. He married (second), April 8, 1804, Phebe Wyman, who died July 23, 1826, aged forty-seven years (gravestone). He married (third) Phebe (Kimball) Upham, who died March 8, 1846, aged eighty-two years. Issue, recorded in Hubbardston: John Carter; Lucy; Clara, born June 12, 1791; married, October 29, 1812, Samuel Swan (see Swan VI); Otis; Luther; Roland; Esther; Laura; Oliver. Issue by second wife: Thomas; Lucy; Joanna Carter; Susan; Charles; Luke.

(The Swan Line)

The surname Swan is also spelled Swann, Swanne, Swayne and Swain in ancient English and American records. The name is derived from the personal name Swain or Swayne, borne originally by a Dane of noble ancestry who settled in the southeastern part of England. The Swan family has possessed lands in the counties of Derby and Kent from the time of the Conquest, 1066. The name occurs twice in the Domesday Book, 1086, as land owners, and as early as the reign of Richard II. the Swans were designated as "gentlemen" in deeds.

The coat-of-arms of the Irish branch is described:

*Arms*—Azure, on a fess wavy argent between three swans displayed proper unguled and crowned or a trefoil vert.

Of the various coats-of-arms of the old Swan families in Kent all were similar in that they had the swan as an emblem. The oldest armorial of the Swan family, as indicated by its simplicity, is described:

*Arms*—Azure, a swan proper.

*Motto*—*Sit hominem decus.*

Six pioneers named Swan or Swain settled in Massachusetts before 1650. Jeremiah Swan was a proprietor of Charlestown in 1642, and later removed to Reading, Massachusetts. John Swan was at Watertown in 1642, later removed to Cambridge, and was progenitor of a prominent family in that section. Richard Swan settled at Hampton, later removed to Nantucket, and most of his descendants spell the name Swain. William Swan, born in England, 1685, settled in Watertown, and was probably related to John Swan. Richard Swan, from whom many of the Massachusetts families of Swan are descended, was admitted to the church in Boston, January 6, 1638, and later was dismissed to the Rowley church.

(I) Henry Swan, American ancestor, was a proprietor of Charlestown in 1638 and of the town of Salem in 1639. He was admitted a freeman, May 22, 1639. He died December 23, 1651. Issue: Thomas, of whom further; Eliza.

(II) Thomas Swan, son of Henry Swan, was baptized in Salem, Massachusetts, February 26, 1642, and died in Roxbury, February 16, 1688. He settled in Roxbury and his house there was burned, July 11, 1681. A negro girl, Maria, servant of Joshua Lamb, was convicted of setting the fire in September following, and sentenced by Governor Bradstreet to be burned, and accordingly was publicly executed. Thomas Swan married Mary Lamb, daughter of Thomas Lamb. Issue, born in Boston: Henry; Thomas, died young; Thomas, of whom further; Dorothy; Peter, died young; Dorothy; Henry, died young; Henry; Mary; Peter; Ebenezer.

(III) Thomas (2) Swan, son of Thomas (I) and Mary (Lamb) Swan, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 15, 1669, and died at Castle William, in Boston Harbor, October 19, 1710. He graduated from Harvard Col-

lege in the class of 1689, practiced medicine in Roxbury, and in 1702 was register of probate. He married, December 27, 1692, Prudence Wade, who was baptized June 6, 1669, died in October, 1717. Issue: Dudley Wade, of whom further.

(IV) Dudley Wade Swan, son of Thomas (2) and Prudence (Wade) Swan, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, April 11, 1711. He bought land in Leicester, Massachusetts, November 2, 1736, moved to Leicester in the winter of 1736-37, and on February 4, 1736-37, bought an adjoining lot of land of William Earle (see Worcester Deeds, Book 8, page 360). He married in Milton, March 23, 1736, Beulah Culliver. His will, dated at Leicester, June 24, 1765, was proved March 18, 1766. The inventory, dated April 28, 1767, amounted to £357 4s. 9d. He named in his will his wife Beulah, children Dudley, Seth, Reuben, Nathan, Eunice, wife of Benjamin Richardson, and Phebe. Issue: 1. Jabez, born in Milton, October 21, 1736; killed in the Revolutionary War. 2. Ruth, born in Leicester, as were the other children. 3. Eunice. 4. Seth. 5. Abigail. 6. Reuben, of whom further. 7. Nathan. 8. Phebe, second wife of Colonel William Henshaw, a prominent figure in Colonial and Revolutionary history.

(V) Reuben Swan, son of Dudley Wade and Beulah (Culliver) Swan, was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, January 1, 1748, and died May 3, 1825. He was a farmer in his native town, his house on the North County road. He also kept a tavern, and built the house where J. A. Smith later resided. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Thomas Newhall's company of militia on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was second lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Livingston's company, Colonel Denny's (First Worcester county regiment of militia, and was commissioned, April 28, 1778. He was lieutenant in Captain Grout's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Enoch Hallett's regiment, July 12 to October 30, 1780, reinforcing the Continental army. He married, February 25, 1768, Rachel Butman, of Sutton. Issue, born in Leicester: Ruth; Sally; Reuben Billings; Catherine; Samuel, of whom further.

(VI) Samuel Swan, son of Reuben Swan, was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, May 6, 1778, and died in Worcester in 1863, aged eighty-five years. He settled in Hubbardston, Massachusetts. He was a lawyer and leader in town affairs, having a large practice, especially in the probate courts. His property at Hubbardston was sold in 1863 by his guardian, his son George. He married, October 29, 1812, Clara Hale, who died January 14, 1860 (see Hale V). Issue: 1. Catherine, born August 16, 1813; married Rev. Abel Brown (see Brown VII). 2. Clara, died young. 3. Samuel, died in infancy. 4. Reuben, born July 8, 1819; married, February 17, 1848, Clementine Knight. 5. Clara, born October 30, 1821; married Abijah Clark. 6. James, born January 31, 1825; married Lucy A. S. Merriam, of Boston. 7. George, born January 8, 1826; graduated from Amherst, admitted to the bar in 1848, a prominent lawyer; married, April 2, 1857, Mary Goodspeed.

**THE HUGHES FAMILY**—The family patronymic of Hughes is probably of Welch origin, whence the early ancestors settled on the Emerald Island, where, according to Doctor O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees," the family is referred to in County Galway, County Donegal, and County Longford. The same authority, Doctor O'Hart, gives the Hughes' family escutcheon. These arms are described by Doctor O'Hart as follows:

*Arms*—Argent a chevron between three fleurs-de-lis gules.

*Crest*—A lion rampant or, holding a thistle slipped proper.

*Motto*—*Mirior invictus.*

Eanna Ceannsalach, King of Leinster, who is designated as No. 94 on the "MacMorrough" pedigree, had seven sons: Deadhach, the seventh of these sons, was the ancestor of O'h Aodha, anglicised Hay, Hayes, Haiz, Hughes, Hewes, O'Hay, O'Hugh, O'Hea.

It was from this ancient family that the ancestors of Thomas Hughes, the progenitor and founder of this branch of the Hughes family in this country, were descended. This ancestor, Thomas Hughes, was born and reared to manhood in Banbridge, a suburb of Belfast, Ireland. He came to America in 1854 with his wife and children, and sometime after his arrival here settled in the town of Northeast, Cecil county, Maryland, where he died in 1858, at the age of sixty-three years. Thomas Hughes was a linen manufacturer. He married, in Ireland, Mary Craig, who was descended of Scotch ancestry, and there was born to them a family of eight children, including four sons, among whom was John, born December 21, 1825, at Banbridge. He came with his parents to America in 1854, going with them to the town of Northeast, Cecil county, Maryland. He and his three brothers, George, Thomas and Arthur Hughes, started a wholesale and retail supply store in Northeast, branching out later so that their business covered the entire eastern shore of Maryland. In 1856, John Hughes moved to Baltimore, Maryland, associating himself with the wholesale and exporting house of John Lumsden & Company, with whom he remained until 1858, when he started in business independently under his own name. He developed a very large and profitable business until, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he was probably the largest factor in the South in the salt, turpentine and provision trade, and when Butler entered Baltimore and took possession of the city, John Hughes was in control of all the salt available, which he turned over to the government at the regular market price. The war severed his connections in the South and in 1862 he moved his business to New York City where he became one of its leading merchants, an active speculator on the produce exchange, and owner of a line of fast sailing packet ships, carrying his own cargoes from this country to England, with whose government he had large contracts for supplying its army and navy. His brother, George Hughes, came to New York in 1858 and started the wholesale linen house of George Hughes & Company, which soon became one of the largest houses in the trade. In and after 1865, this business was conducted in the firm's own building, located at 198-200 Church street. The Civil War broke up the business of John Hughes, the Confederate cruiser "Alabama" having destroyed all of his ships. The underwriting insurance companies having failed by reason of the enormous war losses, he was unable to collect nearly a million dollars of insurance owed him by these companies. This caused the loss of the bulk of his fortune, and in 1868 he moved to Plainfield, New Jersey, with his family. He purchased a large tract of land on what is now Seventh and Eighth streets, laying out streets and building a number of houses and later developing similar projects at Roselle and Cranford, all of which were profitable. His brother, George Hughes, had a large country place at Clifton, now called Athenia, and in 1871 he induced his brother, John, to invest his entire fortune in part of his property at Athenia and large tracts of adjoining land. The joint ownership included all of the lands between the two depots on the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western and the Newark branch of the Erie railroad, up nearly to the Passaic city line, on the east side of the Lackawanna, the property now owned by the Standard Oilcloth Company and others, and running north up to and beyond the present Athenia Steel Works. The elder Hughes laid out the streets and built a number of houses at Athenia, but before these ventures were completed, the panic of 1873 practically ruined the suburban real estate business near New York, caus-



*John Hughes*







*Frank Hughes*



ing the loss of almost his entire fortune. His brother, George Hughes, failed in 1875, and the brother John had endorsed a large amount of his paper, which left him with nothing but a two hundred and fifty acre farm, located six miles below Northeast, Maryland, on the head waters of the Chesapeake Bay, which had been used for a summer place. He moved the family to this farm in the spring of 1876, and there the son, Frank, remained until he was twenty-one years of age. The father and the other members of the family remained on the farm until 1883, when the home was destroyed by fire, the family moving to Elkton, Maryland, ten miles away. Here they remained until May, 1886, when the son, Frank, brought the family to Passaic, where the father, John Hughes, died August 20, 1890.

John Hughes married, March 8, 1855, Mary A. Dawson, born December 19, 1832, in Cecil county, Maryland. She was the daughter of Robert and Richarda (Hopkins) Dawson. Richarda Hopkins was the daughter of Dr. Richard Hopkins and a cousin of Johns Hopkins, by whose will the Johns Hopkins University and the Johns Hopkins Hospital of Baltimore, Maryland, were endowed. Mary A. (Dawson) Hughes, wife of John Hughes and mother of Frank Hughes, was a grandniece of General James Sewall, who commanded the Eastern shore Division of Maryland troops during the War of 1812. His country seat, "Holly Hall," near Elkton, Maryland, now owned by Mrs. George Ash, is one of the places of historic interest in Maryland and noted at some length in Swepson Earle's "Maryland's Colonial Homes." The children of John and Mary A. (Dawson) Hughes are as follows: Elizabeth, born March 14, 1858, in Baltimore, Maryland; Frank, born November 28, 1860, in Baltimore; John, of whom further; Mary, born August 10, 1864, in Brooklyn; Thomas, born June 15, 1870, in Plainfield, New Jersey; Arthur S., born June 15, 1873, in Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey.

Frank Hughes, first son of John and Mary A. (Dawson) Hughes, was born November 28, 1860, in Baltimore, Maryland. His early education was acquired for two years in a private school in Plainfield, New Jersey, conducted by a Frenchman, named Vielleplaitte, and afterwards in the public high school of Plainfield. Coming with his father's family to Athenia in 1874, he attended the Passaic High School for a little over one year, being in the same class with George P. Rust, Peter Alyea, Charles Stewart, and others who have been also identified with the city of Passaic since that time. When his father met with business reverses in 1875-1876, he went with the rest of the family to the farm on Chesapeake Bay, Maryland, about six miles below the town of Northeast, Cecil county, where his father first started in business after coming to this country. His father tried to engage in business again in New York and New Jersey, making frequent trips back and forth and leaving his son, Frank, at the age of seventeen, in charge of the farm. The farm life did not appeal to young Hughes. He was unable to attend either school or college, but he says that he read and studied every book he could secure, often reading until one and two o'clock in the morning, when the other members of the family on the farm had retired. When he reached the age of twenty-one, he asked his father to let him try to secure a position in the city in order to learn some business, but his father was trying to secure a foothold himself and opposed Frank's going away. Finally, he agreed to let the boy have one acre of ground for his own use to see if he could earn enough from it to pay his expenses for a time in the city. Young Hughes was so determined to get away from the farm that he studied everything he could find in regard to the culture of tomatoes, which was then becoming a large factor in Cecil county, the canning industry having just started there. On this one acre of ground, he raised nine-hundred-seven bushels of

tomatoes, a record breaking crop, realizing the sum of two hundred and ten dollars from their sale. He then determined to go to Philadelphia to learn telegraphy, which was being applied as the block system on the Pennsylvania railroad running through his father's farm, because he had found it was impossible to get a position in the city with salary enough to pay his board, boys and young men at that time only receiving two or three dollars per week. He went to Philadelphia and entered the telegraphy school of Seymour & Taylor on Chestnut street, the prescribed course being six to eight months. Young Hughes hoped to complete it within four or five months, as he had not sufficient money to carry him through the full time usually required, but at the end of three months, he found he would not have sufficient money to carry him through and enable him to pass the examination on the Pennsylvania road.

His father and uncle had supplied the money to build the two stations at Athenia and contributed the land, including quite a large tract on the Lackawanna, for switching privileges, in order to have the stations operated to help their property. The station on the Lackawanna had been closed, however, since 1877, but young Hughes determined to try to get the railroad company to open it and put him in charge. Andrew Reasoner was then, and had been for a number of years, superintendent of the Morris & Essex Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad, and had known his father and uncle. He granted young Hughes an interview, but refused to open the station, saying that there was not enough business to pay the agent's salary. Young Hughes pleaded with him so hard and forcefully, saying he would guarantee to make business, that Mr. Reasoner told him that if he would go to Paterson without pay for two months to assist the agent there, he would try to get the directors to open the station for him. This he did, working nights as a substitute for other operators along the line until the Athenia station was opened and he was installed. When he took charge of the station, Mr. Hughes says that he had sold his overcoat and watch and had barely enough money to pay a week's board ahead, until he got his first month's salary, and that he will never forget how he felt when he received the first month's pay of thirty-five dollars in gold, which was the way the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western paid its employees at that time. Almost directly in front of the station and less than three hundred yards away was a large brick mill which had been built by his father for a lace manufacturer, with the expectation that it would be operated and help develop the property. The lace manufacturer failed before the machinery was installed and the mill had been idle and owned by one of the elder Hughes' creditors, a business man in Philadelphia, since 1880. Looking at the mill out of the little ticket office window, surrounded by streets and lands that his father had once owned, a resolve came into the young man's mind to get the mill in operation and to try to recover some part of the property formerly owned by his father. He bought every newspaper that carried advertisements for manufacturers, and said that he wrote over five hundred letters in the little ticket office, putting before different men the advantages of the Athenia mill. In the latter part of his second year at the station, he became acquainted, through a letter he had written, with J. P. Lange, who had been an expert and manager of the Butler Rubber Works and who had interested Augustus Blumenthal, a wealthy retired commission merchant of New York City, to furnish capital to start a rubber business for him. Mr. Hughes finally succeeded in getting the Philadelphia owners to make a five-year lease with Messrs. Lange and Blumenthal. Passaic people will remember Mr. Lange as having been connected later with the Botany Worsted Mills, and the rubber mill is now operated as a print and dye works. The Philadelphia owners were so pleased with Mr.

Hughes' work that they gave him charge of collecting rents for the mill and a block of houses which they also owned at Athenia and which had been idle for a number of years, having been in charge of Paterson agents, who had taken little interest in them. Mr. Hughes filled the houses with tenants from among the workers of the mill, and his success with this determined him to take up the real estate and insurance business for a livelihood.

He applied for, and secured a commission as agent from the Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Company in 1884. Mr. Hughes' commission from the company was signed in 1884 by Mr. Joseph E. Pulsford, who was then, and had been for many years, the resident manager of the Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Company in the United States. Mr. Pulsford was retired by the company a few years later and died about fifteen years ago. Some years after his death the company called in all of the commissions held by its agents, in order that new commissions might be issued, all bearing one manager's signature. As Mr. Hughes had received his first commission from Mr. Pulsford, holding it for a long term of years, at his request he was allowed to keep the original commission which still hangs in his office. He has the honor of being the only agent of the Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Company in the United States holding a commission with Mr. Pulsford's signature, and he also has the honor of holding the oldest commission of any agent of the company in the State of New Jersey.

Passaic at that time had about 8,000 inhabitants, but Mr. Hughes believed that it would become a popular suburb and an industrial center, and in December, 1885, he secured board in Passaic in order to watch the town and see whether it would be worth while starting in business there as soon as he could afford to do so. As he had to be at the Athenia station before seven o'clock in the morning, he was obliged to rise at five-thirty and walk the mile and a half to the station. In the early spring of 1886, a number of citizens, aroused by the enthusiasm of A. Swan Brown, formed the Citizens' Association for the purpose of placing Passaic's advantages before New York people. Young Hughes had become convinced that Passaic had a future and he called on Mr. Brown and asked for permission to join the Citizens' Association. The admission fee for joining the Association and having one's name in the booklet which they were printing was twenty-five dollars. From his small saving fund Mr. Hughes immediately sent his subscription, which so pleased Mr. Brown (as it was the first one to be received by him) that he told the young man he would be his friend and advised him to open an office immediately. Some years later, when the Citizens' Association was merged into the Incorporated Board of Trade of Passaic, Mr. Hughes was elected and served two years as its president.

In April, 1886, Mr. Hughes rented a small office about nine by fifteen feet, at No. 8 Bloomfield avenue, from Dr. Charles M. Howe. Before he had his sign put up and his desk in the office, he received word from his older sister that his father had lost the farm and everything he had, that their furniture was attached for debts, and asked him to come to Elkton immediately. Mr. Hughes had about one hundred and fifty dollars saved, and, stopping in Philadelphia on his way to Elkton, he borrowed five hundred dollars from the business friend who had owned the Athenia mill, promising to give him a chattel mortgage on his mother's furniture as security until he could repay it. With this money he paid all the debts of the family he could at Elkton, and moved them over to Passaic in May, 1886, renting a house on what is now Park street. Mr. Hughes says that when he had the family of eight settled in the house and the first month's rent paid, he had just forty-three dollars remaining from his own savings and what he had borrowed. He had only one friend in town, Mr.

Brown, and says he does not believe he could have borrowed five dollars from anybody in Passaic. Everyone he talked to, except Mr. Brown, advised him against starting business in Passaic, saying there was not enough in a town of that size that could be secured in competition with the older men who had been there so many years. Despite this, he opened the little office on Bloomfield avenue the last of May, 1886, put one of his brothers in the station at Athenia to look after it between trains, while he walked back and forth between there and Passaic, sometimes as many as seven times a day, drumming up business as well as he could in the time he had during the day and at night after supper. In the first two months after he had opened his office, he succeeded in selling a large piece of undeveloped property for Mr. Edo Kip, then the largest property owner in Passaic, and afterwards one of Mr. Hughes' best loved friends. Shortly thereafter he sold the Old First Church property of twelve acres, on Lexington avenue, to George H. Engeman, proprietor of the Brighton Beach and Clifton race tracks. This was the largest single sale that had been made in Passaic in a number of years and immediately focused attention upon the young real estate man. His rise thereafter was rapid and before the end of two years he was recognized as one of the leading real estate men in the State and was being noticed elsewhere, in New York City particularly, where, later on, he ranked among the leading brokers. Since that time he has opened and developed practically every large piece of real estate in and adjoining the city of Passaic, while nearly all of the larger manufacturing concerns have been brought and located here through him, and he has seen the town grow from eight thousand, when he first came to Passaic, to the present city of nearly a hundred thousand, much of which has been due to his efforts. He made a close study of manufacturing conditions and interests throughout the United States and Europe and the knowledge gained thereby enabled him to come into contact with and secure recognition from many concerns who were looking for locations. In 1889, he was employed by the board of trade and a combination of business men in the natural gas territory of Indiana to bring and locate manufacturers in that section. In order to develop the larger pieces of unimproved property in and around the city, it was necessary to secure outside capital, and for this purpose Mr. Hughes organized, at various times, twenty-four land and improvement companies with capital ranging from \$25,000 to \$500,000 each. All of these companies he has operated actively either as president or manager. He was one of the organizers of the People's Building and Loan Association (Passaic's second oldest association), the Hobart Trust Company (Passaic's third bank), and the Dundee Textile Company of Passaic. He formed the Newton Gas and Electric Company, merging the old Newton Gas Company and the Newton Electric Light, Heat and Power Company, and operated the new company for five years as its treasurer and managing director. For the past thirty years he has been recognized as one of the leading real estate experts of New Jersey and New York, and his testimony is sought in many of the most important court cases involving real estate titles.

On January 1, 1900, he incorporated his real estate and insurance interests under the name of Frank Hughes, Incorporated, with his brother Arthur S. Hughes as vice-president, and George F. Allen, secretary and treasurer. In 1907, he organized the Passaic Investment Company with a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, for the purpose of having that firm and Frank Hughes, Incorporated, work together in financing propositions that the real estate corporation could not do. At this writing (November, 1921), in addition to a number of land companies, he is still the active president of the Dundee Textile Company, one of Passaic's leading manufacturing concerns, employing several

hundred hands, president of Frank Hughes, Incorporated, and the Passaic Investment Company of Passaic, vice-president of the Hobart Trust Company of Passaic, president of the Dundee Textile Corporation of Middletown, New York, and the Frank Hughes Company of Montclair, New Jersey. He is also treasurer and director of the Montross Bond and Realty Company and the Olean Company, Incorporated, of New York City. He is a member of the Real Estate Board of New York, the New York Building Managers' and Owners' Association, the Passaic Chamber of Commerce, the Montclair Chamber of Commerce, and the New Jersey State Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Bankers' Club of New York, the Maryland Society and the Southern Society of New York; the Montclair Club, the Montclair Golf Club, The United States Seniors Golf Association and the Montclair Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution.

Mr. Hughes says he could tell enough stories of his early difficulties to fill a good-sized book. The first three months he was in Passaic, in addition to keeping his position on the railroad, he sold coal by the carload for the company, at a profit of only two dollars per car. It is interesting to note that some years later, he rearranged the railroad company's entire facilities in Passaic, having the passenger station moved to its present location at Passaic avenue, the ground for which he secured and contributed to the railroad company for station purposes. Saturday nights he worked as a clerk in the clothing house of M. J. Hoke on Passaic street, for which he received one dollar per night. For years after, up to the time of Mr. Hoke's death, whenever he would pass Mr. Hughes on the street, he would turn and say, to whoever was near him, "That is Frank Hughes, who once worked Saturday nights for me and I tried to keep him as a salesman." The first year he was in business, he cleaned and took care of his own office, writing all his letters and insurance policies himself, often going to his office before seven in the morning and working sometimes until eleven and twelve o'clock at night.

The editor of this work, for the past thirty years a friend and business associate of Mr. Hughes, was one of the first men to be solicited by him for insurance. He was, at that time, on the building committee of the First Presbyterian Church, the foundations for its new building at the corner of Passaic avenue and Prospect street having just been started when Mr. Hughes came to Passaic. Although he was obliged to turn the young man down, some years later all of the church insurance was written through Mr. Hughes' office. Mr. Hughes likes to tell the story of how he answered an advertisement of Hood, Bondbright & Company in 1882, at that time the largest jobbing house in Philadelphia, who advertised for a youth to learn the business. When he presented himself to the manager, he was told that they would only pay three dollars per week. Young Hughes told him he could not pay his board for that amount, but would come for five dollars. The manager apparently liked the looks of the young fellow and offered him four dollars per week, which was refused, and Mr. Hughes says he has always thought that the manager made a mistake. Whatever success he has achieved, he attributes to an indomitable will and a fixed purpose to accomplish his ideal, which always made him determined to overcome obstacles, no matter how difficult they seemed. An intuitive quick perception and judgment that enabled him to see and grasp an opportunity when presented, a close, thorough observation of men and affairs, and the fact that he never lost confidence in himself or his ability to make good, all contributed to his great success.

Even now, he says, whenever he enters a street or subway car, he immediately reads every advertisement within view, fixing the names and the business in his memory. He has not allowed success to spoil him, but while independent

and aggressive, he is democratic, unassuming and approachable, and inspires your confidence immediately. Since January 1, 1900, his real estate and insurance business has been conducted in the Hughes building, the four-story brick and stone structure built by him, which occupies the site of the old frame Flat Iron building, at the junction of Main and Howe avenues and Prospect street, the building being one of the most prominent in the city.

He married, May 23, 1889, Inez M. Thurston, who was born February 10, 1864, in New York City, a daughter of Jonathan Hubbard and Maria Louisa (Whittemore) Thurston, who were descended from two of the oldest families in Massachusetts. Of their union were born the following children: Gladys M., born August 1 1890; Frank R., born August 23, 1891, who is associated in business with his father as the secretary and treasurer of the Frank Hughes Company of Montclair; Grace L., born September 26, 1892, married, June 12, 1914, Harry Douglas Northrop, Jr., of Newark, New Jersey. Mr. Hughes moved his residence, in 1914, to Montclair, seven miles from Passaic, building a handsome home on the mountain-side where he now resides.

**THE JELLEME FAMILY**—The early ancestors of this family of Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, whose name furnishes the caption of this review, were, on the paternal side, of early French-Norman origin, and resided in France, from whence the family removed to Holland. On the maternal side, beginning with the Reinstraw family, they were of Scotch-Irish origin.

The paternal ancestry of the Jelleme family, originally spelled Jellema and sometimes "Jellemae," is an old Norman family patronymic, going back to the early period of the Celtic clans. They were followers of William the Conqueror, and closely associated with the leading families in Normandy from those early days up to the eighteenth century. Their family marriage alliances were with the Jouberts, the Colignys and other prominent families of the northern part of France.

It was about the middle of the seventeenth century that some of the Camerons of the great Cameron Clan, of Scotland, removed to the counties of Northern Ireland and settled not far from the city of Belfast. These Cameron settlers there married into some of the best families in that part of Ireland, and were closely associated in business, politics and religious affairs with the leading men and women in that part of the Emerald Isle. About 1792 the descendants of this branch of the family took an active part in the political strife and religious turmoils of those eventful days. They were friends and followers of Lord Fitzgerald during the troubles of that period. Many of them were killed, and some were compelled to flee from the Emerald Isle, and settled in the province of Friesland, Holland, in order to escape political and religious prosecution. Among these fugitives were a remnant of the O'Kelly family, who were lineal descendants of the Camerons referred to above. One of these O'Kelly descendants, early in the nineteenth century, married a Dutchman named Reinstraw, in the Kingdom of Holland, and from this marriage was descended Peter Jelleme's wife, whose maiden name was Reinstraw. This briefly outlines the early ancestors on both the paternal and maternal sides of the Jelleme family, who were of Norman-French and Scotch-Irish-Dutch extraction, and their descendants who have settled in this country have flowing through their veins the most historic blood of the Celts and Gaels, from the early primitive days of the Druids down to the present time. It has become a well established fact among genealogists in this country that few families in America, regardless of their race or origin, have produced greater and more famous men and women in the history of the world.



(I) Peter Jelleme, the founder and settler of his branch of this family in this country, was born in the town of Sneek, in the province of Friesland, Holland, April 10, 1812. He received his early educational training in the schools of his native country, and was there reared to early years of manhood under the parental roof. Upon attaining to man's estate, he followed in the footsteps of his ancestors and applied himself to the cultivation of the soil. In 1846, having decided to cast his lot with others in the New World, he accordingly arranged his family affairs and personal interests and embarked on the good ship "Virginia" in the month of October, same year, and after an uneventful voyage of eight weeks, landed in the harbor of New York City in the month of December following. Many of his fellow-passengers immediately migrated and settled in what was then the uncultivated and wild western territory, and what is now the State of Michigan. A number of these settlers established their homes in and around the neighborhood of New York City, and among these was Peter Jelleme and his family. He did not, however, remain long in New York, and next settled with his family in Little Falls, Passaic county, New Jersey. Having acquired a practical knowledge of the methods and system of agriculture pursuits and cattle raising in his native land, he again applied his time and energies to the same line of work, along with other forms of employment in the neighborhood of his newly established home. He continued to reside at Little Falls with his family for a period of nearly two years, when he removed along the River Road, in what is now the southern portion, and what was at that time the struggling village of Acquackanonk. Here he continued in various kinds of employment such as was obtainable in the neighborhood at that time. Shortly afterwards he entered the employ of the then Dominic Berdan, who was at that time the spiritual advisor and pastor of the old Seceder Reformed church. Peter Jelleme later entered the employ of the Anderson Lumber Company, with whom he remained for a period of over thirty-five years. He died at the family home in Park Place, Passaic, May 3, 1901. His wife and mother of his children died April 18, 1901. Both he and his wife were noted for their thrift and frugality, and were highly respected and esteemed by their neighbors and friends of the community wherein they resided. They were members of the Dutch Reformed church of Acquackanonk, in which faith they had been reared in the land of their nativity.

Peter Jelleme married, in his native land, Charlotte Reinstraw, born September 18, 1820, in the province of Friesland, kingdom of Holland. Children: 1. Letitia, born at Sneek, kingdom of Holland, June 5, 1840, died, unmarried, December 28, 1910. 2. Lydia, born at Sneek, kingdom of Holland, January 9, 1843. She married Thomas Sulzer, January 19, 1860. He was born in the city of Heidelberg, Germany, August 28, 1832. Children: i. John, born April 13, 1862, married Mary E. Lawton, October 20, 1886; died in New York City, September 15, 1917. ii. William, born March 18, 1863; married Clara B. Rodelheim, January 7, 1908; he was a graduate from Columbia College, and immediately after leaving his *alma mater* began the practice of his profession in New York City; he served eighteen years in Congress, representing his district from his native city, and in 1912 was elected governor of the State of New York. iii. Anna Jane, born May 29, 1866; married Robert Alfred Lawrie, October 7, 1885, in Roselle, New Jersey. iv. Lillie Jelleme, born January 15, 1870; married Ethelbert Rusden, December 16, 1891; she died November 7, 1918, in Providence, Rhode Island. v. Thomas E., born February 25, 1872; died January 30, 1902, at Mindanao, Philippine Islands, in the service of his country, in the capacity of first lieutenant, Chief of Scouts. vi. Raymond, born March 3, 1873, died February 3, 1901, in the service of his country, as captain in



charge of a transport sailing from the Philippine Islands. vii. Charles A., born February 24, 1879, died April 15, 1919; served as Congressional delegate from Alaska, and died while in the service of his country. 3. Annie, born at Sneek, kingdom of Holland, May 12, 1845. She married Adrian Norman, October 19, 1863. Children: i. Charlotte, born August 3, 1864, died August 17, 1868. ii. Christian, born April 7, 1867. iii. Peter J., born November 5, 1869. iv. Cornelius, born April 10, 1872; married Isabelle Chase, November 17, 1896, and they have one child, Benjamin Chase, born November, 1897. v. Adrian, born June 16, 1874, died January 2, 1911. vi. Roy Cuater, born September 7, 1876; married Jane Ellen Post, November 23, 1904. vii. George Henry, born September 16, 1879; married Sarah I. Scott, October 21, 1903; children: Ovenell S., born August 26, 1904, and Bradford E., born September 29, 1906. viii. Anabel, born June 24, 1885; married Albert Edward Green, April 24, 1907, one child, Lottie Jelleme Green, born December 11, 1907. ix. Adrian, who served all through the Great Civil War in the Harris Light Cavalry. 4. John, of whom forward. 5. Maria Jane, born in Acquackanonk, New Jersey, January 2, 1850. She married Edward Bladen Meyer, July 1, 1867. Children: i. William Howard, born August 27, 1868; died April 9, 1882. ii. Charles Louis, born October 31, 1870; was accidentally killed, April 26, 1908. iii. Charlotte Maude, born June 22, 1872; married R. A. Brook, September 4, 1901. iv. John Bladen, born January 20, 1875. v. Robert Norman, born November 12, 1877, died, accidentally, June 17, 1894. vi. George Edward Jelleme, born August 10, 1883. vii. Mortimer, born April 16, 1885, died July 6, 1885. 6. Peter, born in Acquackanonk, New Jersey, November 1, 1852. He married Anna Brinkerhoff, February 26, 1873. She was born July 6, 1851, and died April 27, 1891. 7. Charlotte, born in Acquackanonk, New Jersey, November 28, 1856. She married, February 1, 1877, Charles A. Stelling, born in the town of Ottendorf, province of Hanover, Germany, February 6, 1851. While yet a young man he came to this country, and soon after his arrival settled in what was then the rapidly growing town of Passaic, where he met his future wife, and after his marriage became actively identified in the social and civic life of the town, having been engaged in active business pursuits for a number of years. Children: i. William, born March 23, 1878; married May Bliss, in 1906, and their children are: Charlotte Bliss, born February 28, 1909, and Spencer Allin Bliss, born December 23, 1912. ii. Edna, born September 25, 1880. 8. Emker, of whom forward.

(II) John Jelleme, fourth child and son of Peter and Charlotte (Reinstrow) Jelleme, was born at the family home in Little Falls, New Jersey, November 25, 1847. His early educational training was obtained in the schools of Acquackanonk, where his parents resided during that period. Soon after reaching his fifteenth year, being desirous to learn some useful trade or occupation, he became apprenticed to learn the art of the carpenter and building business, with John T. Van Iderstein, a leading builder and contractor during his day. Soon after having completed his apprenticeship, John Jelleme worked as a journeyman for sometime, and as a result of his industry and frugality he was enabled to begin the business of building and contracting on his own account in what is now Passaic, New Jersey. In this undertaking he met with a well merited degree of success as the logical result of his straightforward and honest methods in all his business transactions. He continued actively engaged in his chosen line of work for a period of over forty years. In 1907 John Jelleme was appointed to the office of building inspector in Passaic by the then Mayor Frederick Low. He has continuously held this office up to the present time (1920), and has faithfully discharged the duties thereof to

the satisfaction and approval of the city authorities and the taxpayers of the community. In 1915 his continuance in office was made permanent by the act of Assembly of the State Legislature at Trenton, New Jersey. He has established an enviable record as building inspector during these many years of his faithful service in Passaic, where he has become recognized as a useful and serviceable citizen.

John Jelleme married (first) January 22, 1874, Sarah Sharot, born in 1852, daughter of David and Anne (Egbert) Sharot, both residents of Staten Island, New York, where the Sharot family first settled upon their arrival here in this country, having come with the Huguenots from France. Children: 1. Howard S., of whom forward. 2. Alfred E., of whom forward. 3. John, of whom further. 4. Mabel, born October, 1878; married E. Van der Vort; they have two children, as follows: i. E. Florence Edith, born August 14, 1910. ii. William, born December 31, 1911. 5. Sara Florence, died aged two years. The mother of the aforementioned children, Sarah (Sharot) Jelleme, died at the family home in Passaic. In 1905 John Jelleme married (second) Flora Zimmermann, daughter of William and Louise Zimmermann.

(II) Emker Jelleme, eighth child and son of Peter and Charlotte (Rein-straw) Jelleme, was born at the family home in Acquackanonk, New Jersey, March 22, 1859. His educational advantages were obtained in the public schools of the neighborhood. Soon after laying aside his school books, his parents having decided that the boy should learn some useful trade or occupation, he was accordingly apprenticed to one of the leading dry goods houses in Passaic, where he continued actively engaged, and upon completing his term of apprenticeship, with a varied and practical experience, he began business in the wholesale dry goods line on his own account in New York City, where he was successfully engaged for over fourteen years. He next relinquished his commercial activities, and for sometime lived in retirement in Passaic, but later, however, again resumed his business activities, and at present (1920) is identified with the same house and firm with whom he had first engaged over twenty years ago. Having been trained to scrupulously obey the "Ten Commandments" by his pious father, he has ever since his early boyhood been identified with Sunday school and church work in his native town and city, and at present (1920) is a member of the board of elders of the Old First Church in Passaic, where he has also given much of his time and interest as a teacher and superintendent in the Sunday school. Mr. Jelleme has also given of his time and substance towards advancing the social and civic interests of the community wherein he resides, and has become recognized as a useful and valuable citizen in the community.

Emker Jelleme married, February 25, 1885, Annie Palmer Abbott, born July 24, 1855, daughter of Timothy Bixby and Eliza (Brady) Abbott, whose early ancestor was George Abbott, who settled in Rowley, Massachusetts. There were other Abbott settlers during the early Colonial period, one of whom was John Abbott, of Chesterfield, and the other was James Abbott, who settled on Long Island. So far as is known there was no relationship between any of these families, and so far as the records that have come to light have shown neither did any of these early generations of these settlers intermarry with each other. Children: 1. Ida Bond, born March 31, 1886. 2. William Oscar, born November 4, 1888; married Mabel Briggs, April 24, 1919; she was born March 28, 1888, daughter of James and Margaret (Greenlie) Briggs. The two above mentioned children are of the ninth generation in direct line of

descent from George Abbott, who arrived in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1630, and later helped to found the town of Rowley, Massachusetts.

(III) Howard S. Jelleme, eldest child and son of John and Sarah (Sharot) Jelleme, was born at the family home in Passaic, December 12, 1874. His educational advantages were acquired in the public schools of his native town, and soon after laying aside his school books, having decided to make his own way in the world, he entered the employ of one of the leading woolen and dry goods establishments in New York City, where in the course of time he acquired a practical knowledge of the various details and technique of the woolen goods manufacturing and distributing business. Later he became identified with the Garfield Worsted Mills Company, and entered their selling department and offices on Fifth avenue, New York City, where he has since been associated up to the present time (1920). During the Spanish-American War, Howard S. Jelleme enlisted with the Astor Battery in 1898, and was actively engaged in the service up to the end of the year 1899, having also taken an active part in the Philippine campaign. He was commissioned a first lieutenant in the State Militia Reserves of New Jersey during the World War.

Howard S. Jelleme married, in Jersey City, New Jersey, January 14, 1902, Florence Buchanan, born in Jersey City, March 22, 1878, daughter of Louis Falls and Caroline (Vail) Buchanan. Her paternal ancestors were of Scotch extraction, her great-grandfather, Robert Buchanan, having come from the city of Edinburgh, Scotland, to this country prior to the Revolutionary War, in which memorable struggle some of his descendants took an active part. Louis (Falls) Buchanan, father of Florence (Buchanan) Jelleme, was for many years engaged in the woolen and dry goods business in New York City, in which line of enterprise he had achieved a marked degree of success. He died in Passaic, New Jersey, February 29, 1916, and his wife, Caroline (Vail) Buchanan, died at their summer home in the town of Nantucket, Massachusetts, January 17, 1906. They had born of their union in marriage an only child, Florence, who became the wife of Howard S. Jelleme, aforementioned. Two sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jelleme, Louis Buchanan, born January 6, 1903, and John Randolph, born September 28, 1905.

(III) Alfred E. Jelleme, second son of John and Sarah (Sharot) Jelleme, was born at the family home in Passaic, New Jersey, April 23, 1876. His early educational training was acquired in the public schools of his native city, and after pursuing a course of study in the Passaic High School for one year, he entered the employ of the Anderson Lumber Company, August 21, 1890, in the capacity of "tally boy". From this position he gradually worked his way, through intelligence and perseverance, to the position of entry clerk, and finally was advanced to the position of auditor for the company, the duties of which he faithfully discharged up to January 1, 1915. At the beginning of the year 1915, Alfred E. Jelleme acquired by purchase a large proportion of the stock then held by the retiring president of the company, S. T. Zabriskie, and was elected to the office of secretary and treasurer of the company and served in that capacity up to January, 1919, at which time he associated himself with G. E. Loveland, and together they acquired the stock then owned by Mr. J. D. Suffern, who was at that time the president of the company, and immediately thereafter Alfred E. Jelleme was elected president of the company, a position which he has faithfully filled up to the present time (1920).

Peter Jelleme, grandfather of Alfred E. Jelleme, soon after settling in what was then the struggling village of Acquackanonk, entered the employ of the Anderson Lumber company, with which he continued engaged for many





*F. T. Dillon*

years. The entire period of his connection with the company along with the connection of his grandson, Alfred E. Jelleme, would make an aggregate period of efficient and faithful service of over sixty-five years. Fraternally Alfred E. Jelleme is an active member of Northern Lodge, No. 25, Free and Accepted Masons, in the city of Newark, New Jersey, and also of Passaic Lodge, No. 387, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Yountakah Club, the Acquackanonk Club, and the Passaic City Club, all of Passaic.

Alfred E. Jelleme married Agnes Bathgate Geagan, December 19, 1900. She was born December 19, 1879, daughter of George Fail and Margaret (Stokes) Geagan. No issue.

(III) John Jelleme, Jr., third child and son of John and Sarah (Sharot) Jelleme, was born at the old family home in Park place, Passaic, New Jersey, September 25, 1877. His early educational training was obtained in Public School No. 4 in his native town, after which he pursued a course of study in the Passaic High School. Soon after passing his seventeenth year, and upon laying aside his text books, he began to take up the practical duties of life, and after spending one year in a commercial establishment in New York City, became identified with his father, who was at that time actively engaged in the building and contracting business in the city of Passaic and the surrounding towns. He remained actively associated with his father for a period of over twelve years, and while thus engaged acquired a complete and practical knowledge of the various details and technique of the building and contracting business. In 1908 he entered the employ of the Anderson Lumber Company, with offices in the city of Passaic, where he found his previous years of experience afforded him special advantages in the performance of his new duties, and after his third year with the company he was promoted manager of the department of estimates, where he remained engaged during the following seven years. In June, 1918, he began business on his own account in the manufacture of special mechanical devices of wood, with office and warerooms on Canal street, Passaic, where he has succeeded in establishing a successful trade. Fraternally, he is an active member of Passaic Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Jelleme married, in Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, April 30, 1908, Julia May (Noonberg) Everett, born October 16, 1888, daughter of Abraham and Julia (De-Lacy) Noonberg, and widow of Frederick W. Everett. Mr. Everett died April 1, 1903, and of this marriage was born one son, Frederick M. Everett, August 17, 1903, died May 20, 1919. John and Julia May (Noonberg-Everett) Jelleme have one daughter, Dorothy, born February 1, 1914.

**FRANCIS T. TILTON**—The name Tilton is Anglo-Saxon. It was the name given to a hill in Leicestershire, England, by the Anglo-Saxons who settled there, because they found on this hill the remains of the fortifications constructed by the Romans during their invasion of England. It signifies "the place where the soldiers have been," and as was the custom when people first assumed surnames, the name of the family that settled there was taken from the name of the place of their residence. The family is undoubtedly Anglo-Saxon, for only an Anglo-Saxon family would have retained an Anglo-Saxon name after the conquest of England by the Normans.

The town of Tilton, in Leicestershire, was in existence before the time of William the Conqueror, and the name of the family and of the town appears in "Domesday Book." Honorable records were made in the Crusades by Sir John Tilton, Knight, and other members of the family. Tradition says that the lives of both Edward I. and Edward III. were saved by Tiltons, and that on Bosworth field, seven of the family held positions under Henry in his fight

against King Richard III., several of them losing their lives that day.

The first representatives of this family patronymic in this country were John Tilton and William Tilton, probably brothers, who emigrated from England to Lynn, Massachusetts, between the years 1630 and 1640, during the troublous times of King Charles I. That the family did not sympathize with King Charles I. in his high-handed method of ruling England is evidenced by the fact that Peter Tilton, of Hadley, Massachusetts, a son of William Tilton, in defiance of Parliament's order, gave material aid and shelter in this country to Gough and Whally, judges who sentenced King Charles I. to execution; and when King Charles II. succeeded Oliver Cromwell, he issued an order for the arrest of Peter Tilton, which, however, the King's deputies were unable to execute.

Because of differences in the Massachusetts Colony regarding the question of infant baptism (John Tilton and his wife Mary "holdinge that the baptising of infants was noe ordinance of God"), John Tilton with many of his friends and their families left the Massachusetts Colony in 1643, and founded the Colony of Gravesend, Long Island. John Tilton was prominent and active in the affairs of the Gravesend Colony, serving as its "town clark" for about twenty years. The books of the town of Gravesend, kept by John Tilton, which are still in existence, show ability and fine penmanship for those days.

While the Dutch were more tolerant of those who differed from them in religious matters than were the Puritans of New England, they were not so tolerant of "those abominable impostors, runaways and strolling people called Quakers," and John Tilton greatly incensed Governor Peter Stuyvesant by sympathizing and aiding this persecuted sect, and, as the records state, "for permitting Quakers to quake at his house at Gravesend." For these activities he was severely fined by the Dutch and ordered to leave the province. The latter sentence, however, was never executed. Instead of intimidating him, John Tilton sympathized with the Quakers more strongly than ever, and finally cast his lot altogether with them, becoming a Quaker. For many succeeding generations his New Jersey descendants were active members of the Society of Friends.

While at Gravesend he explored the central part of the State of New Jersey, coming by way of boat across the bay, and acted as interpreter and financier in the purchase from the Indians of a considerable tract of land, the major part of which is now known as Monmouth county, making several purchases from the Indians in 1664 and 1665 on behalf of his eleven associates and himself.

The following copy of an old bill covering one of these purchases of land from the Indians is of interest:

	£	s.	d.
To John Tilton and Company			
in peague .....	24	5	0
In rum at tymes at 7-6 per gallon.....	23	10	0
45.....duffels .....	25	02	0
To the Sachem of ye gift land and to Randal Huet in rum .....	1	00	6
To a sloop hire 10 days, with expences in provisions upon a voyage with the Patentees to Pootopeek Neck .....	4	06	0
To the charge of three men sent from Rhode Island to settle ye, the counterey affairs here .....	3	08	0
To the use of Derrick Smith's sloop for their transport .....	4	11	6
To 21 days for myself on ye publique affairs with provisions .....	3	03	0



To the forbearance of my money .....	0	00	0
To my expense of new attending the publique service at the making of this account.....	0	00	0
	£89	06	0

A famous Indian chief, many years later, in commenting on these purchases stated, "not a drop of our blood have you shed in battle—not an acre of our land have you taken without our consent," and an historian of New Jersey, in writing on the same subject said:

Some seventeen years later, William Penn made his celebrated treaty with the Indians, and how his praises have been sounded for paying them for their land! Our Monmouth ancestors had done the same thing without boast or assumption of superior justice, long before William Penn came to America or had even turned Quaker.

Another authority has also said:

It is a proud fact in the history of New Jersey, that every foot of her soil had been obtained from the Indians by fair and voluntary purchase and transfer, a fact that no other State of the Union, not even the land which bears the name of Penn, can boast.

In 1665, in confirmation of these purchases, John Tilton and associates obtained from the English governor of New York, who succeeded the Dutch Governor, what is known in New Jersey history as the "Monmouth Patent," which required the settling of at least one hundred families within a period of three years, hence the settling of Monmouth county and the central part of the State by people from New England and Long Island, friends and acquaintances of the original patentees. "Free liberty of conscience, without any molestation or disturbance whatsoever in their way of worship" was guaranteed under the "Monmouth Patent" to all settlers.

John Tilton himself never moved over to Monmouth county, being content to spend the remainder of his days in Gravesend under the English rule, but two of his sons, John and Peter, moved over and took up their father's interests, while a third son, Thomas, went to Delaware and was the ancestor of Dr. John James Tilton, George Washington's first surgeon.

John Tilton died in Gravesend in 1688, and in his will he left a lot of ground at Gravesend to his executors to be used as a graveyard "for them and their successors, or for all friends of the everlasting truth of the Gospel as occasion serves, forever, to bury their dead therein."

Among John Tilton's descendants of the fifth generation was Jeremiah Tilton, who, according to family records, was killed in the Revolutionary War in 1779. Jeremiah Tilton married Elizabeth Tilton.

The only child of this union, so far as is known, was Reuben Tilton, who was born June 28, 1779, and who died May 9, 1826, meeting an untimely death by the falling of a tree, which he himself had chopped down. He married Mary Holloway, born October 25, 1784, and died April 25, 1827. Reuben Tilton pursued the occupation of a farmer at Holmdel, Monmouth county, New Jersey. He and his wife were members of the old Baptist church of Middletown, Monmouth county, and it is interesting to note that members of the Tilton family became Baptists after breaking away from the Quaker faith, thereby reverting to the original beliefs of the founder of the family, John Tilton, who was among the first in this country to support the Baptist doctrine concerning the question of baptism. Reuben Tilton and his wife were originally buried in Middletown, but were later removed to the old burying ground at Keyport, Monmouth county, where their headstones may yet be seen.

Reuben Tilton and Mary (Holloway) Tilton had nine children, all born

at the family homestead at Holmdel, as follows: 1. Jeremiah, born February 22, 1803, died June 10, 1858. He married Sarah Antonides, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Sutphen) Antonides. 2. Lydia, born May 18, 1804, died April 13, 1891. She married, March 15, 1827, Abram Antonides, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Sutphen) Antonides. 3. Joseph, born August 1, 1807. He married March 13, 1829, Isabella Tilton, of Middletown, and removed to the West. 4. Charles, of whom further. 5. Tylee, born June 8, 1812, died December 21, 1888. He married Susan Thompson. 6. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1815, died February 5, 1902. She married (first) March 1, 1837, Addison Thorne, (second), November 25, 1845, Stephen Shellard. 7. Mary, born July 3, 1818, died October 22, 1882. She married, January 12, 1836, John A. Sutphen. 8. Obediah, born January 18, 1821, died April 11, 1891. He married Lavinia Morris, daughter of William and Maria (Wright) Morris. 9. William, born July 24, 1824.

Charles Tilton, son of Reuben and Mary (Holloway) Tilton, was born at the family homestead at Holmdel, Monmouth county, New Jersey, December 4, 1810. He had learned the art and technique of the cooper trade, and pursued that line of work throughout the active years of his career, having his establishment at Middletown, Monmouth county. He was an active member of the old Baptist church of Middletown. He died at Marlboro, Monmouth county, August 26, 1853, and was buried in the old Baptist burying ground at Freehold, Monmouth county.

Charles Tilton married Phebe Armstrong, born at Freehold, Monmouth county, New Jersey, March 9, 1814, daughter of Thomas and Annie (Antonides) Armstrong. She died at Keyport, Monmouth county, March 4, 1873, and was buried in the old Baptist burying ground at Freehold.

Thomas Armstrong, father of Phebe (Armstrong) Tilton, aforementioned, resided at Freehold, Monmouth county, New Jersey, where he pursued the occupation of a farmer. He served in the American army during the War of 1812, and was a descendant of an old Scottish border clan founded by "Siward," an historic character portrayed in Shakespeare's "Macbeth." On her maternal side, Phebe (Armstrong) Tilton was descended from old Dutch stock, that had been in New Amsterdam and New Jersey since very early Colonial times. She was a granddaughter of John Antonides, who served during the Revolutionary War in the Continental army under Colonel Asher Holmes, taking part in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, and who signed the "Articles of Retaliation," protesting against the Tory depredations, and a granddaughter of his wife, Sarah (Van Dorn) Antonides, whose house in Dutch lane, near the town of Freehold, was ransacked and burned by the British, on the day the battle of Monmouth was fought, and who furthermore was threatened with hanging because she had refused to give them information concerning the whereabouts of the Continental army, which they suspected she possessed.

Phebe (Armstrong) Tilton was also a great-great-granddaughter of the Rev. Vincentius Antonides, prominent divine, who was sent out by the Classis of Amsterdam, Holland, in 1704, to preach in the Dutch language in the old Flatbush (Long Island) Dutch Church, and in other Dutch churches on Long Island, and who occasionally preached in the old Dutch church at Marlboro, Monmouth county, New Jersey.

Among the forebears of Phebe (Armstrong) Tilton were also William Adriaensz Bennett, who came from England and settled prior to 1636 at Gowanus, Long Island; Jacobus Van Dorn, who came from Holland to New Amsterdam in 1652, and finally settled in Holmdel, New Jersey; Jan Martinse

Schenck, who came from Holland and settled in Flatlands, Long Island, in 1650, a descendant of a noble Dutch family long distinguished in Holland; Wolfert Gerretse Van Couwenhoven, who was a prominent citizen of New Amsterdam, and one of the first settlers of Brooklyn; Cornelis Lambertson Cool, who came from Holland and settled at Gowanus in 1639; Pieter Monfoort, who emigrated from Holland about 1630, and settled in 1641, at the Wallabout, Brooklyn; and Elias Daws, who came from England and settled in Gravesend, Long Island, in 1672.

Charles and Phebe (Armstrong) Tilton had the following children, all born in Monmouth county: 1. Jane Ann, born March 2, 1832; died in early childhood. 2. Mary Louise, born November 18, 1834, died March 21, 1858. She did not marry. 3. Edward Williams, of whom further. 4. Remsen, born December 25, 1844. He served in the Union army during the Civil War. He died April 11, 1872, and did not marry. 5. Jane Ann, born December 7, 1847, died in early childhood.

Edward Williams Tilton, son of Charles and Phebe (Armstrong) Tilton, and the only one of his family to marry and rear a family, was born at the family home in Middletown, Monmouth county, New Jersey, January 3, 1838. He obtained his educational training in the schools of the neighborhood where the family resided, and became a wholesale produce merchant in Monmouth county. He died December 28, 1899.

Edward Williams Tilton married, September 11, 1859, Mary Elizabeth Shumar, born February 11, 1836, at Mantoloking, Ocean county, New Jersey. She is the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brower) Shumar, and granddaughter of Bartholomew Shumar, a descendant of an old Colonial French Huguenot family that settled early in New Jersey. She is also a direct descendant of George Allen, who emigrated from England in 1635, and settled at Lynn, Massachusetts; George Hulett, who was in Hempstead, Long Island, in 1695, and in Shrewsbury, Monmouth county, New Jersey, in 1668, where he was commissioned an ensign on July 4, 1681; Rev. Everadus Bogardus, a Dutch minister who wielded great influence in the affairs of the early Dutch Colony of New Amsterdam, and his wife, Annetje Jans, one of the wealthy and prominent women of Colonial days; Adam Brouwer, a young soldier from Cologne, in the employ of the West India Company, and in New Amsterdam in 1642; and of Jacob Verdon, who was a settler in New Amsterdam during the early part of the seventeenth century.

Edward Williams and Mary Elizabeth (Shumar) Tilton had the following children: 1. Frank Shumar, of whom further. 2. William Jackson, born in New York City, August 26, 1862. 3. Edward Williams, Jr., born in Toms River, Ocean county, New Jersey, January 28, 1868. He married, September 21, 1887, Amelia Wilson, daughter of Charles James and Mary Elizabeth (Antonides) Wilson.

Frank Shumar Tilton, son of Edward Williams and Mary Elizabeth (Shumar) Tilton, was born in the city of Newark, Essex county, New Jersey, August 6, 1860, where the family was temporarily residing. He was educated in the local schools of Monmouth county, and after his marriage removed to New York City, where he engaged in the manufacture of brass goods. In 1891 he moved with his family to Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he has since lived.

Frank Shumar Tilton married, March 16, 1879, Mary Lucretia Sculthorpe, born July 12, 1862, in Greenville, near Lakewood, New Jersey, daughter of Josiah and Jane (Van Note) Sculthorpe, both of Lakewood. She is a granddaughter of James and Ann (Thompson) Sculthorpe, who came from North-

amptonshire, England, in 1831, and settled on farm at Hamilton, Monmouth county, and granddaughter of Joseph Van Note, who served in War of 1812, and his wife, Margaret (Miller) Van Note. She is also a great-granddaughter of Joseph Miller, who served in the Continental army during the American Revolution, and his wife, Lucretia Louise (Gaunt) Miller. All of the former were residents of the central part of the State of New Jersey. Mary Lucretia (Sculthorpe) Tilton also descend from Pieter Pieterse Van Norte (Note), who emigrated from the Netherlands and settled in Brooklyn in 1647; from William Havens, who emigrated from England in 1635, and settled near Newport, Rhode Island; and also from Rev. Everardus Bogardus, Annetje Jans, Jacob Verdon and Adam Brouwer, aforementioned in this sketch. Frank Shumar and Mary Lucretia (Sculthorpe) Tilton had born of their union one child, Francis Theodore, of whom further.

Francis Theodore Tilton, son of Frank Shumar and Mary Lucretia (Sculthorpe) Tilton, was born in New York City, July 12, 1884, removing with his parents in 1891 to Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey. His early educational training was acquired in the old No. 3 Grammar School in Clifton, after which he attended the Passaic High School. In 1902 he entered the employ of a Chicago school supply concern, at its New York office, Broadway and Twentieth street, eventually acquiring control of the eastern interests of the business, operating under the firm name of F. T. Tilton & Company. In 1905 he disposed of his interests in this business, and the following year accepted a position as secretary to President Herbert L. Griggs, of the Bank of New York, National Bank of America, in Wall street. In 1907 he resigned this position and entered the employ of the Guaranty Trust Company, of New York, where he filled a similar position with Lewis B. Franklin, vice-president, in charge of the bond department of that institution. Later Mr. Tilton became bond salesman, representing that institution in the State of New Jersey. At the time of his resignation in 1913, he was the investment statistician of the company and editor of the "Guaranty News." During his connection with the Guaranty Trust Company, Mr. Tilton delivered several lectures on financial subjects, before the American Institute of Banking of New York City, which were published in booklet form and met with a wide distribution. During the year 1914 he served as investment statistician and correspondent with White & Company, investment bankers with offices in Pine street, New York City, and at the beginning of 1915 accepted a similar position with F. S. Smithers & Company, an old established stock exchange firm in New York.

In May, 1918, he became identified with the Elk Horn Coal Corporation, bituminous coal operators in Kentucky and West Virginia, acting as private secretary to the president, George W. Fleming, a son of former Governor A. B. Fleming, of West Virginia. At the present time Mr. Tilton also holds, in addition to the above, the position of assistant secretary of the corporation. He is also a vice-president and one of the directors of the Clifton Sheet Metal Works in Clifton.

Mr. Tilton has also taken an active interest in music, having served for many years as organist of the Clifton Reformed Church, of which he is a member, the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of Jersey City, and the Broadway Reformed Church, of Paterson. He was also a member of the old Passaic Glee Club.

In politics he is a Republican, and at this time (1921) is first vice-president of the Citizens' Republican League of Clifton. During the years 1918 and 1919 he served as secretary of the Sinking Fund Commission of the city of Clifton, organizing the work of the commission under the new State law.

Mr. Tilton took a very active part during the recent World War in the American Red Cross, Liberty Loan, and Young Men's Christian Association campaigns. During 1919, he served as president of the Clifton Tennis Club, and was instrumental in organizing the Clifton City Corporation, which purchased the property in Ludington avenue, Clifton, now occupied by the club. In 1921 Mr. Tilton was again elected to the presidency of this organization. He has been president and one of the directors of the Clifton City Corporation since its organization in 1919. Mr. Tilton is also an active member of the Clifton Chamber of Commerce, of which organization he is treasurer and director. He is also treasurer of the Clifton Chapter of the American Red Cross, and treasurer of the Clifton Anti-Tuberculosis League. In 1920 Mr. Tilton organized, with Adrian Wentink, Jr., and Sinclair Adams, both of Clifton, the firm of Tilton, Wentink & Adam, dealing in real estate, with offices on Main avenue, Clifton. The firm name was changed in April, 1921, to Tilton, Adam & Company. Mr. Tilton is a public-spirited citizen, and has at all times given the best of his thought, and much of his time, to the civic and social interests of the city of Clifton. Among the organizations of which he is a member are: Clifton Chamber of Commerce, Clifton Chapter of the American Red Cross, Clifton Anti-Tuberculosis League, Clifton Tennis Club, Citizens' Republican League of Clifton; Clifton Lodge, No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons; Peace Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star; New Jersey Historical Society; Monmouth County, New Jersey, Historical Association; New Jersey Society of Sons of the American Revolution, and the New Jersey Society of the War of 1812.

**GEORGE M. HARTT**—The immigrant ancestor of this family was Isaac Hartt, born in 1614, probably in Scratby, Norfolk, England. At least he was of Scratby when he sailed for America in the ship "Rose," which set sail from Yarmouth, April 11, 1636. He was a tutor in the family of Richard Carver. Isaac Hartt settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, buying land and building a house there. He was a soldier in King Philip's War, Captain Gardner's company, from February, 1675, to November, 1676. In October, 1656, he bought 270 acres in Reading, now North Lynnfield, Massachusetts, where he lived until his death.

(II) Samuel Hartt, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Hutchins) Hartt, was born February 9, 1656. He lived in Lynnfield at the homestead, and married Sarah Endicott. It is uncertain who she was. There was a Sarah, daughter of Dr. Zerrubabel, son of Governor Endicott, but there is no record of her marriage. A family tradition makes the wife of Samuel Hartt a descendant of the governor. Samuel Hartt died December 30, 1730. He "followed the sea" from the age of sixteen to sixty, and received from the Grand Turk a silver cup.

(III) Jonathan Hartt, born November 2, 1710, married Mercy Hawks, March 2, 1734 or 1735, at Lynnfield. They lived in Lynn and Lynnfield, and in 1760 went with four sons to Maugerville, Nova Scotia, now New Brunswick, in company with many other families from Essex county, Massachusetts. After the expulsion of the Acadians, an effort was made to induce settlers from Massachusetts to take up the vacated lands. Those who went, including Jonathan Hartt, were of Puritan stock, sturdy and adventurous. The majority were veterans of the French wars. In the Revolution the Maugerville people, including the Hartts, took sides with the American Colonies. Thomas Hartt, a cousin, took a hand in organizing the party which went with Americans against Fort Cumberland in 1775. It may be that the troubles the Hartts had in Maugerville made them less fond of King George III, for after they had settled

and cleared their lands an attempt was made to oust them, and only the intervention of an Englishman named Mauger, for whom the settlement was named, saved them. Jonathan Hartt was the common ancestor of the subject of this sketch upon both the paternal and maternal sides in the eighth generation.

(IV) Samuel Hartt, son of Jonathan Hartt, paternal ancestor, was born at an uncertain date. His will was proved March 23, 1814. He married twice, first, Mary Estabrooks, by whom he had: Sarah, who married Jarvis Ring; Hannah, who married Jacob Ring; Aaron, paternal great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, of whom further; and Mary Anne. He married second, Clarissa Hammond, and had by her: Ruth Amelia, who married Jonathan Estey; William Dell, Rev. Samuel, Judah Hammond, John Endicott, and Charles Lathrop. John Hartt, another son of Jonathan Hartt, was the maternal ancestor of the subject of this sketch.

(V) Aaron Hartt, son of Samuel Hartt, was born in 1788. He died April 26, 1866, and was buried in Dunfy graveyard, Kingsclear, near Fredericton, capital of New Brunswick. He was a farmer at Kingsclear, and he married Charlotte Estey. His children were: Jarvis, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, of whom further; Aaron, married Catherine Dayton; Frances Ruth, married Gilbert Dykeman; Caroline, married Ebenezer Libbey; Richard E.; Mary E., married Tillotson Libbey; Hannah Jane, married Henry Estabrooks; Sarah Anne, who died young. The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch on the maternal side was George Whitfield Hartt, Aaron Hartt's cousin, and son of John Hartt.

(VI) Jarvis Hartt, son of Aaron Hartt, was born July 12, 1812, at Kingsclear. Hartt's Island, in the St. John river, near Fredericton, was a part of his father's farm. Jarvis could not graduate from the university because it was not open to Baptists, officially. He completed the course there, but was not permitted to get a degree, and this injustice led directly to the founding of the Baptist Seminary at Fredericton in 1835, of which the Rev. Frederick Mills was principal, and Jarvis Hartt his assistant. Mrs. Mills had as assistant in the "female department" Prudence Boardman Brown, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to whom, July 11, 1839, Jarvis was married. In 1841 he resigned from the seminary to conduct a private school at St. John. In 1846 he took charge of Paradise Academy, at Wilmot, Nova Scotia. In 1851 he became principal of Horton Academy at Acadia, where he spent nine years. The honorary degree of M. A. was conferred upon him by Acadia College in 1856. On the graduation of his son, Charles Frederick, from Acadia, in 1860, he returned to St. John with his eight children. He started the high school there with his children, Charles F. and Martha Jane, as his assistants, and was later made principal of the girls' high school, where he served until his death, November 4, 1873. The children of Jarvis Hartt were: Charles Frederick, born August 23, 1840, professor at Vassar and Cornell, associate of the late Louis Agassiz, died at Rio de Janeiro, March 18, 1878, being then in charge of the geological survey of Brazil under Emperor Dom Pedro II; Martha Jane, born August 17, 1842, married Henry le Baron Hartt, died March 26, 1870; Charlotte Endicott, unmarried, born June 6, 1844, who was Passaic's first public librarian, opening the free public library on February 13, 1888, and resigning in 1893, who was also the organist at various times in the Passaic Baptist, North Reformed and First Methodist churches, and who died at Whitestone, Long Island, April 18, 1908; Sarah, born January 3, 1846, married James Harrington, died February 23, 1906; Frances Annetta, born August 23, 1847, married George U. Hay; George le Baron, of whom further; Prudence, born April 23, 1851, married William Gilchrist, died September 7, 1912; Emma



Florence Gertrude, born January 21, 1855, married Charles A. Pritchard.

Henry Allen Hartt was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch upon the maternal side. He was the son of George Whitfield Hartt. His sister, Mary Anne, married Charles Lathrop Hartt, of Fredericton. He was born in Fredericton about 1815, and took his degree of Doctor of Medicine in Edinburgh, Scotland, with his friend, Dr. Le Baron Botsford. Dr. Hartt and Dr. Botsford married two Scotch women, sisters, Jessie and Margaret (Addison) Main, and brought them to Fredericton. About 1840 Dr. Hartt moved to New York, where he became a prominent physician. He was a leader of the Abolition cause and his house was marked for burning during the anti-abolition riots. He founded the first hospital for incurable cases in New York, and died in 1893, Mrs. Hartt dying a year later. They had four children: James, unmarried; Henry le Baron, married (first) Martha Jane Hartt, and (second) Margaret Widdemer, and died in New York in 1880; Margaret Florence Montgomery, June 28, 1849, who married George le Baron Hartt, and died in New York, December 17, 1877; and Jessie A.

(VII) George le Baron Hartt, son of Jarvis Hartt, was born in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, also known as Paradise, July 11, 1849. On account of ill health he had little schooling as a lad, but he was able to take a special course at Cornell University, where his brother, Charles Frederick, was then professor. Here he developed a talent for art, and on coming to New York, at the age of nineteen, he began to study art as his life's work. He married (first) April 27, 1876, Margaret Florence Montgomery Hartt, by whom he had George Montgomery Hartt; in 1880 he married (second) Hester Elizabeth Downing, of Mechanicsville, New York, and in 1895 he married (third) Claudine Matilda Millington, of Passaic, by whom he had Constance Endicott Hartt. His first wife died December 17, 1877, and his second wife in 1892. Mr. Hartt was art editor of the New York "Daily Graphic" in the days when illustrations had to be made by hand in black and white. He handled many famous assignments in his day, including the Brooklyn Academy fire and the return of Boss Tweed to New York under arrest. He was the first man to telegraph a picture, and it was long a mystery how the "Graphic" could print the picture of a boat race at Cornell University the day after it happened. He did this by a system of lines and numbers. When Mr. Hartt left the "Graphic" he went into the commercial field and was head of a number of art departments of printing and lithographic companies. He moved to Passaic in 1885 and was identified with the social, artistic and musical life of the city until his death, January 9, 1913. He was identified with the Kenilworth Society, the Century Club, the Passaic Choral Union, and many organizations during his life here. He had a dramatic tenor voice and at various times sang in nearly all of the choirs of the city. He was for a brief time a member of the Passaic Board of Education. Mr. Hartt, through his mother, Prudence Boardman Brown, was descended from Simon Willard, who came to America in 1605 and whose family never left the Colonies.

(VIII) George Montgomery Hartt, son of George le Baron and Margaret Florence Montgomery (Hartt) Hartt, was born in East Thirty-fourth street, New York, December 10, 1877, his mother dying seven days later. As a child he lived in New York City, Brooklyn, St. John, New Brunswick, and Clifton, New Jersey. He was eight years old on coming to Passaic. He went to old No. 1 School, No. 3 School, and the old high school, from which he was graduated in 1895. In November of that year he joined the staff of the Passaic "Daily Journal," a paper then published by Joseph F. Morris. He was with the "Journal" three months, during which time he reported the City Council,



the Board of Education and the Board of Health. He next engaged with his father in the publication of the "Central Monthly," a short-lived periodical. In April, 1896, he was offered a position by the late Dennis W. Mahony as reporter on the Passaic "Daily News." He has been with this newspaper ever since, except for a year and four days in 1900-1901 he was a reporter on the Paterson "Morning Call." He was city editor when he left the "Daily News" and when he was recalled it was to become its editor, succeeding William J. Pape. Mr. Hartt continued to serve as editor under the proprietorship of the late George Philip Rust and of Charles Rust, and in December, 1916, he and James T. Barker, the general manager of the "Daily News" purchased and reorganized the company and became its majority stockholders. When Mr. Barker retired from the company in January, 1922, Mr. Hartt and Rudolph E. Lent, who had joined the management in 1919, bought Mr. Barker's interest.

Mr. Hartt married Marie Russell, of Burlington, New Jersey, August 29, 1913. He is a member of St. John's Episcopal Church; and of Passaic Council, No. 1092, Royal Arcanum; and the Passaic Chamber of Commerce. He is president of The Passaic Daily News, Inc.

**ARTHUR SAWYER**—It is as the founder of "The Daily News" that Arthur Sawyer will be remembered in Passaic, New Jersey, a city that knew him intimately until his passing in 1886, just at a time when success had crowned his efforts to give Passaic a worthy daily newspaper. He was a man of energy and courage, a true journalist and founder of a valuable newspaper property.

Arthur Sawyer was born at Tunbridge Wells, England, in 1840, and died in Passaic, New Jersey, June 29, 1886. In 1854 the family emigrated to New Zealand, where Arthur Sawyer learned typesetting and bookbinding. He became an expert in both trades and eventually foreman of a large office, but his health failed and he was obliged to seek another clime, his firm granting him a two years leave of absence. In 1869 he visited England, then visited Canada, where the bracing climate restored his health. He decided not to return to New Zealand and went West to Chicago, Illinois, there remaining until the "Great Fire" of 1871 caused him to leave for New York. On the train he saw an advertisement for a foreman at the office of the Passaic "Item," answered it and secured the position which he held until with John Frost he started "The Daily News" in Passaic, New Jersey. Mr. Frost left the paper soon after its beginning, and Mr. Sawyer became both editor and publisher. Although he had little capital originally, Mr. Sawyer added to the equipment of the plant whenever cash was available and built up a valuable newspaper property, and at the same time gained an enviable personal reputation. He was stricken with a fatal illness just when his labors were being crowned with an abundant success.

He was the soul of honor without petty prejudices, and never by person or through his paper wronged any man. His newspaper motto was: "If nothing good can be said of a man say nothing bad about him." His widow conducted "The Daily News" until 1887, when the Daily News Publishing Company was formed, consisting principally of Mrs. Arthur Sawyer, Walston R. Brown, George P. Rust, and D. W. Mahony, who succeeded Mr. Sawyer as editor.

**DENNIS W. MAHONY**, former editor of the Passaic "Daily News," founder of the Passaic "Daily Herald," and postmaster of Passaic for sixteen years, was born in County Cork, Ireland, 1861. Having been left an orphan during the years of his boyhood, he was brought to this country by an aunt

when only ten years of age, and soon after his arrival the young lad was left dependent upon his own resources. He spent his first two years working in a cotton mill, in Victory Mills, New York, and at the beginning received the meagre wage of twenty-seven cents per day. The boy, being desirous of improving his condition in life, worked successively in the paper mills, the woolen mills, rubber mills and the cotton bleaching establishments in the surrounding towns. Young Mahony never found himself out of employment, having been eager always to keep himself busy with some occupation, and the age of fifteen found him striking for a village blacksmith. He was still unable to read and write fluently, but soon after that period the boy managed to secure some educational advantages in the night school, under private tuition. In 1883, Dennis W. Mahony came to Passaic and soon afterwards he occasionally wrote articles for the Passaic "Daily Times." On October 15, 1884, the late Arthur Sawyer, founder of the "Daily News," employed Mr. Mahony as a reporter. In 1886, in the month of June, Mr. Sawyer died, and Mr. Mahony succeeded him as editor of the Passaic "Daily News." He faithfully discharged the responsibilities of this office up to October, 1897, when he severed his connection with the Passaic "Daily News" to accept the position of postmaster of Passaic. While thus engaged, he spent his spare time studying law in the office of the late Thomas M. Moore, having intended to secure admission to the bar and devote himself to the practice of law. In this case, as in many others, the old proverb holds true, "Once a newspaper man, always a newspaper man." In June, 1898, he founded the Passaic "Daily Herald" and became actively identified with that publication until its purchase by the late Robert G. Bremner.

In 1887, while in his twenty-sixth year, Mr. Mahony was elected, as a Republican from the First Ward, to the Board of Education. He was re-elected in 1888 for a term of three years and was chosen by the board as its secretary, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. During the time Mr. Mahony was postmaster, he was active on the Passaic Board of Trade, of which he was secretary for a number of years. He took a very active part in Republican politics for over a quarter of a century and was a leader at the party's councils until his death, November 30, 1913.

Dennis W. Mahony was married, in the city of Brooklyn, February 7, 1886, to Letitia E. Finn, and they had born to them five children as follows: Sarah Curran, born January 11, 1888, married Alfred W. Stark; Raymond Leonard, born January 24, 1890, now county adjuster of Essex county, Newark, New Jersey; Arthur Sawyer, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in the work; Abraham Lincoln, born February 12, 1894, now of the Newark "Evening News"; Eleanor Letitia, born August 8, 1895, married Paul L. Troast.

WILLIAM J. PAPE, former editor of the Passaic "Daily News," was born in the city of Liverpool, England, December 1, 1873. His parents were both natives of Whitehaven, County Cumberland, England. Editor Pape was descended from seafaring families on both the paternal and maternal sides. His father, Robert Pape, was for many years a captain in the merchant marine service, and commanded the ship "Maitland," engaged in the China and Japan trade. On one of his voyages to the Far East, his family, consisting of his wife and two children, one of whom was the subject of this review, accompanied him on his voyage to Yokohama, Japan, and while in that seaport, Captain Robert Pape was taken ill and died, his remains being buried in the English cemetery at Yokohama. The widowed mother and children returned to England, where the only son, William J., was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. James A.

Billings. His foster parents brought him with them to this country in April, 1887, and upon their arrival here settled in the then rapidly growing city of Passaic, New Jersey. Here he found employment with the late John S. Strange, a city surveyor of Passaic at that time, with whom he remained for a period of one year. He next entered the Passaic High School and graduated from the same as valedictorian of his class in 1890. The following year he became connected with the Passaic "Daily News" in the capacity of reporter. His progress in his work was rapid, and in July, 1895, he was made manager of the "Daily News," and two years later, on October 1, 1897, he assumed the position of editor, the duties of which were faithfully discharged up to 1901.

In October of that year he purchased the Waterbury, Connecticut, "Republican," a morning newspaper, and formed a partnership to publish it with William Monroe Lathrop, at that time managing editor of the Williamsport, Pennsylvania, "Grit." Mr. Lathrop became editor, and Mr. Pape manager. The business was incorporated in October, 1902, under the name of the Waterbury Republican, Inc. In January, 1910, Mr. Lathrop sold his interest to Mr. Pape, who became editor and manager. A Sunday edition was started in 1907. In March, 1922, the Waterbury "Republican" was merged with the Waterbury "American," an evening competitor, both of which are now published under Mr. Pape's management.

While in Passaic Mr. Pape was an active member of the Passaic and Acquackanonk clubs, the Board of Trade, the Passaic Council, and the National Union. In his political affiliations he is a Republican. He is secretary and treasurer of the Waterbury Republican, Inc., and of the American Printing Company, of Waterbury, and president of the Publishers Buying Corporation, of No. 73 Dey street, New York City, which he formed during the newsprint shortage of 1920. He is a member of Liberty Lodge of Masons, the Elks, Chamber of Commerce, Waterbury Club, Country Club, and past president of the Rotary Club, all of Waterbury; president of the Potatuck Club, of Waterbury, and secretary of the Daily Newspaper Publishers' Association of Connecticut, and the director from Connecticut of the New England Daily Newspaper Publishers' Association.

Mr. Pape married, September 15, 1898, Julia E. F. Bolton, daughter of Henry Bolton, of Passaic, New Jersey. They have four children: William Bolton, born July 21, 1899; graduated from the Annapolis Naval Academy in June, 1922; Eric, born November 15, 1900, a graduate of Pratt Institute; Robert Bernard, born January 6, 1903, now a cadet at the West Point Military Academy, class of 1924; and Benita, born November 6, 1909.

**GEORGE N. SEGER**—The family patronymic of Seger, as it has been spelled by the later generations during the nineteenth century, is, according to leading German historic and heraldic authorities, a modification of the original family name of Segger, Segker, and Seeger. August Friedrich Pott, Professor of Philology in the University of Halle, 1833, in his work published in Nuremberg, Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, in 1853, declares that the early generations of the Seger family were classed among the distinguished and noble families in the northern provinces of the Empire of Austria. Another German authority, Johann Siebmacher, the noted German heraldist, states in his work published in the city of Nuremberg, Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, in 1701, that later generations of the Seger family came from the eastern provinces of Austria, and settled in the Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, where the family of Seger have become numerous, their descendants having settled in various localities throughout the southern German states.



*George N Segus*



The Seger coat-of-arms is as follows:

*Arms*—Azure, a lymphad without mast or sail or.

*Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet the mast or and the sail argent of the lymphad in full sail. From the masthead a pennant flying of the second, charged with a cross gules, and the body of the mast entwined by a ribbon azure.

This family cognomen is of ancient origin, and for many generations the early ancestors of the Seger family resided in the eastern provinces of the Empire of Austria, whence the family migrated westward, and in course of time settled in what is now the "late" Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany. Here this branch resided for a number of generations.

Nicholas Seger, father of George N. Seger, was born August 11, 1827, in Bavaria, and his wife, whose maiden name was Louise Kochert, was likewise a native of the same locality. In 1848 Nicholas Seger decided to seek his fortune in the United States, and embarked from one of the seaport towns of western Europe for New York City. Having been trained along the lines of building and architecture he at once applied himself to such employment, and as a result of his thrift and economy soon established a leading and prosperous contracting business, which he pursued throughout the active years of his career. Nicholas Seger married, in the city of New York, in 1853, Louise Kochert, who was brought to this country by her parents at the age of three years. They had one son, George N., of whom forward. Nicholas Seger died in New York City, April 27, 1875, and his wife passed away May 12, 1894.

George N. Seger, son of Nicholas and Louise (Kochert) Seger, was born at the family home in New York City, January 4, 1866. His early educational training was obtained in the schools of the metropolis, and upon attaining suitable years he entered upon a commercial course of study in one of the leading business colleges of New York, and graduated from the same at the age of seventeen years. Soon after laying aside his text books the young student, being desirous to secure employment, entered the office of one of the leading contracting and building firms in New York City, where in the course of time he acquired a practical knowledge of the building and contracting business. He continued thus engaged up to his twenty-third year, and about 1889 went into the building and contracting business on his own account. He located in the borough of Carlstadt, Bergen county, New Jersey. In 1892 the business was moved to the rapidly growing city of Passaic, where he made a successful initiative in his line of enterprise, and by dint of hard work, efficient service, and straightforward dealings, established himself in the confidence of the leading representative men of Passaic.

In 1906 his fellow-citizens of the Third Ward of Passaic, having recognized his exceptional qualifications and ability, elected Mr. Seger a member of the Board of Education, in which body he rendered valuable service up to 1909, in which year the board became appointive. Hon. Bird W. Spencer, then mayor of Passaic, appointed Mr. Seger a member of the new board, in which capacity he served up to September 19, 1911, when he was elected a member of the commissioners under the elective commission form of government. On September 26, 1911, Mr. Seger was chosen mayor of Passaic, and faithfully served in that office until May 18, 1915, at which time he was again elected a member of the Board of Commissioners, and again chosen as mayor, which office he held up to 1919, in which year he was for the third time elected a member of the Board of Commissioners, and selected for the important office of director of revenue and finance.

In 1909 Passaic decided to build a modern high school building. George N. Seger, at that time vice-president of the Board of Education, was elected chairman of the building committee, where he rendered useful service, and it

was largely due to his untiring efforts and his thorough technical knowledge of the building trade that the splendid structure comprising the present high school of Passaic was finally completed for several thousand dollars less than the amount appropriated for its erection and completion. This splendid achievement on the part of the building committee at once added greatly to the popularity of its chairman in the minds of his fellow-citizens of Passaic.

It was largely due to his standing in the community and his practical judgment that Mr. Seger was in 1916 made a member of the board of directors of the Fourth Ward Trust Company in Passaic, and elected to the office of president.

Politically, George N. Seger has been a staunch supporter of the principles and policies as advocated by the Republican party, in which he has been an indefatigable worker. In his fraternal associations, Mr. Seger is an active member of the Royal Arcanum, being a past regent of Passaic Council; he is a past master of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons; charter member of Centennial Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; past commander of Washington Commandery, No. 21, Knights Templar; Salaam Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also an active member of Lake Hopatcong Yacht Club, of which organization he served as commodore for two years. During the great World War, Mr. Seger gave his time and thought to the support of the government, and served as a member of the Council of National Defense, in fact, he gave generously of his time and substance to all war activities.

George N. Seger married, in New York City, January 16, 1889, Josephine B. Meyer, born in the borough of the Bronx, New York, daughter of August and Louise (Behrle) Meyer. Her father, August Meyer, was a native of the principality of Lippe-Dehmott, in the northwestern part of Germany; his wife, Louise (Behrle) Meyer, was a daughter of Frederick and Bregetta (Walters) Behrle, both of whom were natives of the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany. George N. and Josephine B. (Meyer) Seger had born to them three children, as follows: 1. George J., born in Passaic, New Jersey. He obtained his early educational advantages in the public and high schools of Passaic, and at Centenary Collegiate Institute, Hackettstown, New Jersey. On November 8, 1917, he entered the service of the United States navy, in the capacity of chief machinist's mate, and was assigned to the United States Submarine Chaser, No. 181, doing patrol duty in the Irish sea. Soon after the signing of the armistice, he assisted in the perilous work of mine sweeping in the waters of the North sea, after which he was honorably discharged in New York City, December 12, 1919. 2. Reginald G., born in Passaic, New Jersey. He obtained his early education in the public and high schools of Passaic, and at Centenary Collegiate Institute, Hackettstown, New Jersey. At the age of eighteen he entered upon a course of study in the law department of the New York University. In 1917 he entered the service of the United States navy on board the United States steamship "Corsair," formerly the private yacht of the late J. Pierpont Morgan. During the first year of his service in foreign waters, Reginald G. Seger was advanced to the position of chief petty officer, and in 1917, as a result of his fidelity to duty, he was sent to the Annapolis Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, where he engaged in technical studies during the next three months, after which time he was sent aboard the United States steamship "Sibony," with the rank of ensign. In 1919 Ensign Seger was advanced to the rank of lieutenant, the duties of which office he faithfully discharged up to November 22, 1921, when he resigned. 3. Alva M., born in Passaic, New Jersey. She graduated from Passaic public and high schools, and entered upon a course of study in the Mary-







*Ernest J. McElaney*



*F. T. Tilton*



*Adrian M. Smith*



*Harry N. Davidson*

land College for Women, from which she graduated in 1916 with the degree of A. B. During the World War she was engaged in war services and welfare work.

**JAMES HENRY WALDEN**—A lineal descendant of Sir Robert Hempstead, one of the earliest settlers of Pequot Plantation, which is now New London, Connecticut, Mr. Walden was strongly bound to his New England home, but after his interests centered in Passaic, New Jersey, he became and remains a devoted, though an adopted, son of that city. He is a son of James Walden, who was postmaster of Willimantic, Connecticut, who received his first commission from President Lincoln in 1861, his second from President Johnson, and his third from President Grant. James Walden married Amanda M. Hempstead, of old New London county, Connecticut, whose father was a veteran of the second war with Great Britain, 1812-1814.

James Henry Walden, son of James and Amanda M. (Hempstead) Walden, was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, April 6, 1854. He was educated in Highland Military Academy, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and in other schools which well fitted him for his later career. In early manhood he went West, and in 1871 was connected with the Wabash railroad offices in Danville, Illinois. In 1875 he moved to New York City, entering the silk business at No. 439 Broadway. Later, silk machinery attracted him and he became a director of the Atwood Machine Company, of Stonington, Connecticut, an office he yet fills (1922). In 1898 he became a resident of Passaic, New Jersey, and there has acquired large interests. He is president of the Anderson Selling Company, of Passaic; treasurer of the Passaic Daily Herald Publishing Company; vice-president of the People's Bank and Trust Company, of Passaic; and a director of the Guarantee Mortgage Title Insurance Company.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Walden serves as an interested citizen, but has never desired nor sought public office, although he is keenly alive to all the obligations of good citizenship and shirks no duty. He is a member of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons; member of the Passaic Rotary Club; Passaic Republican Club; and the City Club, of which he is an ex-president. He is an Episcopalian, the family being members of St. John's parish, Passaic. He is one of the veteran members of the famed Seventh Regiment, New York National Guard. He was one of the early members of the New York Athletic Club.

Mr. Walden was married at Grace Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, New York, April 28, 1892, to Jeanne R. Beach, daughter of Theodore and Emma P. (Cope-land) Beach, of that city. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Walden: James Pelham, born June 22, 1893; Constance, born July 28, 1894, married Arthur Corry; Doris, born December 24, 1898; Vera, born October 22, 1906.

**ADRIAN WENTINK, JR.**—The early representatives of this family have for a number of generations resided in various provinces and municipalities of the kingdom of Holland. Family traditions state that the ancestors of this branch of the Wentink family were for many years engaged in the tilling of the soil, and resided with their families near the sea coast. It is further stated that a number of the early representatives of this branch of the family were seafaring men. The first representative of whom we have authentic information was Frank Wentink, who was born in the village of Ouddrop, The Netherlands, March 17, 1815. He received such educational advantages as were obtainable during those days in the local schools, and was reared to years of manhood under the parental roof. During this time he assisted in the work and management of the homestead interests up to the year 1866, when he decided to emigrate

to America, and accordingly arranged his family affairs and personal interests. In the course of time he set sail from the city of Rotterdam, and after an uneventful voyage landed in the harbor of New York the same year. Immediately upon his arrival Frank Wentink settled in the town of Paterson, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he established his home and reared his family. Both he and his wife were consistent members of the Dutch Reformed church of Paterson. Frank Wentink died at the family home in Paterson, July 28, 1875.

He married Neeltje Ver-Duin, born in the village of Ouddorp, The Netherlands, April 5, 1808, died in Paterson, December 12, 1875. In 1866 she accompanied her husband and children to this country, and upon the settlement of the family in Paterson she resided there until her death. Both husband and wife were noted for their thrift and frugality, and during their active years enjoyed the respect and esteem of all their neighbors and friends. Issue: John; Paul; Adrian, of whom further; Henry; Katelintje ("Kate").

Adrian Wentink, son of Frank and Neeltje (Ver-Duin) Wentink, was born in Ouddorp, The Netherlands, January 14, 1846. He obtained his educational advantages in the schools of his native village, and upon attaining to suitable years began an apprenticeship at the contracting and building trade, which line he pursued in his native land up to 1865, in which year he decided to emigrate to America, and accompanied his parents, brothers and sisters to Rotterdam, where he embarked for the port of New York. Soon after settling here he came to Paterson, Passaic county, New Jersey, and here became engaged as a stone mason. In the course of time, as a result of his industry, he was able to begin business at contracting and building on his own account. In his undertaking he met with marked success as the logical result of his straightforward and honest methods in business transactions, and the name of Adrian Wentink became universally recognized as being synonymous with reliability and honesty. Mr. Wentink during his active career constructed many school buildings in Paterson and the surrounding towns in Passaic county, and also built numerous bridges, which still stand as a monument to his skill and enterprise. In 1888 he was elected to the office of freeholder, and in the discharge of the duties of that position rendered valuable service to his constituents.

Adrian Wentink married Neeltje Pikaard, who was, likewise, a native of the village of Ouddorp, The Netherlands, where her father, Leonard Pikaard, was born September 23, 1805, and died at the Pikaard family home in Ouddorp, November 21, 1854. He was a descendant of an ancient Huguenot family who came from the northern provinces of France during the period of the religious persecution, at which time the early ancestor fled into The Netherlands to find freedom and peace in religious faith. Issue of Adrian and Neeltje (Pikaard) Wentink: Jean; Helena; Nellie; Gertrude; Frances; Adrian, of whom further; Leonard; Frank.

Adrian Wentink, Jr., son of Adrian and Neeltje (Pikaard) Wentink, was born in Paterson, New Jersey, May 19, 1884. He there obtained his early educational training in the public schools, and at the age of twenty-four years entered upon a course of study in New York University, School of Commerce, from which institution he was graduated in 1911, soon after becoming engaged in clerical capacity in one of the banking institutions of his native city. In 1915 he entered upon the duties of secretary and treasurer of the Clifton Trust Company on Main and Clifton avenues, Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he has since been actively engaged in that capacity. Since his settlement in Clifton, Mr. Wentink has become actively identified with the social and civic interests of the city, and in 1918 was elected treasurer of the city, the duties of which office he faithfully discharged for one year. During the period of the

World War, Mr. Wentink was chairman of many of the campaigns for the sale of Liberty Bonds, and rendered valuable aid in the Red Cross at various times during the four years duration of the war. He was also a member of the American Protective League.

Adrian Wentink, Jr. married, June 4, 1914, Meta Merrill, born at Tariffville, Connecticut, December 18, 1885, daughter of Oliver Wendell and Clara E. (Smith) Merrill (see Merrill line). To Mr. and Mrs. Wentink the following children have been born: Adrian Merrill, March 22, 1916; William Danforth, January 21, 1920.

Mrs. Clara E. (Smith) Merrill is descended from Richard Smythe, who came from England in 1630 and founded Smithtown, Long Island. She is also a great-great-granddaughter of Captain John Minthorne (later called Minturn) who was in Colonel Hathorne's regiment from Florida, New York, in the Revolutionary War.

(The Merrill Line).

*Arms*—Argent, a bar azure between three peacocks' heads proper.

*Crest*—A peacock's head, erased, proper.

John and Nathaniel Merrill, brothers, came from Salisbury, Wilts county, England, to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1633, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, where they were among the first settlers of that town. They were descended from the Huguenot family of De Merle, who fled to England soon after St. Bartholomew Day, in August, 1572. The De Merle family were identified with and belonged to the Auvergne nobility, having had its ancestral estate near Place-de Dombes, in that province. These two settlers referred to above used these symbols for their family escutcheon. John Merrill married and had one daughter, who was born in England, but the records do not disclose whether he had any sons.

(I) Nathaniel Merrill, the immigrant settler, was born about 1610, and died March 16, 1654. His five sons had twenty-two sons, thus giving the family a vigorous beginning in New England. He married Susanna, whose maiden name does not appear. Issue: John, of whom further; Nathaniel, Abraham, Susannah, Daniel, Abel.

(II) John Merrill, eldest son of Nathaniel and Susanna Merrill, was, according to the records, adopted by Gregory Walterton, a tanner living in Hartford, Connecticut, and under him John Merrill learned the tanner's trade. He was made a freeman in Hartford in 1658, in 1664 was appointed chimney viewer, and held that position up to 1673. He was made townsman in 1684, 1694 and in 1700. It seems that he, in the course of time, held much of the estate of his guardian, Gregory Walterton, for whom he named one of his sons. He was also a deacon of the Second Congregational Church in Hartford, where he died July 18, 1712. John Merrill married Sarah Watson, daughter of the first John Watson, of the settlement of Hartford, Connecticut. Issue: 1. Sarah, born September 10, 1664. 2. Nathaniel, born January 15, 1667. 3. John, born April 7, 1669. 4. Abraham, born December 21, 1670. 5. Daniel, born June 15, 1673. 6. Walterton, born June 28, 1675. 7. Susannah, born May 20, 1677. 8. Abel, of whom further. 9. Isaac, born March 11, 1682. 10. Jacob, born March 27, 1686.

(III) Abel Merrill, son of John and Sarah (Watson) Merrill, was born January 25, 1680. He married Mabel Easton, of Hartford. Issue: 1. Abel Jr., born 1713, died May 10, 1776. 2. Nehemiah, born 1715. 3. Elijah, born 1718. 4. Anna, born 1720. 5. Zebulon, of whom further.

(IV) Zebulon Merrill, son of Abel and Mabel (Easton) Merrill, was born in 1722. He married, about 1745, Susan, surname unknown. Issue: 1. Chloe,

born August 12, 1746. 2. Theodosia, born December 9, 1747. 3. Jerijah, of whom further. 4. Susannah, born April 15, 1754. 5. Zebulon, born March 15, 1756. 6. Seth, born March 30, 1762.

(V) Jerijah Merrill, son of Zebulon and Susan Merrill, was born July 25, 1749. He responded to the first call from Massachusetts for troops, and marched to the relief of Boston as a member of Captain Seth Smith's company from New Hartford, Connecticut. His name also appears among the members of the Eighteenth Regiment, Connecticut Militia, for active service at the time when General Washington was in need of additional forces to meet the threatened attack upon New York City. He married (first) Elizabeth Marsh, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Marsh; she was born May 10, 1749, and died, without issue, August 11, 1788. He married (second), September 20, 1789, Tryphena Merrill, born in 1769. To them was born an only son, Zebulon, of whom further.

(VI) Zebulon Merrill, son of Jerijah and Tryphena (Merrill) Merrill, was born June 3, 1790. He married Clarinda Woodruff, daughter of Solomon and Ruth Woodruff. Her father, Solomon Woodruff, served as an ensign during the Revolution. Issue of Mr. and Mrs. Merrill: 1. Maria Louise, died aged six weeks. 2. Maria (2nd), born July 18, 1817. 3. Louisa, died aged twenty-seven years. 4. Henry Maloy, died aged nine years. 5. Corydon, who became a United States pensioner. 6. Sabrina Harriet, born March 24, 1824. 7. John Luke, served during the Civil War in the Union army. 8. Elisha Henry, of whom further. 9. Angeline Clarinda, never married.

(VII) Elisha Henry Merrill, son of Zebulon and Clarinda (Woodruff) Merrill, married Lydia Ann Tuttle, to whom were born the following children: 1. Cora, who married a Mr. Ives, no issue. 2. Oliver Wendell, of whom further. 3. Etta, married Dwight Webster, of Winsted, Connecticut.

(VIII) Oliver Wendell Merrill, son of Elisha Henry and Lydia Ann (Tuttle) Merrill, was born August 19, 1859, in Boston, Massachusetts. He was a well known newspaper man of Paterson, New Jersey, having been for many years associated with the Paterson Guardian as advertising manager.

He married Clara E. Smith, and they were the parents of three children: 1. Meta, who married Adrian Wentink, Jr., of Clifton, New Jersey (see Wentink line). 2. Loyal Smith, died in infancy. 3. Oliver Wendell, married Katherine Vincent, of Onset, Massachusetts.

---

DR. LESTER F. MELONEY—The immediate ancestor of this branch was William Meloney, a member of the Society of Friends by inheritance, a faith he adhered to throughout his life. Throughout the active years of his life he followed farming. He died in Smyrna, Kent county, Delaware. He married Elizabeth Todd, and they were the parents of four children: 1. William, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, who for a number of years practiced medicine in Clayton, New Castle county, Delaware. He married, but left no issue. 2. Henry, educated in the schools of Easton, Talbot county, Maryland; soon after attaining his majority he became court clerk, and later was appointed chief court clerk of the United States Circuit Court, Richmond, Virginia, a position which he held for many years. He died in Richmond, in 1918, and was buried in the family plot in Easton, Maryland. He married, but had no issue. 3. Charles Wesley, was a graduate D. D. S. of the University of Pennsylvania, and practiced his profession in New York City. He died at his summer home, Tarrytown Heights, on the Hudson, and was buried in Sleep Hollow Cemetery. He left three children: Charles Wesley, now a successful civil engineer in the city of Chicago; Henry, now (1920) a



forester; Lillian, who resides in Bordentown, New Jersey. 4. James Wright, of further mention.

James Wright Meloney, son of William and Elizabeth (Todd) Meloney, was born at the home farm near Easton, Talbott county, Maryland, April 5, 1846, and died in Passaic, New Jersey. His early education was obtained in the schools of the neighborhood, supplemented by a course which qualified him for commercial life. During early manhood years, James W. Meloney became engaged in a clerical capacity in the produce commission house of J. M. Willetts & Company, New York City, with whom he remained for a number of years, later engaging in business on his own account, an undertaking which met with success, the James W. Meloney Company becoming one of the well known produce commission houses of New York City. He continued head of that business until his death, then was succeeded by his son, Ulmer Linwood Meloney.

In 1882 James W. Meloney moved with his family to Clifton, New Jersey, where he purchased the residence at Second and Passaic streets, where the family now resides. Soon after arriving in Clifton, he became identified with the interests of the town, and took an active part in educational affairs, and for thirteen years was an active member of the Board of Education, of which he served as president. He was an organizer and a member of the Clifton Reformed Church, and for several years was an elder and a member of the board of trustees.

Mr. Meloney married, in New York City, Elizabeth Foye, born January 7, 1846, and to them were born the following children: 1. William Henry, deceased. 2. Charles Westworth, deceased. 3. Charles Landsdale, died during early childhood. 4. Selby Ronville, died in childhood. 5. Ulmer Linwood, of whom forward. 6. Lester Foye, of whom forward. 7. Castler Wright, died from injuries sustained in an accident on the Erie railroad. The family home was in Brooklyn until their removal to Clifton, in 1882.

Ulmer Linwood Meloney, fourth son of James Wright and Elizabeth (Foye) Meloney, was born at the family home in the city of Brooklyn, New York, March 7, 1878. He attended the public schools of Clifton, New Jersey, where his parents had removed in 1882, this educational training being supplemented by a course in a New York Commercial College. After leaving school books he entered his father's produce commission house in New York City, where he acquired a practical knowledge of the various details of the produce commission business under the guidance of his capable father. In 1898, soon after the beginning of the Spanish-American War, he enlisted in the United States army, and with his company rendered service during the campaign in Cuba. He was honorably discharged from the services in the United States army at Fort Slocum, New York, and again became actively identified with his father in the produce commission business and remained so connected until the death of the latter, when Ulmer Linwood Meloney acquired an interest in the business which his father had established. He continued his interest until July, 1916, in which year the business was incorporated as J. W. Meloney & Company, Mr. Meloney becoming secretary and treasurer of the corporation. In June, 1919, he was made president of the corporation, which office he has filled up to the present time (1922). In 1919-20-21-22 he perfected the famous breed of Jersey Black Giant Chickens and won forty-five prizes in one year; he originated the Pen Comb breed of Jersey Black Giant Chickens, which he has made famous in all civilized countries.

Mr. Meloney married, in Clifton, New Jersey, March 16, 1906, Avis Dorothy Marcy, daughter of J. E. and Caroline (Moll) Marcy, and they are the



parents of a son, James Wright, born February 1, 1908.

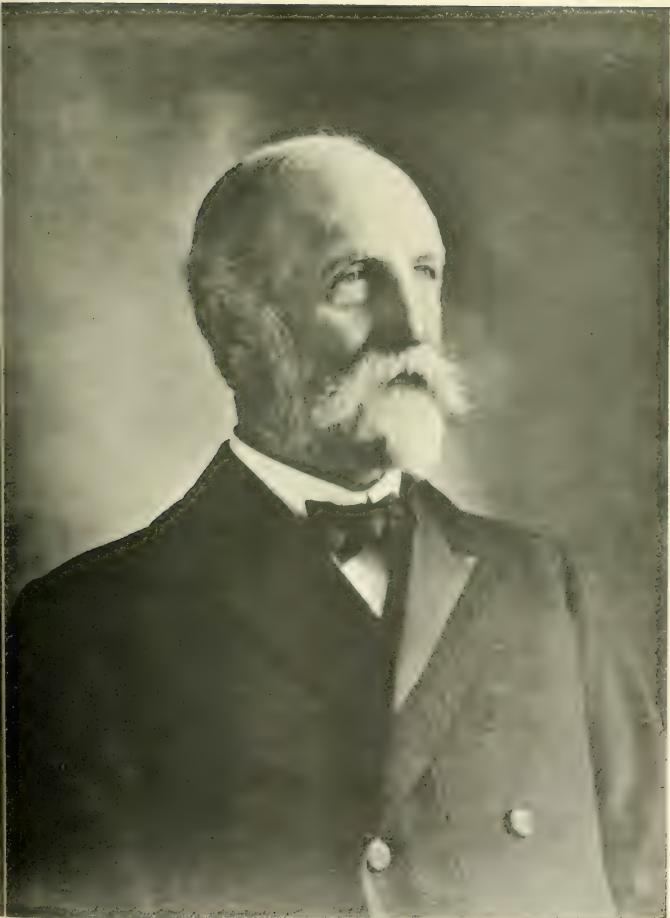
Lester Foye Meloney, fifth son of James Wright and Elizabeth (Foye) Meloney, was born in Brooklyn, New York, June 16, 1881. He attended the Clifton public schools, including the grammar, and Passaic High School, going thence to New York Preparatory School. He began the study of medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, and was graduated from that institution, M.D., class of 1905. The following years were spent in hospital work, Dr. Meloney serving as interne at Lying-in-Hospital, and the French Hospital, both in New York City. He also attended St. Bartholomew's Clinic, New York, and was on the medical staff of Sanford Hall, Flushing, Long Island. He received appointment as surgeon at Katala Hospital, Alaska. While paying a visit later on to the home of his parents in Clifton, his father died. Dr. Meloney then decided to remain at home with his mother and invalid brother. He began the private practice of medicine and surgery in Clifton, in the spring of 1908, and continues there most successfully.

Dr. Meloney has taken a leading part in civic affairs, serving as township physician, medical inspector of schools, township committeeman, elected to the last named office in 1914. When a proposition to annex a part of Acquackanonk township to the city of Passaic was being debated, Dr. Meloney opposed the motion and was mainly responsible for its defeat. When Clifton town was raised to a second class city he was elected a member of City Council and was president of Council during the first year of Clifton's life as a city.

During the period of war between the United States and Germany, 1917-1918, Dr. Meloney was examining physician to Passaic County Draft Board No. 2, member of the Volunteer Medical Service Corps, and was active in other forms of war work. Dr. Meloney is a member of Passaic County Medical Society; New Jersey State Medical Society; American Medical Association; Clifton Citizens' Republican League; Clifton Lodge, No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons; Peace Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; Passaic Lodge, No. 387, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Acquackanonk Grange, No. 183, Patrons of Husbandry; Acquackanonk Council, Junior Order of United American Mechanics; and Clifton Tennis Club. He is a Republican in politics, and in November, 1920, was elected a member of the New Jersey House of Representatives and re-elected in November, 1921. In January, 1921, he was also appointed a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Passaic county, to take the place of Freeholder McDonald, deceased. Dr. Meloney married Helen Claire Rue, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry B. Rue, old time Clifton residents. The Rue family is an old Colonial Monmouth county family.

**CHARLES A. CHURCH, M.D.**—For forty years Dr. Charles A. Church, "the beloved physician," practiced his healing art in Passaic, where he was highly regarded as a physician, surgeon, and citizen. Seventy and five were the years of his earthly pilgrimage, and so loyal was he to his profession that he labored until the end, performing many operations during the last year of his life, some of them purely charitable. The body weakened, but his mind and his indomitable spirit never gave way. During his forty years' practice in Passaic he performed several very unusual operations which attracted the attention of surgeons in different parts of the country. He was a devoted Christian and citizen, public-spirited and loyal to the best interests of his city.

Dr. Church was a grandson of Captain John Church, born in Newport, Rhode Island, who died in July, 1824, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, and is buried in Mount Hope Cemetery, Norwich, Chenango county, New York.



Chas A Church M D



The inscription on his monument recites that:

Captain John Church by his valor contributed to the Independence of America. Well has he merited this monument.

William Henry Church, son of Captain John Church, was born in Pharsalia, New York, in 1814, and died in 1873. He was a manufacturer of candy and crackers, selling by wholesale. He married, in 1838, Harriet Delia Bosworth, born in Pharsalia, in 1820, died in Norwich, New York, in 1897, who, through her mother, a Peabody, traced her ancestry to John and Priscilla Alden, of the "Mayflower." William Henry and Harriet Delia Church were the parents of five children: Harriet Elizabeth, now residing in Passaic; John William, died in 1900; Caroline M., widow of J. D. Fancher, now residing in Passaic; Charles A., of further mention; Frank, died in 1878.

Charles A. Church, eldest son of William H. and Harriet Delia (Bosworth) Church, was born in Pharsalia, Chenango county, New York, December 1, 1839, died in Passaic, New Jersey, November 12, 1915. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Norwich, New York, where he was educated in the public schools and in Norwich Academy, and after deciding upon a professional career spent a year in Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He then entered New York Homœopathic Medical College, whence he was graduated M.D., class of 1871. Prior to taking up the study of medicine he had, from 1855 to 1861, been employed as a salesman by his father, and from 1861 until 1869 had been in the wholesale cracker and candy business on his own account. During the intervals of medical study in 1869-71 he was engaged in the insurance business.

After receiving his M.D. Dr. Church returned to Norwich and there practiced medicine for five years, 1871 to 1876. In 1876 he located in Passaic, New Jersey, where he continued in medical and surgical practice until his passing. In Passaic Dr. Church succeeded to the practice of Dr. John Nottingham and opened his first office in the Howe building, now known as the Hobart Trust building. In 1882 he removed to Main avenue and Academy street, the present site of the "Daily News" building, the house in which he lived and had his office now standing in the rear of the "News" building. In 1890 he moved to the corner of Passaic avenue and Prospect street. He rapidly grew in public favor, and in time became one of the most eminent men of his profession, especially along the lines of general and official surgery. He was a member of the staff of Passaic General Hospital for some time, and was chief of staff of St. Mary's Hospital, Passaic, for fifteen years, holding that distinction until his death. He was the first surgeon outside of Paris to inject anti-toxin into the brain for tetanus, that operation proving a success, the patient recovering and living for several years. This operation attracted wide attention, both the medical journals and the secular press giving it wide publicity. It made a sensation all over the world, for with the six cases operated on in Paris it offered hope to even the most desperate cases.

For thirty years Dr. Church was a member of the New Jersey Medical Club; was president of the New Jersey Homœopathic Medical Society; president of the Alumni Association of the New York Homœopathic Medical College and Hospital; president of the American Association of Official Surgeons; and a Senior of the American Institute of Homœopathy. He was progressive to the last, "proving all things and holding fast to that which was good." His heart and his soul were in the work, and with all his energy and ability he strove for victory over disease and suffering.

Dr. Church was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church for over fifty years, being in some official relation nearly all of that time; was an

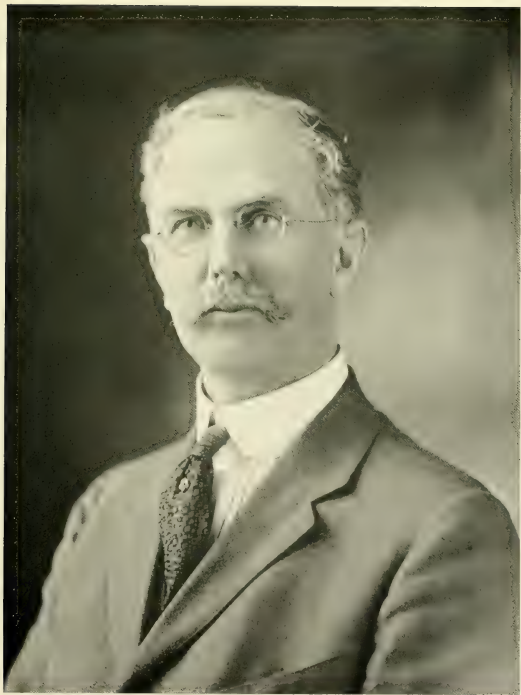
ordained local deacon in the Methodist ministry for fifteen years, and was most helpful in the church. He was very public-spirited and took a deep interest in city affairs, serving as a member of the Board of Education. He was always independent in political action. At one time he ran for Congress on the Prohibition ticket and polled a very complimentary vote. In Norwich he joined the Masonic order, was master of his lodge, a member of the chapter, and a Knight Templar, but did not affiliate with the order in Passaic. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, and medical examiner for the order in Passaic. He was a member of the Galen Club, an organization of homœopathic physicians of Passaic and Bergen counties, and was very popular in the profession. Although he was the oldest practicing physician in Passaic he was not the oldest in point of years of residence, Dr. Cornelius Van Riper having that distinction.

Dr. Church married (first), May 25, 1864, in Norwich, Hattie Electa Heady, born in Guilford, New York, March 9, 1844, died in Passaic, New Jersey, March 7, 1892, daughter of John and Electa (Carpenter) Heady, her father a tanner. Dr. and Mrs. Church were the parents of a son, Charles Herbert, a sketch of whom follows. Mrs. Hattie E. Church was a very active church and temperance worker, having been for years one of the strong women who kept New Jersey to the front among the loyal supporters of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Mrs. Church was the first president of the re-organized local union and continued its efficient head for six years, until her death in 1892. During that period she brought the Union to a high point of enthusiasm and usefulness, it being the second largest Union in New Jersey. She was a friend of the State President "Mother Downs" of blessed memory, and served with her as one of the State officers of the New Jersey Women's Christian Temperance Union. For several years Mrs. Church conducted a Women's Bible class at her home, the class meeting one morning of each week for Bible study, a meeting largely attended.

Dr. Church married (second), June 7, 1894, in New York City, Anna Walter, who survives him, daughter of William H. and Mary Walter, her father in the painting and decorating business in New York. Mrs. Anna (Walter) Church was an active worker in the Monday Afternoon Club and served as its president for two years. She was a charter member of Passaic Young Women's Christian Association, and active in church work.

Dr. Church was buried in Cedar Lawn Cemetery, his largely attended funeral being held in the First Methodist Episcopal church, of which he had so long been a member, supporter and active worker.

**CHARLES HERBERT CHURCH**—Following the example set by his eminent father, Charles H. Church embraced the medical profession, and since 1892 has served humanity as only the skilled, devoted self-sacrificing physician can serve. He succeeded his father in Passaic, New Jersey, after his passing in 1915, although it meant a decided financial sacrifice at the time, but Passaic has always been loyal to its "Dr. Church," and the "young doctor's" practice soon equalled the one he had left in Newark, and Passaic continues to have a Dr. Church. Seven years have now passed since Dr. Charles H. Church made that change, and forty-seven years have elapsed since Dr. Charles A. Church removed from his country home in Norwich, New York, to Passaic, New Jersey, bringing his son, who was then a lad of perhaps ten years. The man never forgot that decade of life in the country or the equally pleasant country surroundings of his youth spent in Passaic, and when the opportunity came to leave the city of Newark he gladly did so, although he was throughly



*C. H. Church (M.S.)*





established in lucrative practice, general and special.

Charles H. Church, only child of Dr. Charles A. Church and his first wife, Hattie Electa (Heady) Church, was born in Norwich, Chenango county, New York, September 10, 1866, and there attended primary school. In 1876 Passaic, New Jersey, became the family home, and there the lad completed public school study with graduation from high school in 1882. He attended University Grammar School of New York City as further college preparation, then entered New York University, pursuing the collegiate course until graduated B. S., class of 1887, being vice-president of his class, and an active college Young Men's Christian Association worker. He spent one year in business life, then entered New York Homœopathic Medical College and Flower Hospital, whence he was graduated M. D., class of 1891. A year was spent as interne at Ward's Island Hospital, terminating in May, 1892, when he became associated with his father in practice in Passaic, remaining until December, 1894, and during that period he pursued post-graduate study on diseases of the throat at New York Ophthalmic Hospital. From December, 1894, until April, 1905, he was located in practice in Nutley, New Jersey, eleven years of great growth in professional learning, skill, and reputation. From 1899 until 1905 he was visiting surgeon of St. Mary's Hospital in Passaic. From April, 1905, until November, 1915, Dr. Church practiced his profession in Newark, New Jersey, giving special attention to physical therapeutics and orificial surgery, although his practice was general. He commanded a large practice and was well established, when on November 12, 1915, his father, Dr. Charles A. Church, the eminent physician and surgeon of Passaic, died, and the question of removal to Passaic had to be quickly settled. Three days later, on November 15, 1915, he began practice in Passaic as Dr. Church (2), and there continues in honor and success. Dr. Church is medical examiner for the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, of Newark, New Jersey, and other companies and organizations; member of the Academy of Pathological Science of New York City; associate member of New York County Homœopathic Medical Society; member of the Practitioners' Club of Passaic; New Jersey State Homœopathic Medical Society, which he has served as secretary and president, ex-president, ex-secretary, and an honorary life member of the Essex County Homœopathic Medical Society; member of the American Institute of Homœopathy; Fellow of the American Electro-Therapeutic Association; member of the Royal Arcanum, Modern Woodmen of America, and the National Union, all of which he serves as medical examiner. In politics he is independent, and in religious connection an active member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Passaic, a denomination of which he has been an official member most of his adult life. He is a director of the Passaic Young Men's Christian Association, and chairman of the evangelistic committee of the Passaic Federation of Churches.

Dr. Charles H. Church married, in Nutley, New Jersey, June 23, 1904, Martha Eunice Pingree, born in Jersey City, New Jersey, daughter of Augustus Wadleigh and Mary Susan (Goss) Pingree. Augustus W. Pingree, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 18, 1842, died December 23, 1919. He was a veteran of the Civil War, serving in the Forty-second Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry. Mary S. (Goss) Pingree, born in New York City, March 9, 1842, died January 2, 1917.

JAMES A. HANLON is a man of initiative, enterprise and discrimination, and in the course of a successful business career, all of which has been spent in his native city, Passaic, New Jersey; he has become widely and favor-

ably known as a man whose high integrity and excellent business ability constitute him a prominent factor in the community's advancement and progress.

James A. Hanlon was born in Passaic, June 30, 1867, the son of the late James A. and Anne (Carmen) Hanlon, the former a native of Belfast, Ireland, the latter of Terhune, Ireland. James A. Hanlon came to this country when a young man and located in Passaic, where for many years previous to his death he carried on a large trucking business. He died November 19, 1913. To Mr. and Mrs. Hanlon were born seven children: James A., of further mention; Edward, deceased; Sarah, deceased; Margaret; Francis, who is manager of the Standard Oil Company at East Orange; Mary, a resident of Garfield; John, who is superintendent of the E. L. B. Gardiner estate at Ridgewood, New Jersey.

James A. Hanlon, after obtaining his education in the public and parochial schools of his native city, entered the employ of his father and was associated with him until 1909, when he started out in business on his own account and opened a large warehouse at No. 10 Garden street, and for five years remained at this location. He then built his present large building at Nos. 50-60 Jefferson street, and success has steadily attended his well directed efforts. Through energy, enterprise and persistent purpose, he has developed a large and profitable business, the only one of its kind in the city, and has taken his place among the deservedly successful and able business men of the community. Although Mr. Hanlon has never sought public office he served his city in the capacity of treasurer of the Board of Health for six years, and has ever, by his vote and influence, given his earnest support to all measures calculated to promote the public welfare. In religion he is a Roman Catholic and attends St. Nicholas' Church of this denomination.

On December 21, 1887, at Passaic, James A. Hanlon was united in marriage with Mary E. O'Brien, and to them have been born the following children: William, identified with the New Jersey Furniture Moving Company at Clifton; Anna, wife of Lester T. Martin; Delia, wife of James Gallagher, of Passaic; James; John; Francis. The family home is at No. 265 Lexington avenue. Mr. Hanlon is greatly interested in horses and owns several high-bred ones.

---

**FLOYD H. CRANE**—In 1892 Floyd H. Crane came to Passaic and formed a partnership with Edward Clift, who at that time was engaged in business here as a dealer in sashes, doors and windows. The following year Mr. Crane bought out the interests of Mr. Clift, and since has conducted the enterprise alone. Through successive stages of progress he now occupies a position of distinctive prominence in the business circles of the city.

Floyd H. Crane was born in Addison, New York, July 22, 1867, the son of the late Albert G. and Julia A. (Holden) Crane. Albert G. Crane was a native of Goshen, New York. He later removed to Addison, where for many years he was a successful manufacturer of doors, sashes and blinds. In later life he retired from active business life, and died in 1915. Mr. and Mrs. Crane were the parents of two children: Floyd H., of further mention; Albert S., a graduate of Cornell University, class of 1892, is now a civil engineer in New York City, and holds membership in the Engineers' Club there.

In the public schools of his native place Floyd H. Crane acquired the early portion of his education. After graduating from the local high school, he matriculated at Cornell University, and completed his course there in the class of 1890. Coming to this city two years later, he has since that time been continuously engaged in his present business as a dealer in sashes, doors and blinds, and located at Nos. 147-149 River drive. Politically Mr. Crane is a Republi-

can, conversant with the principles of his party, ever eager to promote its success, but not an active politician. He is a member of the Chi Psi Fraternity of Cornell University, and holds membership in the Passaic City Club. In his religious views he adheres to the Presbyterian faith, and attends the First Church of this denomination. Mr. Crane is unmarried.

**THE BARRY FAMILY**—This family patronymic, according to Dr. John O'Hart's *Irish Pedigrees*, is of ancient Norman origin, and first appears on the Emerald Isle between the eleventh and twelfth centuries. The name Barry is referred to by the same authority as Fothach Cannan, and he is designated as the fifth son of Lughaidh Maccom, who was descended from the line of Ithe, and became the ancestor of O'Baire; anglicized Barry, Barie, and Normanized De Barrie and Du Barri. Numerous descendants of this family patronymic intermarried with the Bourkes, the Raleighs, the Fitzgeralds, the Molonys, Hartwell, and O'Shaughnessy families, and others attained to high station in social and civil life.

Dr. J. Thomas, A. M., states in his "Biographical Dictionary" that James Barry, Lord of Santry, born in Dublin, in 1598, became a noted writer on law, and was Lord Chief-Justice of the King's bench in Ireland. He died in 1673. Another representative of this family, Sir Charles Barry, is referred to by Dr. Thomas as an eminent English architect. He was born at Westminster, in 1795. Among his master-pieces are the church of Saint Peter's at Brighton, King Edward's Grammar School at Birmingham, and the Athenæum at Manchester. Sir Charles was a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Institute of Architects, and various learned societies in Europe.

Another representative of this family name, John Barry, was born near Tacumshin, County Wexford, in 1745. At the early age of fourteen years he went to sea and followed a marine life for a number of years, and finally settled in the colony of Pennsylvania, which became his adopted country, about 1760. When only twenty-five years of age he became master of a vessel, and in 1776 he commanded a United States frigate. In May, 1781, he captured the British vessel "Atlanta," and commanded the "Alliance," which conveyed General Lafayette to France during the end of that year. John Barry was commissioned commodore early in the War of Independence, and was one of the first to fly the United States flag at sea. In 1777 he was publicly thanked by General Washington for his valuable services. It is also stated that Lord Howe vainly endeavored to tempt him from his allegiance by the offer of the command of a British ship-of-the-line. In 1778-9, Commodore Barry commanded the vessel "Relief." From the conclusion of the war until his death, Commodore Barry was constantly occupied in superintending the progress of the United States navy, and has been called by some naval writers the Father of the American navy.

William F. Barry, an American general, was born in New York City, in 1818. He graduated at West Point, New York, and was made captain in 1852, and a major of artillery in May, 1861. In August of that year he became a brigadier-general of volunteers, and served as chief of artillery under General McClellan, in the battles near Richmond, Virginia, in June, 1862.

William Taylor Barry, another representative of this family patronymic, was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, in 1785. He became a citizen of the State of Kentucky, and was elected from there to Congress in 1810. He was subsequently chief-justice of that State and was appointed postmaster-general under President Jackson in 1829, and was the first incumbent of that office who was a member of the cabinet. In 1835 he was sent as minister to Spain. He died at Liverpool, England, while on his way to Madrid the same year.

The first representative of this branch of the Barry family, which furnishes the caption of this review, and of whom we have any authentic information, was Charles Barry. He was born in Ireland, where he had learned the trade of a tailor. He came from Ireland to the colonies in America, and settled in Williamsburg, Virginia, from whence he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade with Alexander Hodgden. He afterwards went to sea, and died while on a voyage in December, 1735, leaving an only child, a son named John, who, like his father, also learned the tailoring business, and became the progenitor of this branch of the Barry family in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was born in May or June, 1735. He married, April 14, 1757, Mary Blake, daughter of Jonathan Blake, of Boston, where her father was a shoemaker by occupation. Of this marriage were born a family of eleven children, the youngest of whom was William, of whom further.

William Barry, eleventh child of John and Mary (Blake) Barry, was born September 22, 1776. His parents lived in Boston, and the records of the baptisms of their children were found in the New South Church books, copies of which can be seen at the old court house in the city of Boston. It is further stated that at the time of the occupation of Boston by the British in 1774-6 many families removed to the suburbs and the John Barry family, of whom seven children were then living, went to Milton, Lower Mills, where the family continued to reside and where their youngest child, William, aforementioned, was born. Of the early career of John and Mary (Blake) Barry, but little is known to the writer. Their eldest son, John, was married in 1783, and evidently resided in Boston where he attended the New South Church. Among the records there are found the dates of his own and his wife's uniting with that church, and also the dates of baptism of nearly all their children. Samuel Barry, the next son, married early in life, and at the death of his father, in 1784, he went to live with a brother, who was at that time well established in the hat business with a factory in Watertown, and a store in Boston, Massachusetts. It was here that the boy William learned the art and technique of the hatter's trade. It is further stated that his educational advantages were limited, but that he improved his time through diligence and persevering effort, a fact which is shown in the excellent language used in some of his letters, as well as the accuracy of his ledgers in later life, and the style of his hand-writing. During his early manhood years he had acquired a love for books, and in his later years of life adopted the practice of rising early and studying. It was in this way that he acquired a knowledge of the works of English authors, as well as those in the French and Greek languages. The quotations from his letter to his son John, in which he advises the latter to study the classics, clearly shows his familiarity with them.

William Barry married, September 5, 1802, Esther Stetson, daughter of John Stetson, of Randolph, Massachusetts. She was born July 23, 1784. Their union was a happy one. Their home was in the west and north ends of Boston, which at that time was the residential part of the city where many of its merchants and public men resided. In a directory of Boston in 1802, William Barry's store is given as being in Ann street (now North street) and his house was given as at No. 33 Hanover street. This evidently was their first home, and here their first child, Esther, named after her mother, was born. Their son William was born in 1805, and was named after his father. A son George was born in 1806. Another son, Henry, was born in 1807, and is head of the next generation; and a daughter, Adeline, in 1809; a son, Charles, in 1811, and another daughter, Sarah, in 1812. In a later directory, in 1813, William Barry's residence is given in North Bennett street, where according to dates two children were born, namely: Rebecca, in 1814, and Ann, in 1817. Later, in

1818, his home is designated as No. 25 Prince street, and appears to have been a much larger house, and also had a garden. Here the son John was born in 1819; a son, Amasa, in 1821, and a son, Frank, in 1823; the latter died in 1825. The next child of William and Esther (Stetson) Barry was given the name Benjamin Franklin. He was born in 1826, and was in numeral order their thirteenth child.

Henry Barry, third child of William and Esther (Stetson) Barry, was born at the family home in Hanover street, Boston, Massachusetts, November 5, 1807. He obtained his educational advantages in the schools of Boston, and upon taking up the practical duties of life became associated with his father, and under his guidance and tuition acquired a practical knowledge of the various details and technique of the hat business, which line of enterprise he successfully continued alone up to 1837, at which time he formed a partnership with Merick R. Pollard, under the firm name of Pollard & Barry. Their store at that time was located in Washington street, where the two enterprising merchants successfully continued their business for many years. In 1872 Henry Barry removed to Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he spent the remaining years of his life in pleasant association with his family. He was much interested in religious work. It is said of him by one of his daughters that his last years of life were indeed beautiful in their associations and environment. His death occurred at the family home in Passaic, April 19, 1881.

Henry Barry married Edith Meriam Winship Adams, daughter of Isaac and Edwin (Winship) Adams, of Boston, Massachusetts, and of their union were born the following children: 1. Henry Adams, of whom further. 2. Isabel Louisa, born November 19, 1841. She died December 8, 1878. 3. Edith Adelaide, born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 11, 1843. She married, December 25, 1866, H. Waller Brinckerhoff, of Brooklyn, New York. She died April 19, 1897. 4. Helen Josephine, born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 23, 1846. She married, December 11, 1873, Rev. Philo F. Levans, who for many years held the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church, in Passaic. He died in 1904. 5. Emily Florence, born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 20, 1848. 6. William Isaac, of whom further. 7. Alice Frances, born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1853. She died June 1, 1872.

Henry Adams Barry, eldest son of Henry and Edith Meriam Winship (Adams) Barry, was born at the family home in Boston, Massachusetts, December 26, 1839. He there obtained his educational advantages and was reared to the years of manhood under the parental roof. Soon after applying himself to the practical duties of life he engaged in business in the Boston suburb of Somerville, where he met with and formed the acquaintance of Peter Reid, who became his life friend, and in the course of time became associated with young Barry in their manufacturing interests. They continued successfully with their business enterprises in Somerville and Boston up to 1869, about which time the two enterprising manufacturers decided to locate their plant in the then rapidly developing town of Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, where they first engaged in the bleaching and dyeing business. In this undertaking they met with prompt success as a result of their painstaking care and straightforward methods in all their dealings with their patrons. The growth of the plant of Reid & Barry rapidly expanded, and in the course of several years comprised a number of buildings. In 1873, when almost every other industry had become affected consequent upon the panic, the firm of Reid & Barry continued uninterruptedly in their line of enterprise. Both Messrs. Reid and Barry had at all times dealt liberally with their employees, who in turn not only assured them of their fidelity and faithful performance in the discharge of their duties during

those trying times, but they have continued with the firm of Reid & Barry for many years.

While the bleaching and dyeing establishment of Reid & Barry was one of the pioneer enterprises of Passaic, it was in the course of time recognized as one of the leading establishments of its kind, the firm not only having become a potential influence in the material and civic affairs of the town, but they likewise contributed to the social and moral advancement of the public welfare of their adopted city.

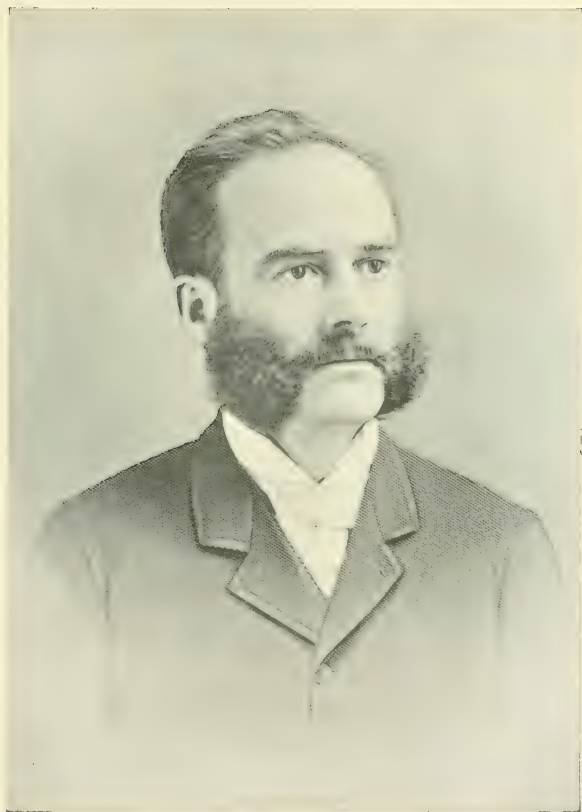
Henry A. Barry married, in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 11, 1873, Sarah J. Dearborn, daughter of Leavitt and Maria (Fling) Dearborn, also of Massachusetts. The former was a direct descendant of Godfried Dearborn, the patriarch of the Dearborn family in this country, who was born at Exeter, County of Devon, England. While the date of his birth has not been obtainable, nor the time of his settlement in America, it is known that he died in Hampton, February 4, 1685. Issue of Henry A. and Sarah J. (Dearborn) Barry: 1. Harry Reid, born June 28, 1874. 2. Edwin Wyeth, born October 21, 1876. 3. Florence Dearborn, born October 8, 1878.

William Isaac Barry, sixth child and son of Henry and Edith Meriam Winship (Adams) Barry, was born in the family home in Boston, Massachusetts, December 12, 1850. He obtained his educational advantages in the schools of his native city, and was there reared to the early years of manhood under the parental roof. While yet in his nineteenth year, at which time he had acquired a rudimentary knowledge of commercial affairs, he came with his brother, Henry A., and other members of the Barry family to Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, where, soon after, he became identified with his brother, Henry A., and Peter Reid, who had engaged in the cotton finishing business there. After a brief period devoted to the settlement of the family, William I. Barry became associated with his brother and Peter Reid, under the firm name of the Reid & Barry Company, where he, at the beginning of his connection with the firm, filled a clerical position, and in the course of time acquired a practical knowledge of the various details and technique of the cotton-finishing business. It was here that William I. Barry rose from the position of office clerk during the period of eighteen years of faithful service with the Reid & Barry Company in Passaic, where his commercial activities had become recognized by many of Passaic's representative citizens, and where his influence became a potent factor in the material as well as the social and civic welfare of his adopted city.

In October, 1881, he married Lizzie Amelia Bartlett, a resident of Passaic. These early years of his married life were crowded not only with business activity, but also with public service of various kinds. His was a nature that could not be satisfied without feeling that he was accomplishing something for the betterment of his fellow-men, and he labored constantly and vigorously for the causes that lay nearest to his heart.

First, perhaps, among these was the First Presbyterian Church, with which he became identified soon after coming to Passaic. He was related by marriage to its pastor, Dr. Philo Leavens, and was intimately concerned in its leading activities. When the time came for the church to expand its work and construct a permanent home, Mr. Barry was instrumental in the purchase of the old property on River street and also in acquiring the splendid plot where the present edifice stands. He was president of the board of trustees at the time of the construction of the new church building, and took a close personal interest in all its details as the building developed. Although it was during this year that he was building his own residence on Passaic avenue, he found time to give valuable advice and assistance at the various stages of the progress of the





Yours very truly  
Wm. L. Barry





church, and in more than one instance he was able to suggest desirable changes and improvements to his fellow-trustees, bearing any added expense himself. Some of those who were familiar with his labors at this period state that he was the one indispensable man for the work of constructing the new church. He took a lively interest in the Sunday school and occupied the position of secretary of the school for a number of years.

Another object of his solicitude was the local Young Men's Christian Association, which he helped to establish upon a firm footing and became one of its early directors, soliciting funds with Mr. A. Swan Brown for the present building opposite the Erie Railroad Station. This was one of his last services to his home city. Mr. Barry played a prominent part in the effort of the group of public-spirited men which resulted in the purchase of "Paulison Castle" and its presentation to the city of Passaic for a City Hall. His name appears as one of the contributors on the tablet at the entrance to the building.

The death of his brother, Henry A., in 1888, was a severe blow to him and imposed extra responsibilities, finally resulting in an attack of neurasthenia. This necessitated a cessation of business activities for a while and enabled him to take a trip to California with Mrs. Barry, followed by a partial restoration to health. In 1894 he carried out a long-cherished purpose by taking a trip to Europe with his wife and daughter. He took a keen delight in travel and found a real enjoyment in the cultural side of life, but during most of his busy career he rarely found time for the pursuit of interests that ministered to his personal pleasure only.

William I. Barry inherited from both the Barry and Adams families the traditions of the old Puritan stock, and throughout his life he held fast to all that was best in those traditions, not, however, in any narrow or strait-laced way. It was his nature to be generous, and as prosperity came to him, he constantly increased his range of benefactions. Appeals to his generosity multiplied and were met in an unostentatious way whenever he felt that they were deserving. His interest in, and sympathy with people who needed assistance, was deep and real.

During the years of his business activities as an employer he always contributed generously towards helping the families of those afflicted by sickness or other misfortunes. These generousities were abundantly testified to by the numerous families of his employees at the time of his death.

One of Mr. Barry's outstanding characteristics, was a lasting regard for family ties, and he experienced genuine pleasure in rendering assistance of various kinds to the other members of his family. It is interesting to note that all through the years covered by the activities alluded to, he suffered from the shock of bereavement in the loss of brothers and sisters. His health, too, was far from robust, but these conditions were never made the excuse for shirking a duty or avoiding his part in work for his church, his city or his family.

William I. Barry married, in Passaic, October 26, 1881, Lizzie Amelia Bartlett, only daughter of Lewis Watson and Pamela (Walker) Bartlett. The former was a direct descendant of John Bartlett, the patriarch of the Bartlett family in this country, who settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, before 1666, and died there, August 17, 1684. Of this union were born the following children: 1. Marion Bartlett, born December 2, 1882. She obtained her academic and classic education in the schools of Passaic and Mount Holyoke College, Massachusetts. She married Edward Allen Greene, February 8, 1903. Children: Edward Barry Greene, Miriam Benton Greene, Virginia Bartlett Greene, Edith Adams Greene, and Allen Walker Greene. 2. Henry Adams (2), born October 3, 1890, unmarried.

REV. JAMES D. STEELE, A. B., A. M., B. D.—The heroic, patriotic and daring Scotch Covenanters, whose movements in behalf of freedom for religious opinion led to the disastrous Revolution in Scotland that banished the covenanters, illuminated the pages of its history by their acts of unswerving devotion, even at the cost of martyrdom, to a spirit of independence that had been smouldering for generations.

This movement had among its noble advocates the clan of Steel, having its home in Lesmahagow, only seventeen miles from the seat of the ancient University of Glasgow, founded in 1451 by Bishop Turnbull, that had kept alive and been unobservedly the foster-mother of the movement for many years. In 1580 the first of the name in Lanarkshire that attracted attention appears to have been Robert Steel and his two sons, David and John Steel. "Waterhead," a beautiful and fertile farm near Lesmahagow, was owned by John, and like his father and his brother David, he was a prosperous landowner, David living at Skellyhill Farm, which estate remained in the possession of the family for over 300 consecutive years.

David Steel had the proud distinction of meeting the death of a martyr, and the incident is recorded in "Traditions of the Covenanters," written by Rev. Robert Simpson, as follows: "The Steels of Lesmahagow were men of renown and faithful witnesses to Jesus Christ. The death of David Steel, who was shot at Skellyhill in 1686, in the thirty-third year of his age, is in all its circumstances equally affecting with the death of John Brown at Priesthill. He was, after a promise of quarter, murdered before his own door, and Mary Weir, his youthful and truly Christian wife, who it is said cherished an uncommon attachment for her husband, having bound up his shattered head with a napkin and closed down his eyelids with her own hand, looked upon the manly and honest countenance that was now pale in death, and said with a sweet and heavenly composure: 'The archers have shot at the husband, but they cannot reach the soul; it has escaped like a dove, far away and is at rest.'" David Steel was shot by one Creighton, an officer under the command of Viscount Dundee, known in history as the "Bloody Claverhouse," who devastated Scotland as a follower and supporter of the exiled Stuarts. David Steel was buried at Lesmahagow, in the same "God's Acre" in which repose the others of the family name, and at Skellyhill, a monument commemorating his martyrdom was erected.

Sir Walter Scott, Scotland's greatest novelist, gives an account of the event in "Chronicles of the Canongate," where he speaks of the victim, David Steel, as the "famous Covenanter," and Jonathan Swift, "Dean Swift," the celebrated English author and satirist, designates him as "Steel the Covenanter."

Captain John Steel fought in the famous battles between the Covenanters and James, the Duke of Monmouth, at Drumellog and at Bothwell Bridge, June 1st and June 22nd, 1679, and with the other defeated Covenanters received the kind treatment accorded his foes by the "Protestant Duke" immediately after the defeat at Bothwell Bridge, and his sword is preserved among the historic relics treasured by his descendants at Skellyhill.

The Covenanters could not, however, overcome the mistake made by the Stuarts, and the Presbyterians themselves could not overcome disputes and dissensions in their own ranks, and finally, the union between the Scottish and English Puritans was dissolved by the ascendancy of the Independents, and then came the opportunity for Cromwell to keep Scotland under subjection to the English army, and when Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews, their great dependence, changed from Presbyterianism, this movement being followed by his assassination, May 3, 1679, by a band of fanatical Covenanters, the Revolution was in full force and was followed by the Covenanters seeking more peaceful

homes in the north of Ireland. Here, by intermarriage with the Irish, they built up that industrious and useful citizenship, commonly known as the Scotch-Irish people.

Among these refugees was a son of Captain John Steel, who became the pioneer of the family of Steels in Ireland, and his son, John Steel, named for his valiant grandfather, was the first of the name to claim Ireland as his birthplace. They settled in Fanet, County Donegal, on the shores of Mulroy bay. This John Steel was born in Fanet in 1735, and after his marriage, removed to Creevaugh in the same county, where he died in 1804. Members of the family thus settled in Ireland found newer and more favorable homes in America before and during the period of the American Revolution and immediately after that event. Among them was the famous fighting Presbyterian patriot, the Rev. Captain John Steel, who reached the shores of America in 1752 and settled in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. John Steel's own son, Alexander, established an iron foundry in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, and another son, William, became a merchant and politician in the same county and also went as a soldier in the American Revolution.

After leaving Scotland, the Steel family may be classed as immigrants, and the immigrant to Ireland to be of the third generation from Robert Steel, born before 1580, who had two sons, David, born 1654, died 1686, a martyr, and Captain John Steel, whose son, name unknown, settled in the North of Ireland and became the father of John Steel, who, as being born outside of Scotland, we place as the immigrant ancestor of the Steels of Ireland and America, but in the fourth generation, placing Robert Steel as (I); Captain John Steel as (II); and an unknown name as (III).

(IV) John Steel, grandson of Captain John Steel, for whom he was named, and grandnephew of David, the martyr, and Mary (Weir) Steel, was born in Fanet, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1735, died in Creevaugh, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1804. He married Sarah Stewart and they had five children, born in Ireland, as follows: John, Alexander, Samuel, William, and David, of whom further.

(V) David Steel, youngest son of John and Sarah (Stewart) Steel, was born in Creevaugh, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1764, died in 1807. He married Sarah Gailey McKinley (1775-1836), and they had seven children, all born in Ireland, as follows: 1. Andrew, 1794. 2. Samuel, 1796, died 1836; married Mary Boggs. 3. James, died in infancy. 4. James, of further mention. 5. Stewart (1800-1861); married (first) M. Murray, and (second) Myrtella Irvine. 6. David (1803-1887); removed to America and settled in Adams county, Ohio, where he was one of the foremost exponents of the Covenanters' faith in the United States. 7. Sarah (1804-1895); married at Stevenson.

(VI) James Steel, fourth son of David and Sarah Gailey (McKinley) Steel, was born in the North of Ireland in 1798, died in 1863. He married (first) Eleanor Fulton, of Gortanleave, County Donegal, and they lived at Altaghaderry, near Londonderry, Ireland, where their only son, David (2), was born. He married as his second wife, Jane Osborn. He was a farmer and a respected elder in the Covenanters' church at Waterside, Londonderry.

(VII) David (2) Steele (as the name is now spelled), only child of James and Eleanor (Fulton) Steel, was born in Altaghaderry, near Londonderry, Ireland, October 20, 1826. His mother, who was a relative of Robert Fulton, the inventor and builder of the steamboat, "Claremont," which made the first voyage of any vessel propelled by steam between New York and Albany on the Hudson river, in 1807, died in 1828, and his father married as his second wife, Jane Osborn. David (2) Steel was brought up by his step-mother on his father's

er's farm, and he was fortunate in having so Godly a woman to care for him, and a bond of affection bound the two together, which was of great benefit to the lad. His early education was under the direction of his step-mother and from her he passed to the Classical Academy at Londonderry, where he learned rapidly and where the history of his place of nativity was taught on the playgrounds of the school, the walls of which had been the defense of the Covenanters against the siege of 1688. The atmosphere of his boyhood days was thoroughly impregnated with the spirit of piety, filial affection, devotion to church and home worship, strict observance of the holy Sabbath and of the days of thanksgiving and fasting. Of his peculiar advantages his biographer writes as follows:

These favorable providential surroundings were owned of God and used by His Spirit in due time to lead him to an intelligent decision in the matter of personal religion and open confession of Jesus Christ, and the solemn assumption of the obligation of his covenant relationship to God, and the participation in all the sacred responsibilities and blessed privileges of communicant membership in the church of his father. He was seventeen years old when he made a public profession of his faith in Jesus Christ and entered upon the responsibilities of church membership. Among the Covenanters, a newly-made male member of the church was expected to conduct the devotions at the next neighborhood prayer-meeting—"to take the books," as it was termed. About the same time, he became deeply interested in the Sabbath School work, serving for a time as a teacher and subsequently as superintendent. He also manifested a deep interest in the cause of Foreign Missions—prophecy of his interest in later years and which became one of the conspicuous figures of his ministerial life. The salvation of the heathen world was a matter which bulked largely in his progress, and to which he devoted much of his means and energies. He had a clear vision and watched with intelligent interest the signs of the times concerning Zion. As an evidence of this, at the very beginning of his career as a communicant member of the church, he took deep interest in the controversy, which agitated the Reformed Presbyterian Church in Ireland respecting civil affairs. Hitherto all Covenanters held to the view that they were not warranted in taking an active part in civil affairs, because Jesus Christ was not recognized as He should be as the King and Head of the nation. In this controversy Reverend John Paul and Reverend Thomas Houston were the representatives, respectively, of the new and the old conservative position. Doctor Paul, by his powerful and incisive argument, made a deep impression upon Dr. Steele's mind, and he ever afterwards took his stand on the side of liberty of conscience, holding to the position that the question of civil duty should be no longer a subject for church discipline, but be left to the individual conscience. This decision no doubt determined him in identifying himself in his final preparations for the ministry, and in his subsequent ministerial activities with the General Synod in the United States, as holding similar views in regard to civil responsibility and activity. This decision was not announced until he had reached mature years, although the thought was in his heart and awaited God's providence to confirm it and to clearly open up the way before him. At fourteen years of age, not having as yet definitely decided as to his calling in life, he revealed considerable skill in agricultural pursuits. He developed special aptitude in the use of the plough, ability in this direction being the ambition of many of the farmers' sons of the neighborhood. Ploughing matches were held from time to time, and as a witness to his skill, he obtained as prizes two beautiful silver cups, which even in his later years he exhibited with commendable pride. During these days on the farm his studies were to a considerable extent kept up, and his store of knowledge increased and his power developed by systematic and extensive reading. He continued his life on the farm until he was twenty-seven years of age, when he finally decided to give himself to the ministry. At this time he was in possession of one of the best farms in the neighborhood, the gift of his father, and with every promise of worldly prosperity.

In 1853, his uncle, the Rev. Dr. David Steele, who lived in Adams county, Ohio, visited Ireland and induced him, much against the wishes of his father, who saw a brilliant agricultural career before him if he remained in his native land, to take up the work of the ministry in America. He overcame paternal opposition and arrived in Philadelphia, October 1, 1853, spent his first Sabbath morning in attendance at the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church (O. S.), of which the Rev. Dr. S. O. Wyllie was pastor. He continued his journey the next

week to Ohio and was welcomed to the home of his uncle, who had no children, where he took up the study for the ministry. Dr. David Steele was a fine classical scholar and under his tuition David (2) was soon ready for matriculation at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. He passed his preparatory examination with brilliant promise, which was fulfilled when he graduated A. B. in 1857, with the classical honors in a class of thirty-six graduates. Among his classmates were Henry M. McCracken, who became president of the New York University, and Dr. John S. Billings, sometime librarian of the New York Public Library; Benjamin Harrison, who afterwards became president of the United States, and Whitelaw Reid, United States ambassador to Great Britain, were undergraduates at the time, but not his classmates.

He taught in Cynthiana Academy in Kentucky on leaving the University, 1857-58, and occupied the chair of Greek in Miami University as a substitute for Professor Elliott, who went abroad, and at the same time had charge of an elective class in Hebrew in the University, 1858-59. He received his master's degree from Miami University in 1859 without waiting the usual three years. He took his course in theology at the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Presbyterian Church (general synod) in Philadelphia, his preceptors being Drs. McLeod and Wylie. He was licensed to preach in 1860, and graduated B. D. in March, 1861. He received his first call to a pastorate from the Fifteenth Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, followed by one from the Reformed Presbyterian Church at Cedarville, Ohio, and one from the Third Reformed Presbyterian Church, in Belfast, Ireland. All of these calls he declined, to accept a call from a new organization of eighty-nine members, most of whom had withdrawn from the Fifteenth Street Church in Philadelphia, and were worshipping in a hall. He was ordained and installed pastor of this new flock, organized on June 6, 1861, and in 1862 the church consolidated with the Fourth Reformed Presbyterian Church, which latter name was retained by the two united congregations. Rev. Dr. Steele became pastor of the re-enforced Fourth Reformed Presbyterian Church, and in October, 1890, the congregation removed to their commodious and beautiful church edifice, where the labors of the eminent pastor were abundantly successful, but were terminated by his death, June 15, 1906, after a continuous charge of forty-five years, the only pastoral charge ever held by him. During his pastorate he held the chair of Hebrew, Greek, and Pastoral Theology in the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary, 1863-1875, and of Doctrinal Theology, 1875-1906.

During the Civil War he served in the United States Christian Commission in ministering to the wants of the soldiers in camp in 1862. He was moderator of the general synod of the Reformed Presbyterian church, 1868-86, and president of the Board of Missions, 1883-1906. He attended the Presbyterian Alliance Council as a delegate at Philadelphia in 1880, and at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1896. He visited the missions of the church in northern India in 1896, having previously made tours of the Old World, 1873, 1884 and 1892. His scholastic honors were: D. D. from Rutgers College in 1866, and LL. D. from Miami University in 1900. He served as editor of the Reformed Presbyterian "Advocate," 1867-77, and is the author of "Times in Which We Live and the Ministry They Require" (1871); "Endless Life and the Inheritance of the Righteous" (1873); "Elements of Ministerial Success" (1884); "The Two Witnessnesses" (1887); "A Nation in Tears" (1881); "The House of God's Glory" (1893); "The Wants of the Pulpit" (1894); "Christ's Coronation" (1897); "History of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America" (1898); "Personal Religion" (1898); "On Reading the Scriptures" (1901); "Our Martyred Chief" (1901). He served as a member of the executive council of

the Presbyterian Historical Society; of the Archæological Society of the University of Pennsylvania, and was elected a life member of the Pennsylvania Bible Society and Sabbath Association of Philadelphia.

Rev. Dr. Steele married, January 19, 1864, Elizabeth J. Dallas, second daughter of Samuel and Martha (McMillan) Dallas, of Greene county, Ohio; granddaughter of Judge James Dallas, of Champaign county, Ohio, and of Daniel and Janet (Chestnut) McMillan, and great-granddaughter of Captain James Chestnut, of Chester county, South Carolina, who fought in the American Revolution under General Washington. The children of Rev. Dr. David and Elizabeth J. (Dallas) Steele were born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, as follows: 1. James Dallas, of whom further. 2. Martha Eleanor, who in 1909 was residing with her widowed mother in Philadelphia, unmarried.

(VIII) James Dallas Steele, eldest child and only son of Rev. Dr. David and Elizabeth J. (Dallas) Steele, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1864. He was prepared for college under the direction of his learned father. He was a pupil in the Philadelphia public schools and at the Langton Select Academy, the best preparatory school of Philadelphia. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, A. B., 1884; A. M., 1887, and after a post-graduate course of three years, B. D., 1891. His college honors were the prize for Greek prose composition in his freshman year and the Latin essay prize in the senior year. He was a student-at-law in the office of J. Sergeant Price, Esq., in Philadelphia, 1884, and at the same time matriculated in the law school of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated LL. B., 1886. He practiced law in Philadelphia, 1886-90, but his desire to enter the Christian ministry overcame the allurements of successful practice at the legal bar, and in 1887 he began theological studies at the Theological Seminary in which his father was a professor, and he was graduated in 1891, but continued a post-graduate course in the University of Pennsylvania, where he obtained his degree of Bachelor of Divinity in 1891, having received the master's degree in course in 1887. He was installed pastor of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church, located on West Twelfth street, New York City, on April 16, 1891, being the fifth pastor of the church. He resigned after a successful pastorate of fifteen years, March 1, 1906, having accepted a call to become pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Passaic, New Jersey, and he was installed March 4, 1906, being the second pastor of that church. Besides his pastoral work he contributes regularly to religious magazines and church periodicals. He was made a member of the American Oriental Society in 1892, and is also a member of the American Historical Association.

Rev. James D. Steele married, December 8, 1898, Emma Abbott, daughter of Robert and Eliza (Nightingale) Abbott, of New York City; they have no children. Their home is in Passaic, New Jersey, at No. 15 Grove Terrace.

**AREY ALONZO BUTTERFIELD, M. D.**—The Butterfield's have long been identified with the history of this country, Benjamin Butterfield, the American progenitor, having come here in the early part of the seventeenth century.

Joseph Butterfield, direct descendant of Benjamin, and a member of the eighth generation of the family in this country, is the grandfather of Dr. Butterfield and was born here in 1818. He married Elizabeth Harden, and to them were born twelve children: George Washington, Hartley, James K., of further mention, Jardine J., William, Alonzo, Julia, Emily, Carrie, Harriett, Leo and Emma.

James K. Butterfield, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Harden) Butterfield,



and father of Dr. Butterfield, was born in Danforth, Maine, January 21, 1847. He holds the distinction of being the oldest last-block manufacturer in the United States, and still takes an active part in the affairs of this community where he has resided throughout his entire lifetime. He married Harriett Anna Crabtree, who was the daughter of George and Elizabeth (McDonald) Crabtree, the former a native of Portland, Maine. Mr. Crabtree was a farmer for many years; he died in Savannah, Georgia, while returning from active service during the Civil War. The children of George and Elizabeth (McDonald) Crabtree were: Harriett Anna, wife of James K. Butterfield; Josephine May, Byron, Belle and George. To Mr. and Mrs. James K. Butterfield were born three children: Mark T., September 30, 1873; Arey Alonzo, of further mention; Mary Elizabeth.

Arey Alonzo Butterfield was born at Danforth, Maine, January 29, 1885. Completing his studies in the public schools of his native place, in 1903 he entered the Berkeley School of New York City, where he remained one year, going subsequently to Phillips Brooks Academy from which he was graduated in the class of 1906. Having in the meantime decided to adopt medicine as a profession, he matriculated at Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, receiving from that institution the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and Doctor of Homœopathic Medicine in 1910. Immediately after graduation he went to the Cumberland Street Hospital, Brooklyn, New York, where he served an internship of one year and a half. At the end of this time he returned to his native place and established himself in the practice of his profession, remaining at this location for three years, during which time he acquired a large clientele. In 1914 he removed to Passaic, New Jersey, and the years which have intervened have brought him the honors of his, the oldest of professions, and the goodwill and respect of a vast throng of friends and acquaintances.

Dr. Butterfield is a member of all the leading medical societies, among them being the American Medical Association, the New Jersey State Medical Association, the Passaic County Medical Society, and the Practitioners' Club of Passaic. He is also affiliated with the Alpha Sigma fraternity of Hahnemann Medical College, the National Union and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In 1918 Dr. Butterfield served the city in the capacity of public school physician.

On October 31, 1911, in New York City, Dr. Butterfield was united in marriage with Mary Alma Clapp, of Newton Highlands, Massachusetts. She is the daughter of William and Annie E. (Billings) Clapp, the former a designer and embroidery manufacturer of Boston. Dr. and Mrs. Butterfield have no children. Dr. Butterfield is still a young man, but his ability has carried him forward into important professional relations and his many friends do not hesitate to predict for him continued and rapid progress in his chosen field.

---

**THE DE KYPE OR KIP FAMILY**—The De Kype family was originally settled for a long period near Alençon, in Bretagne, France.

*Arms*—Azure, a chevron or, between two griffins sejant and confronté in chief, and a dexter hand couped in point argent.

*Crest*—A demi-griffin argent, holding in the paws a cross gules.

*Motto*—*Vestigia nulla retrorsum.*

The first of whom there is any notice in history is Ruloff De Kype, who was born about 1510-1520. He was a warm adherent of the Guises and took a prominent part in the civil war between the Catholics and Protestants. Upon the triumph of the Protestants, which occurred soon after the general massacre of the inhabitants of Vassy in Champagne, in 1562, his chateau was taken and burned and he fled to Holland with his three sons, where they lived for several years under an assumed name. In 1569, with his son Henri, he re-entered

France, joined the army of the Duke of Anjou, and on the thirteenth of March, 1569, fell in the battle fought on the banks of La Charente, near Jarnac. By the care of his son, Jean Baptiste, who was a priest, he was buried in a small church in the neighborhood of Jarnac, where an altar tomb was erected to his memory, which was destroyed with the church during the French Revolution. The inscription on the tomb mentioned him as Ruloff De Kype, Ecuyer, a title which designates a gentleman who had a right to coat armor, and was surmounted by his arms, with two crests, one a game cock, the other a demi-griffin holding a cross, both of which crests have been used by different branches of the family in this country.

Ruloff De Kype left issue: 1. Henri, who after his father's death entered the army of one of the Italian princes where he spent his life. He died unmarried. 2. Jean Baptiste, priest in the church of Rome. 3. Ruloff, of whom next following.

Ruloff De Kype was born in 1544, remained in Holland, became a Protestant and settled at Amsterdam. He, later, seems to have dropped the French prefix "De" from his name. He died in 1596, leaving a son, Hendrick, of whom further.

Hendrick Kype was born in 1576. On arriving at manhood he took an active part in the "Company of Foreign Countries," an association formed for the purpose of obtaining access to the Indies, by a different route from that pursued by Spain and Portugal. They first attempted to sail around the northern seas of Europe and Asia, but their expedition, despatched in 1594, was obliged to return on account of the ice, in the same year. In 1609, they employed Henry Hudson to sail to the westward in the little "Half Moon" with happier results. September 11, 1609, Hudson discovered the mouth of a river that took his name and reported it to his employers, so that Kype was one of the active means that led to the settlement of New York by the Dutch. Hendrick Kype married Margaret de Marneil and came to New Amsterdam, in 1635, with his family. They had issue: Hendrick; Jacobus, born May 15, 1631; Isaac.

The above European pedigree of the family has been quoted in many Kip genealogies, but it is impossible that Hendrick Kype, the immigrant ancestor, was the son of Ruloff De Kype, for had he been, his name, according to Dutch nomenclature, would have appeared in the early records as Hendrick Ruloffszen Kype, instead of as we now find it, Hendrick Hendrickszen Kype, which means Hendrick, the son of Hendrick Kype.

Hendrick Kype was of noble lineage, however, and it is related that the arms of his family, the same as those carved on Ruloff De Kype's tomb, were painted on the stained glass windows of the first church erected in New Amsterdam. They were also carved in stone over the door of the Kip's Bay House, which is said to have been built in 1655, by his son Jacob.

(1) Hendrick Hendrickszen Kip,\* the ancestor of the Kip family of New York and New Jersey, came to New Amsterdam prior to 1643, and soon became one of the leading men of New Netherland. He brought with him his wife, probably Tryntje, and his five children who were born in Amsterdam, Holland. On April 28, 1643, he obtained a patent for a lot east of the fort, in the present Bridge street near Whitehall, where he erected his dwelling house and shop. He appears to have been a man of marked individuality and fearless character. He hated Director-General Kieft because of the indiscriminate massacre of one hundred and ten defenseless Indians, men, women and children, at Corlears Hook and Pavonia, on the night of February 25, 1643, instigated and ordered

\* As in many cases, the name appears in both forms—Kip, Kype.

by that official, and he boldly urged that he should be deposed and sent back to Holland.

On August 30, 1645, the court messenger (Philip de Truy) was ordered to notify the inhabitants to assemble in the fort, when the colors were hoisted and the bell rung, to hear the proposals for a treaty of peace about to be concluded with the Indians. The messenger reported that all the citizens on the Manhattans, "from the highest to the lowest," would attend as they all had answered kindly, except one Hendrick Kype, the tailor. The sturdy old burgher alone showed contempt for the "man of blood" and refused to do him honor. After the departure of Governor Kieft for Holland, which he was destined never again to reach as he was wrecked on the coast of Wales and perished, Hendrick Kype became at once one of the leading men in New Netherland. He was appointed by Governor Stuyvesant's Council, September 25, 1647, one of the "board of nine men, selected from the most notable, reasonable, honest, and respectable of the citizens of the commonalty, to assist the Director, or Governor, and Council." This office he also held in 1649 and 1650. He was a schepen in 1656, appointed February 2, of that year, and was admitted to the rights of a great burgher, April 11, 1657.

After the surrender of New York he took the oath of allegiance to the English in October, 1664, and his name appears in the list of citizens who were assessed, April 19, 1665, to pay the board and lodgings of soldiers belonging to the city garrison. This is the last mention found of him. The name of Tryntje Kip is recorded in the list of old members of the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam, on the second line below that of Hendrick Kype in the original record, and as Tryntje was a common name, among the Kips, it is probable that Tryntje Kip above alluded to, was wife of Hendrick Kip, and perhaps her family name was Droogh, as Jacob Hendricksen Kip, a son of Hendrick H. Kip, in 1647, gave to his Uncle Harman Hendricksen Droogh, a power of attorney to receive money due him by the West India Company at Amsterdam (Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts, Dutch, page 40.)

Hendrick Hendrickszen Kip had three sons and three daughters, but they cannot be arranged according to their ages as the dates of the births of but two of his children are known. His daughters were: 1. Baertje Hendricks Kip, born in Amsterdam; married (first), January 17, 1649, Jan Janszen Van St. Obyn, alias Wanshear. She married (second), Jan Durckszen Meyer, widower, December 12, 1677. 2. Tryntje Hendricks Kip, born in Amsterdam; married August 10, 1659, Abraham Janszen Van der Heul. 3. Femmetje Kip, baptized April 19, 1643, New Amsterdam. His sons were Jacobus Kip, Isaac Hendricksen Kip, and Hendrick Kip, Jr.; all are mentioned further.

(II) Jacobus Kip was born in Amsterdam, May 16, 1631, and died about 1690. He was appointed, January 27, 1653, the first secretary of the Court of Burgomasters, and Schepens of New Amsterdam, and served also as schepen, 1659, 1662, 1663, 1665, and 1673, and was president of the board in 1674. He owned a number of city houses and lots, and his city house, erected 1657, was situated in present Exchange Place. He obtained the grant of the property on the East river which was known as the Kip's Bay Farm. Here he built in 1655, what for the next two centuries was the family residence. It was a large double house, built of bricks imported from Holland, and over the door were the Kip arms sculptured in stone. East Thirty-fifth street runs over the spot where once stood the old mansion. It was, for a short time during the Revolution, Washington's headquarters, and it has known many honored guests. It was on the front of the Kip's Bay Farm that Sir William Howe's great army, in September, 1776, covered by five frigates, landed to capture New York, and in 1780, Sir William

Howe and his officers gave Major Andre a farewell dinner in the dining room of the Kip's Bay House, before he set out on his fatal mission.

Jacobus Kip married, March 8, 1654, Maria de La Montagne, born January 26, 1637, at sea, off the Island of Madeira, on the voyage of her parents to New Netherland. She was the daughter of Dr. Johannes de La Montagne, who was associated with Governor Kieft in the government of the colony. He was a Huguenot physician of great and varied learning, and his parents belonged to the ancient nobility of France. They had issue: Johannes, baptized February 21, 1655; Jacobus, baptized October 15, 1656; Abraham, baptized December 22, 1658; Jesse, baptized December 19, 1660; Rachel, baptized January 11, 1664; Maryken, baptized December 5, 1666; Hendrick, baptized February 14, 1669; Catharine; Benjamin, baptized August 28, 1678; Saloman (also called Samuel) ston) and Fort Orange (Albany). He died prior to October 6, 1686.

(II) Isaac Hendricksen Kip, son of Hendrick Hendrickszen Kip, was born in Amsterdam, Holland. He was admitted to the rights of a great burgher with his father, April 14, 1657. On June 21, 1656, he and his brother Jacob each obtained a patent for a lot of land in the sheep pasture at New Amsterdam. This locality lay south of the city ramparts (which stretched across the Island about forty feet above the present line of Wall street) and covered the present: Wall street and the block between Wall street, Exchange Place, Hanover Square and Broad street. Nassau street between Ann and Spruce was originally called Kip street after Jacob Kip. Isaac Kip was a yacht captain, engaged in the river trade between New Amsterdam and the settlement at Esopus (Kingston) and Fort Orange (Albany). He died prior to October 6, 1686.

He married (first) February 8, 1653, Catalyntje Snyers (or Snyder), and (second), September 26, 1675, at New Harlem, Maria Vermilye, widow of Jean de La Montagne. He was living in December, 1675, in New Harlem, and then belonged to the first corporalship of night watch in that place. By his second wife he had no issue. Issue of first wife, Catalyntje; Hendrick, baptized February 8, 1654; Tryntje, baptized September 13, 1656; Abraham, baptized September 3, 1659; Isaac, baptized January 15, 1662; Jacob, baptized November 19, 1664; Jacob (2) baptized August 29, 1666; Johannes, baptized January 20, 1669.

(II) Hendrick Kip, Jr., son of Hendrick Hendrickszen Kip, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, about 1628. His descendants were the Kips of New Jersey. It was during his time, perhaps about 1650, that the name Kype was anglicized to Kip. He was admitted to the rights of a great burgher April 11, 1657. It was the selection of about twenty families who formed the "great citizenship," the members of which alone were eligible to the public offices, while the rest of the citizens were in the small citizenship. "These twenty names," says Stone, in his history of New York City, "composed the aristocracy of New York two hundred and nine years ago." Soon after 1657 Hendrick Kip, Jr., removed to New Amstel (now New Castle) on the Delaware river, where he became one of the council in 1659, and June 29, 1660, was appointed by D'Hinoyossa one of the commissaries at New Amstel. His business was that of a brewer. In a deed of Augustine Heerman, conveying to him a house and lot in New Amsterdam, dated September 17, 1662, he is described as "Mr. Hendrick Hendricksen Kip, the younger, residing on the South Delaware River in New Netherland." About 1690 he settled with his family at Polifly, near Hackensack, New Jersey.

He married February 29, 1660, Anna De Sille, born in Maestricht, November 6, 1640, daughter of Nicasius De Sille, First Counsellor to Director General Stuyvesant. Her father was a native of Arnheim, the chief town of Guelderland, and was advocate to the Court of Holland and captain in the

service of the States General and came to New Netherlands, 1653. He appears to have enjoyed the confidence of the governor, whom he accompanied in his expedition to the Delaware against the Swedes, in 1655. In May, 1656, he was appointed schout-fiscal, and in June following, was commissioned city schout (sheriff) of New Amsterdam. He became one of the proprietors of New Utrecht, Long Island, where in 1657 he built the first house erected in that town, demolished in 1850, and the first records of the town are still preserved in his handwriting and evince his literary attainments. There are extant a few specimens of his poetry which made him one of the earliest poets of New Netherlands. Nicasius De Sille, born September 23, 1610, in Arnheim, was the son of Laurens and Walburge (Mermyne) De Sille, and grandson of Nicasius and Genovefere (de Romainan) De Sille. Nicasius De Sille, Sr., was born at Malines, August 3, 1543, and was at first advocate in the provincial council at Namur, secretary to the privy council, and to the Archduke Matthias. In 1584, he became council and pensionary of Amsterdam and deputy (delegate) in the States General. He was sent, in 1587, with others on an embassy to Queen Elizabeth of England; was ambassador to Denmark, and afterwards to Germany. He died August 22, 1600, and was buried in the choir of the Red Church at Amsterdam.

Hendrick Kip and Anna De Sille were sponsors at the baptism in New York, March 21, 1703, of Henderikus, son of Petrus Kip. This is the last notice found of Anna De Sille, and of Hendrick Kip, if the Hendrick Kip who was sponsor with her was her husband, which is probable. Hendrick and Anna (De Sille) Kip had issue: 1. Cornelia Kip, baptised in the Dutch Church, New York, June 12, 1661. A Cornelia Kip (probably daughter of Hendrick), wife of Mathys Lyster, was a sponsor at the baptism in New York, in 1709, of Petrus, son of Petrus and Immetie (Van Dyck) Kip. 2. Catharina Kip, baptized in the Dutch Church, New York, November 9, 1664. 3. Nicasius Kip, of whom further. 4. Petrus Kip, born on the Delaware, married in New York, April 24, 1702, Immetie Van Dyck, daughter of Dirck Franszen and Urseltie Jane (Schepmoes) Van Dyck; she was baptized January 11, 1675. They had ten children baptized in the Dutch Church at New York, as follows: Hendrikus, March 21, 1703; Dirk, December 20, 1704; Sara, October 6, 1706; Petrus, December 26, 1709; Anna, April 8, 1711; Johannes, December 14, 1712; Jacobus, November 27, 1714; Catharine, February 20, 1717; Abraham, January 3, 1719; Nicolaas, July 26, 1721.

(III) Nicasius (Nicholas) Kip, son of Hendrick and Anna (De Sille) Kip, was born at New Castle (then New Amstel), on the Delaware, about 1660, and died in the latter part of 1712.

He married at Bergen, December 20, 1691, Antje Breyandt. She was baptized in New York, September 10, 1671, and was the daughter of Pieter Cornelisse and Hendriscketje (Arents) Breyandt. Both Nicasius Kip and his wife, Antje (Breyandt) Kip, were admitted to membership in the Hackensack church, September 22, 1694. They both witnessed baptism October 4, 1712, soon after which Nicasius died, for on October 10, 1713, at Hackensack, his widow, Antje (Breyandt) Kip, married Isaac Van Gysen. Nicasius Kip was elected deacon in the Hackensack church, April 16, 1695, and again May 4, 1699, in each instance serving two years. In 1698 Nicasius Kip, with Thomas Fraunce and Rutger Van Horn of Bergen, purchased from Captain Berry a large tract at Monnachie, and he made other purchases later—one in 1703, from Garret Lydecker, of 150 acres of a tract at Polifly of 200 acres, where he made his home, and another large area of "meadow land" for which, like his dead relative, he gave a "fatted calf." He was one of the most extensive

land holders in that section, and resided on the Polifly road. He was active in town and church affairs and held several official positions. His children, all baptized at Hackensack, were: 1. Hendrick, born in 1693; married, in Hackensack, July 24, 1714, Geertruy Van Dien, who died March 10, 1778. 2. Peter, born about 1695; married, at Hackensack, March 5, 1720, Elsie Van der Beek, baptized December 29, 1700. 3. Isaac, baptized February 4, 1697; married, in Hackensack, March 30, 1723, Willemintje Berdan, baptized in Hackensack, June 5, 1704. He died September 21, 1771, and she died June 29, 1772. 4. Cornelius Kip, of further mention. 5. Jacob Kip, baptized December 14, 1702; married (first), April 6, 1728, Helena Berdan, daughter of Jan Berdan; married (second), Geesje Brinkerhoff, daughter of Cornelius Brinkerhoff. 6. Annatje, baptized January 3, 1706; married, in Hackensack, September 2, 1726, Lucas Van Voorhes, baptized in Hackensack, February 26, 1699. 7. Catarina, baptized September 12, 1708; married in Hackensack, October 13, 1727, Dirk Terhuyn, baptized July 26, 1702. 8. Elizabeth, baptized March 11, 1711; married, at Hackensack, November 19, 1731, Hendrick Brinkerhoff, baptized at Hackensack, November 9, 1710.

(IV) Cornelius Kipp, son of Nicasius and Antje (Breyandt) Kip, was born in December, 1699, baptized January 1, 1700. He married, at Hackensack, September 17, 1720, Eva Berdan, daughter of Jan, Jr., and Eva (Van Siclen) Berdan. Jan Berdan was justice of the peace in Bergen county, in 1716, 1720, 1721, 1723-7, 1731, and probably other years. His father was Jan Berdan, a Huguenot refugee from Holland. Cornelius Kipp was admitted to church membership at Hackensack, September 27, 1728, and Eva Berdan, October 12, 1717. He was the first Kip connected with Preakness, so far as we know, and he is the one who began to spell the name with two "p's."

December 4, 1723, he was partner with George Du Remes, his brother-in-law, in the purchase of a six hundred acre tract in Lower Preakness, for two hundred and seventy pounds. Later, May 1, 1754, a release was given by Lewis Morris Ashfield, son and heir of Richard Ashfield, to Cornelius Kipp and two sons of George Du Remes, in consideration of payment of sixty pounds sterling, as to a surplus of land in above original deed, since it was found, according to large allowance customary in those days, that the tract indicated contained eight hundred and twenty-nine acres instead of six hundred acres or thereabouts.

Cornelius and Eva (Berdan) Kipp were the parents of the following children, all baptized at Hackensack: Antje, baptized September 29, 1721; Evastje, baptized October 11, 1724, married, November 9, 1742, Abraham Jacobissen; Maritje, twin to Nicasius, born September 15, 1726, baptized October 23, 1726, probably married Jacobus Jacobissen, May 21, 1743; Nicholas, of whom further; Elizabeth, born December 19, 1728, probably married Klass Romeyn, August 22, 1746; Willemyntje, baptized July 18, 1731; Catrina, baptized May 26, 1734, probably married Jan Romeyn, November 22, 1749; Lenz, baptized May 30, 1736; Annetje, baptized November 23, 1740, probably married Anthony Rickston.

(V) Nicholas Kipp, son of Cornelius and Eva (Berdan) Kipp, was born September 15, baptized October 23, 1726, died December 3, 1808. He married, February 14, 1757, Leah Mandeville of Pompton Plains, born February 18, 1740, died June 7, 1802. He remained at the Preakness homestead. This Nicholas, called Nicausey, was evidently the elder who, at the age of seventy-five years, took his seat in Classis, as the first representative of Preakness church in that capacity, after its organization, in 1801. Issue: 1. Eva, married (first) Boice, (second) Van Houten. The Boice children went







The Kip Homestead at the head of Navigation on the Passaic River, as it was in 1866

to Nova Scotia; the Van Houten children to Sussex county, New Jersey. 2. Henry, married (first) Getrina Doremus, (second) Sarah Doremus. 3. Cornelius, of whom forward. 4. Nicholas, born July 25, 1780, died January 2, 1856, near Penn Yan, Yates county, New York; married Hester Johnson, daughter of John and Mary (Cooper) Johnson, born April 6, 1786, died May 22, 1859. 5. Annie, married (first) John Vader, (second) David Hennion. 6. Catherine, baptized December 25, 1768; married Tunis Hennion. 7. Elizabeth, married Edward Jones. 8. Maria, born at Preakness, November 3, 1774, married, in 1791, Garrit Haulenbeck, of Plimpton, New Jersey. 9. Leah, born February 5, 1777, died November 21, 1851; married (first) John Van Riper, March 19, 1792; he died March 30, 1806. She married (second) Christian Shurte, July 2, 1808; married (third) May 9, 1829, Jasper Dodd.

(VI) Cornelius Kip, son of Nicholas and Leah (Mandeville) Kipp, was born June 18, 1762, at Preakness. He remained at the old homestead until his death, May 3, 1840. Cornelius Kip served in the Revolution as a private, and belonged to Captain Outwater's Company of New Jersey troops. The name appears on two pay rolls which show that the company was stationed in the county of Bergen, and appears to have been in service for a period of six months, commencing January 1, 1780, from April to December, 1781, and from July to December, 1784, but the period of service of same is not shown in the records.

Cornelius Kip married (first), April 13, 1783, Christine Demarest, born February 28, 1762, died February 20, 1822, daughter of John and Rachel (Zabriskie) Demarest, who married March 7, 1744.

John Demarest (De Marse) was born August 20, 1720, son of Jacobus and Margrite Cosyne (Herringh) De Marse, married September 26, 1719, and resided in Schraalenburgh; he died February 1, 1783. He was descended from David des Marest, born about 1620, son of Jean des Marest, a prominent citizen and resident of Beauchamp in the Province of Picardy, France. David des Marest, upon reaching manhood, espoused the Protestant faith and fled to Holland to escape persecution, locating at Middleburgh in Zealand, where he lived until 1651, when he removed to Manheim on the Rhine river, lower Palatinate. Here the Protestants were threatened by the Catholic princes and David des Marest, with others of a like faith, determined to go to America for safety. He embarked for New Amsterdam in the ship "Spotted Cow," reaching the latter port April 16, 1663. He first went with his wife and three sons to Staten Island, where they joined the Huguenot settlement recently started, and in 1664 he was elected to represent the settlement in the provincial assembly. The savages proving troublesome, des Marest bought and located on lands at New Harlem, then a name applied to the upper end of Manhattan Island, and here he prospered, acquired several town lots and became prominent in town affairs. June 8, 1677, he purchased from the Hackensack and Tappan Indians, a large tract of about six thousand acres of land on the east bank of the Hackensack river, extending north from New Bridge. By subsequent purchases he added an extensive tract west of the Hackensack, on which he built two mills. He built a family residence at what is now Old Bridge, and erected a French church on the east side of the river, a little west of Schraalenburgh road. He died in New York City in 1693.

Cornelius Kip married (second), December 18, 1822, Ann Concklin, widow, formerly Ann Bell, born May 5, 1766, by whom he left no issue. She died February 3, 1842.

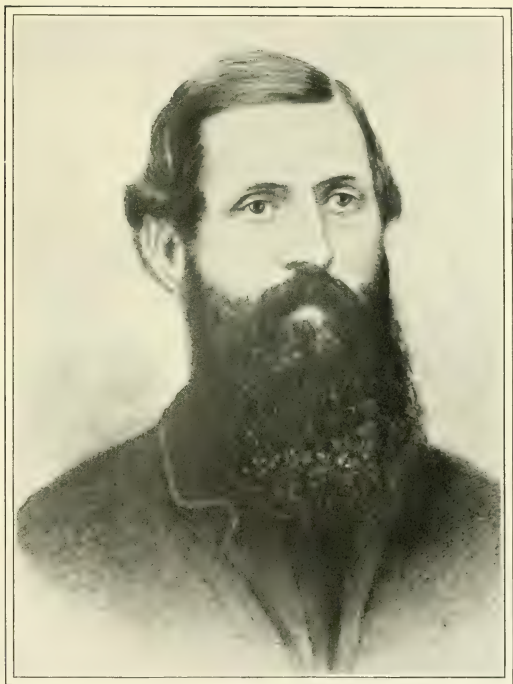
(VII) John Kip, son of Cornelius and Christine (Demarest) Kip, was born in Preakness, New Jersey, May, 26, 1788. He came to Acquackanonk.

Passaic, about 1810, and established himself in the mercantile business in addition to handling builders' and masons' materials, in which line of enterprise he established a successful trade. It has become a matter of much interest at this time (1922), and the writer desires to state that John Kip's landing, which he established on the Passaic river, just north of the present county bridge, was practically at that time the northernmost point of navigation in that part of New Jersey, previous to the advent of railroads in 1836, and during the ten succeeding years thereafter. Practically all the commerce of northern New Jersey was conducted by vessels up the Passaic river to or near Kip's landing. There, all the freight and articles of commerce were transferred to wagons and trucks and hauled to the various villages and towns in the northern part of the State. This system of shipping merchandise continued up to the time of the coming of the railroads to Passaic in 1836, and for a period of ten years thereafter. Kip's landing and docks, situated on John Kip's property, along with other docks then located near the present county bridge, had become the active commercial section of the borough of Passaic. Right here it would be proper to state that John Kip, with the advantages of his shipping facilities and his mercantile interests, exerted a potential influence upon the commercial life of the entire region of northern New Jersey. During the many years of his active business career, John Kip had become well and favorably known by all who came in contact with him, and at the time of his death, which occurred March 11, 1842, it was justly stated that he not only left to his family a substantial competence, but he also left them the priceless heritage of an honorable name.

John Kip married, December 22, 1811, Jane Van Winkle, born October 5, 1790, daughter of Walling and Pieterje (Van Riper) Van Winkle. The latter died August 23, 1876. Issue: 1. Cornelius, born March 9, 1813, died October 10, 1827. 2. Clarissa, born in Passaic, August 19, 1816; married, October 27, 1836, Abraham W. Van Riper. 3. Walling, born at Passaic, November 12, 1818; died March 13, 1880, at his residence on Passaic river, opposite Passaic; married February 20, 1840, Ann, daughter of James Van Blarcome, born November 2, 1821. 4. Nicholas J., of whom forward. 5. Christina Ann, born October 2, 1830, died, unmarried, October 12, 1856.

(VIII) Nicholas J. Kip, son of John and Jane (Van Winkle) Kip, was born at the family homestead at Paterson landing, Passaic, March 29, 1824. He acquired his education in the schools of the neighborhood and was reared to the years of manhood under the parental roof. He became associated with his father in his mercantile and building material business, and upon the death of the father, Nicholas J. Kip succeeded to the management of the business which his father had established. He died during the prime of manhood, October 26, 1871.

Nicholas J. Kip was twice married. His first union was on January 8, 1844, to Cordelia Andruss, born August 6, 1822, daughter of Ira Andruss, a representative of an old and highly respected family of Newburgh, Orange county, New York. She died at the Kip family homestead at Passaic, February 27, 1854. Nicholas J. Kip married (second), February 18, 1857, at Albany, New York, Susan Pinkham Worcester, born February 3, 1838, daughter of John and Jane C. (Clement) Worcester. She died in New York City, March 3, 1883. She was a woman possessed of many fine qualities of both mind and heart and was highly esteemed and beloved by all who knew her best in life. Issue by first marriage: 1. Ira A., married June 13, 1866, Mary, daughter of David and Emma Eliza Roe, of Paterson, New Jersey. 2. Jennie, died unmarried, April 25, 1891. 3. Walter N., of whom forward. 4. John William,



Nicholas J. Kip







*Frederic E. Kip*





*Charlotte B. Kip*







"KYPsburg," MONTCLAIR, N. J.  
RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. FREDERIC E. KIP

died July 19, 1853. Issue by second marriage: 5. Frederic Harvey, born February 10, 1858, died April 5, 1860. 6. William Clement, born February 12, 1860, died May 20, 1916. 7. Frederic Ellsworth, born January 1, 1862, of whom forward. 8. Lily Chappelle, born September 18, 1863, died unmarried, September 25, 1886. 9. Abraham Lincoln, born in Passaic, New Jersey, January 25, 1865, married, April 1, 1901, Annie Douglass, and lives in Highland Park, Illinois. Issue: one child, Margaret, born January 17, 1903. 10. Minnie Pierson, born May 23, 1869, died July 26, 1870. 11. Frank Worcester, born 1871, died November 12, 1871.

(IX) Walter N. Kip, third child and second son of Nicholas J. and Cordelia (Andruss) Kip, was born June 16, 1850. His early education was acquired in the schools of the neighborhood, and soon after the age of sixteen, he entered the Mount Washington College Institute in New York City. Upon laying aside his school books, he became identified with his father in the mercantile and building material business in Passaic, and in 1870, engaged in business on his own account on Main avenue. His store and office stood upon the site where the Public Service Building now stands, and there he conducted a successful trade in house furnishing goods, etc., for a period of over thirty years. He next became actively engaged in dealing in real estate in connection with the banking and brokerage commission business, in which line of enterprise he has been successfully engaged up to the present time (1922). During these many years of his commercial and business activities in Passaic, he became identified with the educational and civic interests of the city, and in 1880, was elected a member of the board of education and served in that body for a full term.

Walter N. Kip married, January 11, 1877, Marilla L. Underwood, born May 29, 1853, daughter of Timothy Underwood. She died at the family home in Passaic, March 7, 1918. Issue: 1. Anna May, died, aged eighteen months. 2. Elsie. 3. Cordella, married Samuel Ira Cooper, of Kent county, Delaware, son of Samuel B. and Anna Lydia (Smith) Cooper, both of whom are natives of Kent county, and are descended from old colonial settled families. He is at present assistant manager of the Southern Pacific Company, Atlantic Steamship Lines, with offices in New York City. Their surviving children are: Jane Kip Cooper, born October 26, 1912; Susanne Lee Cooper, born July 19, 1916.

(IX) Frederic Ellsworth Kip, son of Nicholas J. and Susan Pinkham (Worcester) Kip, was born in Passaic, January 1, 1862. His early educational training was acquired in the schools of his native city. He entered the lubricating oil business as office boy in 1878, and, afterwards, the lubricating oil department of the Standard Oil Company. He entered the dry goods commission business in 1881, and became head of the pile fabric department of Frederick Viotor & Achelis. He formed the Salt's Textile Manufacturing Company, and bought, with others, in 1893, from the Sir Titus Salt Company of England, their pile fabric mills in Bridgeport, Connecticut. This enterprise has been enlarged and extended until it has become the largest pile fabric manufacturing concern in the world, with milsl in Bridgeport, Connecticut; Darby, Pennsylvania; Lyons, France; Saint-Just, France; Longechenal, France, and Bradford, England. Mr. Kip is president of the following companies: The Salt's Textile Manufacturing Company; Salt's Textile Company, Incorporated; Salt's-Griswold Mills, of the United States; Salt's Textile Company, (S. A.) of France; and Salt's Textile Company, Limited, of England. He is a member of the following New York clubs: New York Yacht Club, Union League Club, Manhattan Club and the Holland Society.

Mr. Kip married, October 15, 1884, Charlotte Bishop Williams, daughter

of Rev. W. W. and Charlotte G. (Ford) Williams. Issue: Ruloff Frederic Kip, of whom forward. Mr. and Mrs. Frederic E. Kip reside at Kypsburg, Montclair, New Jersey.

(X) Ruloff Frederic Kip, son of Frederic E. and Charlotte Bishop (Williams) Kip, was born September 17, 1887. He is vice-president of Salt's Textile Company, Incorporated, of New York, secretary of The Salt's Textile Manufacturing Company, and a member of the Union League Club and Manhattan Club of New York. He married, January 18, 1912, Alison Ayres Cruikshank, born December 1, 1894, daughter of Dwight Phelps and Ella (Cruikshank Cruikshank. Issue: Alison Ayres, born November 4, 1912; Patricia Bishop, born April 20, 1915. Ruloff Frederic and Alison Ayres (Cruikshank) Kip reside at Montclair, New Jersey.

**S. GRANT THORBURN**—The family of Thorburn was founded in Clifton, New Jersey, by Samuel T. Thorburn, the father of the present mayor of Clifton, coming here in 1884 from Jersey City with his wife Sarah (Feltman) Thorburn and their children: Jessie, William, Sarah E., S. Grant, of further mention, and Harriett B. Here the Thorburn family established a permanent home and remained in Clifton the remainder of their lives.

S. Grant Thorburn was born in Albany, New York, February 20, 1865, receiving his education there in the public schools, and later in the schools of Jersey City, where the family removed. Since the family's removal to Clifton, New Jersey, in 1884, he has been closely identified with town activities and is one of the substantial progressive men of the city. Since 1906 he has been engaged in the real estate, insurance and coal business with offices at Main and Clifton avenues. He was one of the original stockholders, and is a director of Clifton Trust Company; secretary and director of Clifton Building and Loan Association, since its organization in 1909; a director of the Beaver Lake Colony Association; and a director and second vice-president of the Guarantee Mortgage and Title Insurance Company of Passaic.

A Republican in politics, for the past two decades he has been active in public affairs, serving 1900-1904 as a member of the Acquackanonk township committee, being chairman for three years; 1904-1909, treasurer of the old township, and 1909-1919 receiver of taxes. In the November election of 1921 he was selected to the office of mayor of Clifton. He was a charter member of Clifton Chamber of Commerce; an original member and, for several years, Secretary of Clifton Fire Company, No. 1; member of Clifton Lodge No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons, and other Masonic bodies; Citizens' Republican League; Peace Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star (Past Patron); Clifton Lodge, Loyal Order of Moose; The Junior Order of American Mechanics; and the Clifton Tennis Club. During the war period, 1917-18-19 he was an active worker in the Liberty Loan, Red Cross, and other "drives" of that period. He is still one of the officers of the local Red Cross chapter. He was one of the organizers of the Clifton Reformed Church in 1892, serving as an officer, deacon, elder, clerk and treasurer.

Mr. Thorburn married in Clifton, New Jersey, Margaret Roy Clarkson, daughter of Rutgers and Margaret (McLeod) Clarkson, and they are the parents of: Marguerite M.; Theodorus M., a sketch of whom follows; S. Dorothy, now Mrs. Henry Koons, of Clifton; Roylouse, and Samuel Grant, Jr. The two unmarried daughters are teachers in the Clifton schools.

**THEODORUS McLEOD THORBURN**, eldest son of S. Grant and Margaret Roy (Clarkson) Thorburn, was born in Clifton, New Jersey, Sep-



*S. Frank Thorburn*





tember 30, 1892, and completed public school training, finishing with high school graduation, class of 1910. He entered Rutgers College in 1910 and was there graduated, A. B., class of 1914. In that year he entered Columbia Law School, whence he was graduated, LL.B., and shortly afterward was admitted to the New Jersey bar as an attorney. In August, 1917, following his admission to the bar, Mr. Thorburn opened an office in Clifton and began practice among the friends of a lifetime.

When the United States declared war against Germany and called upon the man power of the nation, Mr. Thorburn entered the ambulance service of the United States Army in Provisional Section A., and later went overseas. He was in active duty in Italy on the Piave front and in the battle of Vittorio Veneto. After the armistice he returned to the United States, was honorably discharged in 1919, and returned to the practice of law in Clifton.

In politics Mr. Thorburn is a Republican, and in religious faith a member of the Clifton Reformed Church. He is a member of the Citizens' Republican League and is affiliated with Clifton lodge No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons. He takes a keen interest in various activities of Clifton, is vice-president of the Craftsman Club and the Clifton Tennis Club.

---

**THE WALKER FAMILY**—The first ancestor of this branch of the Walker family was Sir Isaac Walker, who with his brother, Sir William Walker came to America from England where they had been knighted by the King and Queen. Upon their arrival here, Sir Isaac settled in that region of Pennsylvania where the city of Pittsburgh is now situated. He married Prudence Mathews who was born in 1758, and of whom we have definite and authentic knowledge. Sir Isaac Walker was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and was killed in battle. His sword is now in the possession of Mrs. Emily Gobel (Walker) Harris, at Knowlton, Warren county, New Jersey. After the death of Sir Isaac Walker, Prudence Mathews Walker came with her two children to her oldest brother, John Mathews, at Hainesburg, New Jersey, who was an officer in the Revolution and a local preacher. John Mathews married Elizabeth Fonger, at Hainesburg, New Jersey, December 13, 1795, and died July, 1799.

Sir Isaac and Prudence (Mathews) Walker had born to them two children, as follows: John Walker, of whom forward, and Sarah Walker. Prudence (Mathews) Walker married (second) Philip Fonger, Jr., the brother of John Mathews' wife, Elizabeth Fonger. Prudence (Mathews-Walker) Fonger died January 2, 1818, and her remains were interred in the Hainesburg, New Jersey cemetery.

(I) John Walker, son of Sir Isaac and Prudence (Mathews) Walker, aforementioned, was born in Pennsylvania, August 22, 1776, and died March 30, 1847; his remains were interred in the Hainesburg Cemetery. He resided with his mother and step-father on a farm near Hainesburg, New Jersey, and obtained his early education under the private tuition of local instructors in that vicinity. John Walker, besides being a farmer, was a man of considerable experience and practical business judgment. During the active years of his life he was largely interested in dealing in real estate, and owned numerous tracts of farm lands in the vicinity where he resided. He was made administrator of his step-father's will.

He married Isabel Richardson, September 1, 1803. She was born January 7, 1778, and died March 23, 1854, and her remains were likewise interred in the Hainesburg, New Jersey, Cemetery. John and Isabel (Richardson) Walker had born to them six children, as follows: 1. William G., of whom further.

2. Lutichi, born November 1, 1808. She married John Decker, February 19, 1829, and they settled in Virginia. They had three sons, who served in the Confederate army during the Civil War. The battle of Chancellorsville was fought on their farm. 3. Charles, born September 30, 1811, married Euphenia Bartow. 4. Sally Ann, born January 7, 1814, died July 21, 1823. 5. Prudence Fonger, born July 20, 1816, died January 22, 1823. 6. Lucy Edgerton, born October 25, 1819.

(II) William G. Walker, son of John and Isabel (Richardson) Walker, was born in Knowlton township, Sussex county, New Jersey, November 15, 1806, and died December 17, 1852. He obtained his educational training in the schools of the neighborhood, and later learned the mason's trade which seems to have been his chief occupation during the active years of his life. He was an active member in the Free and Accepted Masons' Lodge at Newton, New Jersey.

He married, January 28, 1829, Margaret Ann Angle, who was a descendant of Thomas Angell (now Angle). He was born about 1618, in England, and came to Providence, Rhode Island, in September, 1694. Tradition states that he was a son of Heiry Angell, who was born in Liverpool and went to London when twelve years old. In 1631, Thomas Angell joined Roger Williams and others and sailed on the ship "Lion," and came to America as an apprentice of Williams, when he was but thirteen years of age. One of his descendants of the fifth generation is Israel Angell, born August 24, 1740, in North Providence, Rhode Island, where he became a conspicuous and an active citizen, and in 1775, he was commissioned major of Colonial Troops, and the following year was made lieutenant-colonel. In 1776, he was in command of the Second Battalion of Washington's army in New Jersey. He is mentioned as a brave and successful officer, and in 1780 defended a bridge in New Jersey, with one hundred and seventy men, at Springfield, near Elizabeth, against a force of fifteen hundred British. He held the position for forty minutes, and lost forty men or nearly one quarter of his command. Colonel Angell had twice married and reared a large family. His three eldest sons settled in New Berlin, New York. William George and Mariaret Ann (Angle) Walker had born to them twelve children, among whom was William Axford, of further mention.

(III) William Axford Walker, son of William G. and Margaret Ann (Angle) Walker, was born in the village of Springdale, New Jersey, November 7, 1836. He received such education as was obtainable in the neighborhood schools. Upon attaining to suitable years, he learned the carpenter's trade, which line of enterprise he pursued in connection with the real estate business in Sussex county, New Jersey, where he came to be regarded as a practical and an influential business man. He was frequently referred to under the sobriquet of "Long Bill", was possessed of many excellent traits of character, and was highly esteemed for his hospitality and generosity among his friends. He was frank and outspoken with those whom he deemed unworthy of his confidence. He was an indefatigable worker and as a result of his unceasing and persevering efforts, he accumulated a substantial competence. He died April 15, 1898.

William Axford Walker married, at Andover, New Jersey, January 7, 1860, Phebe Ann Washer, born at Sparta, New Jersey, October 31, 1838. She died May 1, 1914, in Newton, New Jersey, where the family resided for a number of years, and where she was an active member of the Christ Episcopal Church. William Axford and Phebe Ann (Washer) Walker were the parents of six children as follows: 1. Lucy Walker, born April 29, 1861. She married Levi Case in 1885, and they settled on a farm in Sussex county, not far distant





Dr. Rev. Walter

from the town of Newton, where her husband died in 1914. 2. Robert W. Walker, born October 19, 1863, died in 1880. 3. Laura Walker, born October 31, 1865. She married George Elwood Barber and resides with her family in the city of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. 4. Harry Ryerson Walker, of whom further. 5. Frederick Walker, born January 28, 1869. He married Eva Cooper, and resides with his family at the old Walker homestead in the town of Newton. 6. Jennie L. Walker, born July 23, 1870. She married (first) Sutton J. Paddock, who died in 1914. She married (second) A. Broat, in 1917, and resides with her family in the town of Newton.

(IV) Harry Ryerson Walker, fourth child and second son of William Axford and Phebe Ann (Washer) Walker, was born at the family home in Newton, Sussex county, New Jersey, December 2, 1867. He acquired his early education in the public schools there, and was reared to the early years of manhood under the parental roof. In 1887, Harry Ryerson Walker engaged in the real estate business at East Orange, New Jersey, later became identified with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company of New York City, where in course of time he was placed in position of superintendent, as a result of his diligence and fidelity to duty. This position involved considerable responsibility, having consisted of the management of the business of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in thirty-one towns and cities comprising the Passaic division. During the years of his activities in the insurance business, Mr. Walker was awarded numerous prizes and loving cups as a reward for his efficient and faithful services, in addition to which his name was placed in the tower of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in New York City. In 1909, Mr. Walker resigned the superintendency of the Passaic division of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, and accepted the vice-presidency of the New Jersey Flour Company of Passaic, and was actively identified with this corporation up to 1915. In this year he disposed of his holdings and established the firm of H. R. Walker & Sons, with offices and warehouse located along the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad, at Howe avenue, Passaic, New Jersey, and the firm has since established a successful and rapidly increasing trade in the sale of the leading brands of flour, in Passaic and the surrounding communities. The firm of H. R. Walker & Sons has become well and favorably known, not only in Passaic, but throughout northern New Jersey, where the name is everywhere regarded as being synonymous with honesty and straightforwardness in all business transactions. Mr. Walker, in his fraternal relations, is an active member of the Royal Arcanum and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks of Montclair.

Harry Ryerson Walker married, in Newark, New Jersey, June 16, 1889, Elizabeth Dayton Dunn, daughter of William Edward and Martha Thompson (Rayno) Dunn. She was born at Newark, New Jersey, April 30, 1873. Family information states that her ancestors took an active part and served in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War, and had become personally acquainted with General Lafayette, whom they entertained at their home in Elizabeth, New Jersey.

Harry Ryerson and Elizabeth Dayton (Dunn) Walker are parents of four children, as follows: 1. Harry Ryerson, Jr., of whom further. 2. Robert George, of whom further. 3. Farrand E., of whom further. 4. Grace Elizabeth, born in Passaic, New Jersey, December 3, 1906; at the present time she is a student in the Passaic High School; she is an active member of St. John's Episcopal Church, of Passaic, New Jersey.

Martha Thompson (Rayno) Dunn, aforementioned, was born October 30, 1850, at Westfield, New Jersey, died February 19, 1922. She was the widow of the late William Edward Dunn, who died March 8, 1897, and for many years was an active member of Grace Episcopal Church in the city of Newark, where she had resided for fifty-four years. Her maternal grandfather, Samuel Woodruff, built the house that is now the home for aged women, in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and in 1740, when the borough of Elizabeth was incorporated by royal charter from George II, Samuel Woodruff served on the first Board of Aldermen. In 1753 he served as mayor of Elizabethtown and welcomed Governor Belcher to the town. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church and had served the congregation as its treasurer for many years. He also served as a member of the Board of Trustees of the College of New Jersey, now "Princeton." Martha Thompson (Rayno) Dunn was the daughter of the late Charles and Mary Denman (Van Sickle) Rayno, who were among the early Colonial settlers of northern New Jersey.

(V) Harry Ryerson Walker, Jr., eldest child of Harry Ryerson and Elizabeth Dayton (Dunn) Walker, was born in East Orange, New Jersey, August 15, 1892. He was brought by his parents to Passaic, where he attended the public schools, and graduated there from the Passaic High School in 1912. He was captain of the Passaic High School foot-ball team in 1911, and was president of Northern New Jersey Inter-Scholastic League in 1911-12. Soon after laying aside his text-books, he became associated with his father in his office and ware-house in the wholesale flour trade, in Passaic, where he has since been actively engaged and is now a member of the firm of H. R. Walker & Sons, flour dealers and jobbers. In 1920, Harry Ryerson Walker, Jr., entered the New Jersey Law School in Newark, where he is at present, 1922, a member of the Junior class.

Harry Ryerson Walker, Jr., married Viola Mable Utter, in New York City, February 9, 1914. She was born at Monroe, New York, April 16, 1895, daughter of Frank and Margaret (Genon) Utter. Her paternal grandfather (Utter) served in the Union Army during the Civil War. He was seriously wounded while in action, and his death finally resulted from the effects of his injury caused in the service. They have one son, Harry Ryerson Walker (3rd), born October 15, 1918, at Passaic, New Jersey. Mr. Walker is a member of St. Peter's Episcopal Church of Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey.

(V) Robert George Walker, second son of Harry Ryerson and Elizabeth Dayton (Dunn) Walker, was born in East Orange, New Jersey, March 30, 1896. His early educational training was acquired in the public schools of Passaic, where he graduated from the Passaic High School in 1915. He was assistant secretary of Passaic Young Men's Christian Association, until May 1917. Robert George Walker volunteered in the United States Navy as a first-class seaman. In August following, he was made quartermaster of the 3rd class and was commissioned ensign, July 13, 1918. Ensign Walker served with the Atlantic fleet up to the close of the war, when his ship was transferred to the Pacific fleet, which was the first fleet to pass through the Panama Canal. Ensign Walker resigned from active service with the rank of lieutenant, in 1919. He had served on the United States Steamship, "Neptune," as watch and division officer, and on the United States Steamship "Coyama," as watch and division assistant navigation and communication officer. Ensign Walker received a permanent commission as lieutenant from President Wilson, October 1, 1919.

He is an active member of the First Reformed Church of Passaic since 1915, and at the present time, 1922, is a member of the Congregational church, in Passaic, New Jersey. In 1917, Mr. Walker became a member of the New



York Athletic Club. He is holder of two world inter-scholastic Junior Discuss Throw records. On November 15, 1919, he accepted a position with the Ismert Hincke Milling Company of Kansas City, Missouri, as their sales representative in the states of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and part of New York State. The responsibility of this undertaking he has faithfully discharged, with well merited success, up to the present time, 1922.

Robert George Walker married, in Passaic, New Jersey, November 20, 1918, Violet Marie Porteous, born February 11, 1895, daughter of Robert Hunter and Clara Ethel (Stinson) Porteous. The former is a native of Chicago, Illinois, and the latter is a native of London, Canada. Violet Marie (Porteous) Walker is a graduate of the Montclair Normal School, and a member of the Congregational church of Passaic. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have one child, Jean Marie, born September 13, 1920.

(V) Farrand E. Walker, son of Harry Ryerson and Elizabeth Dayton (Dunn) Walker, was born at Montclair, New Jersey, November 3, 1897. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Passaic. He is an active member of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, of Passaic, and is also a member of the Baptist church in Passaic. He enlisted in the United States Navy, April 11, 1917, five days after the declaration of war. He served twenty seven months as a first-class seaman, not wishing to advance to any higher rating.

Farrand E. Walker married, at Maywood, Bergen county, New Jersey, January 25, 1922, Winifred Hewitt Randolph, born in Buffalo, New York, September 11, 1901, daughter of Ruben J. and Mary Bell (Hewitt) Randolph, of Mount Port, New York.

**THE BENSON FAMILY**—Early representatives of this family patronymic resided in the counties of Lancashire and Yorkshire, England, where, according to English heraldic authorities, several branches of the Benson family are accredited with having used certain forms and symbols representing their family escutcheon or coat-of-arms. These symbols, as described by "Burke," one of the leading heraldic authorities, were used by the branch of the Benson family which during the period between 1400 and 1500 A. D. settled in the central counties of England.

*Arms*—Quarterly, ermine and or, a bend engrailed gules, surmounted by another, plain, argent, charged with three trefoils sable.

*Crest*—A bear's head, erased, argent muzzled, gorged with a collar, and pendant therefrom an escutcheon azure charged with a trefoil or.

*Motto*—*Si Deus, quis contra?* (If God be with us, who can be against us?)

The American ancestor of the Benson family was John Benson, or "Binson," as it was also spelled. The New England historian, Drake, in his "Founders of New England," quotes from a ship's list of passengers preserved in England as follows:

A list of ye names of ye passengers intended for New England in ye goode shipp "Confidence," of London, of CC tonnes, John Jobson, Master, and this by virtue of the Lord Treasurer's warrant of ye XI of Aprill 1638. There were 110 passengers "greate and little," and among them was John Binson, of Consham, in Oxfordshire, mentioned as husbandman, age thirty years, and Mary Binson, his wife, also John and Mary Binson, their children under four years of age.

(1) John (Binson) Benson was one of more than 20,000 Puritans, most of whom came from the eastern counties of England to New England between 1630 and 1640, their principal reason for leaving their native country being to escape the religious persecution then being carried on by King Charles I through the Earl of Strafford and Archbishop Laud of Canterbury.

John Benson settled with his little family in Hingham, Massachusetts, receiving a grant of land from the proprietors in the autumn of 1638. He continued to live there until 1657, when he sold his lands and moved his family to Hull, Massachusetts. In 1662 he was chosen one of the selectmen to manage the town's affairs. On April 16, 1678, "being weake and decaying in bodily strength," he made his will, and died soon thereafter. According to the ship's list, he was now about 70 years old. He signed his will with his mark, an old English "I" instead of a cross, evidence that before he fell ill and lost his strength he had been able to sign his name. The signature was witnessed by his pastor, Zachariah Whitman, who appeared in court March 26, 1679, and swore to the signature.

(II) John (2) Benson, eldest son of John (1) and Mary Benson, was brought to this country with his parents, as evidence by the ship's list. He became one of the executors of his mother's estate and filed an inventory at her death in 1681 showing that among her "movables" she possessed one half dozen napkins with broad work; one half dozen napkins with narrow work; a silk grasse bed; seven pewter plates; four pewter porringers; five spoons; a gun and a sword to the value of £64. John (2) Benson resided first at Hull and later at Rochester, on the western shore of Buzzard's Bay, and according to the town records, in which he is frequently mentioned, he took a prominent part in the affairs of the town. He died March 10, 1711, leaving no will, probably having divided his estate before his death.

(III) John (3) Benson, son of John (2) Benson, was known as "John, junior." He lived at Rochester, Massachusetts. In 1708 and again in 1709 his father conveyed to him certain lands in Middleboro, Massachusetts. Some time before 1688 he married Elizabeth Briggs, daughter of Samuel Briggs. They were both living in 1725. Among his sons was William, of whom further.

(IV) William Benson, son of "John, junior," Benson, was born about 1680, and died in Rochester, Massachusetts, on September 10, 1710, about a year after his marriage to Elizabeth Stetson, of Scituate, Massachusetts. There is no record of his occupation. He left an infant son, William (2), of whom further.

(V) William (2) Benson, son of William (1) Benson, was born April 18, 1710. He married Elizabeth Ellis, on March 22, 1739. He is described in a deed which he executed July 8, 1740, as a "sea-faring man of Rochester." He is known to have lived the latter part of his life in Dutchess county, New York, but there is no record of the date of his death.

(VI) Stutson Benson, son of William (2) Benson, was born at Rochester, Massachusetts on March 2, 1741, and died March 1, 1820, at Pompey, New York. Family tradition states that Stutson Benson in 1777 lived in Bennington county, Vermont, not far from where the battle of Bennington was fought; also that he was taken prisoner by the Tories and Indians and sent to Montreal. It is known that he served as a private in Captain Button's company of Colonel John Abbott's regiment of foot soldiers of the Vermont militia. He married Bathsheba Lewis, of Dutchess county, about 1760, and among his children was a son, William (3).

(VII) William (3) Benson, son of Stutson Benson, was born in 1763, probably in Dutchess county, New York. He was a millwright and carpenter by trade. In 1792 he migrated from Washington county, New York, to what afterwards became the town of Pompey, Onondaga county, New York. According to family information he first traveled to his new home in company with two friends, built a log house and returned, bringing out his family the next year. The country where he settled was at that time a primeval wilderness, having been but a few

years before the hunting grounds of the fierce Iroquois Indian. About forty miles to the east was the home land of the Oneida tribe, and ten miles to the west was the home of the Onondagas. There were no roads, the only paths through that wilderness being Indian trails. These lands had recently been taken over by the State, and were known as the Military Tract. It was divided into townships, for which names were selected from a classical dictionary, and acreage, ranging from 5,500 for a major-general to 500 acres for a private, was drawn by lot and deeded to Revolutionary soldiers in payment for services in the war. The nearest settlement of any size was at Utica, about sixty miles to the eastward. The site of the present city of Syracuse, about twenty miles north, was then known as Salt Springs, and here Major Danforth had recently started his salt works and was making sixteen bushels of salt per day "of as good quality as Turks' Island." Salmon fishing was plentiful in the numerous lakes and rivers, according to Dunlap's "Daily Advertiser," of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in July, 1792, which describes the new country recently opened up for settlement, it was not uncommon for a party to spear from twenty to fifty fish in an evening, the fish weighing from fourteen to thirty pounds each. The same paper states that the lands "sell from one to three shillings per acre." Some tracts, however, were sold as high as eight to twelve shillings per acre. William (3) Benson's first wife was Eunice Freeman, by whom he had three children, the eldest being David, of whom further.

(VIII) David Benson, son of William (3) Benson, was born in Washington county, New York, in 1791, and was brought by his parents to their home in the wilderness while yet a child two years of age. Little is known of his early years or educational advantages. The fact that in later years he conducted the family correspondence for a large circle of relatives, however, indicates that he possessed unusual education for his time. In 1815, at the age of twenty-four, he married Jane Sumner, the daughter of Robert Sumner, of Saratoga county, New York, who before the age of twenty had enlisted five different times in General Washington's army, serving two years in all. He had taken part in the battle of White Plains, New York, and is supposed to have wintered with Washington's troops at Valley Forge. In 1780 Robert Sumner retired with the rank of sergeant. Jane Sumner was visiting an older sister, who had married an uncle of David Benson and settled in the town of Pompey, New York, and there she met her future husband. She was married at her sister's house, and the groom's gift to his bride was a riding saddle and bridle. After the wedding the bride mounted the horse which the groom had ridden to the place of his marriage, the bride using her new saddle and bridle, while the groom walked beside her. The newly-wedded pair proceeded to the log house that the groom had built on the farm, the logs of which he had carved out of the wilderness several miles distant. Their union was a happy one. Seven children were born in the original log house and three more were born in the new frame house later erected on the site of his first primitive dwelling. In 1842, at the age of fifty-one, he was stricken with paralysis following over-exertion. He at once realized that his time was short, and sent for his uncle, with whom he counseled, dictated his will, making provision for the management of the farm, and the following morning he died.

David Benson and his family provided themselves with food and clothing chiefly from his own farm. The wool was sheared on the place and spun by the mother and daughters, who made the family's clothing. A traveling shoemaker visited the house once a year and made and mended their boots and shoes, and a visiting tailoress made the men's suits. During the winter months the father and his eldest son would carry on sleighs to the nearest market, in Utica, the wheat

and other grain that the farm produced, and in exchange they procured the necessities which the farm did not produce. David and Jane (Sumner) Benson were the parents of Byron David Benson, of whom further.

(IX) Byron David Benson, eighth child and son of David and Jane (Sumner) Benson, was born in the new house which his father had built at Pompey, New York, February 29, 1832. His early education was obtained at what in New England was called a Dame's school, which was kept by an elderly maiden lady in her own home in the village of Fabius, about two and one-half miles from the Benson home. Frequently, in the winter season, when the roads were heavy with snow, as they were the greater part of the school year, Byron D. Benson was carried part of the way on the back of his older sister.

In 1849, at the age of seventeen, Byron D. Benson, in company with another young man of his own age—Robert E. Hopkins by name—decided to go West and seek his fortune. They travelled as far as Illinois, then one of the frontier states, but found no place they cared to settle, so returned home. Later they operated a small stave mill, and about the time they were twenty-one their operations had expanded to include a sawmill near Brewerton, New York, a good-sized timber tract, and a steamboat for towing logs and transporting lumber.

When the war broke out Mr. Hopkins went into the army. Mr. Benson had been elected sheriff of Onondaga county in the fall of 1860, serving from January 1, 1861, to December 31, 1864. In the spring of 1865, in company with his old-time partner, Mr. Hopkins, who had been discharged from the army, Mr. Benson went to Titusville, Pennsylvania, and engaged first in the lumber business and later in producing oil. As their business and capital increased, Mr. Benson and his partners began to look for some of the larger profits that were to be had in transporting oil by pipe line. This resulted in their leasing a pipe line which had been built from Butler county to Pittsburgh, but had never been successfully operated. They soon made it a paying proposition, and then the owner—as he had a right to do under the lease—sold it at a very profitable figure, but the forfeiture money which came to Mr. Benson and his associates amounted to a handsome sum. This sum they determined to invest in a pipe line of their own, to carry oil in competition with railroads from Northwestern Pennsylvania to tide water. In undertaking this they not only had the many natural obstacles to overcome, for the line had to cross the Allegheny mountains through many miles of unbroken wilderness, but they had the active opposition of the railroads, then all-powerful in Pennsylvania. After a year's struggle they succeeded in raising \$625,000, sufficient capital to start their new company, and in November, 1878, they organized the Tide Water Pipe Company, Ltd., with Byron D. Benson as its first president, and the new company began delivering oil to Williamsport, Pennsylvania, in the following May. The early history of this company is a thrilling story, for its founders had to encounter not only the usual difficulties of a new and untried enterprise, but to fight for control of their company when a traitorous minority interest tried to seize possession of and sell the company to the Standard Oil Company, which at that time was all-powerful in the petroleum industry and used methods to maintain that position which were long ago discountenanced by the courts. After a few years, however, the company became thoroughly established, and before Mr. Benson died in February, 1888, he had the pleasure of knowing that he had founded a great and successful enterprise.

The Tide Water Pipe Company, Ltd., was merged into the Tide Water Oil Company in 1907, but with no change in stockholders. It is now one of the oldest and strongest of the great oil companies, with a capital of \$50,000,000.





P. H. Benson

and an unbroken dividend record since 1883.

In 1858 Byron D. Benson married Minerva A. Stevens, a daughter of John L. Stevens, of Brewerton, New York, and a granddaughter of Oliver Stevens, a native of Connecticut, who was a soldier of the Revolution and the first settler of what is now the town of Brewerton. Miss Stevens' father, Judge Stevens, as he was called, held for nearly forty years the office of justice of the peace in his town; twice was appointed county judge; was one of the organizers of the first plank road built in the United States (that running from Syracuse to Brewerton); and was for thirty years an elder in the Church of the Disciples at Brewerton. Three children were born of this marriage: Robert Dix, of further mention; William Sumner, born February 21, 1864; and Bessie, born March 22, 1866.

(X) Robert Dix Benson, eldest child of Byron David and Minerva A. (Stevens) Benson, was born at Brewerton, Onondaga county, New York, on May 14, 1861. In 1865 he was brought by his parents to the little village of Enterprise, Warren county, Pennsylvania, where his father engaged in the lumber business, and in 1871 the family moved to the nearby city of Titusville. Mr. Benson was educated in the public schools of Titusville, graduating from the high school in 1880. He took a special course of one year at the University of Pennsylvania and then entered the employ of the Tide Water Pipe Company, Ltd., as his father's secretary. In 1884 he came to New York as president of the Polar Oil Company, one of the Tide Water companies manufacturing lubricating oils. In 1889 this company was consolidated with others to form the Tide Water Oil Company. Mr. Benson served as a director of the Tide Water Oil Company for a number of years, later becoming its vice-president, and in 1908 he was elected president and has held that position ever since.

Mr. Benson early took an interest in the affairs of the community, but never held public office until he was elected a member of the City Council from the Second Ward in November, 1907. He had been appointed by Victor Mason, president of the Board of Trade, chairman of a committee to investigate the matter of public parks, and in the fall of 1906 he had presented a report to the Board of Trade which attracted considerable attention in that he recommended the city's acquiring certain definite areas for park purposes. At that time, the only parks in the city were the small triangle at Passaic Bridge and some grounds around the City Hall, an area considerably less than is now embraced in City Hall Park. On entering the City Council Mr. Benson was made chairman of the park committee and devoted practically the entire time of his service (from January 1, 1908, to January 1, 1911) to securing property for development into parks. As a result of his efforts 28.71 acres were bought for the site of the First Ward Park at a cost of \$109,854.58; 9.02 acres for Second Ward Park, costing \$65,200.00; 43.99 acres for Third Ward Park, costing \$99,525.00; and 7.54 acres for Fourth Ward Park, costing \$27,305.00; a total purchase of 89.26 acres for parks at a total cost of \$301,884.58.

There was much opposition to the park project at the time, and especially to the property selected for the First Ward Park, as the so-called slank of the Passaic river, at that part since filled in around Dundee Island to the West, then nothing but a bed of liquid sewage, was made more offensive by the dumping of garbage and ashes, and many of the people who knew the site could not be persuaded that it was possible to make it into the beautiful park we see there today.

Since these areas were secured there have been a few additional purchases, but the park system as planned and laid out by Mr. Benson, and for which he was responsible in acquiring the land, is practically the one we have today, the



only park in his plan not carried out being the development of the Fourth Ward Park. This plan was abandoned when Clifton became a city and it was evident that the territory in which the park is located, just beyond the Passaic boundary, would be in another municipality.

After the World War there was a movement started to erect a monument to the soldiers from our city who served not only in that war but in any of the others in which our country has taken part. A public meeting was held in January, 1919, for the purpose of presenting some plan for financing the erection of a suitable monument. At this meeting Mr. Benson presented a pamphlet outlining a plan for such a memorial and suggesting that it be of real value to the community apart from any artistic value it might have,—no mere monument of granite or bronze but something of practical use to the community, and he followed this suggestion by proposing that the city acquire for park purposes and as a civic center the cemetery of the Old First Church and the property adjacent thereto. His plan included a site for a post office, an armory and a city hall, as well as a soldiers' monument. This project, while meeting with the usual initial opposition, is now being carried out, in part at least, for the city, by condemnation proceedings, has acquired the cemetery land and some of the adjoining property and has designated this as the site of a new armory to be built by the State, so the plan as proposed by Mr. Benson is in a fair way to be fulfilled in the future.

In February, 1918, Mr. Benson was appointed by Mayor Seger a member of the Board of Education, and in the following year he was elected its president. On expiration of his term, in 1921, he was re-appointed by Mayor McGuire and is still serving as president of the board. Mr. Benson has for many years been a trustee of the Passaic Public Library and its president. He is also president of the board of trustees of the First Presbyterian Society, and is one of the trustees of the Passaic General Hospital. Mr. Benson's principal business has always been located outside of Passaic, but he has taken an active interest in some of Passaic's prominent business institutions, being a member of the board of directors of the People's Bank and Trust Company, the Guarantee Mortgage and Title Insurance Company, the Dundee Textile Company, the New Jersey Worsted Spinning Company, and the Magor Car Corporation, being also chairman of the board of this last-named company. He is a member of the Passaic City Club, the Arcola Country Club, the Yountakah Country Club, the Union League Club of New York, and the Whitehall Club, of which he is also a governor. He is a director and vice-president of the American Petroleum Institute, and a member of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the Natural History Museum.

On October 11, 1888, Mr. Benson married Harriet B. Granger, daughter of Oliver H. and Harriet (Fracker) Granger, of Zanesville, Ohio. Miss Granger had formerly lived in Titusville, and she and Mr. Benson attended the same school, graduating in the same class at high school. In 1889 they took up their residence in Passaic, New Jersey, where they have since resided. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Benson: Byron David (2), of whom further; Robert Granger, of whom further; and Olive Guthrie, of whom further.

(XI) Byron David (2) Benson, son of Robert Dix and Harriet B. (Granger) Benson, was born in Passaic, New Jersey, March 30, 1890. He is a graduate of Hill School, and Princeton University, class of 1912, and is now secretary of the Tide Water Oil Company. He married Anne Ball, daughter of Alwyn, Jr., and Rebecca Ball, on June 10, 1913. They have three children: Dorothy, born April 6, 1914; Byron David (3), born August 3, 1915; and





*Henry Doherty*

Anne Hathaway, born January 8, 1917.

(XI) Robert Granger Benson, second son of Robert Dix and Harriet B. (Granger) Benson, was born in Passaic, New Jersey, March 16, 1892, and was killed by a motor truck in an accident near Bassens, France, on October 27, 1918, while he was in military service during the World War. He enlisted in the Headquarters Staff of the 807th Stevedore Battalion on November 13, 1917, and sailed for France on Christmas Day. In his memory his parents erected the fountain standing at the junction of Passaic avenue and Prospect street, Passaic. He was a graduate of Hill School, and Princeton University, class of 1915. On May 19, 1917, he married Louise Roebbling, daughter of George W. and Stella Roebbling. They have one child, Robert Granger, born in Passaic June 9, 1918.

(XI) Olive Guthrie Benson, daughter of Robert Dix and Harriet B. (Granger) Benson was born in Passaic, New Jersey, February 14, 1896. She graduated from Misses Masters' School at Dobbs Ferry, New York. On April 12, 1919, she married Dr. John Howe Carlisle, of Passaic, son of John and Emmeline Carlisle. They have one child, David Carlisle, born September 1, 1920.

**THE DOHERTY FAMILY**—Henry Doherty was born in Macclesfield, England, February 6, 1850. He was the son of Henry Doherty, native of Ireland, and Jane (Yarwood) Doherty, native of England. The coat of arms of the Doherty family is as follows:

*Arms*—Argent, a stag springing gules; on a chief vert three mullets of the first.

*Crest*—A hand couped at the wrist, erect, grasping a sword, all proper.

In Macclesfield, under the instruction of his father, he acquired a practical knowledge of the various detail and technique of the silk weaver's trade. In 1868 he set sail for this country with his mother to join his father who had preceded them to Paterson, Passaic county, New Jersey, then becoming known as the center of the silk industry in this country.

Here the young man at once applied himself to his chosen line of work, and it was not long before he became superintendent with an interest in the business of the then well known Mackay Mill in the city of Paterson, with which firm he remained actively identified up to 1879, when he entered into partnership with Joseph Wadsworth, under the firm name of Doherty & Wadsworth, their plant and weaving machinery having been housed in the Arkwright Mill in the city of Paterson. Later this building was destroyed by fire, and immediately thereafter the firm of Doherty & Wadsworth established themselves in a new building on the same site at the corner of Beech and Essex streets. In 1901 Henry Doherty, having foreseen the commercial possibilities in the silk manufacturing business, decided to start another plant and on his own responsibility. This plant he located in the Hall Mill on Fulton street, where he began the manufacture of plain silk goods, being the first to produce this style of fabric on a large scale in Paterson. In this undertaking Mr. Doherty fully realized his most sanguine expectations, and as a result of the ever increasing demand for the products of his mill, he found it necessary to increase his facilities, and accordingly in 1903 secured the Old Hamil and Booth Mill on Ward street, and again in 1905 he established an additional plant in the Congdon Mill on Van Houten street. Soon after he also leased a floor in the Granite Mill on Grand street, where he established a silk throwing plant. In December, 1908, the extent and volume of his business had so greatly increased that he decided to have the interests of his business incorporated, and accordingly the Henry Doherty Silk Company was organized. In 1909 the extensive and modern

building at Lake View, now Clifton, New Jersey, was erected, and at the time it was recognized as the largest individual silk weaving plant in the United States, and immediately upon the completion of this new and modern building, all the various branches of the Doherty Silk Company's interests were consolidated, and all their various products were manufactured in the new building at Lake View. This mammoth establishment now produces an annual product aggregating over \$4,000,000, and gives employment to nearly 1,000 skilled operatives who have their homes chiefly in Passaic county. The material benefits and other influences emanating from the Doherty establishment have become a potential factor in the social as well as the civic affairs of Passaic county, and have greatly contributed to the material growth and welfare of the community.

In 1892 Henry Doherty was solicited by many of his fellow-citizens to become the candidate of his district for the office of congressman on the Republican ticket. This was his first and only venture into political affairs, he having at all times during his long and successful career inclined to give his thought and time towards advancing and developing the arts and methods of the silk manufacturing trade, and right here it should be stated that as a result of his untiring energy and careful study of his chosen line of work, Henry Doherty has indeed given to the industrial world a service seldom surpassed by other men in his line of enterprise. His advice and knowledge was frequently sought in methods relating to the silk trade. In the management and direction of his own interests, he became known as an optimist in the silk manufacturing industry. These same personal qualifications and cheerful spirit had a marked influence on all his operatives, as well as others who came into personal contact with him. Mr. Doherty gave careful thought and study to social and economic conditions, and upon frequent occasions rendered valuable help and service to the community as a result of his keen and reliable judgment. He was instrumental in introducing the linotype machine in the newspaper offices in the city of Paterson. In 1891 he contributed towards the founding of the Workman's Institute, and in many other ways evinced an active and sincere interest in the welfare of the laboring classes. In his disposition and personal manners, Henry Doherty was a man of gentle, sensitive and modest inclinations, attractive in his personality and magnanimous in his temperament, strong and forceful in the purpose of his convictions, and strictly honorable in all his dealings. He was broad, democratic and progressive in all his views. He possessed to an exceptional degree the faculty of winning the esteem and affection of all who were brought into personal contact with him. He died in the city of Los Angeles, California, February 1, 1915, and soon after his passing away the numerous employees of the Henry Doherty Silk Company gave spontaneous expression of their love and esteem by erecting a memorial tablet at the main entrance of the Henry Doherty Silk Company's Mills, which was unveiled and dedicated to his memory, May 15, 1915.

Henry Doherty had thrice married. His first union was 1871, to Annie Hough, a native of Stockport, England, where she was born June 11, 1851, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hancock) Hough. Of this union were born the following children: 1. William H., of whom further. 2. Harriet, born December 23, 1875, at the family home in the city of Paterson. She was educated in the schools of her native city, and was there reared to the years of womanhood. She married, April 19, 1905, Paul G. Schoonmaker, of Paterson, New Jersey, born February 5, 1874, son of Samuel M. and Jane (Piaget) Schoonmaker. Of this union was born one son, Paul G., Jr., September 14, 1906. 3. Henry, Jr., of whom further. 4. Raymond, of whom further.

William H. Doherty, the eldest child and son of Henry and Annie



Doherty









Robert D. Kent

(Hough) Doherty, was born at the family home in the city of Paterson, January 16, 1872. He prepared for college at the Dwight School, New York City, and in the Fall of 1891 entered Williams College, Massachusetts, where he spent his freshman and sophomore years. He then went to California and graduated from Leland Stanford University with the degree of A. B., 1895. After leaving his *alma mater* he studied law, and was admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1897. He did not, however, actively engage in his profession, but entered his father's business, becoming treasurer of the Henry Doherty Silk Mills. He married, January 17, 1899, Clare Randolph Jones, born June 8, 1875, daughter of David and Ann (Jones) Jones, of Williamsport, Pennsylvania. Of this union were born the following children: 1. Randolph, born November 5, 1899. 2. Douglas, born September 23, 1904. 3. Henry, born December 10, 1908. 4. Ann, born February 23, 1918.

Henry Doherty, Jr., third child and second son of Henry and Annie (Hough) Doherty, was born in the city of Paterson, September 21, 1879. He received his early educational advantages in the schools of his native city. Soon after laying aside his school books he became identified with his father in the management and operation of his silk mills, and on his father's death became president of the Henry Doherty Silk Company. Henry Doherty, Jr., married, December 18, 1912, Elizabeth O'Keefe, born September 24, 1884, daughter of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Byrnes) O'Keefe, of the city of Paterson. Issue: 1. Frederick, born May 3, 1914. 2. Robert, born September 8, 1915. 3. Paul, born May 9, 1917.

Raymond Doherty, fourth child and third son of Henry and Annie (Hough) Doherty, was born at the family home in the city of Paterson, September 23, 1884. His educational training was completed at Peddie Institute, Hightstown, New Jersey. Later he became identified with his father in the management and operation of his silk mills. Raymond Doherty married, June 12, 1913, Hazel Elliot, born June 12, 1893, daughter of George M. and Elizabeth (Saunders) Elliot, of the city of Paterson. Issue: 1. Harriet, born April 9, 1914. 2. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1918.

**ROBERT D. KENT**—The American progenitor of this branch of the Kent family was James Kent, who was born in the Parish of Bothwell, County Lanark, Scotland, in 1812. He there obtained his educational advantages and followed various pursuits up to 1845, during which year he decided to emigrate to the United States, and upon his arrival in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, secured employment with his old friend and compatriot, Robert Buist, who has since become noted as one of the leading seedsmen and horticulturists in this country. While thus engaged in the employ of Mr. Buist, James Kent met and became acquainted with a fellow florist, namely "Peter Henderson," who has likewise become nationally noted as one of the leading seedsmen in this country. Before leaving his native country, James Kent had acquired a wide acquaintance and circle of friends, among them David Livingston, who later became famed for his travels and investigations throughout the continent of Africa.

About fifty miles distant from Bothwell is located the little town known as Annan, near the border line of England. This romantic town was the home and residence of Janet Scott, who became the wife of James Kent, aforementioned. Her father was the village school-master of Annan, where the family of the noted author, Thomas Carlyle, resided. The Scott family had for many years enjoyed a close association and friendship with the author and his family, which in the course of time ripened into intimate acquaintance.

During those days of the early acquaintance and neighborhood of the Scott and the Carlyle families, the son Thomas, of the latter family, was thought of or regarded as a "reckless daft loon" by some of the elder folks of the village. Not being over-fond of work, and spending most of his time at reading books, the village schoolmaster, who was the father of Janet Scott, did not fail to appreciate the unusual mind of his young friend, and after Thomas Carlyle had left his native village home, many interesting letters passed between Schoolmaster Scott and his famous pupil. This interesting correspondence was considered of no value at the time, and after the death of her husband, Mrs. Scott, before embarking upon her journey to America, voluntarily decided to destroy what she at that time thought were unnecessary papers, etc., along with letters and other correspondence, which her husband had received from the noted author. She laid a pack of playing cards in the fire with a pair of tongs to avoid herself from contamination of any evil that the innocent pasteboard might contain. Such was the stern and decided convictions of the straight-laced old Scotch woman, the mother of Janet Scott.

Janet Scott, aforementioned, who became the wife of James Kent, came to America from Scotland in company with her mother and sister, and after arriving in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, settled there with her family, where she met the man of her choice. James Kent had been in this country only three short years, and during this period, by his industry and frugality, had enabled himself to provide a modest home for himself and bride. Their union in marriage was a happy one. Four children were born to them: William, of whom further; Robert Downie, of whom further, and two other children who died in the early years of childhood.

William Kent, eldest child and son of James and Janet (Scott) Kent, was born at the family home in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in October, 1851. He acquired his early educational training in the schools of the neighborhood where his parents resided graduating from the high school, which at that time conferred a degree of A. B. Soon after laying aside his textbooks, William Kent secured employment in Jersey City, New Jersey, and soon thereafter made his home in Hudson county, New Jersey.

By diligence and perseverance he was enabled to pursue a course of study at the Cooper Institute, in New York City, at the same time discharging the duties of his employment during the day. The young student later entered upon a course of study in the celebrated Stevens' Institute of Technology, in Hoboken, New Jersey, and graduated from that institution with the degree of Mechanical Engineer. Upon leaving his *alma mater*, he at once began the practice of his profession, and has since continued to be actively engaged in his chosen avocation. When his two sons had attained to suitable years to pursue the studies for a professional career, the father counselled them to likewise take up the study of mechanical and civil engineering.

William Kent, in later years, embarked upon a professional career in his chosen line of work in which he became widely known as an author, editor and consulting engineer. He also filled a position of instructor in the Stevens' Institute of Technology, and for a number of years was the associate editor of the "Engineering News." This technical work included the compilation of a handbook, under the title of "Steam Boiler Economy and Kent's Mechanical Engineers' Pocket-Book." This edition came to be largely used by the profession throughout every civilized country on the globe, and in the course of time became generally recognized as a standard book of reference for engineers on all mechanical subjects.

William Kent successfully practiced as a consulting engineer; his prin-

ciples and ideas bearing upon the technique of his profession were always sound, practical and original. His advice and counsel were frequently sought, and his life was an active and a full one.

For many years, Professor William Kent resided in the city of Passaic, New Jersey. During the latter years of his professional career, Professor Kent filled the position of Dean of the L. C. Smith College of Applied Sciences in the Syracuse University, New York, the latter institution having conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Science. During the period of his professorship of the Syracuse University, he resided with his family in that city. Professor Kent was also made a member of the board of trustees of the Stevens' Institute of Technology, in Hoboken, New Jersey. The latter years of his life were chiefly employed in the study of scientific and literary subjects, and during this period he divided his time with his home in Montclair, New Jersey, and a summer residence in the Thousand Islands, at Gananogue, Ontario, Canada. Professor Kent died in 1918, and his remains were interred in one of the cemeteries of Passaic, New Jersey, where the early years of his career were spent.

Robert Downie Kent, second son and child of James and Janet (Scott) Kent, was born at the family home in Wilmington, Delaware, October 24, 1855. His early boyhood years were spent at the family home in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he attended the public schools. Soon after his eighteenth birthday, being desirous to apply his time to practical benefit, he entered upon the duties of a clerkship in one of the National banks of the Quaker City, where by careful study and diligence in the performance of his work he acquired a practical knowledge and laid a sound foundation for a practical business training. After six years of faithful service as a bank clerk, he yielded to his ambition and decided to improve his opportunities. Being inclined to reason for himself, he resolved to capitalize the experience which he had acquired during the six years of his clerical training in the National Bank in the Quaker City. Having during this period taken unto himself a wife, and being laden with the responsibilities of husband and parent, he, however, decided to resign his position in the National Bank and venture upon his new undertaking. He went to Atlantic City, New Jersey, a designation which he had long marked as a town of future great development and prosperity. After a number of months of discouraging work and a partial failure to interest the local capitalists of the seashore resort, he finally succeeded in securing the necessary funds to start the first financial and banking institution in Atlantic City, where he at once organized the Atlantic City National Bank, an institution which is at the present day extraordinarily strong and profitable. Notwithstanding the fact that he had been chiefly instrumental for the founding of the bank in 1881 when but twenty-five years of age, he was technically barred from holding any official position higher than that of cashier on account of his age. He faithfully discharged the duties of cashier of the Atlantic City National Bank during the next five years, and during this period the institution had made substantial progress on the way of its prosperous career.

In the spring of 1886, Robert Downie Kent decided to enter the rapidly growing town of Passaic, New Jersey, situated only twelve miles distant from New York City, he concluding that Passaic would afford a desirable field for his activities. Here he found it less difficult to interest some of the leading citizens, and in the course of a brief period he organized the Passaic National Bank, of which institution he was made cashier, also one of the members of the board of directors. This financial institution is today one of the leading banks in Passaic, New Jersey, its shares of stock having advanced rapidly, having been sold at a considerable premium, and this institution is regarded as one of

the leading banks of Passaic county.

Robert Downie Kent, in the course of time became a specialist in two branches of the banking business, namely: the founding and launching of banks in small cities, and as an authority on Domestic Exchange, or, as it is generally known in banking circles, the "Out of Town Check Question." During the succeeding years, Mr. Kent was generally instrumental in the founding and establishing of several financial institutions, all of which promptly proved successful. Among them was the Rutherford National Bank in Rutherford, Bergen county, New Jersey, of which organization Mr. Kent served in the capacity of vice-president for a number of years. The Passaic Trust and Safe Deposit Company was another of Mr. Kent's financial enterprises, and following its organization he served the Trust and Safe Deposit Company as vice-president for a number of years. This financial institution has likewise become exceptionally strong and serviceable to the city of Passaic and the surrounding community.

The Domestic Exchange National Bank in New York City was organized by Robert Downie Kent in 1899, particularly for the purpose of handling collections of out of town checks. Mr. Kent severed his connection with the Passaic National Bank in order to accept the position of president of the Domestic Exchange National Bank in New York City. This institution was originally capitalized at \$300,000. The Domestic Exchange National Bank was later absorbed by the Broadway National Bank in New York City.

Some time later, Mr. Kent organized and founded the Maiden Lane National Bank, which proved to be a prosperous institution and was later absorbed by the Metropolitan Bank of New York. In addition to the aforementioned financial institutions in which Robert Downie Kent was chiefly instrumental in their establishment, there are a number of banks and trust companies located in the small towns within a radius of fifty miles of New York City which he likewise organized and established, and in each of these institutions he for some time held the position of vice-president and director. Mr. Kent was frequently consulted on matters of policy and the principles to be pursued during the early years of the career of these various institutions. In later years, Robert Downie Kent was particularly instrumental in organizing and establishing the Merchants' Bank of Passaic, New Jersey, which has likewise become one of the leading financial institutions of Passaic, Mr. Kent having been chosen president of the institution at the time of its organization, and has since faithfully held and discharged the duties of that position up to the present time, 1922.

Robert Downie Kent has proved himself a useful and representative citizen of his adopted city. In his political associations he supports the principles and policies as advocated by the Republican party and since his residence here, he has at all times taken an active interest in such enterprises that had for their object the advancement the social and civic interests of Passaic. Mr. Kent has served in the capacity of treasurer of the Passaic Board of Trade for several terms. In 1892 he was made a member of the Kenilworth Society, an old literary organization of great vitality and worth. He has also been an active member of the St. Andrew's Society of New York City. He became a member of the First Presbyterian Church and has served as elder and superintendent of the Sunday school.

It is in the broader field of finance, however, that Robert Downie Kent's contributions and financial ideas have been most valuable. He has at all times been an original thinker, not necessarily an insurgent, but he has steadfastly refused to follow a traditional procedure merely because its principles had not been questioned. This habit of thinking on financial problems, national in their

scope, backed by a long and varied experience in the banking business, has enabled him to originate doctrines and support movements of national importance to the country. One of his favorite topics has been the complete disregard of the supply and demand by the primary banks of the country in refusing to vary the interest rate from season to season when the crops of the country were to be moved. These principles and theory were set forth by Mr. Kent in the New York "Evening Post" of March 3, 1913. Two years later, the secretary of the Board of Trade published an article in the Passaic "Daily Herald," describing the benefits accruing from the enactment of the Aldrich-Vreeland Law and describing the part which Mr. Kent had rendered in framing that article of legislation, a part which had been acknowledged by Senator Theodore R. Burton, of Ohio. It was the Aldrich-Vreeland Law which eased the shock of the World War of 1914 upon the financial structure of the United States, and thus prevented a monetary cataclysm, owing to the fact that the United States Government had not previously had a means of issuing or retiring emergency currency. The Federal Reserve Act later superseded this law and improved the structure. The extension of Rural Credits has also been a study to which Robert Downie Kent has given much of his time and thought and has contributed some sound articles on the subject, as well as upon the stabilization of the dollar. Mr. Kent believes that fluctuations due to varying gold production should properly be eliminated so that the dollar should become a reliable standard of value, as well as a medium of exchange.

Robert Downie Kent has had a remarkable and unique career in the realms of finance and banking. On May 21, 1921, Mr. Kent became associated with a number of prominent economists and banker students in organizing the Staple Money League in Washington, D. C., and he was made one of the vice-presidents of the League. He has been frequently called upon to address committees and other bodies of the Bankers' Association, both National and State.

Robert Downie Kent married (first) in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1879 Ella R. King, a native of the Quaker City. Of this union one daughter was born, Janet Scott. The faithful wife and mother died in 1883. Mr. Kent married (secondly) in 1886, Caroline Earl Riddle, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and to them one son was born, William Riddle, March 28, 1890.

---

**THE MERCER FAMILY**—Andrew Mercer, Jr., son of Andrew and Catherine (Stagg) Mercer, was born at the family home in Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, July 31, 1847. He obtained his educational training in the public schools and graduated from the same with a high percentage in all his studies. Soon after laying aside his school books, he began to apply himself to the practical duties of life. He first acquired a practical knowledge of mechanical engineering, and at the time of the completion of the steam railway, running from New York City to Lodi, the young engineer took charge of and ran the first steam engine from Lodi to the ferry of the Erie railroad in Jersey City. He continued at his chosen line of work up to the time of the beginning of the Civil War, when he made a number of futile attempts to enlist in the different branches of the Union army and navy. In this he did not meet with immediate success, but later, towards the end of the Civil strife, he enlisted in the Merchant Marine and spent three years traversing the seas to foreign countries where he visited the principal ports, and upon his return to his home in 1871, he again applied himself to his original calling, that of a mechanical engineer. Having secured employment with the Passaic Print Works, he remained with this firm for many years, and established a record for reliability and faithfulness in the performance of his duties. During his early manhood, Andrew



Mercer, Jr., became a member of the Congregational church in Lodi, and continued his membership with this organization up to the time when a division of the membership occurred. Mr. Mercer at that time became one of the charter members of the Second Reformed Church of Lodi, with which organization he remained actively associated during the remaining years of his life. In 1910 Andrew Mercer, Jr., removed with his family to Quincy street, in Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death, which occurred April 3, 1919. His remains were interred in the family plot in Cedar Lawn Cemetery.

Andrew Mercer, Jr., married, in Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, January 22, 1874, Margaret Ellen Gilliam, born January 10, 1849, daughter of Isaac and Maria (Tuers) Gilliam. Margaret Ellen (Gilliam) Mercer was possessed of many fine qualities of both mind and heart, being endowed with an amiable disposition. She proved herself a worthy helpmate to her husband, and a kind and indulgent mother to her children. She was a member of the Second Reformed Church of Lodi, and was one of the charter members of the organization. She was an active member of the Lodi Aid Society of the church, and of the Home Sunday School of the Second Reformed Church of Lodi, where she was highly respected and esteemed by a large circle of friends. She died at the family home in Lodi, February 11, 1907, and her remains were interred in the family plot in Cedar Lawn Cemetery.

Andrew, Jr., and Margaret Ellen (Gilliam) Mercer had born to them five children as follows: Frank Fowler, of whom further; Ira Gilliam, of whom further; Edward Skellenger, of whom further; Elmer Gray, of whom further; Lillian Maria, born in Lodi, March 26, 1888, received her educational training in the public schools, and married Peter Winters, of Paterson, in 1912. She died January 5, 1914.

Frank Fowler Mercer, eldest child of Andrew, Jr., and Margaret Ellen (Gilliam) Mercer, was born in Lodi, December 28, 1875, and there obtained his educational training in the public schools. Since leaving school, he had been variously employed until the year 1909, when he became connected with the Berdan Furniture Co., of Passaic, New Jersey, as a salesman. He is unmarried, and resides in Passaic, New Jersey.

Ira Gilliam Mercer, second child of Andrew, Jr., and Margaret Ellen (Gilliam) Mercer, was born in Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, April 20, 1879. His early educational training was obtained in the public schools of his native town, after which he pursued studies under the private tuition of Mary Greig, a noted educator. Through the efforts of Miss Greig, Ira G. Mercer developed an intense desire for additional knowledge, a tendency which has ever been manifest with him up to the present time. Soon after laying aside his school books, Ira G. Mercer, being desirous to establish himself in business, opened a store on the first of January, 1900, in the town of Lodi. Here he engaged in the stationery trade, in addition to dealing in news periodicals and daily papers, and at the beginning obtained his supply of newspapers in the city of Passaic, and every morning carried them to his store in the town of Lodi. His close application to the duties of his business, and his persevering and indefatigable energy in the performance of his duties, soon won for him a large number of patrons whom he continued to serve at his store and through his newspaper routes up to 1903, in which year he disposed of his interests in both the store and his newspaper route to J. L. Mott, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Ira Gilliam Mercer next engaged in the study of land surveying and making charts with C. W. Holliday, a leading and successful civil engineer of Passaic, and while engaged with Mr. Holliday, Ira G. Mercer assisted in

surveying and mapping nearly all the land developments in the present city of Lodi and the city of Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey. Upon completing this work Mr. Mercer applied himself to the real estate and land improvement business, in which line of enterprise he has met with a marked degree of success. At present he is superintendent of the mines of the Potomac River Coal Company of West Virginia, and resides in Piedmont, West Virginia.

Ira Gilliam Mercer married, June 30, 1909, at the home of his bride's parents, in Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, Jeanetta Kerr, born December 27, 1882, daughter of Andrew D. and Mary A. (Adams) Kerr. The nuptial ceremonies were performed by Rev. Robert M. Offord, a former pastor of the Second Reformed Church of the town of Lodi. They are the parents of one child, Ira Gilliam Mercer, Jr., born February 3, 1913.

Edward Skellenger Mercer, third child of Andrew, Jr., and Margaret Ellen (Gilliam) Mercer, was born in Lodi, September 23, 1882. He received his early educational training in the public schools, and for some time pursued a course of study under private tuition in the Gregg School at Lodi. Upon graduating from the latter, he entered one of the leading commercial schools in New York City, where he studied typewriting, bookkeeping and commercial work. Soon after completing his studies, he entered the employ of the Boettger Piece Dye Works in Lodi, in a clerical capacity. He did not, however, continue long in this work, and finally engaged in business on his own account in Lodi, where he established a retail grocery store, and was actively engaged in this line of enterprise for several years. In 1904 he decided to relinquish the mercantile business and determined to engage in the real estate and insurance business. In this undertaking he met with encouraging success, and on April 6, 1905, he opened an office at No. 243 Main avenue, in the city of Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, where he rapidly developed a successful business in real estate and insurance transactions. In 1910 the volume of his business, both in real estate transactions and in the insurance line, had grown to such an extent that he decided to have his interests incorporated, and accordingly organized the Edward S. Mercer Company, under which name he had his interests duly incorporated. Soon after being incorporated, he purchased the interests of Lionel Finzi, who had his office located in the Theatre building on Main avenue, and he also purchased the interests of the J. V. Morrissey Company and G. Edward Kaiser who had their offices located at 617 Main avenue, in the city of Passaic, New Jersey. Here Mr. Mercer has established his offices and counting rooms, and has built up, through his persevering and indefatigable efforts, one of the leading real estate and insurance offices in the city of Passaic. In addition to his real estate and insurance transactions, Edward S. Mercer has given much of his time and efforts to the development of tracts of land for building purposes, in Passaic and the surrounding communities, and has been instrumental in the development and building of homes which were sold to purchasers on the partial payment plan, thus making it possible for many families to acquire their own homes.

Soon after his marriage, Edward Skellenger Mercer established his home in Lodi, Bergen county, New Jersey, where he resided up to 1920, in which year he removed with his family to Glen Rock, Bergen county, New Jersey, where they at present reside.

Edward Skellenger Mercer married, in Lodi, October 24, 1907, Bertha Elsie Kennedy, daughter of Ambrose and Margaret (Miller) Kennedy. She was born in Lodi, November 21, 1880, and there obtained her early education in the public schools. She is an active member of the Second Reformed Church in Lodi, and is also a teacher in the Sunday school. She is a member of the

local Red Cross, and during the World War, was active in her assistance in Red Cross work.

Edward Skellinger and Bertha Elsie (Kennedy) Mercer are the parents of two children, as follows: Edward Kennedy, born in Passaic, July 27, 1912; Vivian Kennedy, born in Passaic, October 24, 1914.

Elmer Gray Mercer, fourth son of Andrew, Jr., and Margaret Ellen (Gilliam) Mercer, was born in Lodi, July 30, 1885. He there obtained his education in the public schools, graduating from the McKinley school in 1903. He then began an apprenticeship under C. W. Holliday, of Passaic, a well known civil engineer. He continued with Mr. Holliday until 1918, when he became connected with the Campbell Wall Paper Company, of Hackensack, where he is at present located in the shipping department.

He married, June 29, 1910, Margaret C. Benjamin, daughter of Samuel C. and Mary I. (Johnson) Benjamin. Mr. and Mrs. Mercer have two children: Elmer B., born March 19, 1913; Andrew E., born July 14, 1914. Mr. Mercer and his family attend the Calvary Baptist Church of Hackensack, New Jersey, his wife being a member of said church.

---

JOHN H. DOREMUS—Family tradition states that the Doremuses were originally from France, in which case the name may be a corruption of *de Rheims*, signifying that they came from that ancient town. Whatever may be the remote origin of the family, it is certain that the first settler hereabouts and his children were called Doremus, with very little variation in the spelling. This is evidently a Latinized form of the original name, which is said to have been *Dore*. *Goetschius* and *Marinus* are familiar instances of the kind.

The earliest mention found of the name Doremus is under date of April 11, 1687, in the church records at Bergen, when Thomas was baptized, and is mentioned as the son of Cornelis Doremus, of Middelburg, and his wife, Jannetje Joris, of Elsland, the aforementioned facts according to the author, the late William Nelson of Paterson, New Jersey, also states that these ancestors doubtless came to this country but a short time before the date mentioned above, and that they had brought with them two children, Cornelis and Johannes, both born in Middelburg. This famous town was the chief city of the province of Zeeland, situated on the Island of Walcheren, in the southwestern part of the Kingdom of Holland, and has a history dating back at least 900 years, and in its long annals there figure the sieges in 1217, 1288, 1574 (by the Spanish), and in 1809 (by the English), and in 1814 (by the French). Fire, as well as the sword, has been its portion. In the year that Columbus sailed across the Atlantic Ocean to the New World, Middelburg was for the most part laid in ashes. The rival of Columbus, the East India Company, had here great shipyards, and the commerce of the town exceeded even its extensive manufactures. Although the population—15,000—is only half what it was in 1795, the town presents an imposing aspect with its graceful towers, its numerous lofty buildings, its handsome dwellings, well-kept streets and busy quays.

The wife of Cornelis Doremus, Jannetje (Joris) Doremus, gave to a long line of her descendants her father's baptismal name, George. The author aforementioned states that she was probably from some hamlet in the vicinity of Middelburg, so abounding in alder as to give its name to the locality—Elsland (Alderland).

The immigrants and founders of this branch of the family in this country seem to have been blessed with a larger share of worldly goods than was the lot of most of the new arrivals from the mother country, for even in

1708 Cornelis Doremus had acquired the extensive farm at Wesel, lying on the north side of the Wesel drift way (now widened and straightened and known as Crooks avenue), and extending from the river to the mountain, having a width of about ten chains and containing about one hundred and fifty acres. This is now the extreme southeastern and southern section of the present city of Paterson, Passaic county, New Jersey. Cedar Lawn Cemetery now covers part of the farm; Lake View a larger portion, and South Paterson still another part. In 1711 Cornelis Doremus joined with seven of his neighbors in purchasing with Peter Sonmans of Perth Amboy, one of the East Jersey proprietors, a tract described as containing 2,800 acres, but actually much more on the Wesel mountain, extending from the steep rocks at the falls to the headwaters of the Peckamin River, where now is the village of Cedar Grove. The deed bears date November 27, 1711, and the consideration was £660 New York money, besides a yearly quit-rent of "one peppercorn if lawfully demanded." Cornelis Doremus was allotted one-eighth of this tract, embracing the Cedar Grove neighborhood. He settled his son Thomas on this mountain purchase, but himself always remained on his own farm at Wesel. His residence was probably near the river bank, the site now being under water.

Cornelis Doremus had never mastered the intricacies of the English language, as will be seen by his will, though that may have been drafted by some friend who had more confidence in his literary ability. This instrument was dated January 28, 1714-15 (1715, N. S.), was proved February 8, 1714. Family tradition states that a third son of these settlers died on the voyage across the Atlantic and was buried at sea. No account has been found by the author of the death of Jannetje (Joris) Doremus, the widow of Cornelis.

Cornelis and Jannetje (Joris) Doremus had born of their union the following children, who attained to years of maturity: 1. Cornelis, born in Middelburg. 2. Johaness, born in Middleburg. 3. Thomas, baptized at Bergen, April 11, 1687. 4. Jannetje, baptized at Bergen, June 4, 1691. 5. Joris (Georg), who was probably born at Acquackanonk. 6. Hendrick, of whom further.

(II) Hendrick Doremus, son of Cornelis and Jannetje (Joris) Doremus, was born at Acquackanonk, and baptized May 26, 1695. He was reared to the years of manhood in Acquackanonk and married, April 14, 1716, Annatie Essels (Hesselse), who was likewise a native of Acquackanonk. Hendrick Doremus occupied the paternal homestead on Wesel road, extending from the river to the foot of Wesel mountain. In 1728 he was chosen one of the constables of Essex county. They had born of this union the following children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 3, 1717. 2. Jannetje, born February 13, 1719. 3. Cornelis, of whom further. 4. Hessel, born July 10, 1723. 5. Annatie, born September 20, 1725. 6. Froukje, born April 20, 1728. 7. Hendrick, born November 15, 1730.

(III) Cornelis Doremus, son of Hendrick and Annatie (Essels) Doremus, was born at Acquackanonk, March 20, 1721. He spent his life's career on the homestead on Wesel road. He married Aanatie Van Rype, December 10, 1742, who was a native of Acquackanonk. They were the parents of the following children: 1. Lea, who married Peter Vreeland. 2. Hendrick, of whom further.

(IV) Hendrick Doremus, son of Cornelis and Annatie (Van Rype) Doremus, lived on the ancestral farm on the Wesel road. He and his wife conveyed to Paul Rutan, of Newark township, February 9, 1799, for £225, a tract of thirty-six acres at the Notch; Rutan and Martha, his wife, conveyed

the same April 21, 1808, for £168 to George Van Iderstine, of New Barbadoes. Hendrick Doremus married Catharina (Tryntje) Terhune, January 8, 1771, and they had the following children: 1. Annatje, born April 9, 1772. 2. Cornelius, born December 19, 1774, who died in infancy. 3. Cornelius (2), of whom further. 4. Marytje, who married Cornelius Van Blerkom. 5. Albert, baptized January 4, 1784. 6. Hessel, born January 14, 1786; he married Jannetje Demarest. 7. Tryntje, who was known by various names (Catharina, Trina and Tina), born December 20, 1788. She married Hendrick M. Gerritse.

(V) Cornelius Doremus, son of Hendrick and Catharina (Terhune) Doremus, was born July 31, 1780. He lived on part of the ancestral farm at Wesel. On October 18, 1823, he sold twenty-three and one-half acres of his land at Lake View to David Demarest for \$470. On March 12, 1824, he sold another tract of his ancestral farm, comprising thirty-three and three-tenths acres, to David Demarest for \$1800. Soon after the conveyance of this last sale, Cornelius Doremus removed with his family to Seneca county, New York, where he spent the remaining years of his life. Cornelius Doremus married (first) August 24, 1800, Marritje Vreeland; (second) October 27, 1825, in Seneca county, New York, Irene Roberts, who was born March 10, 1797. She died in the autumn of 1877, in Washington, D. C. Cornelius Doremus had born to him by his first marriage the following children: 1. Marie, born in 1801; she married Henry John Van Riper. 2. Hendrick, of whom further. 3. Cornelius (3), born March 12, 1804, died in infancy. 4. Cornelius (4), born July 24, 1805; he married Eliza Post. 5. Catrenew, born November 44, 1807; she died in infancy. 6. Catharina, born July 11, 1809; she married John McDuffee. 7. Elizabeth, born December 28, 1811; she married Jacob E. Quick. The two last-named children removed with their families to Michigan. 8. Hanna, born January 14, 1816; she married John Voorhees Hoogland. They also removed to Michigan. Issue of second union: 9. Albert, born January 23, 1829; he married (first) Elvira Robinson, (second) Jesse Oliver Jones, and moved with his family to Washington, D. C. 10. Jeanette, born April 10, 1831; she married George W. Robinson and they removed with their family to Cleveland, Ohio. 11. Sarah, born June 6, 1833; she married William Ritter and they moved with their family to Geneva, New York. 12. Jane M., born October 12, 1837; she married (first) Charles Harkens, and (second) James Joyce; she died in New York City about 1895. 13. Mary M., born March 18, 1840; she married (first) Dennis Coughlin, and (second) Charles Daley; they removed with their family to Bladensburg, Maryland.

(VI) Hendrick Doremus, son of Cornelius and Marritje (Vreeland) Doremus, was born September 30, 1802, in a frame house which was an addition to a much earlier log house on the west side of the Wesel road, a short distance north of Crooks avenue, and immediately south of the house now standing in Cedar Lawn Cemetery, and being occupied by the workmen. Hendrick Doremus was reared to the routine of farm life, and upon attaining to manhood years learned the art of weaving blue and white blankets. When his father removed to Western New York, Hendrick came to Paterson and there worked in a cotton mill. He was first employed as a cotton weaver, weaving cotton cloth in the Beaver Mill. He afterwards learned bedtick weaving in Mark W. Collet's Mill, on Mill street, where he held the position of foreman, and while in the latter's employ he was called upon to start a silk loom for John Ryle in the Gun Mill, this being the first silk loom put into operation in the city of Paterson. Hendrick Doremus married Jane Garra-

brants, November 26, 1825; she died about 1865, and Hendrick Doremus died March 27, 1881. Of their union the following children were born: 1. Cornelius, who married (first) Elizabeth White, July 4, 1845; his second wife's given name was Elizabeth. He was a carpenter by occupation and resided in Orange, New Jersey. 2. Hester, born December 18, 1832; she married Richard Fairclough, January 1, 1857. 3. Garret, who married Jane Snyder; he was a farmer by occupation and resided on Notch road. 4. Ellen, married Henry Fairclough. 5. John, of whom further. 6. Henry, who married (first) Elizabeth Krieger, (second) Anna C. Hansan, (third) Mary Cook, and resided with his family in Paterson, New Jersey, where he was engaged as a carpenter.

(VII) John Doremus, son of Hendrick and Jane (Garrabrants) Doremus, was born at Paterson, New Jersey, in November, 1844. There he was educated and reared to manhood years under the parental roof. Upon taking up the practical duties of life, he engaged in farming. He married (first) Amelia Barnard, who died in 1867; (second) Ellen Paxton; (third) Sarah Predmore, and removed with her to Orange county, New York. Issue of first marriage: John Henry, of whom further.

(VIII) John Henry Doremus, son of John and Amelia (Barnard) Doremus, was born at the family home in Paterson, Passaic county, New Jersey, August 11, 1866. Having been left motherless in early childhood years, he was placed by his father in the home of his aunt, in Paterson, where he made his home up to his tenth year, and where he acquired his early elementary training in the schools of his native city. Soon after passing his tenth year, the boy was taken into the home of his uncle, John Garrabrants, who resided in the borough of Richfield, Passaic county, New Jersey, where the boy continued his studies in the schools of the neighborhood. Soon after the death of his uncle in 1881, the boy removed with his aunt to the city of Brooklyn, New York, where he was for some time engaged in a clerical capacity in the baking establishment of a Mr. Van Riper. Soon after passing his sixteenth year, young Doremus went to Paterson, where he entered the employ of the J. A. Van Winkle hardware establishment and continued actively engaged there during the next three years. In 1885, being desirous to improve his opportunities in life, he came to the rapidly growing town of Passaic, where he entered the employ of Peter Van Winkle, in a clerical capacity, who had established a hardware store in Passaic and here the young clerk continued actively engaged up to 1891, about which time he decided to change his employment, and the same year entered the office of Cornelius Kevitt, a successful contractor and builder in the city of Passaic, where he assumed the position of manager, and during the next two years he applied himself studiously towards acquiring a practical knowledge of the building and contracting business. In 1893 young Doremus decided to begin business for himself and accordingly associated himself with John C. Blauvelt, under the firm name of Blauvelt & Doremus. The firm engaged in the sale of house mantels, tiling, etc., and in this undertaking, as a result of their industry and straightforward methods, the firm met with a marked degree of success. This arrangement was continued under the name of Blauvelt & Doremus during the next three years, at the end of which time John H. Doremus purchased his partner's interests and continued the business under his own name up to 1909, when, owing to the rapid increase of his trade, and being desirous of further expanding his interests, Mr. Doremus incorporated the business under the name of the John H. Doremus Company, of which organization he was chosen president and treasurer. His son, Alfred Van Riper Doremus, was elected secretary of the corporation. The rapidly increasing trade, which the Doremus interests had so



successfully built up, continued to expand to considerable proportions, and extended over a wide region of country in Passaic and the adjacent counties.

In 1919 the firm of John Henry Doremus & Son was organized, and it became actively engaged in the insurance business in connection with the real estate and loan business, in which line of enterprise they have met with a well-merited degree of success, having continued their office in the Lawyers' building in Passaic.

Soon after the beginning of the World War in 1914, the building and contracting interests of the country gradually diminished, and in the course of the ensuing years, following the constant depression in the building trade, the Doremus' interests practically relinquished their business in the house mantel and tiling trade.

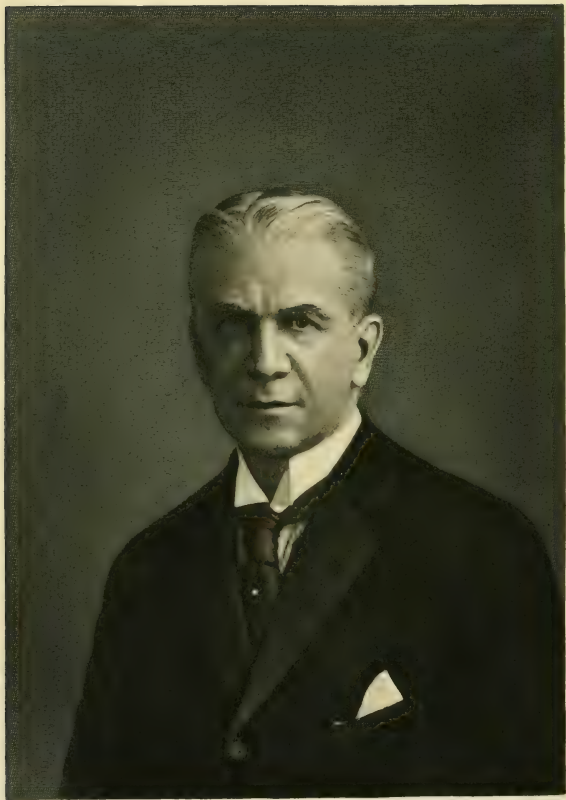
In addition to his commercial activities in Passaic, John H. Doremus became actively identified with the social and civic interests of the city. In 1898 he was elected a member of the City Council and served his term of office to the satisfaction of his constituency. He also became actively identified with Company D, Second Regiment, National Guard of New Jersey, of which he had for seven and one-half years been commissioned lieutenant. In 1898, at the beginning of the Spanish-American War, John H. Doremus volunteered in the service of his country with his regiment, and proceeded to Jacksonville, Florida, where they were encamped, and while serving his country his health became so seriously impaired that he was forced to resign his commission and return home. This illness, however, completely cost him the loss of his vision of both eyes, and since that time he has become totally blind, an affliction and suffering which indeed was a stupendous price to pay for his devotion to duty. Upon meeting Mr. Doremus personally, one would scarcely be aware of the fact of his unfortunate affliction, even under ordinary conversation, before one could detect or surmise that his eyes were no longer the windows of his soul. In temperament and disposition he bears his affliction with fortitude and courage and seems always alert and cheerful. He naturally keeps track of many details in business and current events, and to meet and converse with him is indeed a pleasure, even to the stranger. Lieutenant Doremus is a past commander of General S. S. Burt Camp, No. 2, United Spanish War Veterans of Passaic. He is also a charter member, and at the present time is president of the National Union, a fraternal order; he also fills the station of senator in the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a trustee of the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, and for a number of years was an active member of the Republican Club and of the Board of Trade of Passaic. In his religious affiliation, he is a member of the Passaic First Baptist Church, of which organization he is also a member of the board of trustees.

John H. Doremus married, at Paterson, N. J., in 1886, Agnes S. Marshall, who was born in Scotland May 15, 1865, daughter of Alexander and Agnes (Kinlock) Marshall, and of this union the following children were born. 1. Alfred Van Riper, of whom further. 2. Agnes May, born January 30, 1892; she married October 29, 1919, John Mercer, son of Andrew and Sarah (Dickson) Mercer. 3. Amelia Lillie, born June 18, 1894; she married, October 27, 1917, Walter Mills Bogert, son of Myron and Jennie (Ward) Bogert. 4. Alexander Marshall, born November 1, 1896; he married, May 26, 1920, Louise Caroline Glasier, daughter of John Henry and Hallie (Hathron) Glasier. 5. Evelyn Mildred, born August 3, 1901.

(IX) Alfred Van Riper Doremus, eldest child and son of John H. and Agnes S. (Marshall) Doremus, was born at the family home in Passaic, New Jersey, June 20, 1887. His early educational training was acquired in the







*Chas. M. Howe*

schools of his native city and soon after taking up the practical duties of life, he became associated with his father, and in 1909 was made secretary of the corporation of the John H. Doremus Company, as aforementioned, the responsibilities of which position he has faithfully discharged and has been actively associated with his father up to the present time, 1921. In 1919 the firm of John H. Doremus & Son became actively engaged in the insurance business in connection with the real estate and loan business, in which line of enterprise the father and son have met with a well-merited degree of success.

Alfred Van Riper Doremus married, February 11, 1909, Adele Louise Colter, born February 20, 1886, daughter of Charles and Kate (Ingram) Colter. The former has been for many years a resident of St. Paul, Minnesota. Alfred Van Riper and Adele Louise (Colter) Doremus are the parents of the following children: 1. Dorothy Louise, born September 22, 1911. 2. Shirley A., born November 27, 1913. 3. Alice Virginia, born May 28, 1916.

**CHARLES MORTIMER HOWE**—The Howe family, of which Charles Mortimer Howe, ex-mayor and president of the Passaic National Bank of Passaic, New Jersey, is descended, is of old English ancestry, and is of early Norman origin, the founder of the English branch of the family having come into England with William the Conqueror.

The family patronymic of Howe was originally *de-la-Howe*, literally meaning "From the Hills." The family is prominent in England, and is found scattered through the registers and records in all parts of England. The bearers of the family name have written it with their blood, and graven it deeply with their swords, high upon their country's roll of honor. The Howe banner is in the Chapel of Henry VII, and in the struggle between France and England, in the New World, representatives of the family fought and fell notably at Ticonderoga, and on the Nova Scotia frontier. Among the more famous members of the family may be named Rev. John Howe, chaplain to Oliver Cromwell, whose noble features are well preserved in old engravings, and Lord Charles Howe, created baronet by James I., November 18, 1606, made Earl of Lancaster by Charles I., June 18, 1643. It was from the latter that John How, of Sudbury, Massachusetts, the founder of this branch of the family in this country, is declared to be descended.

John How, aforementioned, an ancestor of the American branch of the Howe family, was a son of John How, of Hodinhull, in Warwickshire, England, where he was born in 1602. John How came from England with his wife Mary between the years 1630 and 1639. He first settled in Watertown. In 1639 he removed to Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman the following year. In 1642 he was chosen selectman and marshal, and in 1655 was appointed by the pastor and selectmen to see to the restraining of the youth on the "Lord's Day." He was the first white man to settle in Marlborough, Massachusetts, about 1657, where he built his cabin a little east of the Indian Plantation Field, and where his descendants lived for a number of generations. In 1661 he opened the first public house in Marlborough, and about nine years later petitioned for a renewal of his license. He was highly respected for his justice and impartiality by his fellow-townsmen, as well as by the Indians, and was frequently made arbitrator of their disputes. John How died according to one annalist, in 1680, aged seventy-eight years, but another record declares his death to have been in 1687. His will was proved in 1689, and mentioned his wife, Mary, and sons, Samuel, Isaac, John, Thomas and Eleazer, daughters, Sarah Ward and Mary Weatherby, and grandson, John Howe, Jr., son of John Howe, deceased. His property was inventoried at

£500. His wife Mary survived him. She died in 1699.

On his maternal side Charles Mortimer Howe, whose name introduces this review, is a descendant of the first settlers of the Island of Nantucket, Massachusetts, who arrived there about 1659, all of whom belonged to the Society of Friends. These settlers at that time were chiefly engaged as sailors and seafaring men.

Charles Mortimer Howe's paternal grandfather, Major Bezaleel Howe, displayed his patriotism by enlisting in the Revolutionary army, and at first served as a private, and as a result of his faithful and conscientious service was advanced in rank and held three commissions, as lieutenant, captain, and finally served in the capacity of major in General Washington's life guard, at the close of the Revolutionary War. All these commissions held by Major Howe were signed by General Washington. Major Bezaleel Howe married, and among his children had a son, John M., of whom further.

John M. Howe was born January 23, 1806, in the City of New York, where he obtained his preparatory educational training, and pursued a course of study in the medical department of Vermont Medical College. Soon after leaving his *alma mater*, he began the practice of his profession in New York. In 1856, Dr. John M. Howe settled with his family on lands which he had purchased at that time and which were known as the King Farm, located in what is now the modern city of Passaic, New Jersey. At the time of his settlement in Passaic, Dr. Howe was the pioneer of his profession in the town, and was likewise one of the pioneer commuters over the Erie Railroad to New York City, holding commutation ticket No. 2. It was not long before he was regarded as one of the foremost citizens of the village of Acquackanonk, later known as Passaic, where he had actually become a man of potential influence in the community. Dr. Howe was the builder of the first large brick business block in Passaic, which became known as the "Howe Block," and which is now the center of the business section of the city of Passaic. Dr. Howe was a dentist by profession, which line of work he successfully followed in New York City. He was an active factor in the establishment of the Methodist Episcopal church in Passaic, served for some time as a local preacher, and preached the Gospel to the congregation. He also contributed largely to its upbuilding and support during the active years of his life, and after his death it was justly recorded that he had bestowed upon this congregation a handsome bequest. Dr. Howe was among the first to identify himself with the Republican party, and was one of the few supporters of John C. Fremont, who ran for the presidency.

Dr. Howe married Emeline B. Jenkins, and of their union were born a family of six children, among whom was Charles M., of whom further.

Charles M. Howe, son of Dr. John M. and Emeline B. (Jenkins) Howe, was born at the family home in New York City, May 1, 1851. His early educational training was obtained in the schools of Passaic, and this was supplemented in the scholastic of Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and in Williston Seminary, Massachusetts, after which he entered the New York Dental College, and graduated from that institution with the class of 1873. He received the faculty prize of a complete set of instruments, and was also the valedictorian, with the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery. Soon after leaving his *alma mater*, Dr. Howe established the first dental office for the practice of his profession in Passaic, where he continued actively engaged for a period of over twenty years. In addition to his professional work, Dr. Charles M. Howe has taken an active interest in the material and social welfare of Passaic. He became actively identified with the interests of the Passaic Trust and Safe Deposit



*John M. Howe*



Company, of which organization he became a member of the board of directors, and was elected the first president of the company, which latter position he held until 1908, when he resigned as president on account of ill health, remaining as a director up to the present time. He also was identified with the organization of the Passaic National Bank, and was elected a member of the first board of directors, a position which he faithfully filled for some time, when he was chosen president of the Passaic National Bank, the duties of which office he has faithfully discharged for about twenty years, and which he still holds at the present time (1921). He has also been actively identified with various land improvement and building enterprises in different parts of the city of Passaic, which have materially added to the growth and population of the city. Dr. Howe is also a director in two of Passaic's leading industrial plants. Upon the death of his father, he became the executor of his father's extensive estate. In 1892 the Young Men's Christian Association was organized with a board of fifteen directors, all of whom were well known business men, and Charles M. Howe was elected as its first president, Charles H. Kingsbury having been chosen general secretary. In 1879, Dr. Howe was elected to the City Council from the Second Ward, and in 1880, he was re-elected and served as president of the board. Dr. Howe was elected to the office of mayor of Passaic for four different terms, during which time he enjoyed the distinction of being the first incumbent ever elected to the office, without opposition. This fact attests his popularity. Dr. Howe for many years has been a member of, and president of the board of trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Passaic. In his political associations, Dr. Howe has always given his support to the principles and policies as advocated by the Republican party. He is an active member of the Passaic Board of Trade, and is also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, of the Washington Club, and of the New Jersey Historical Society. In 1917, when the United States government declared war upon the German empire, a chapter of the American Red Cross was organized in the city of Passaic, and Dr. Charles M. Howe was chosen its first chairman, in which capacity he rendered valuable service during the entire period of the great World War, and in 1920 offered his resignation as chairman in order to secure much needed rest. He died December 18, 1920.

Dr. Charles M. Howe married, at Bath, New York, October 12, 1876, M. Ida Canfield, daughter of Colonel C. A. and Sarah (Withington) Canfield, and of this union in marriage were born the following children: 1. Edith, born March 10, 1878. She graduated from the Passaic High School, and was the salutatorian of her class. She next entered the Laselle Seminary, in Massachusetts, from which institution she graduated in 1897. She married, October 12, 1900, Irving D. Kip, son of Rev. Peter and Josephine (Sutphen) Kip. Her husband, Irving D. Kip, has had a useful and successful business career, and at the present time, (1921), is the manager of the local plant of the Standard Textile Products Company, and is also a director in the Passaic Trust & Safe Deposit Company. Of this marriage were born three children, as follows: Elizabeth, born May 15, 1904; Margaret, born November 18, 1907; Charles Edo, born February 28, 1917. 2. John Canfield, born September 16, 1880. He obtained his early educational training in the Passaic public and high schools, and next entered the Hackettstown Collegiate Seminary, and upon completing his studies at that institution, entered Lafayette College, and graduated from that institution with the class of 1903. Soon after leaving his *alma mater* he became identified with the New Jersey Handkerchief Company, in the capacity of secretary and treasurer, and since January 1, 1919, has been identified with the Passaic National Bank, in the capacity of assistant cashier. John



Canfield Howe married Jessie M. Dunn, July 21, 1910. She is a daughter of Gordon and Lizzie (Bedell) Dunn. His wife, Jessie M. (Dunn) Howe, obtained her early educational training in the public and high schools of the city of Passaic, and later graduated from the Goucher College at Baltimore, Maryland. John Canfield and Jessie M. (Dunn) Howe have born of their union in marriage two children: John Canfield, Jr., born June 25, 1912; Edward Gordon, born April 12, 1917.

**HERMAN G. SCHEEL**—The family patronymic of Scheel is essentially of Teutonic origin, and according to German Heraldic authority, the early representatives of the family resided in the province of Pomerania, and also in the province of Westphalia, kingdom of Prussia, from whence they migrated northward, and settled in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, where a number of the representatives of the later generations of the family became seafaring men.

History also refers to Carl Wilhelm Scheel, who was born in December 1742, at Stralsund. He served an apprenticeship to an apothecary of Gothenburg, Sweden, and devoted his leisure and his nights to the study of chemistry. About 1770, he removed to Upsal, province of Upsal, Sweden, where he formed friendships with Gahn & Bergman. In 1774 he produced a remarkable treatise on Manganese. He discovered tartaric acid, fluoric (or flue-silicic) acid barytes, chlorine, and several other substances. He settled as an apothecary at Koping, in 1775. In 1777, he published his discovery of "Empyreal Air" (Oxygen). This gas had been previously discovered by Priestley, but Scheel was not aware of the fact. He was the first to ascertain the composition of prussic acid. Among his works is a "Treatise on Air and Fire," (1777). He was noted as an observer and experimenter. Carl W. Scheel died in the town of Koping, in 1786. The eminent German Heraldist, Johan Siebmacher, gives a copper plate illustration of the Scheel family symbols and coat of arms used by the members of the family in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, where the later generations of this branch of the Scheel family resided.

(I) The first representative of this branch of the Scheel family of whom we have authentic information was Hinrich Scheel, and according to family tradition he was a seafaring man. He settled with his family on the Island of Fehmarn, a small tract of land situated in the waters between Kiel bay and Mecklenberg bay, off the eastern coast of Schleswig-Holstein. He married Christina Fick, and they had a family of sons and daughters, among whom was Mattheus, of whom forward.

(II) Mattheus Scheel, son of Hinrich and Christiana (Fick) Scheel, was born at the family home on the Island of Fehmarn, in 1836. He there received such educational training as was afforded in the schools, and in course of time followed in the footsteps of his father and sailed before the mast, at the early age of fourteen years, and he had visited numerous lands before he had attained the year of his majority. He finally received a master's license, and became known to the shipping interests of the eastern coast of Schleswig-Holstein as a successful navigator. He made many voyages to foreign lands and circled the world numerous times throughout his career as a mariner. It is also stated that during his early manhood years, he rendered service to the Government as a marine.

In 1878, Mattheus Scheel decided to emigrate with his wife and five children to the United States, and accordingly set sail for the harbor of New York City, where they landed May 18, the same year. Soon after his settlement here, he decided to relinquish seafaring life. He first settled with his family in

what was then the rapidly growing town of Hoboken, New Jersey. For a number of years Mattheus Scheel was engaged as a ship painter along the docks of Hoboken. He died at his home in his adopted city in April 1899. His wife survived him, and at present (1920) resides with his daughter, Mrs. Frederick Grimm, in East Rutherford, New Jersey, at the venerable age of eighty-four years.

Mattheus Scheel married, in his native country, in 1862, Caroline Mohns. Children: 1. Henry, born in March 1863. He married Annie Schenck, of Hoboken; two children, namely Matthew and Charlotte. Henry Scheel died in 1901. 2. Herman George, of whom further. 3. Charlotte, born June 6, 1867. She married Frederick Herzog. 4. Maria, born May 11, 1869. She married Frederick Grimm, and settled in Rutherford, New Jersey. 5. John, born August 13, 1872. He married Matilda Wesser, and of their union were born a number of children.

(III) Herman George Scheel, son of Mattheus and Caroline (Mohns) Scheel, was born at the family home on the Island of Fehmarn, province of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, March 5, 1865. He there obtained such educational advantages as were offered in the local schools, and was confirmed at the age of fourteen years. He came with his parents to this country in 1878, and soon after their settlement in Hoboken, New Jersey, young Scheel began to apply himself to the practical duties of life, his first employment being in a grocery store on Fourth street and Clinton avenue. His salary was limited to \$4.00 per month, including his lodging, his place of rest being under one of the counters in the store rooms. The duties of this position were indeed onerous for the boy, but he was determined to succeed, and through his persistent and energetic efforts he finally succeeded in engaging in business for himself in 1887, first conducting a restaurant at No. 52 Broad street, New York City. He promptly met with a marked degree of success as a logical result of his painstaking care in the management of his affairs and his straightforwardness in all his business transactions.

In May, 1899, Mr. Scheel settled with his family in Passaic, where he engaged in the confectionery and ice cream business at No. 192 Main avenue, and here he also achieved a marked degree of success as the result of his thoroughness and careful management. In 1902, Mr. Scheel erected the building at Nos. 20-22 Bloomfield avenue, where he continued in the confectionery and ice cream business up to 1907, at which time he disposed of his interests. He then engaged in the real estate and land improvement business, having associated with himself a partner, under the firm name of H. G. Scheel & Company. In this undertaking, Mr. Scheel likewise met with immediate success, and in course of time associated his interests with George S. Duffus, a member of an old settled family of Passaic. The firm name of Duffus & Scheel have become favorably known in Passaic and the surrounding community, where they have contributed largely to the material growth and welfare of Passaic, Clifton and other localities; and in the course of their business activities erected numerous residences and business houses throughout the entire section, which to-day comprise a considerable portion of the rapidly growing city of Clifton. Since 1908 the firm of Duffus & Scheel have been indented with numerous building and land improvement enterprises in Passaic and Bergen counties.

Throughout the active years of his commercial and business experience, Mr. Scheel has not at any time sought political preferment but has confined all his time and energies towards advancing the material interests of the various localities wherein his interests were located. He is an active member of Passaic Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and also of Passaic Council,

### Royal Arcanum.

Herman George Scheel married, in New York City, May 2, 1888, Gertrude Babbe, born September 4, 1863, on the Island of Fehmarn, province of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, daughter of Heinrich and Margarette (Maas) Babbe. Children: 1. Margaret Grace, born February 27, 1889. 2. Matthew, born April 21, 1890, married, May 2, 1914, Erma Schneider, born December 24, 1890, daughter of Frederick and Anna Maria (Theurich) Schneider. No issue. 3. Herman George, Jr., born December 20, 1894; married, June 13, 1918, Mabel Reeve, of Peoria, Illinois, born November 11, 1895, daughter of Milo and Nellie (Hendricks) Reeve. Of this union was born one son, John, April 13, 1919.

**THE COWLEY FAMILY**—The family patronymic of Cowley was derived from the ancient Irish family of O'Cowley, which in the course of time has been modernized and spelled Colley, according to "Dr. O'Hart's History of Irish Pedigrees." The same authority also states that O'Cowley or Colley were descended from Cu-Uladh (Cu-Ula) ant-Sioda (meaning "The Ulster Silken Warrior"), who, "see page 452, vol. I, of "Dr. O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees," in which he is designated as No. 108 on the "Flinn" (Lords of Tuitre of Northern Clanaboy) pedigrees, and who lived about the period of the English Invasion of Ireland.

In Gloucestershire, England, there was a family of Cowley or Colley. According to "Dr. O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees" this family used the patronymic of Cowley, named after a manor place in that shire. These Cowleys were descended from Harding, the Dane, who was also the ancestor of the Berkley family of "Berkley," England. In English wills the name of Cowley is found written in various ways as Cowley, Colley and "Coll."

*Arms*—Or, a lion rampant gules, gorged with a ducal coronet proper.

*Crest*—A dexter arm couped and erect, vested azure, cuffed argent, encircled with a ducal coronet or; the hand proper holding a sword, also proper, pomel and hilt gold.

*Motto*—*Virtutis fortuna comes.* (Fortune is the companion of Valour).

(I) The first representative of the family of Cowley, of whom we have authentic information, was Nicholas Cowley. He was born at the family home in County Meath, Ireland, and there he received such educational advantages as the schools of the neighborhood afforded at that time and was there reared to manhood. Nicholas Cowley there married his wife, whose given name was Mary. She was likewise a native of County Meath, and had been there educated and reared to years of womanhood. Children. 1. James, of whom forward. 2. Julia, came to this country and located in New York City, where she married Martin Flynn; she died in New York City without issue. 3. Mary, died young. 4. Catherine, came to this country and likewise located in New York City, where she spent the remaining years of her life. 5. Anne, came to this country, and soon after her arrival in New York City, located in Passaic, New Jersey, where she spent the remaining years of her life. She was thrice married, but at her death left no issue. She died in Passaic at the mature age of eighty-six years. The fact of her longevity of life seems to have been a marked characteristic of the members of the various generations of the Cowley family.

(II) James Cowley, son of Nicholas and Mary Cowley, was born at the family home in County Meath, Ireland, in 1839-40. He there obtained his educational advantages in the schools of the neighborhood where his parents resided. Soon after the death of his father, the widowed mother, Mary Cowley, decided to emigrate to the United States with her four daughters, Anne, Julia, Kate and Mary, and accordingly embarked from one of the leading seaport





*James J. Cowley*

towns of Great Britain, bound for the port of New York City, where the little family circle safely landed at Castle Garden, which was at that time the landing place of all emigration coming into New York City. The son, James, was left in the care and guardianship of a friend of the family in County Meath, Ireland, and there reared to the age of eighteen years, at which time he likewise emigrated to this country and joined his mother and sisters in New York City. Young Cowley did not immediately find such employment as was congenial to his tastes, he having prior to coming to this country spent a number of years in the employ of a shepherd in County Meath, and he found it somewhat difficult to secure work in his newly chosen home. This fact was probably one of the chief reasons that James Cowley decided to enlist in the United States Navy about the beginning of the Civil War. He was mustered into service, May 17, 1862, on the steamship, "Weehawken," and when this vessel foundered while at sea, young Cowley, with a number of others, was rescued and later transferred to patrol duty off the coast of Charleston, South Carolina. During this time the young marine had varied and hazardous experiences while on men of warships, had been wounded during the period of his service, and was honorably discharged in the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. After leaving the naval service, young Cowley again joined his mother in New York City, where in the course of time he found employment in the meat and provision trade, which line of work he pursued for some time. In 1872 he decided to locate in the then rapidly growing town of Passaic, New Jersey, where he entered the employ of the Reed & Barry Company, and pursued various kinds of employment during the remaining active years of his life. Socially and fraternally, James Cowley became well and favorably known in his adopted city and was everywhere highly respected and esteemed by those who knew him best in life. While he did not at the time of his death leave to his family a large competence, he bestowed upon them the grand heritage of an honorable name. James Cowley died in St. Mary's Hospital, Passaic, in February, 1912. He was a faithful communicant of St. Nicholas's Roman Catholic Church, Passaic.

James Cowley married, in New York City, in the Roman Catholic church then located on Sullivan street, in 1867, Bridget Cunningham. She was born in 1847 in County Mayo, Ireland. She too was a faithful communicant of the Roman Catholic church; and was highly respected and esteemed by all who knew her best in life. Issue: 1. James J., of whom forward. 2. Charles F., of whom forward. 3. Louis A., of whom forward. 4. Mary, educated in the schools of Passaic, and was there reared to years of womanhood. She married William Hammond. and of their union had born to them the following children: i. Walter. ii. James. iii. William, born in 1900, died in early childhood. 5. Elizabeth Benita, born April 23, 1879. She obtained her educational training in the schols of Passaic, and was there reared to years of womanhood. She married September 30, 1899, William H. Phillips, a sketch of whom follows.

(III) James J. Cowley, eldest child and son of James and Bridget (Cunningham) Cowley, was born at the family home in New York City, August 29, 1869. His early educational training was acquired in St. Nicholas's Parochial School, and in the public schools of Passaic. Soon after passing his twelfth year, the boy began to apply himself to the practical duties of life. His first employment was in the tailoring establishment of Theodore Kahn, in Passaic, where he was employed as an apprentice. Here the boy faithfully applied himself to the duties of his position for some time, after which he entered the employ of Henry Berger, in the same line of work, and upon completing his apprenticeship with Mr. Berger, the young artisan entered the employ of John Rosz, in the capacity of a journeyman tailor. The arduous duties of his work

did not, however, appeal to his liking, and he finally decided to apply himself to other forms of employment wherein he might find opportunities for improving both his time and his earning capacity. He accordingly entered the office of the Dundee Woolen Company in the capacity of an office assistant. Here he remained actively engaged during the next two and a half years, after which time he entered the employ of the late John H. Kehoe, who at that time was conducting a livery and transportation business in Passaic.

Soon after attaining his majority, James J. Cowley began to take an active interest in the social and civic affairs of the community, and it was not long before he became an ardent worker and supporter of the principles and policies as advocated by the Democratic party, having at all times taken an active interest in advancing and promoting the welfare of the Democratic organizations both in the city and in the county of Passaic. In 1892 James J. Cowley was elected to the office of secretary of the Democratic committee. He faithfully discharged the onerous duties of this position for a period of over sixteen years. He became recognized as one of the leading and representative citizens of Passaic, at all times displaying a practical and sound judgment in the performance of his public duties. In 1909, when Woodrow Wilson was nominated for the office of governor of the State of New Jersey, James J. Cowley was one of the foremost workers for his election, and again, when Governor Woodrow Wilson was nominated for the presidency at the Baltimore Convention in 1912, Mr. Cowley was one of the alternate delegates to that convention. His record and reputation as a straightforward and progressive Democrat was shown by the fact that he had secured the highest vote of all the candidates on the Democratic ticket in Passaic. On February 13, 1913, President Woodrow Wilson invited his political family, comprising all the delegates and alternates from the State of New Jersey, who had served at the Baltimore Convention, to be his guests at the White House. It was on this occasion that James J. Cowley was first made aware of the purpose that he would receive some form of recognition from his party for the faithful services which he had rendered. He did not, however, know at that time that he was to be honored with the responsible position of postmaster of Passaic and its sub-districts. Preceding his appointment, however, Congressman Bremer had died and the recommendation of the office of postmaster of Passaic had reverted to the attention of the late Senator (the Hon. William Hughes, of Paterson), who was likewise an ardent admirer of Mr. Cowley, whom he had regarded with high appreciation for the work and services which he had rendered towards promoting the interests of the local Democratic party. Senator William Hughes entertained no hesitation in advancing and recommending James J. Cowley, not only to the interest and approval of the late Senator Martine, of New Jersey, who likewise endorsed with hearty approval the recommendation for the appointment of James J. Cowley to the postmastership of Passaic. This unanimity and hearty approbation of both the senators of New Jersey substantially testify to the high esteem and appreciation in which Mr. Cowley had been held by these two representatives of the people. James J. Cowley, during his first term as postmaster of Passaic and its sub-districts, met with the general approval and appreciation of the people, a fact which invited his reappointment for a new term in the office of postmaster of Passaic on October 24, 1918, since which time he has continued to faithfully discharge the duties which the office has carried with it to the approval and general satisfaction of the public. In his religious precepts, he has followed in the walk of his respected parents, and he and his family are faithful communicants of St. Nicholas's Roman Catholic Church, Passaic.

James J. Cowley married, in Liberty, Sullivan county, New York, October



12, 1890, Rose Anne Blume, born March 4, 1870, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth (Read) Blume. Children: Charles A., born March 5, 1891; Lawrence, born July 18, 1895; Ethel, born November 20, 1896; Elizabeth, born December 30, 1900.

(III) Charles F. Cowley, second child and son of James and Bridget (Cunningham) Cowley, was born at the family home in New York City, February 8, 1871. His early educational training was acquired in the parish and public schools of Passaic. Soon after laying aside his textbooks, Charles F. Cowley began to apply himself to the practical duties of life, and for some time was engaged in a clerical capacity in the J. T. F. Bird mercantile establishment in Passaic, up to about 1900. Soon after that period, he was elected a member of the Board of Education, and during the term of his membership was appointed to the position of secretary for the board, the duties of which he faithfully discharged up to the time of his demise. Charles F. Cowley, upon attaining to man's estate, actively associated himself with such organizations as had for their object the advancement of the social and moral interests of the community. He had been for some time an active member of the Passaic Fire Department. He lost his life by accident, having been thrown violently off a fire engine on which he was riding, April 15, 1911, the injuries of which was the cause of his death. His untimely passing away was a great blow to his young wife and their little children, and his numerous friends and associates who knew him best during his lifetime greatly missed him.

Charles F. Cowley married, in St. Nicholas's Roman Catholic Church in Passaic, April 16, 1907, Annie Doherty, born January 14, 1881, daughter of George L. and Margaret Cecelia (Clark) Doherty. Of their union were born two children: Margaret, born May 31, 1908; Frances, born February 16, 1910.

(III) Louis A. Cowley, third child and son of James and Bridget (Cunningham) Cowley, was born at the family home in Passaic, New Jersey, August 25, 1873. His early educational training was acquired in St. Nicholas's Parochial School, and in the public schools of Passaic. Soon after laying aside his school books, he began to apply himself to the practical duties of life, and for a period of over seven years was employed in a clerical capacity in the United States Post Office department in Passaic. Being desirous of preparing himself for a professional career, he entered the law office of William R. Ryan, in 1900, and under his guidance and tuition pursued his studies during the next four years. In 1904 Mr. Cowley was admitted to the New Jersey bar as a regular practicing attorney, and in 1907 he was likewise admitted to the New Jersey bar as counsellor-of-law, and he has since that period studiously applied his time and skill to the practice of his chosen line of work. In 1918 he served in the Coast Artillery School from October 24, up to November 21. In his law work he has achieved an enviable reputation for his painstaking care and thoroughness in the performance of his duties to his clients. He is a member and an officer of the Acquackanonk Club, of Passaic. Louis A. Cowley married, in Paterson, New Jersey, July 24, 1918, Anna F. M. Thorp, born October 22, 1883, daughter of John M. and Margaret (McGill) Thorp, and of their union they have one child, Margaret Thorp, born July 16, 1920.

---

**WILLIAM HIRAM PHILLIPS**—The first representative of this branch of the Phillips family of whom we have any authentic information was — Phillips, who, according to family tradition, was the founder of his branch of the family in the village of Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, where he spent the latter years of his life. Mr. Phillips married, and among his children had a son John, of further mention.

John Phillips was born at the family home in Saugerties, and was there educated and reared to manhood years. Upon taking up the practical duties of life, he became engaged in the iron working trade, which line of industry he has followed throughout the active years of his life. John Phillips married Annie Johnson, and with his bride settled in Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, where he has since resided. Children: 1. John, who was reared to years of manhood at the family home in Saugerties married, and at his death left surviving him one daughter, Elsie. 2. William Hiram, of whom forward. 3. Edmund Crossman, who died without issue. 4. Harry, who died during his childhood years.

William Hiram Phillips, son of John and Annie (Johnson) Phillips, was born at the family home in Saugerties, Ulster county, New York. His early educational advantages were acquired in the public schools of his native village. Soon after taking up the practical duties of life he began to learn the art and technique of the printing trade with the Saugerties Blank Book Printing Company, where he continued actively employed up to the year 1897, when he located in Passaic, New Jersey. Soon after settling here he entered the employ of the Hammersley Paper Manufacturing Company in Lodi, on the banks of the Passaic river, where in the course of time he was advanced to the position of foreman of his department. In 1917 he became identified with the Printing Ink Company of New York City, where he has been actively engaged up to the present time (1920), and the same year located with his family on Ridge avenue, on the banks of Hughes Lake, Passaic, where he at present resides.

William Hiram Phillips married, September 30, 1899, Elizabeth Benita Cowley, born April 23, 1879, daughter of James and Bridget (Cunningham) Cowley, and of this union were born two children, as follows: 1. Louis, born August 5, 1900. He enlisted in the United States Navy in 1916, and served for some time at the Naval Yeoman School, Newport, Rhode Island, and continued in active service up to April 12, 1920, when he was honorably discharged at San Diego, California, and at present resides with his parents in Passaic. 2. Helen, born July 26, 1902. She graduated from the Passaic High School in the class of 1920 and is now taking a three year course in the New York Art School.

---

DR. HOWARD L. MAPS—The first representative of this family, whose patronymic furnishes the caption of this article, and the first of whom we have any authentic information, was Joseph Michel Maps, who became the founder and settler of his branch of the family in this country in 1754, having come here from Rotterdam, Holland, where he was born and reared to years of manhood. Being endowed with a fine physique and personal appearance, he had become identified with families of high social standing, a fact which afforded him superior opportunities in the leading social circles of the community. His acquaintance and association with the young lady, who finally became his bride, having met with the opposition of her parents, who were descended from a family belonging to the nobility of the country, young Maps with his intended bride, determined to be married. Accordingly they decided to emigrate to America. He arranged his personal affairs and family interests, and with his bride set sail from Rotterdam, Holland, bound for the port of New York City, where, upon their arrival they discovered that their *Billet Voucher* for their passage had been either lost or purloined from their baggage. The young couple found themselves liable to retention, and because of not having further financial means to settle the demands for their passage money, he was compelled to enter into an article of agreement with George Smith to give his time and services in order

to pay his fare for himself and bride to New York City, the text of which is as follows:

City of New York, New York

This Indenture Witnesseth

That Jos Michel Maps in consideration of passage from Rotterdam being paid by George Smith — as also for other good cause, he, the said Jos Michel Maps hath bound and put himself and their presents doth bind and put himself servant to the said George Smith, to serve him, his executors, and assigns from the day of the date hereof, for and during the full term of Seven years Thence, next ensuing, during all which term the said servant, his said Master, his Executors or assigns Faithfully shall serve and that Honestly and obediently in all things as a good and dutiful servant ought do, and the said Master, his Executors and assigns during the said term shall find and provide for the said Servent sufficient Meat, Drink, Apparel, Washing and Lodging. At the Expiration of said term shall give unto him one Suit of Clothes and Fifty Shillings—Current Money and for the tru performance hereof both the said parties bind themselves firmly unto each other by these presents, or witness whereof they have hereunto interchangeably set their hans and — Dated Sixteenth Dec in the 28th year of his Magestys Reign — 1754.

Sealed and Delivered  
in the presence

T. E. MAYER

GEORG SMITH.

Joseph Michel Maps, having faithfully complied with the foregoing agreement, finally settled and established his home in West Long Branch, Monmouth county, New Jersey, where all his children were born, and here he spent the remaining active years of his life. He died in West Long Branch, New Jersey, September 17, 1802, at the venerable age of seventy-four years. His remains were buried in the old cemetery at West Long Branch. Joseph Michel Maps had among other children two sons, Frederick, of whom forward, and Michael, both of whom were born at the family home, Monmouth county, New Jersey.

(II) Frederick Maps, son of Joseph Michel Maps, was born at the family home in West Long Branch, New Jersey, in 1756. He there obtained his educational training in the schools of the neighborhood, and was reared to early years of manhood under the parental roof. Upon taking up the practical duties of life he became engaged in agricultural pursuits, which line of work he pursued throughout his active years. Frederick Maps married, Sibyl Riggs, who, according to family information, was an English nurse, whom he had met and married while serving in the Continental Army during the Revolution. It is also stated, that while serving with the Continental Army which was at that time traversing Northern New Jersey, Frederick Maps took part in the battles of Monmouth and Princeton. He was wounded. While on a brief period of absence from active duty, the young Revolutionary soldier visited his home in West Long Branch, and while there his house was surrounded by the enemy's soldiers who were proceeding to break down the door, when some of the troops of the Continental Army came upon the scene, and prevented his being taken prisoner. Frederick Maps died January 9, 1818, at the age of sixty-two years. Sibyl (Riggs) Maps died March 7, 1847, at the age of eighty-four years. They had several children, among whom was Zenas, of whom forward.

(III) Zenas Maps, son of Frederick and Sibyl (Riggs) Maps, was born at the family home in Monmouth county, New Jersey, 1791. He there received his educational training in the schools of the neighborhood, and upon taking up the practical duties of life, became a cabinet maker. He died at West Long Branch, New Jersey, August 3, 1862, and was buried in the old cemetery of that town. Zenas Maps married Nancy Howland, born February 7, 1788, and died August 18, 1871. She was a lineal descendant of Humphrey Howland, who is mentioned as a draper, of London, England. His sons, Arthur, John and Henry, in 1608, went to Amsterdam, Holland, where they

remained for one year, and removed to Leyden. There they continued to reside up to the time when they migrated to New England, and became the founders of their respective branches of the Howland family in this country. Henry Howland, aforementioned, appeared in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1624, and is referred to as the owner of the "Black Cow". He is later found in the list of freemen in 1633, at which time he appeared in the tax list.

Zenas and Nancy (Howland) Maps were the parents of the following children: 1. Caroline, who married Richard Brower. 2. Ellen, who married Elisha Taber. 3. Ann, who married William West. 4. Maria, who married Peter Slocum. 5. John, who married Lotie West, and settled in Monmouth county, New Jersey. 6. George N., born March, 1825, of whom forward. 7. James, who married Emily McClain, and settled with his bride in Monmouth county, New Jersey. 8. Susan, who married Cornelius Hulick. Nancy (Howland) Maps died at the family home in West Long Branch, New Jersey, August 18, 1871, at the venerable age of eighty-three years, six months, and eleven days. Her remains were interred in the old cemetery in West Long Branch, New Jersey.

(IV) George N. Maps, son of Zenas and Nancy (Howland) Maps, was born at the family home in Monmouth county, New Jersey, March, 1825. He there received such educational training as the schools of the neighborhood afforded at that time, and was reared to manhood under the parental roof. Soon after entering upon the active duties of life, he learned the technique of the carpenter's trade, establishing a lumber mill at Oceanport, New Jersey, which he conducted for many years. He died at his home in Oceanport, in 1888, aged sixty-three years.

George N. Maps married Lydia Longstreet, born 1826, and died 1903, daughter of William N. and Lydia (Hampton) Longstreet. William N. Longstreet was born in 1795; died in 1876. His wife was born in 1794; died in 1878. George N. and Lydia (Longstreet) Maps were parents of the following children: 1. William, born in 1847, and died in early infancy. 2. Edward C., born March 12, 1849, of whom forward. 3. Lawrence, born in 1850, and died in early infancy. 4. George N. (2), born in 1852, who likewise died in infancy. 5. Charles P., born in 1855; died, 1921. 6. Laura, born in 1859; died in 1919. She married E. W. Crater, M. D. 7. John L., born in 1861. He married Irene Pearsall. 8. Anna B., born in 1862; married Rev. John Handley, D. D. 9. Elisha, born in 1866. He married Ada Sickles. 10. George N. (3), born in 1866, and died in 1918.

(V) Edward Crolus Maps, son of George N. and Lydia (Longstreet) Maps, was born at the family home in West Long Branch, New Jersey, March 12, 1849. He there obtained his educational training in the schools of the neighborhood where his parents resided. He remained under the parental roof until attaining manhood, when he began to apply himself to the practical duties of life. Being desirous of learning some useful trade or occupation, he began to acquire a knowledge of the art and technique of the granite and stone cutting business. Eventually, as a result of his industry and frugality, he was enabled to begin business on his own account in Yonkers, Westchester county, New York, where he established his first yard and stone cutting works. In this undertaking, Edward Crolus Maps met with a marked degree of success, and during the years of his active career, he designed and executed much notable work, which was placed in the leading cemeteries of greater New York and vicinity. He continued actively engaged in the marble and stone cutting business, in addition to which he had also acquired much knowledge of the onyx and marble trade in this country, of which he has become recognized as one of the

leading experts. In 1911 Edward Crolius Maps relinquished active business pursuits, and located with his family in Passaic, New Jersey, where he spent the remaining years of his life's career. He died at his home in Prospect street, Passaic, February 24, 1920.

Edward Crolius Maps married at the home of his bride's parents, in Nyack, Rockland county, New York, November 16, 1875, Velenah Smith. She was born April 7, 1853, daughter of John L. and Ellen (Felter) Smith. They were the parents of the following children: 1. George L., born August 23, 1876, of whom forward. 2. Howard L., born September 10, 1885, of whom forward.

(VI) George L. Maps, son of Edward Crolius and Velenah (Smith) Maps, was born August 23, 1876. His early educational training was acquired in the schools of Yonkers, New York, and Mount Pleasant Academy, Ossining, New York. He learned the stone cutting trade and worked with his father until the latter retired in 1911, and then came to Passaic with the family.

(VI) Howard Longstreet Maps, son of Edward Crolius and Velenah (Smith) Maps, was born at the family home in Yonkers, New York, September 10, 1885. His early educational training was acquired in the public schools of his native city, after which he prepared for the study of medicine in the New York Preparatory School, New York City, and graduated in 1905. The following autumn he entered the New York Homeopathic Medical College and Flower Hospital, graduating in 1909 with a degree of M. D. After a post graduate course in the New York Lying-In Hospital, New York City, he came to St. Mary's Hospital, Passaic, New Jersey, as house surgeon. Having completed his internship at that institution, he started in practice on Paulison avenue. About a year later his father, who had retired from business in Yonkers, New York, removed to Passaic, New Jersey, with his family, where Dr. Maps made his home with his parents until after his marriage. Dr. Maps was appointed visiting surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital when he began practice in Passaic, and was later made president of the staff. He is ex-president of the Passaic Practitioners Club, and ex-president of the New Jersey State Homeopathic Medical Society; a member of Alpha Sigma Fraternity; Passaic Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons; the Knights Templar; the Mystic Shrine; and Passaic Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Lodge of Elks.

Dr. Maps married Bessey Louise Mott, daughter of Samuel D. and Zadie (Morford) Mott, February 15, 1913.

**CHARLES E. DENHOLM**—The Denholms for a number of generations resided in Dunbar, Scotland, prior to the coming of the family to the United States. George Denholm, the founder of this branch of the family in Passaic, New Jersey, was the son of a sea captain in the English service, who held that rank for many years. He was harbor master of the port of Dunbar after retiring from sea duty, and that position he filled until coming to the United States where he settled in Flushing, Long Island, New York.

George Denholm was born in Dunbar, Scotland, July 12, 1830, and there attended school until fifteen years of age. He then became an apprentice in the English navy, and spent many years as a mariner. He was stationed for two years on the west coast of Africa, and during that period was sent into the interior on government duty connected with the suppression of the slave trade. He crossed the Atlantic in sailing vessels many times and once was shipwrecked, being rescued by a chance passing vessel from a raft with his bulldog who had escaped with him from the wreck. During the latter part of his seafaring life, George Denholm sailed in vessels as a merchant marine between New York and South American ports. In 1856, he retired from the sea and until

1862, resided with the family in Flushing, Long Island. In 1862, he moved to Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, where later he became identified with his brother, Charles Denholm, who had been engaged in the plumbing business but had relinquished the same in order to enlist in the Union army. George Denholm continued the business established by his brother until his return from the army, when the two brothers formed a partnership and together conducted a successful business for a period of thirty-six years.

Soon after his settlement with his family in Passaic, George Denholm became actively identified with the interests of the neighborhood and at the time of the organization of the First Presbyterian Church, he was chosen one of the first elders of the organization, along with W. A. Williard, James S. Bidell and George McGibbon. Mr. Denholm was one of the original members of the old Passaic Fire Association, and for a long time held the office of secretary. He was a member of the Rescue Truck Company, and an active member of the Exempt Firemen's Association. In his fraternal associations, he was an active member of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, and affiliated with other Masonic bodies. Politically he was a Republican; in 1892, he strongly opposed the legislation favoring public race tracks, and was one of the delegation that represented Passaic in Trenton at the State Legislature. He took an active part in the campaign which resulted in the election of General James A. Garfield for President of the United States, and that year filled the office of president of the Campaign Club of Passaic. The same year he was a candidate for the office of mayor on the Independent ticket against General Bird W. Spencer, the Republican nominee who was elected by the small majority of seventeen votes.

George Denholm married (first) in Flushing, Long Island, Mary J. Bacon, who bore him a daughter, Mary Elizabeth, wife of Enos Vreeland, and a son, Charles E., of further mention. Mary J. (Bacon) Denholm died in youthful womanhood, and, in 1887, George Denholm married (second) Elizabeth H. Rose.

Charles E. Denholm, only son of George and Mary J. (Bacon) Denholm, was born at the family home in Passaic, New Jersey, in 1861, died in the city of his birth September 8, 1907. He was educated in the public schools of Passaic and began his business career with his father and uncle Charles, who were master plumbers and steam fitters of Passaic. He continued in the plumbing business with his father until the latter's death when he entered into a partnership with John H. Kehoe, and, under the firm Kehoe & Denholm, operated the Passaic Horse and Carriage Company, until his death in 1907. He was an excellent business man and highly esteemed.

Mr. Denholm was a Republican in politics, served Passaic county as a member of the board of taxation and took an active part in the city's affairs. At a meeting of the Passaic county board of taxation, the following resolutions were adopted:

Whereas, Our late associate, Charles E. Denholm, was on the eighth day of September, 1907, removed by the hand of Providence from his place in this board, we, his colleagues, desire to put on record an expression of our profound sense of bereavement in this sudden removal of one of the most valuable and esteemed members of the board; therefore be it Resolved, that in the death of Mr. Denholm, Passaic county has lost an official whose fidelity to his trust, fearless, conscientious and judicious performance of duty deserves that his name should be held in grateful and lasting remembrance by his fellow citizens of this country. This affliction falls with especial weight upon the colleagues of Mr. Denholm in the board. They feel that they have not only lost a fellow worker of inestimable worth, but a personal friend to whom they had been attached by far stronger ties than those of official association.

Resolved, that this feeble expression of our sense of bereavement be entered in full on the minutes of the board, and a copy transmitted to the widow and family of







*Ellsworth Shafte*

our late associate, with the assurance of our profound sympathy with them in this, their hour of sore affliction.

He married Florence Oldis, of Arcola, Bergen county, New Jersey, and they were the parents of a son, George Edwin Denholm, born July 17, 1898, died August 16, 1920.

**ELLSWORTH SHAFTO**—Thomas Folliott first assumed the surname of Shafto, he then being a resident of Shafto, Northumberland, England. The family is an ancient one in Northern England, dating back to the reign of Edward I, and lives in story, tradition and songs of the border. The family married into Royal lines, and descendants of Royal blood have served as members of Parliament in an unbroken line from the reign of Edward I. The families of Shafto and Ainsworth are joined in armorial bearings. A direct ancestor of the first Thomas Shafto was Anthony Shafto, of Yorkshire, England, who is the American ancestor of Ellsworth Shafto, of Passaic, New Jersey, whose career is herein reviewed.

(I) Anthony Shafto was born in Yorkshire, England, September 27, 1750. In the old family Bible, in the handwriting of his eldest son Robert, is this entry: "Robert Shafto emigrated from Yorkshire, England, and landed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 8, 1791. Anthony died January 1, 1811; his wife Hannah died February 6, 1828." Anthony and Hannah Shafto were married in England, and when they came to Pennsylvania in 1791, brought with them six children, including Robert, who made the foregoing entry in the Bible above referred to. The children were: Robert, of whom further; Anthony, born September 27, 1783; Jane, born March 3, 1785; Mary, born November 5, 1786; Hannah, born October 25, 1789; Annie, born July 23, 1790; Elizabeth, born February 3, 1793; Sarah, born October 3, 1794; Susanah, born November 17, 1795; Marion, born June 3, 1797; the last four named born after the arrival of the family in Pennsylvania.

(II) Robert Shafto, eldest son of Anthony and Hannah Shafto, was born in Yorkshire, England, September 27, 1780, died November 2, 1852, and is buried in the church cemetery at Hamilton, New Jersey, as are several of his children. He was brought to this country by his parents in 1791, he then a lad of eleven years. He married, December 14, 1802, Isabel Kerr, born February 27, 1780, died February 17, 1846, daughter of Robert Kerr, a Scotchman. Robert and Isabel (Kerr) Shafto were the parents of ten children: John, of whom further; Elizabeth, born February 9, 1805, died April 27, 1806; Robert C., born January 26, 1807, died August 7, 1877; Anthony R., born June 11, 1809, died October 11, 1836; Robert K., born September 26, 1811, died November 27, 1885; Jane, born October 14, 1812, died January 1, 1892, married, March 25, 1834, Peter White, of Belmar; William C., born December 19, 1815, died February 20, 1891, married, December 23, 1843, Mary Anne Morris; George W., born December 19, 1816; Samuel, born August 5, 1819, died August 7, 1898; Thomas, born September 3, 1821.

(III) John Shafto, eldest child of Robert and Isabel (Kerr) Shafto, was born May 25, 1804, died May 7, 1858. He married, January 31, 1827, Mary Ely, of Hamilton, Monmouth county, New Jersey, who died in 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Shafto were the parents of eleven children: Ely, who married Fannie Allaire; Robert (2), of whom further; DeWitt C., married Hannah N. Morris; Anthony, married Rebecca Morris; Rowland, married Ella Allaire; Rebecca, married Malcolm Day; Elvira, married Elisha Williams; Monroe, married Allnato White; Mary Isabelle, married George W. Morris; Dr. Cyrus W., married Elvira Carlisle; George, married Mary Allen.

(IV) Robert (2) Shafte, second son of John and Mary (Ely) Shafte, was born February 9, 1830, died January 18, 1903. He married Marietta Springsteen, born October 27, 1835, died October 10, 1910. They were the parents of eight children: Ada, married, September 23, 1891, Milton S. White; Ellen M., married, October 5, 1898, Albin Osborne, of Sea Girt, New Jersey; John, married Mary Mannington; Ellsworth, of whom further; Calvin, a resident of Farmingdale, New Jersey; and three sons, two of whom died in infancy, and Alonzo, who died at the age of eleven years.

(V) Ellsworth Shafte, son of Robert (2) and Marietta (Springsteen) Shafte, was born in Hamilton, Monmouth county, New Jersey, October 30, 1863, and there obtained his early education. He then entered the State Normal School at Trenton, whence he was graduated, class of 1885. Later he became a student at New York University, where he completed his courses of study, class of 1892. After graduation from the university, he became principal of the public school at Haleyville, New Jersey, remaining there two years. His next position was as superintendent of public schools at Garfield, Bergen county, New Jersey, a position he filled so efficiently and acceptably that for eighteen years he continued therein. He built the schools up to a high plane of usefulness, increased the number and quality of the school houses of the district, increased the number of teachers, and made important changes for the strengthening of the courses of study. Special courses and departments were added, and every department of the Garfield public school system benefited through his intelligent and enlightened administration of the superintendent's office.

After retiring from professional work in connection with the public schools, Mr. Shafte engaged in the real estate business, and in 1909, in association with George V. De Mott and Charles Rowland, he formed the Clifton Development Company. The company purchased a tract which was laid out into twelve hundred city lots, with intersecting streets and avenues, a wonderful addition to the borough of Clifton. Mr. Shafte has been an important factor in making Passaic and Clifton cities of homes, and in the past fifteen years has sold about 500 of one and two family houses of the best grade. Mr. Shafte is also a director of the Overlook Company, the Passaic Land Improvement Company, the Passaic Realty Development Company, and many other land companies. He is a man of public spirit, progressive, and deeply interested in the welfare of the city and her institutions.

Mr. Shafte has been a member of the Masonic order since 1888, being now affiliated with Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons. He is an acting ex-president of the New Jersey State Teachers' Association, a member of the alumni of the New York University, and in religious faith a Presbyterian, connected with the First Church, of Passaic, of which he was an elder. He formerly was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Garfield, serving that congregation as elder and president of the board of trustees. Mr. Shafte was a member of the Passaic City Board of Education for six years. In politics Mr. Shafte is a Republican.

On August 3, 1887, at Haleyville, New Jersey, Mr. Shafte was married to Flora McElwee, daughter of David and Sarah (Shinn) McElwee, a former postmaster of Haleyville, an office he held under all administrations for twenty years. Mr. and Mrs. Shafte are the parents of a daughter, Amy May, born May 27, 1891; she was graduated from Maryland College for Women in 1912; and a son, Ellsworth McElwee, born January 17, 1902, a graduate of Passaic High School, class of 1920, now a sophomore at Princeton University, entering that institution, class of 1924, on the Granger Benson scholarship, which he won in his senior year at the Passaic High School.

**FERDINAND J. KUHN**—The family of Kuhn has for several generations resided in the town of Eisenach, an historic town of central Germany, in the Grand Duchy of Saxe-Weimar, and the capitol of the principality of Eisenach. The town is situated on the banks of the river Hösels, at the foot of the Wartburg Mountain. Eisenach is the principal town in the Thuringian forest district, and has many public edifices, including a ducal residence, mint, town-hall, hospitals and gymnasium; forest and various other schools. Situated nearby is the Castle of Wartburg, which was once the residence of the Land-Graves of Thuringia in which Martin Luther passed ten months of durance, from May 4, 1521, to March 6, 1522, under the friendly arrest of the Elector of Saxony and during this period the great reformer translated the Bible into the German language. The grandfather of Ferdinand J. Kuhn, whose name introduces this article, was Karl Kuhn. Family information states that he was educated and reared to manhood in Eisenach, from whence he volunteered into the service of the German Army, and that he took an active part in the great Battle of Leipsic, October 16-19, 1813. After returning home, Karl Kuhn entered the employ of the Municipal Government of the town of Eisenach, where he spent the remaining years of his life. Family tradition states that Karl Kuhn married in Eisenach and had a family of five children, among whom was a son Karl, of whom forward.

Karl Kuhn was born in Eisenach, and was there educated, in the public schools and in the Gymnasium. After leaving school he became engaged in the capacity of superintendent of a large estate, located in the vicinity of Eisenach. He continued thus engaged throughout the active years of his life. He also was actively identified with the social and civic interests of his native town and for a number of years discharged the duties of a public official in the town of Eisenach. He was well and favorably known, and was highly respected and esteemed by all who knew him. He died at the family home in Eisenach in March, 1914.

Karl Kuhn married in the town of Eisenach, Charlotte Burgomeister. She was likewise a native of the town of Eisenach, where her parents also occupied high social and civic position. This worthy couple had born to them three sons and two daughters, as follows: Ferdinand, J., of whom further; Otto, Karl, Hedwig, and Martha.

Ferdinand J. Kuhn, son of Karl and Charlotte (Burgomeister) Kuhn, was born at Eisenach, July 8, 1865. He there received his early training in the public schools. He became engaged to learn the wool and worsted yarn manufacturing business, and was employed in this line of work up to 1885, at which time he became engaged in the capacity of buyer for one of the leading worsted mills in the city of Leipsic. While in this position, the young wool buyer made frequent visits to the leading cities of Great Britain, France and Germany, and also made frequent visits to the leading wool centres of Russia, and in the course of time visited the Argentina countries in South America.

Having been well fitted as an expert in the raw wool markets of Europe and South America, Mr. Kuhn was employed by the Botany Worsted Mills to come to Passaic, N. J., in 1890 in the capacity of expert wool buyer. His long experience and thorough knowledge of the wool trade in both Europe and America, soon became recognized and appreciated by the directing heads of the Botany Worsted Mills, and in 1900 Ferdinand J. Kuhn was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the Botany Worsted Mills in the city of Passaic. He continued his services with the Botany Worsted Mills in the purchasing department up to 1903, in which year he was made the General Manager and Treasurer of the Botany Worsted Mills, the responsible duties of which position

he faithfully discharged up to the year 1915, at which time he was elected to the position of vice-president of the Corporation. In 1918 he was elected president of the Corporation.

During this period of over thirty years of his connection and commercial activities in the city of Passaic, Mr. Kuhn has contributed much towards advancing the civic and commercial interests of his adopted city. The numerous buildings, comprising the plant of the Botany Worsted Mills with its many accessory features, constitute one of the largest concerns of its kind in the States, and has become an important and potential factor in the commercial and material growth and advancement of the city of Passaic, where numerous other technical industries have been established since. It furnishes employment for over 6,000 men and women, both skilled and practical workers, along with clerical and other trained operatives, a majority of whom have established their homes in the city of Passaic and the surrounding communities.

Ferdinand J. Kuhn married, in the city of Toronto, Canada, in June, 1910, Lorol Dean, daughter of the Rev. Francis Morgan and Mary (Pepperd) Dean.

ARTHUR HENRY TEMPLE, M. D., in the practice of his profession, medicine and surgery, is acknowledged today as one of the skillful and successful members of the profession in this city. He was born in Boonton, New Jersey, December 10, 1873, the son of Charles H. and Elizabeth (Zabriskie) Temple, the former owner of a large merchandise business in Boonton. To Mr. and Mrs. Temple have been born two children; Arthur Henry, of further mention; and Mary E., wife of William S. Terhune, of Wyckoff, New Jersey.

Dr. Temple received his early education in the public and high schools of Boonton. In preparation for his medical career he immediately entered Rutgers College, remaining one year, and afterwards matriculated at Columbia University, in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, from which he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1896. The following year he was resident physician at St. Joseph's Hospital of Paterson, and upon completing his internship, opened offices in Passaic, first on Passaic street, later removing to Main avenue, and still later to his present location at No. 164 Jefferson street.

On June 1, 1917, Dr. Temple was commissioned first lieutenant in the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States army, and August 25th was ordered to Camp Grenleaf, Georgia, subsequently being sent to Camp Wheeler, Georgia, where he remained until November 19, 1917, when he was transferred to Chickamauga Park, Georgia, and remained there until April 15, 1918, when he sailed for France. Upon arrival, he was assigned to the 5th Division, with the 6th United States Infantry, as battalion surgeon, and was in training until June 1st of the same year. From that time until he sailed for home, on May 9, 1919, he served as follows: Anould sector until July 15th; St. Die sector until August 20th, where the 6th United States Infantry wrested the city of Frapelle from the Germans. He was gassed in action during this battle, but not evacuated, receiving a Divisional Citation for courage and devotion to duty, having rendered first aid and evacuated the wounded while working continually under heavy fire and in gas for many hours; St. Mihiel operations until September 13th; Verdun until October 9th; later to Vals-les-Bains to establish an army hospital for soldiers on leave there, where he served as surgeon of Ardache Leave Area until March 1, 1919; then to Camp Hospital No. 53, at Marseilles, France. At the latter place he remained on duty as ward surgeon until May 1, 1919, when he was sent to Bordeaux, and subsequently sailed for home. Upon arriving in this country, he went immediately



Arthur H. Temple M.D.





to Camp Dix, where he was mustered out of service, May 23, 1919, having in the meantime been promoted to captain of the Medical Corps in recognition of his efficiency. In October, 1919, he resumed his practice, also his position on the staff of the Passaic General Hospital as one of the visiting physicians of that institution.

Dr. Temple is affiliated with the New Jersey State Medical Society, and the Passaic County Medical Society, and in religion is an Episcopalian. He is also a member of Passaic Lodge, No. 67, Free and Accepted Masons, Centennial Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Washington Commandery, Knights Templar; he also belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. On October 8, 1907, Dr. Temple was united in marriage with Ruth Van Brunt, and to them has been born one child, Ruth Zabriskie, born December 26, 1908.

**GEORGE J. SMITH**—The first representative of this family of whom we have any authentic information, is George W. Smith, born March 12, 1855, in Paterson, son of George W. and Getty (Christie) Smith. His educational training was acquired in the schools of Paterson. After his graduation he, on his own initiative, took up the study of metals, and finally became superintendant of the McNab & Harlin Manufacturing Company, of Paterson, New Jersey. He remained with them for thirty-two years, and then retired, but inactivity palled on him, so he embarked in the butcher business in Passaic One year later, October 17, 1911, he died at his home in Paterson. He was a Republican in politics.

George W. Smith married, in 1875, Delia Tierney, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Buckley) Tierney, and they had born to them the following children: James C., now superintendent and vice president of McNab & Harlin Manufacturing Company, married Ada B. Mace of Paterson, New Jersey; Node, F., married William P. Dowling of Clifton, New Jersey; George J., of whom further; Mary, died at age of four years; William F., superintendent of Nixon Iron Works, Springfield, Massachusetts; Grace, formerly supervisor of penmanship in the Lodi schools, married Frank Smith of Clifton, New Jersey.

George J. Smith, son of George W. and Delia (Tierney) Smith, was born in Paterson, March 16, 1883. His early educational training was acquired in the schools of Paterson, and at St. Peter's College in Jersey City, from which institution he entered Seton Hall College in South Orange, and graduated from the latter institution in 1904, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and subsequently Master of Arts. Soon after laying aside his text books he applied himself to the practical duties of life. His first position was in the capacity of factory accountant with the McNab & Harlin Manufacturing Company at Paterson, New Jersey, where he remained for some time. He next entered upon the duties of a teacher in the public schools of New York City, where he continued his labors for about one year, when he was appointed a teacher in the public schools in Paterson, New Jersey, where he rendered efficient and satisfactory service up to 1906. He next was appointed a teacher in the public schools of Clifton in the capacity of organizer of the high school in said city. In 1909 he was promoted to the position of superintendent of the public schools of Clifton, Passaic county, New Jersey, the duties of which position he has faithfully and successfully performed during the past twelve years. Superintendent Smith has, in addition to his professional duties, become identified with the social and material interests of the city of Clifton. He is one of the organizers and a strong supporter of the Clifton Trust Company. During the great World War he was appointed an associate member of the

Draft Board in 1917, and faithfully discharged the responsible duties of that position during its trying and difficult times. Fraternally Mr. Smith is a member of Paterson Lodge, No. 60, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

George J. Smith married in Paterson, New Jersey, August 16, 1911, Estelle Jenkins, born September 16 1885, daughter of Charles and Harriet (Hough) Jenkins. Her father, Charles Jenkins, holds the position of foreman in one of the large silk manufacturing establishments of Clifton. Of this union was born one child, Charles Smith, born November 27, 1913.

**THE CORBIN FAMILY**—The early ancestors of this branch of the Corbin family, according to family tradition, were residents of the low-lands of Scotland, from whence three brothers migrated soon after the beginning of the eighteenth century, to the West Indies, where they settled on the Island of Barbados. There the three Corbin brothers spent the whole of their life's career engaged in the cultivation of sugar cane, the staple article of agriculture in Barbados. A descendant of one of these brothers had four children, as follows: 1. John M., the immediate ancestor of Charles M. Corbin, the founder of this branch of the Corbin family at Passaic, New Jersey. 2. Francis. 3. Mathew. 4. Caroline. All of these children married and reared families.

John M. Corbin, referred to above, was born September 17, 1818. He obtained his education under private tuition, and soon after attaining to suitable years became engaged in a clerical capacity on one of the plantations of Barbados Island. He pursued clerical work for a number of years, and later became secretary to the inspector-general of police on the Island of Barbados and continued thus engaged for the most part, during the remaining active years of his life. He died at the family home on Barbados Island in 1878. His faithful wife survived him for many years. She died in Barbados, in 1911, at the age of eighty-five years. Both these parents were of the Episcopalian faith. Of their union in marriage they had born to them a large family of children, of whom John F., lost his life by accident. James D., Clements, Susan, Ellen, and Charles M., all came to this country and settled in Passaic, New Jersey.

Charles M. Corbin was born October 29, 1853. He obtained his educational training on Barbados Island, and soon after reaching his twentieth year, he decided to come to the United States, and, accordingly, arranged his affairs and came to New York City. Soon after his arrival, he settled in the rapidly growing town of Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, and here applied himself to such employment as was immediate obtainable. For over twenty years he was employed with the Rittenhouse Manufacturing Company in Passaic, after which he was engaged for a number of years successively with the Okenite Company, Ltd., and the Continental Match Company, both of Passaic, until 1900, when he engaged in the coal and ice business in Passaic, becoming actively identified with the business interests of his adopted city.

Mr. Corbin married Jenny Lawrence, in Passaic, and of this union the following children were born: Arthur S., of whom further; Harry Church, born September 17, 1880, married, Jenny May Raney, and at present resides in the town of St. Petersburg, Florida; Hattie Louise, died in infancy; Frances Thurston, born May 20, 1883, married Charles D. Owen, of Manlius, New York, and at present resides in the city of Passaic, New Jersey; Alfred Emerson, born February 5, 1899, at present a student in the University of Michigan.

Arthur S. Corbin, son of Charles M. and Jenny (Lawrence) Corbin, was born at the family home in Passaic, Passaic county, New Jersey, December



Arthur I. Corbin



Charles M. Corbin



27, 1878. He obtained his elementary educational training in the public schools and the high school of his native city. In 1899, having decided to study law, he entered the office of the late Thomas M. Moore, then the leading lawyer of Passaic, and in 1901, entered upon a course of study in the law school of the New York University of New York City. In 1902 he was admitted to the bar of New Jersey, and immediately began the practice of his profession in Passaic, where he has since built up an enviable reputation in his profession. He is identified with a number of leading organizations and institutions of Passaic. He is president and general-counsel of the Guarantee Mortgage and Title Insurance Company, one of the largest concerns of its kind in the State of New Jersey. He is counsel for the Passaic "Daily News," the Bogota National Bank, the Constructive Building and Loan Association, and a number of other corporations. Mr. Corbin is also a Special Master in Chancery and a Supreme Court Examiner.

It was largely due to Mr. Corbin's efforts that the New Jersey State Chamber of Commerce was established, and soon, thereafter, Mr. Corbin was made vice-president, an office, the duties of which he has faithfully discharged for a number of years. Mr. Corbin also served for a number of years as a member of the Passaic County Board of Taxation. He was a fuel administrator for the office of Passaic and Clifton during the World War, and during the same period was vice-president of the Passaic Chapter of the American Red Cross. At the time of the writing of this sketch, 1921, he is chairman of the latter organization. He is vice-president and a director of the Passaic Board of Trade, and a member of the board of governors of the Passaic Hospital Association. Both he and his family are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Passaic, of which he is a member of the board of trustees. His active associations with all public-spirited movements, and his services in the interests of the people of his native county and state have justly given him a prominent place in the minds of the people of the community.

Arthur S. Corbin married, June 26, 1903, Julia L. Aldous, born March 16, 1876, daughter of Levi and Margaret (Kirchner) Aldous. Of this union two children were born, as follows: 1. John Crawford, born January 20, 1905. 2. Ralph Arthur, born September 2, 1906.

---

CARL H. SCHLACHTER—The family patronymic of Schlachter is of ancient Teutonic origin. A number of representatives of the early generations of the family were men of high scholarly attainments and are referred to by the eminent German heraldist, Johan Siebmacher, in his work published in the city of Nuremberg in 1701, in which he gives a copper-plate illustration of the symbols of the family coat-of-arms, representative of the early period of both the paternal and maternal side of the Schlachter family. Of the present generation, representatives of this branch of the family have likewise attained distinguished scholastic achievement. Professor Fritz Schlachter, born September 19, 1871, graduated from the University of Erlangen, Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, with the degree of LL.D., and at the present time, 1921, is professor (*oberstudienrat*) and one of the faculty in the Gymnasium of Fuerth, the twin city of Nuremberg, Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany.

(I) The first representative of this branch of the Schlachter family, of whom we have any authentic information, was Abraham Schlachter. He was born in the town of Lindau, Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, an island in the lake of Constance (Bodensee). He was there educated in the schools of his native town and was confirmed in the Lutheran church at the age of fourteen years. His parents being desirous that the boy should learn some useful trade or

occupation, he was apprenticed to one of the leading shoe manufacturers of the town, with whom he served an apprenticeship of over four years, and immediately after receiving a master's certificate as a full-fledged journeyman, he decided to begin business in his chosen line of work in his native town, where in the course of time he met the lady who later became his bride. Abraham Schlachter spent the most of his active years of life in the shoe manufacturing business, and died at the family home in 1896, aged eighty-three years. His wife, Regina (Heimpel) Schlachter, died at the family home in Lindau in 1895, aged over seventy-five years. This couple had born to them the following children: 1. Heinrich, of whom further. 2. A daughter, Marie, who died during girlhood, aged fifteen years. 3. Carl, born January 19, 1847; he obtained his early educational training in the schools of Lindau and was there reared to the early years of manhood. At the present time, 1921, he is retired, after having been engaged in the banking business in the city of Nuremberg for more than fifty years.

(II) Heinrich Schlachter, son of Abraham and Regina (Heimpel) Schlachter, was born in Lindau, February 14, 1845. He there obtained his early educational advantages, and was confirmed at the age of fourteen years. He next entered upon a course of studies in one of the Normal colleges in Schwabach, near Nuremberg, and upon graduating from same, engaged in educational work and for two years taught classes in Augsburg. Heinrich Schlachter married August 24, 1869, Marie Lastin, daughter of Friedrich and Marie (Haag) Lastin, and settled in Lindau, where he spent the remainder of his life. Heinrich Schlachter died in Lindau, November 16, 1909, and his wife passed away at Munich, December 25, 1906. During the many years of her residence in Lindau, she had become well and favorably known among her neighbors and friends, being possessed of many fine qualities of both mind and heart. She was greatly missed at the time of her demise. The following children were born of this marriage: 1. Marie, born June 2, 1870. She was educated in the schools in Lindau and was confirmed at the age of fifteen years. She married Hans Hauser, and they were the parents of six children, as follows: Heinrich, Hans, August, Otto, Fritz and Kurt. 2. Fritz, born September 19, 1871. His early education was acquired in the schools of his native town, where he was confirmed at the age of fourteen years. He next entered upon a preparatory course in the schools in Augsburg, afterwards entered the University of Erlangen, Berlin and Munich, graduating at Erlangen with the degree of LL.D., and at the present time, 1921, fills a position of professor (*oberstudienrat*) in the Gymnasium at Feurth. He did not marry. 3. Carl Heinrich, of whom further. 4. Margaret, born February 6, 1878, who is living with her brother Fritz since the death of her parents.

(III) Carl Heinrich Schlachter, son of Heinrich and Marie (Lastin) Schlachter, was born in Lindau, Bavaria, Germany, December 27, 1873. He obtained his early educational advantages in the schools of his native town, where he was confirmed at the age of fourteen years. He next entered upon a course of technical study in one of the leading educational institutions in the city of Augsburg, where he pursued his studies for some time, and upon leaving his *alma mater*, engaged at practical demonstration in one of the leading machine manufacturing establishments, near the city of Bielefeld, in the Province of Westphalia, where he remained actively engaged for a period of one year. He next entered upon a four years' course of technical study in the University of Munich, and graduated from that institution in 1897. Soon after leaving his *alma mater*, he decided to visit this country, and traveled through France to the seaport town of Havre, from whence he went to South-







Arthur L. Bellman

ampton, England, bound for New York City, where he arrived October 2, 1897. Soon after his arrival here, he promptly secured a position as a technical and mechanical engineer with the Botany Worsted Mills Corporation in Passaic, New Jersey. In August the following year, Mr. Schlachter entered the employ of the Watts, Campbell Company, engine builders and machinists in Newark. The following year, in February, he returned to his native land, where he entered the University of Munich in the capacity of assistant professor of mechanics and technical engineering. During the autumn of 1900, Mr. Schlachter returned to the United States and upon his arrival here, again entered the employ of the Botany Worsted Mills Corporation in the capacity of mechanical and technical engineer, the responsibilities of which office he faithfully discharged up to 1919, when he was advanced to the position of general superintendent of the Botany Worsted Mills, the duties of which position he has faithfully discharged up to the present time, 1921. Carl Heinrich Schlachter is an active member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers.

Carl Heinrich Schlachter married, April 5, 1905, Daisy Louise Huber, born April 13, 1885, daughter of Daniel and Louise (Ohmeis) Huber, her father a descendant of Swiss ancestry, and her mother, a descendant of the noted Ohmeis family of the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany. Carl Heinrich and Daisy Louise (Huber) Schlachter are the parents of the following children: 1. Louise Marie, born February, 18, 1907. She is at the present time, 1921, a student in the Passaic Collegiate School. 2. Carl Daniel, born December 20, 1911.

---

**ANTON LORENTZ PETTERSEN**—The Pettersen family is of ancient origin, and has been traced back, through the Scandinavian branches, for a period of over five centuries. Tradition also states that members of the recent generations of the Pettersen family in the kingdom of Norway, have become numerous in the various localities where they had settled and reared their families.

The first representative of this branch of the Pettersen family, was Peder Gerdt Pettersen, father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in the town of Hangesund, kingdom of Norway, but received his education at the schools in the neighboring city of Bergen. Soon after attaining to man's estate, he became engaged in the fishing business, and later, as a commission merchant in his adopted city, where he had become well and favorably known to a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He there spent the active years of his life and died at the family home in Bergen, March 8, 1908.

Peder G. Pettersen married Johanne Christine Rasmussen, who was a native of the city of Bergen, and of this union was born a family of six sons and daughters as follows: Alvide Marie Elizabeth; Anton Lorentz, of whom further; Petra Christine, Albert Marie, Signe, and Hildur.

Anton L. Pettersen, son of Peder G. and Johanne Christine (Rasmussen) Pettersen, was born in Bergen, kingdom of Norway, April 12, 1867. He received his elementary educational training in the schools of his native city, and upon attaining to suitable years entered upon a technical course of study in the Polytechnic College in the city of Bergen, from which institution he was graduated with a degree of civil and mechanical engineer. Soon after completing his course, in 1887, he decided to cast his lot in the New World and, accordingly, set sail from Bergen, bound for New York City. Upon his arrival here Anton L. Pettersen promptly secured employment in his profession in the office of the chief engineer of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company in Mauch Chunk, Pennsylvania, where he rendered efficient and valuable work. The young engineer continued for a period

of two years with the Lehigh Valley railroad, and next associated himself with Messrs. Wise and Watson, then the leading civil engineers in the city of Passaic. After being engaged in professional work in the city of Passaic and the surrounding community, Mr. Pettersen decided to visit the land of his nativity, and at the same time make a tour throughout Continental Europe. While on this trip he made a special study along numerous branches of the engineering profession. After spending some time in his travels throughout Continental Europe, he returned to this country and again became identified with Messrs. Wise and Watson in their engineering office in the city of Passaic, where he remained until 1897, in which year he accepted a position as assistant city engineer in his native city, Bergen, in the kingdom of Norway, where he was employed for a period of over two years. Upon his return to this country, he again became associated with Messrs. Wise and Watson.

Anton L. Pettersen had as a result of his observation, and studies abroad in the practice of his profession, gained a vast experience in the construction of municipal works, and his broad and comprehensive knowledge of modern construction and hygiene, has made him an important and serviceable citizen in his adopted city. Mr. Pettersen has, since his settlement in the city of Passaic, manifested an earnest interest in the civic affairs of his adopted city, and has at all times been ready to devote his knowledge and skill towards the advancement of his home city. His fellow-citizens, having recognized his efficiency in his profession and appreciated his untiring interest in the affairs of Passaic, decided in 1903, to nominate Mr. Pettersen as a candidate to the State Legislature, to which office he was elected by a substantial majority. While serving in State Assembly he was active in the advocacy of a number of important bills, especially the trunk sewer construction through the Passaic valley, a project which means so much for the various communities located along the Passaic river.

In 1905 Anton L. Pettersen was elected a member of the board of freeholders of Passaic county, and was one of the original members of this body at the time its membership was reduced to a smaller board. In 1906 Mr. Pettersen was appointed to the office of city engineer of the city of Passaic, and served in this capacity for a period of five years. Mr. Pettersen has also served as city engineer for the city of Garfield, and as borough engineer for the borough of Wallington in Bergen county, New Jersey, since 1910, which positions he still occupies. His professional services extend over a wide region of country in addition to a large private business as civil and consulting engineer in the city of Passaic. He was also appointed a member of the Board of Health of the city of Passaic and rendered valuable service to the community for a period of over seven years. He was one of the five members, appointed by President Wilson while governor of the State of New Jersey, to investigate and report on the Passaic River Navigation Proposition.

Fraternally Mr. Pettersen is an active member of the Free and Accepted Masons, Passaic Lodge, No. 67, and is also an active member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Passaic Lodge, No. 387. He served for three years as president of the Acquackanonk Club, in which organization he has taken an active part. He is also a member of Passaic Turn-Verein, Passaic Chamber of Commerce, and a certified member of American Association of Engineers. Anton L. Pettersen married, in Hoboken, New Jersey, September 23, 1893, Maggie May McLaughlin, born December 22, 1873, daughter of Hiram and Louise (Lohman) McLaughlin, and of this union were born the following children: Louise Johanne, born August 14, 1895; Peder Gerdt, born December 11, 1897; Hiram Potter, born October 27, 1899; Hildus, born November 22, 1901.













